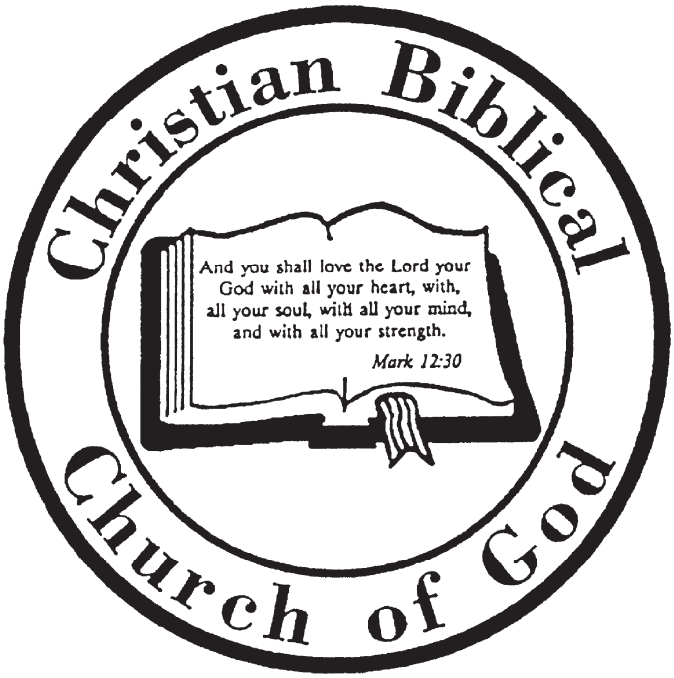
Study Package Three
The Seventh-Day Sabbath



Transcript Book

By Fred R. Coulter

© 2016, 2024
Fred R. Coulter
Christian Biblical Church of God
P. O. Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

DOCUMENT *of* COMPLETION

THIS ACKNOWLEDGES THAT I

HAVE SUCCESSFULLY COMPLETED

Study Package Three

Series of 29 sermons by Fred R. Coulter

Christian Biblical Church of God

And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with, all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.
Mark 12:30

Signature

Date

☐ The Holy Sabbath I	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath II	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath III	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath IV	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath V	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath VI	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath VII	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath VIII	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath IX	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath X	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath XI	Date completed _____
☐ The Holy Sabbath XII	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping I	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping II	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping III	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping IV	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping V	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping VI	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping VII	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping VIII	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping IX	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping X	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping XI	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping XII	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping XIII	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping XIV	Date completed _____
☐ Refuting Sunday-Keeping XV	Date completed _____
☐ The Weekly Sabbath	Date completed _____
☐ Rome's Challenge	Date completed _____

Contents

The Holy Sabbath I—How Serious Is God's Sabbath? ---------- 1 – 12

The Holy Sabbath II—A Perpetual Covenant Essential for Salvation ----------13 – 26

The Holy Sabbath III—Who Changed the Sabbath to Sunday? ----------27 – 39

The Holy Sabbath IV—Sabbath to Sunday: Have You Been Deceived? --------40 – 52

The Holy Sabbath V—Sin of Israel: Sunday-Keeping ----------53 – 65

The Holy Sabbath VI—Concerning the First Day of the Week ----------66 – 78

The Holy Sabbath VII—What Will You Do?----------79 – 92

The Holy Sabbath VIII—How Should Sabbath Be Kept? ----------93 – 106

The Holy Sabbath IX—Is It Permissible to Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not? --107–114

The Holy Sabbath X— To Eat Out or Not on the Sabbath ----------115–125

The Holy Sabbath XI—To Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not----------126–138

The Holy Sabbath XII— Review of the Sabbath----------139-150

Refuting Sunday-Keeping I—Christ Was Not Resurrected on Sunday ---------151–162

Refuting Sunday-Keeping II—Why They Say "They're Allowed" to Keep ----163–175

Refuting Sunday-Keeping III—NT Command for Sabbath-Keeping ----------176–192

Refuting Sunday-Keeping IV—The Law of God *vs* the Law of Judaism--------193–205

Refuting Sunday-Keeping V—The Burden of the *Code of Jewish Law* ---------206–220

Refuting Sunday-Keeping VI—*Spiritual* Circumcision of the Heart ----------221–232

Refuting Sunday-Keeping VII—Did Jesus *Really* Cancel the Sabbath?---------133–245

Refuting Sunday-Keeping VIII—Handling the Word of God Deceitfully-------246–257

Refuting Sunday-Keeping IX—Sabbath Observance *Before* Mt. Sinai----------258–270

Refuting Sunday-Keeping X—"You'll Know Them by Their Fruits" ----------271–282

Refuting Sunday-Keeping XI—Never on a Sunday ----------283–295

Refuting Sunday-Keeping XII—Administration of Death vs of the Spirit -----296-307

Refuting Sunday-Keeping XIII—Is the Death Penalty Wrong? ----------308-317

Refuting Sunday-Keeping XIV—What Is the Administration of Death? -------318-329

Refuting Sunday-Keeping XV—What Happens to the Uncalled? ----------330-339

Laws and Commandments of God—The Weekly Sabbath ----------340-346

Rome's Challenge----------347-359

Compact Disc

[When included]

Tracks 1 & 2 **The Holy Sabbath I—How Serious Is God's Sabbath?**

Tracks 3 & 4 **The Holy Sabbath II—A Perpetual Covenant Essential for Salvation**

Tracks 5 & 6 **The Holy Sabbath III—Who Changed the Sabbath to Sunday?**

Tracks 7 & 8 **The Holy Sabbath IV—Sabbath to Sunday: Have You Been Deceived?**

Tracks 9 & 10 **The Holy Sabbath V—Sin of Israel: Sunday-Keeping**

Tracks 11 & 12 **The Holy Sabbath VI—Concerning the First Day of the Week**

Tracks 13 & 14 **The Holy Sabbath VII—What Will You Do?**

Tracks 15 & 16 **The Holy Sabbath VIII—How Should Sabbath Be Kept?**

Tracks 17 & 18 **The Holy Sabbath IX—Is It Permissible to Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not?**

Tracks 19 & 20 **The Holy Sabbath X—To Eat Out or Not on the Sabbath**

Tracks 21 & 22 **The Holy Sabbath XI—To Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not**

Tracks 23 & 24 **The Holy Sabbath XII—Review of the Sabbath**

Tracks 25 & 26 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping I—Christ Was Not Resurrected on Sunday**

Tracks 27 & 28 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping II—Why They Say "They're Allowed" to Keep**

Tracks 29 & 30 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping III—NT Command for Sabbath-Keeping**

Tracks 31 & 32 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping IV—The Law of God *vs* the Law of Judaism**

Tracks 33 & 34 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping V—The Burden of the *Code of Jewish Law***

Tracks 35 & 36 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping VI—*Spiritual* Circumcision of the Heart**

Tracks 37 & 38 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping VII—Did Jesus *Really* Cancel the Sabbath?**

Tracks 39 & 40 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping VIII—Handling the Word of God Deceitfully**

Tracks 41 & 42 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping IX—Sabbath Observance *Before* Mt. Sinai**

Tracks 43 & 44 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping X—"You'll Know Them by Their Fruits"**

Tracks 45 & 46 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping XI—Never on a Sunday**

Tracks 47 & 48 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping XII—Administration of Death vs of the Spirit**

Tracks 49 & 50 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping XIII—Is the Death Penalty Wrong?**

Tracks 51 & 52 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping XIV--What Is the Administration of Death?**

Tracks 53 & 54 **Refuting Sunday-Keeping XV—What Happens to the Uncalled?**

Track 55 **Laws and Commandments of God—The Weekly Sabbath**

Tracks 56 & 57 **Rome's Challenge**

The Holy Sabbath I
How Serious Is God's Sabbath?

Fred R. Coulter

This is the first in a series that we're going to do concerning the Sabbath Day *vs* Sunday. We're going to make this very thorough, cover all the ground, cover all the Scriptures and cover all of the arguments. We're not going to let any stone unturned to understand that God wants us to keep the Sabbath and His Holy Days. It's a shame right now that there many thousands of brethren that use to be in one of the largest Churches of God and kept the Sabbath, kept the Holy Days, and now they're going back to Sunday. In Pasadena, California, at the world headquarters of Worldwide Church of God, they had their very first Sunday meeting in the auditorium; the auditorium was supposed to be 'the house for God.' Everything was just being turned upside down!

There are ministers who say 'we don't believe at all anymore in the Sabbath or Holy Days.' They're going back to Sunday and they're going back to Christmas and Easter with all kinds of excuses and things to try and justify what they are doing. There has been 20-25 years of dumbing-down the ministry and dumbing-down the brethren to the point that they can't even read the Scriptures with clarity or understanding. These things now come in cycles, because we know how Satan works. He sends his agents to sit within and just wait for the right moment and then spring the trap and bring in all the false doctrines. We've seen how that has happened.

We are caught up in the centuries-old battle of the controversy between Sabbath and Sunday and which day is the day that God wants us to worship on. A lot of Sunday-keepers believe that the Sabbath is Sunday. I realized this from the time I was up in Salt Lake City pastoring up there and it is predominately Mormon. I was driving down the road one day and here's a great big sign which said, Remember the Sabbath Day, keep it Holy—see you in church on Sunday. That's about as bifurcated as you can get. I did a double-take on that sign.

That's how confused the people are today! Of course, God is not the 'author of confusion.' *Satan is the author of confusion!* When he comes in and causes confusion within the Church, it causes a lot of problems. Let's understand where we're coming from in this. Let's understand what is happening in the Church and why these things are taking place and why people do not understand the Scriptures, and why they are so susceptible to giving up the Sabbath and going to Sunday. This is a very important thing to really realize here.

Hebrews 5:12: "For truly, by this time you ought to be teachers…" If you've been in the Church for 10 years, 20 years, 40 years—whatever it may be—you ought to be able to teach your neighbor about God.

"…*but instead* you need to have *someone* teach you again what *are* the beginning principles of the oracles of God…" (v 12). And the Sabbath is one of the very first principles of the oracles of God; the very first beginning that you can understand the Word of God and the Truth of God. We're really dealing with quite a tremendous problem here. Not only that, it also affects the people in the world with all the Sunday-keepers in the world. The time is going to come when we are going to have to say to them, 'Look, your Sunday is just plain wrong! We're going to see in this series why it's going to be wrong.

"…and have become those in need of milk, and not of solid food" (v 12). Too many people have not been fed *spiritually*. Too many people have not understood the Bible. ***Jesus Christ is going to hold accountable all those ministers***

- who would dare to say another word other than what God has said
- who would dare not to feed the sheep
- who would dare not to do the things that God would want them to do

But they themselves have become so dumbed-down in a spiritual stupor that they don't know right from wrong, up from down. They don't know the Truth of the Bible *vs* the false doctrines, which the churches of this world have.

Verse 13: "For everyone who is partaking of milk *is* unskilled in *the* word of righteousness because he is an infant." It's one thing to have grown up in Christ to a certain extent then regress back to being a babe—back in spiritual diapers that you can't even tell which day is the day of the Lord. Cannot understand the arguments that are given against Sabbath-keeping or you can't see the errors that have been given in Sunday-keeping. That is a shame and God is going to hold you responsible for it.

If you're someone who is in that condition you'd better listen, you'd better listen to God, you better listen to His Word, you better wake up and realize and understand that God has not called you to a 'religion' or to do some physical thing. God has called you to *eternal life!* Eternal life is going to be

based upon God's Spirit, His grace, through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and keeping the commandments of God.

In Rev. 22—right at the end of the whole Bible—I want you think about the reward that you may or may not receive; think about what maybe you have thrown away, that you still have a chance to go back and recuperate, that you still have a chance to go back and recover yourself from the error of your ways.

Revelation 22:12: "And behold, I am coming quickly…" I tell you one thing, that *quickly* is a whole lot quicker for us today than when we first believed. I don't know about you, but I have been baptized for 50 plus years. This quickly is a whole lot quicker for us! If you're getting up to being a 'senior citizen' like a lot of us are, it's coming to you—to call you to death, to put you in the grave—right around the corner. For you, His coming is going to be when you expire. That's it! Your next breath is either you're going to meet Christ in the air at the resurrection, or you're going to go into the Lake of Fire—one of the two. That's how serious this whole issue of Sabbath/Sunday-keeping is.

- Salvation is at stake!
- Truth is at stake!
- Righteousness is at stake!

Jesus said, v 12: "And behold, I am coming quickly and My reward is with Me to render to each one according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* End, the First and the Last. **Blessed *are* those who keep His commandments**…" (vs 12-14). *Keep* or *doing* (*KJV*) comes from the Greek word 'poieo'—*to practice.*

- Are you practicing the commandments of God or not?
- Do you love God?
- Do you love His commandments?
- Do you love His Word?
- Are you trying to keep it?

or

- Are you willing to say with all of those sinners that God did not mean what He meant concerning the Sabbath Day, that it was for the Jews, and 'we have the first day of the week'?

If that's the case, *you are not **doing** His commandments, and you won't have eternal life!*

It says here, "…that they may have the right to *eat of* the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city" (v 14). *It is a salvational issue!* I can say, very frankly, that no one's going to be in the first resurrection who does not keep the Sabbath of God. That is a very first point of fellowshipping with God.

Hebrews 5:14: "But solid food is for those who are fully grown, who through repeated practice have had their senses trained to discern **between good and evil**." Sometimes things that are evil, on the surface appear good. It has come to the point that a lot of people are willing to be satisfied with the righteousness of men rather than the righteousness of Jesus Christ.

- *if* you have not been exercising the Holy Spirit
- *if* you have not been studying the Word of God
- *if* you have not been keeping the commandments of God in Truth and in deed

then you are in deep trouble when the Sunday problem comes around to you. You may choose the wrong thing and join the ranks of those who are in the Christian-professing world.

Let's see exactly what it is with conducting Sunday services at the headquarters of the Worldwide Church of God right in the auditorium that says that 'this is the house of God.' *That is a really serious thing!* They even had a Christmas tree in there last year!

I remember when we first got the letter that we were going build and auditorium that was going to be a house for God: 'Oh, brethren, let's sacrifice and do extra.' We all did. We all sent in millions and millions of dollars to do it—didn't we? Then other things happened and, lo and behold, when it came time to build it, all the money was gone so they borrowed the money. The whole thing started off on the wrong foot to begin with.

Here is what it needs to be; this is exactly what is happening in the Church, Jeremiah 7:1: "The Word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 'Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this Word, and say, "Hear the Word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD"'" (vs 1-2).

Let's just modify that just a little bit: 'Hear the Word of the Lord all you that worship the LORD, that enter into Sunday and think that you can do it in the house dedicated to God and get away with it.' God may not send an earthquake or a lightening bolt to strike you down immediately, because there is a 'pleasure in sin for a while.'

Verse 3: "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not trust in lying words, saying, "The temple of the

LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these"'" (vs 3-4). Or, you can say today, *the house of God, we're God's people!* Don't trust in those words. ***You trust in the Word of God***:

- not in what you may think
- not in what some minister may preach
- not in what some theologian will say
- not in some doctrinal dissertation

—which makes it sound all nice and smooth, that 'Christ has fulfilled everything for us.' You need to understand!

Verse 5: "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor; *if* you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt" (vs 5-6).

Brethren, let's understand something very true, very right: ***You cannot worship God the way the pagans worship their gods!*** If you worship God that way, you are in fact, worshipping other gods. That's what's happening! That's what you're doing! God says *don't do that!* If you don't do that:

Verse 7: "Then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, forever and ever." We can apply that *spiritually*—if you do what is right and don't do these things 'I will cause you to dwell in the Church and then you can be in the Kingdom of God.'

Verse 8: "Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit." We're going to show that every doctrine concerning Sunday is lie! Who is the father of lies? Very important to understand; I want you think about this *spiritually.*

Verse 9: "Will you steal…" Will you steal time? Sabbath time? Holy Day time? *God says that the Sabbath is His, and what we should do on it!*

"…murder…" If you're keeping Sunday and rejecting the Words of God, are you not murdering Christ all over again?

"…and commit adultery…" Go out and eat and drink with the drunkards of this world—the religious drunkards—and do their thing?

"…and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know; and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name… [stand in the very Church of God] …and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations'?" (vs 9-10). I want you to think about it, because that's exactly what is happening when you do that. You turn your back on God.

When we talk about Sunday—there are many *professing* Christians who keep Sunday, but they don't think they are required to keep the seventh-day Sabbath. No, they don't! They say that when God gave the Ten Commandments at Mt. Sinai, He gave them to the Jews, and the Jews are the ones who are to keep the Sabbath, not Christians. So, we need to really understand that.

What happens here is that according to the commonly accepted traditions and doctrines of men, it is claimed that professing Christians are justified in rejecting the commandment of God—the fourth commandment of God! Yet, they go back and appropriate nine of them to themselves. It almost incongruous to say, 'Oh yes, we're delivered to do this.'

- Are these claims true?
- What does the Bible record for us?
- What did Jesus really teach and do?
- What does the New Testament actually teach?

To understand the Truth we need to begin with the basics.

- Do you love God?
- Do you love Jesus Christ?

Let's put you to the test!

John 14:15—Jesus said to His disciples; if you're a disciple of Jesus this applies to you, these words are here for us: **"If you love Me, keep the commandments—<u>namely, My commandments</u>."** The Greek is even more strong: "If ye love Me, commandments My keep" (Greek Interlinear).

Verse 23: "Jesus answered and said to him, 'If anyone loves Me, **<u>he will keep My Word</u>**…" We will see concerning the words of Christ. We need to go back and understand Who Jesus really was. We need to go back and understand Who has created the Sabbath.

"…and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him. The one who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the Word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me'" (vs 23-24). You need to really think about it, that if you're not keeping *His sayings* then you don't love Him. If you don't keep *His commandments,* you don't love Him.

We'll see what John had to write about it in the Epistle of 1-John 5:2—very important: "By this *standard* we **know**… [you have to know] …that we love the children of God: **<u>when we love God and keep His commandments</u>**"—*all of them!* It doesn't mean *part* of it. It doesn't mean with *what you agree with.* If you don't agree with the Sabbath, you're judging God, and that can lead to some fatal mistakes.

1-John 3:23: "And this is His

commandment: that we believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, exactly as He gave commandment to us. And the one who keeps His commandments is dwelling in Him, and He in him… [Christ is dwelling in you and you are dwelling in Christ ***IF*** you're keeping *His commandments!*] …and by this **we know** that He is dwelling in us: by the Spirit which He has given to us" (vs 23-24).

There comes a time when there is, despite none, to the spirit of grace, if you're not keeping His commandments—of which the fourth commandments is the second longest commandment in all of the ten—you can agree with nine.

Think of it this way: take the body and divide it into ten parts. Cut right out of the middle of the body that which equals the amount of the fourth commandment out of the ten and you've got a dead body. That's why you have a *dead religion* if you keep Sunday. There may be other life there temporarily, but you have to ask:

- Is that from God?

or

- Is that from human beings?
- Is that from Satan the devil?

You can be guaranteed that God is not going to put His nose into a Sunday meeting because He never made the day Holy.

Let's go one step further; we're going to see something very important that Jesus said. Let's understand something here, right now, when Jesus was conducting His ministry it was under the terms of the New Covenant. It was not under the terms of the Old Covenant. That's one of the false arguments that people have: *Well, when Jesus came, He was under the Old Covenant.* NO! He was under the New Covenant of eternal life. Notice what He said during the temptation:

Matthew 4:2: "And when He had fasted *for* forty days and forty nights, afterwards He was famished. And when the tempter came to Him, he said, 'If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.' But He answered *and* said, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God."'" (vs 2-4). Who was Jesus? *Jesus was God! Jesus was the One Who created the Sabbath!* A basic, fundamental thing we need to understand.

- Have we forgotten that?
- Can you throw out the Sabbath and say you're living by every Word of God?
- Can you deny that and say that you can choose any commandment you want?
- Are you going to go ahead and do that?

Since Jesus said 'your Word is Truth' (John 17:17), can you throw out Truth, live a lie and say you're justified before God? Think on that! This is something! We need to really understand it. We need to really get into the Word of God.

Let's refresh our memory concerning the commandments of God. Listen, brethren, God has given us the greatest thing He can possibly give us: *His Holy Word!* Then He gives us His Spirit in order to keep it:

- which is greater than His Word
- which gives us understanding
- which gives us knowledge
- which gives us Truth
- which leads us and guides us
  - Are we going to turn our back on the Holy Spirit?
  - Are we going to go back and say that it really is meaningless and doesn't mean anything to us?
  - That we can now choose the commandments of God *we* want to keep?
  - What if someone says they don't keep the Sabbath, so why should they keep the commandment concerning adultery? *'Adultery's all right as long as I think that it's really good.'*
  - How about murder?
  - Can you do the same thing and throw that away? *NO!*

Let's understand something: ***You cannot throw away the Truth of God!***

Psalm 119:142: "Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness… [All the commandments of God are everlasting righteousness. Are they not done in righteousness and Truth? Is not the Word of God the Truth of God?] …and Your Law is the Truth."

Verse 151: "You are near, O LORD, and all Your commandments are Truth." Very profound! You need to realize and understand that!

Verse 160: "Your Word is true from the beginning, and every one of Your righteous ordinances endures forever." {see sermon *Jesus and the Prophetic Words of the Law*} This is how Jesus viewed the laws of God. After all, He's the One Who made and created them and set it all in motion.

Let's understand one other thing concerning the Word of God as a basis to begin with, so we know where we're going in this. Let's understand that God has given us, *by inspiration,* His Word. The reason I'm going over this and being very clear on

this is because we need to understand that you can't do as the Sunday-keepers say and do away with the Sabbath and keep Sunday, and by your own choice think that you can make Sunday Holy and have God accept it. Let's realize that!

2-Timothy 3:15—Paul is writing to Timothy: "And that from a child you have known the Holy Writings… [the Holy Scriptures—Old Testament and New Testament—because a lot of the New Testament was written by this time] …which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith, which *is* in Christ Jesus." Notice that he didn't say that you have faith in Christ Jesus and the Law is done away. ***All*** Scripture is given by the inspiration of God.

Verse 16: "**All Scripture *is* God-breathed**…" Think on that! Jesus said that 'man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word of God.' And 'all Scripture is given by *inspiration*.'

"…and *is* profitable for doctrine…" (v 16). Teaching, and doctrine concerning the Sabbath is profound and important, and we need to understand and realize it.

"…for conviction…" (v 16). There's going to be some reproof in what I'm going to say.

"…for correction, for instruction in righteousness" (v 16)—so that you may lead a Godly life

Verse 17: "So that the man of God may be complete, fully equipped for every good work." We are to become perfect in Christ. Let's understand that a great part of this has to do with the Sabbath.

Now, let's come clear to the beginning and see when the Sabbath was made. God wanted it understood from the beginning, no doubt about it. He wanted all mankind to know and to realize. He doesn't even let you get done with two chapters before He let's you know about the Sabbath. He wants you to understand about the Sabbath in a profound way. The Sabbath is not just something of a willy-nilly thing, but it was planned by God for the purpose of giving it to mankind.

Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of* the seventh day God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made" (vs 1-3).

There's a lot more for us to understand from this verse, and we can realize what is happening and what it's really telling us. First of all, Who does the blessing? *God! Nowhere* here does it say Adam blessed the day. *Nowhere* do we find that Adam kept the first day of the week Holy. ***God blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it!*** Man cannot make something Holy, because man is not Holy; ***God alone is Holy.*** God sanctified it; set it aside; made it Holy. Why? *Because* **"…God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made."**

In other words, God put His very presence into that day. Picture this: right after the creation of Adam and Eve, God rested, instructed them, told them, 'I'm your God; you're My creation; I've got a fantastic plan for you and all your children. I want you to increase, multiply and replenish the earth. I'm going to bless you, and I've got a tremendous plan. This plan is going to be absolutely marvelous and you are the first man and you are the first woman, and you are going to be the mother of all the living.' Can you imagine the instruction that they had on that first Sabbath?

Let's also understand something here, too, because a lot of people say that the Sabbath is not grace. They were in a perfect state of grace in the presence of God, in the Garden of Eden; right there living and dwelling with God. So, right from the beginning ***God intended all mankind to keep the Sabbath!***

Now let's jump forward to the New Testament, and let's understand something very important. We need to realize how important this is—New Testament doctrine. One of the arguments is that since it's not restated in the New Testament exactly like it is in the Old Testament, therefore, we don't have to do it. *Not so!* 'Man shall live by ***every*** Word of God.' Is that not restated? Why should everything have to be restated? That is a carnal, satanic, salacious argument that has no standing at all. You need to realize that.

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man…" What does that mean? *Man* in the Greek—'anthropos'—is *mankind!* We're going to see that even in the languages, this side of the Tower of Babel, we have Saturday listed as 'Sabbatismos' *or* 'Sabbaton' in almost every language on earth. Let's understand, that is meaningful and that is highly significant. "…The Sabbath was made for man…" That's why God created it; so:

- He could have a day of fellowship with man
- He could have a day where they could come together to worship Him
- He put His presence in this day
- it is Holy time

"...*and* not man for the Sabbath…" (v 27). God created mankind first and then the Sabbath. That's the first thing that man observed, the Sabbath Day. God wanted them to know right away *Who* God was; *their Creator!* That's the first thing that they were told.

(go to the next track)

Verse 28: "Therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath." *Nowhere* does it say Sunday. He is Lord of the Sabbath Day! Which day is the Lord's Day? *The Sabbath! Jesus said so!* Nowhere did He ever, *ever,* ***ever*** say that Sunday was the Lord's day. That is a concocted lie by men. It is absolutely not true and does not hold any water whatsoever. We need to realize that.

I know people are going to say, 'Well, after Gen. 2 you don't find any place for keeping the Sabbath until you get to Exo. 20 in giving the Ten Commandments.' I understand; that's what people will say, but let's examine that argument for just a minute. Let's go back and see and understand that that also is a salacious argument. Let's look at the facts of the Bible; let's let the Bible teach us and give us the understanding that we need.

Here's something we need to understand and it's very important for us to realize. If we are Christ's 'then we are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.' A lot of people will put up the concocted argument that Abraham did not keep the Sabbath. If it says there in Rev. 22:14 that 'blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have right to the Tree of Life' and it says that you're going to see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of God and 'you yourselves thrust out'—Jesus told the scribes and Pharisees—that means He kept the commandments. ***That means He kept the Sabbath!*** It doesn't have to say specifically that He did, because these verses here tell us exactly that He did. There can be no question whatsoever about it. There may be an argument, but that is only the disputations of men.

God told Isaac that the reason he was going to receive these blessings was, Genesis 26:5: "Because **Abraham obeyed My voice**…" I want you to know and understand some very important, fundamental things. Everything we have in the Bible is from the voice of God, or the inspiration of God. Read the New Testament, since 'in the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God'—Jesus Christ. He's the One Who inspired the Old Testament *and* the New Testament. Read Matthew, Mark, Luke and John and 99% of the words there are the words of Christ and His teachings. When you read that, ***you're reading the voice of Christ!*** When you read about what God said to Israel, 'The Lord said to Moses; *Moses, say unto the children of Israel* thus says the Lord God…' ***That is His voice!***

"…obeyed My voice and kept My charge, **My commandments, My statutes, and My laws**" (v 5).

- Which laws and commandments and statutes did God give to Israel?
- Are they not the same ones?
- Does He not say 'these are My laws'?
- Since Christ is the 'same yesterday, today and forever,' do you think that He's going to change it?
- If He started out from the beginning with the Sabbath, created it and made it for mankind, do you think that Abraham kept Sunday?
- Do you think Abraham kept any of the holidays of the world for the pagan gods around the nations that God was going to destroy and give his descendants that inheritance?

Spare me!

If you believe that, you're not even at the ballpark, let alone getting a chance to get up and bat. You need to think about that and cover these things. Let's carry this forward a little bit further. When the children of Israel were in bondage in Egypt, they didn't have an opportunity to keep the Sabbath. Moses came in and said, 'We want them to have a day of rest.' Pharaoh said, 'Who's the Lord that I should give them rest?'

Exodus 16 is a profound chapter when you understand everything that is here. This tells us concerning the Sabbath, and God has performed some special miracles on it. We need to understand and realize that when this message was given about the manna and about the quail, that it was given on the Sabbath Day.

Exodus 16:4—the whole assembly was there: "Then the LORD said to Moses, 'Behold, I will rain bread from the heavens for you. And the people shall go out and gather a certain amount every day, **that I may prove them**, whether they will walk in My law or not."

God's Law is in existence whether it is stated in a particular place that you may think it needs to be. That's neither here nor there; that's a false judgment. God's laws are God's laws at all times. Whether people in the world know God's laws or not, that's neither here nor there. God's laws are spiritual and active and moving and they are in place and in operation all the time, just like the law of gravity.

Verse 5: "'And it shall come to pass on the

sixth day, they shall prepare what they bring in. And it shall be twice as much as they gather day-by-day.' And Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, 'At sunset, then you shall know that the LORD has brought you out from the land of Egypt. And at sunrise, you shall see the glory of the LORD, for He hears your murmurings against the LORD. And what *are* we that you murmur against us?' And Moses said, 'You will see when the LORD shall give you flesh to eat at sunset and bread to the full at sunrise, for the LORD hears your murmurings which you murmur against Him. And what are we? Your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.'" (vs 5-8).

You've got sunset—Sabbath ends, quail comes, they eat them that night between the two evenings—between sunset and dark. In the morning, sunrise, bread to full. God sent it and here's all the instruction that He gave them to do.

Verse 11: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, "Between the two evenings you shall eat flesh, and in the morning you shall be filled *with* bread. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD your God"' (vs 11-12).

They went out and found the manna in the morning the way they were supposed to. Some of them brought in more than they should have during the week and it bred worms and stunk and rotted. Then when they went out on the sixth day they were to bring in twice as much.

Verse 22: "And it came to pass, on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. And all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said to them, 'This *is that* which the LORD has said, "Tomorrow is the rest of the Holy Sabbath to the LORD.…'" (vs 22-23).

The Sabbath was in existence before the Ten Commandments were given. Don't let anyone kid you and say 'the Sabbath did not come into existence until God gave it to the children of Israel.' *Nonsense!* He created it right at the beginning—didn't He? *Yes, He did!*

"'…Bake what you will bake *today*, and boil what you will boil. And that which remains over, lay up for yourselves to be kept until the *next* morning.'" And they laid it up until the *next* morning as Moses said. And it did not stink; neither was there any worm in it. And Moses said, 'Eat it today, for today *is* a Sabbath to the LORD. Today you shall not find it in the field. Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.'" (vs 23-26).

From that day forward six days a week the manna came, even all during their wanderings for 40 years. ***There was no doubt when the Sabbath was!***

Verse 27: "And it came to pass *that some* of the people went out on the seventh day in order to gather, but they did not find *any*."

- What does it take for ***people*** to *understand* the Word of God?
- What does it take for ***them*** to *believe* the Word of God?
- What will it take for ***you*** to *believe* the Word of God?

If you've gone to Sunday-keeping:

- Do you really believe it?
- Do you really think you can turn your back on God?

Think about it! They didn't find any. They still went out to work, and they didn't find any.

- How do you feel when you work on the Sabbath?
- How do you feel now that *a man* has come along and said, 'If you have to, it's okay to work on the Sabbath Day. After all, you've got to feed yourself. You've got to take care of your family.'

This is the lesson, brethren, that God is showing us: t

- He'll take care of us!
- He will feed us!
- He will clothe us!
- He will watch over us!

It doesn't say that we won't have trials. He doesn't say that there may not be difficulties, *but He'll still take care of us!* That's all fundamental in *believing* God.

Verse 28: "And the LORD said to Moses, **'How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws?'**" There it is! God's laws are living, eternal, a spiritual creation. They, therefore, are *never* done away.

When we come to the New Testament, and you want some New Testament arguments, we are going to see that God did not do away with a thing. Yes, He changed the terms of the covenant, but He amplified the Law to make it more binding. That's what He did, not doing away with any of His laws.

Can you do away with the law of gravity? *No! You can't!* If the law of gravity were done away with, what would happen? *The whole earth would fly apart and we would become so much junk floating around in space!* It's the same thing with the Sabbath Day. ***The Sabbath Day anchors you to God!*** If you are not anchored to God, you're going

to fly away *spiritually,* and become *spiritual junk* floating out in the 'neether-neether' of *religious stupidity*.

Verse 29: "See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath…" Has God ever given us anything that wasn't good for us? *Even His chastisement is good for us so that we learn not to sin!* Think of it! God *gave* the Sabbath Day! Are you then going to turn around and say, 'God, I hate Your gift; God, I don't want what You've given me; God, I have something better, I have Sunday'? Maybe you've never really put it that way, but that's exactly what you're doing. Just exactly as these people who went out there on the Sabbath Day to try and find manna when God told them it wouldn't be there. You need to really think on that, and you need to understand it.

Let's understand something about ***obeying the voice of God.*** Exodus 19:3: "And Moses went up to God… [this is quite a scene] …and the LORD called to him out of the mountain, saying, 'Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the children of Israel." The greatest event to happen before the coming of Christ: the giving of the Law at Sinai. God gave all the commandments for the good of the people *because He loved them*.

- God wanted to bless them
- God wanted them to prosper
- God wanted them to love Him and serve Him and have that close relationship with Him

God said, v 4: "You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you unto Myself. Now therefore, **<u>if</u> you will obey My voice indeed**…" (vs 4-5).

Go through Jeremiah and it's all based upon ***obeying the voice of God, harkening to the voice of God and not doing it!*** That's very important.

- Do you ***hear and obey*** the voice of God today?
- Do you *hear* Jesus?
- Do you *hear* the words of Truth?
- Do you *hear* the Word of God?

God wants it in your mind and in your heart. Is it there? Are you willing to obey?

"…if you will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant… [the New Covenant also has laws] …then you shall be a special treasure to Me above all people; for all the earth *is* Mine." (v 5). Apply that *spiritually* to the New Covenant. Didn't we read that 'if you love Me, you will keep My words'? Isn't that what Jesus said? Was not Jesus Christ the Lord God of the Old Testament?

Let's see the words of God; this is the voice of God. He spoke this to the people. If you claim nine of these and you reject any one of them, you're going to fall into the same category as James said. *If you keep all the Law but offend in one point of the Law, you have broken the whole Law*. Let's read the one concerning the Sabbath:

Exodus 20:8[transcriber's correction]: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work" (vs 8-9). It's not a principle of one day in seven. This is ***the*** seventh day. That's why it needs to be stated: it is from sunset Friday to sunset Saturday. That is ***the*** Sabbath Day.

Verse 10: "But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God…."

- He owns it
- it belongs to Him
- He created it
- it's Holy and special time

"…In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it" (vs 10-11).

Brethren, no other day has been made Holy except the Holy Days, and those are also called Sabbaths. Here we have it right there. If you keep the Sabbath, you'll never believe in evolution of any kind, no question about it.

Let's understand something else concerning the Sabbath. Deut. 5 is where the commandments are given again. There is another reason why we keep the Sabbath. In particularly for us today, living in the end of the age, very important for us to understand and realize. This world, brethren, out there is a slave hole! Just exactly like Egypt! If you don't keep the Sabbath you're bound up in that slave hole; you're wrapped up in the world!

Deuteronomy 5:12—where He again talks about the Sabbath Day: "**Keep** the Sabbath Day to sanctify it…"

- How can you *keep* the Sabbath Day if you reject it?
- How can you *keep* the Sabbath Day if you cast it behind you?

"…as the LORD your God has commanded you. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. *In it* you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant,

nor your maidservant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your livestock, nor your stranger within your gates, so that your manservant and your maidservant may rest as well as you. And **remember** that you were a slave in the land of Egypt…" (vs 12-15)—where you couldn't keep the Sabbath. Brethren, we keep the Sabbath to remember that God has called us out of the world. We're going to see that Sunday-keeping is part and parcel with the world.

"…and the LORD your God brought you out from there with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm. Therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath Day" (v 15).

Are you going to go to God and say, 'I don't want to keep the Sabbath Day'? That's something! Keep it in mind! ***To be called and receive God's Holy Spirit is the greatest blessing that you can receive in this life!*** Do you understand that? There can be nothing greater! What are you going to compare it to?

- God is giving you the opportunity for eternal life.
- God has begotten you with His Holy Spirit.
- God has made you a part of His Family, to be the sons and daughters at the resurrection.
- He has brought you up with a 'mighty hand.'

Furthermore, we know that God the Father is the One Who *draws us.* 'No one can come to the Father except through Christ and He is the Way, the Truth and the Life.'

Let's realize that there's another aspect to it, which goes on in a perpetual situation. Let's understand that this is a profound section of Scripture. This is not only part of the Old Covenant, but also part of the covenant, which perpetuated beyond the Old Covenant. *Covenant merely defines the terms by which God engages with you.* There are commandments, laws, statutes that we are to keep. They are to be in our hearts and our minds, in our inward parts, a very part of our being, of which the Sabbath Day is that. God says, 'I will write My laws into their hearts and inscribe them upon their minds! This is part of it here:

Exodus 31:12: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, "Truly **you shall keep** My Sabbaths…"'" (vs 12-13)—plural—meaning *also the annual Sabbaths.* Of course, the world doesn't understand God's plan because they don't keep the Holy Days. What a shame that even in the Church of God, the Holy Days have been so just 'skeletonized' that it really has virtually no meaning.

I had one woman tell me that she never knew that the Days of Unleavened Bread had more to do with it than just putting leavened bread out of her home and eating unleavened bread. That's how far down some people have gotten. Brethren, the Holy Days are so full of understanding and meaning, and portray for us the great plan of God. Marvelous and wonderful indeed! Yet, people are willing to turn their back on it. What you're doing is turning your back on God.

He says, "…Truly **<u>you shall keep</u> My Sabbaths**… [and He means just that] …for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations…" (v 13). A perpetual generation, not only just to the children of Israel, but the Israel of God today—the Church

"…**to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you**" (v 13). It puts you in contact with God. ***The Sabbath is the very first day that gives you the understanding of Who God is!*** In other churches and 'religions' you may know *some things about* God, but ***to know*** God is profound!

- Do you *know* God?
- Do you have a *relationship* with God?
- Do you *fellowship* with God?
  - ✓ When you pray
  - ✓ When you study
  - ✓ When you keep the Sabbath
- Is it a day in which you fellowship with God

Let's see what else it tells us concerning commandment-keeping. God says, "…Truly **you shall keep** My Sabbaths…" I don't know how you can get around that. That's pretty straightforward. They had different false teachers coming around them, and this is not the first time that people in the Church of God have been giving up on the Sabbath.

1-John 2:3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments." We read earlier that His commandments 'are not burdensome and grievous.' That's how *we know* that we 'love God and the children of God when we keep His commandments.' Notice this: *We **know** that we <u>know</u>!* I want to ask you a question and I want you to answer it in your heart and mind right now:

- Do you *know* God?
- Does God *know* you?

You think on that! I hope you do!

Verse 3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments. The one who says, 'I know Him,' and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him…. [Who is the father of lies? *Satan the devil!*]

…On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word, truly in this one the love of God is **being perfected**. By this *means* we know that we are in Him" (vs 3-5).

It's the same way back in Exodus 31:13 and let's see how this ties in. This is a commandment of God: "…Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths, for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations… [Are we still human beings? *Of course, we are!*] …to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you. You shall keep the Sabbath therefore, for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death…" (vs 13-14).

If you defile the Sabbath you're going to be put to death *spiritually!* You're going to die the death little by little by little. There may even be a 'fool's elation' in keeping Sunday. There is 'pleasure in sin' for a season, but it's going to happen: ***you're going to be cut off!***

"…for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people" (v 14). ***The greatest punishment that you can ever have is to be cutoff from God!*** That's the greatest punishment! And you don't even know it. The people out here in the world don't even know it. They don't *know* God. They don't care about God. They're out there shopping on Saturday, polluting and destroying the Sabbath. You can go in the stores on a busy day. I was in Costco yesterday, and it just struck me as I was pushing the cart around there, I could hear this Boop! Boop! of all the checkout stands going. I just stopped and listened and it's just money, money, money! Saturday is their biggest day. They've polluted the Sabbath! They're cutoff from God! They don't have any spiritual values—

- no Truth
- no understanding
- no hope of life
- no purpose where they're going
- no love of God

Oh, but they have goods; they have services, and yes, they have all these physical things. But they're cutoff from God, walking in blindness. Their spiritual leaders are blind. Christ said, 'Let the blind lead the blind and they both fall into the ditch.' They're cutoff from among the people.

Verse 15: "Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD. Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath Day, he shall surely be put to death…. [the *wages of sin is death!* That's New Testament doctrine] …Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath…" (vs 15-16).

Three times it says within these few verses: *keep the Sabbath!* I don't know how people can get around it. How can theologians and ministers have the gall the stand up in a pulpit and say you don't need to keep it when God says you do need to keep it? We'll show that there's New Testament doctrine; yea, you better keep it!

"…to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a **perpetual** covenant." (v 16). This, brethren, is a separate perpetual covenant in addition to the Old Covenant that is to go down in time through all history. That's why it's listed as separate. That's why God wanted to make it sure that it was understood, because He knew that there would be clever men coming around with clever arguments, that would blaspheme the Truth. Men who have *stealthily* snuck in for the day when they can undo the Truth of God and destroy the Church of God, destroy the faith of brethren. Perpetual means *never ending*.

- Does God still exist? *Yes!*
- Do the people of God still exist? *Yes!*

Therefore, in a perpetual covenant you are to keep the Sabbath, no question about it!

Verse 17: "It *is* **a sign** between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed." It always goes back to creation. The Sabbath Day has been in effect *since creation*.

Let's see what the children of Israel did in the wilderness and what their fathers did when they got into *the land,* and what the priests and the prophets did. *They turned their back on God and reject the Sabbath Day!*

Ezek. 14 is a very profound chapter. This is something that is so important for us to realize. I want us to understand a profound principle that we need to understand concerning not only the Sabbath Day, but everything that we do.

They were in captivity for their sins; God had destroyed the temple and destroyed the land, removed them out of it for sinning, for breaking the Sabbath, for destroying the knowledge of the Holy Days, for worshiping pagan gods, which meant keeping Sunday, Easter, Christmas and all that sort of thing. Maybe under different names, maybe in a different fashion than some people do today, but it's still exactly the same principle.

Ezekiel 14:1: "And some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts…'" (vs 1-3). God took them out of the land; God destroyed the idols and sent them off into captivity, and yet, they still had them in their heart. Do you have any idols in your heart? If you are not keeping the Sabbath any

longer, are you not idolizing another day? Think on it! You can't make it Holy, but you can make an idol out of it.

"'…and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their faces. Should I at all be inquired of by them?…. [Are you going to go and inquire of God? Will you reject His way?] …Therefore, speak to them, and say to them, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Every man of the house of Israel who sets up his idols in his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and comes to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him according to the multitude of his idols: So that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart because they have deserted Me for their idols—all of them.'" Therefore say to the house of Israel, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Repent and turn yourselves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.'"'" (vs 3-6).

Ezekiel 20:1: "And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth *month*, the tenth day of the month, that some of the elders of Israel came to ask of the LORD, and sat before me." Isn't that what people do on Sunday? Don't they all come and sit before the Lord, 'We're here!' But God says, 'Yesterday I was there.'

Verse 2: "And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel and say to them, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Have you come to inquire of Me? *As* I live,' says the Lord GOD, 'I will not be inquired of by you.'" Will you judge *them*, son of man, will you judge them? Cause them to know the abominations of their fathers. And say to them, "Thus says the Lord GOD; 'In the day that I chose Israel, and lifted up My hand to the seed of the house of Jacob, and made Myself known to them in the land of Egypt; when I lifted up My hand to them, saying, "I *am* the LORD your God;" In the day *that* I lifted up My hand to them, to bring them out from the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, flowing *with* milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands'"'" (vs 2-6)—a beautiful place!

Verse 7: "Then I said to them, 'Let each man throw away the abominations of his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. **I *am* the LORD your God**.'" Let's understand one thing about Egypt: one of their main gods was sun-worship. Guess which day they kept? *Sunday!* Think on it! That's an abomination of Egypt!

Verse 8: "'But they rebelled against Me and would not hearken to Me. They did not each man throw away the abominations of their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. And I said, "I will pour out My fury against them to fulfill My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt."' God was going to destroy them right then!

Verse 9: But I worked for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the heathen among whom they *were, for* I made Myself known to them in their eyes, by bringing them out of the land of Egypt. And I caused them to go out from the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them My statutes and showed them My ordinances, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them'" (vs 9-11). Today we're to live in Truth and the Spirit.

Verse 12: "And also I gave them My Sabbaths to be a sign between Me and them, that *they* might know that I *am* the LORD who sanctifies them."

- Were they pleased of that?
- Were they thankful of that?
- *No!*

Verse 13: "But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes, and they despised My ordinances, which *if* a man does, he shall even live in them. And they greatly polluted My Sabbaths…." That's what's happening today; people are polluting the Sabbath *by counting it nothing!*

- What of God's way would you count as nothing?
- What commandment of God to you is worth so little that you throw it away?

You need to think about it, because we're talking about a profound thing!

"…And I said, 'I will pour out My fury on them in the wilderness to destroy them'" (v 13). But again held back His hand.

Verse 14: "But I worked for My name's sake, so that it should not be profaned before the heathen in whose sight I brought them out. And also I lifted up My hand to them in the wilderness, *and swore* that *I* would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*—flowing *with* milk and honey, the glory of all lands—because they despised My judgments and walked not in My statutes; and **they polluted My Sabbaths**; for their heart went after their idols'" (vs 14-16). There it is! When you start having idolatry and Sabbath-breaking, they go hand-in-hand—no question about it

Verse 17: "Nevertheless My eye spared them—from destroying them; nor did I make an end of them in the wilderness. But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. **I *am* the LORD your God. Walk in My statutes, and keep My**

ordinances, and do them, and **keep My Sabbaths Holy**… [plural] …and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I *am* the LORD your God'" (vs 17-20). Notwithstanding, they didn't do it!

Verse 21: "But the children rebelled against Me. They did not walk in My statutes, nor keep My ordinances to do them—the ordinances which, *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And they polluted My Sabbaths, and I said, I would pour out My fury on them, to fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless I withdrew My hand…" (vs 21-22). Look at God's mercy time and time again, over and over again.

"…and worked for My name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the eyes of the heathen, in whose eyes I brought them out. I also lifted up My hand to them in the wilderness, *swearing* that I would scatter them among the heathen and scatter them throughout the lands, Because they had not done My ordinances, but had despised My statutes and had polluted My Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. Wherefore, I also gave them over to *their own* statutes that were not good, and *their own* ordinances which they could not live'" (vs 22-25).

Whose statutes and judgments is this talking about? He turned them over to their own devices. He turned them over to the statutes and judgments which their fathers had created, the pagan abominations based upon their idols, which had Sunday-keeping, Christmas, Easter and all the pagan things that they were doing. Those were the 'judgments that were not good.' ***All of God's ways are good!*** It says here, "…which they could not live." You can't live in those things.

Verse 26: "And I defiled them in their own gifts…" Listen! If you're keeping Sunday, God is going to pollute you in your own way. It is going to come upon you!

"…in that they caused all that opened the womb to pass through *the fire*, that I *might* make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD"(v 26). Look, there are two ways that you can *know* the Lord:

1. by keeping His Sabbath
2. by keeping His commandments

'We know Him if we keep His commandments!'

There's another way you're going to know God: *You go **your** way, you go do **your** sin and **God's fury and judgment is going to land on you,** and you're going to **know** that God is the One Who has done it!*

Brethren, that is how serious Sabbath-keeping really is! We need to understand it!

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

1) Hebrews 5:12-13
2) Revelation 22:12-14
3) Hebrews 5:14
4) Jeremiah 7:1-10
5) John 14:15, 23-24
6) 1 John 5:2
7) 1 John 3:23-24
8) Matthew 4:2-4
9) Psalm 119:142, 151, 160
10) 2 Timothy 3:15-17
11) Genesis 2:1-3
12) Mark 2:27-28
13) Genesis 26:5
14) Exodus 16:4-8, 11-12, 22-29
15) Exodus 19:3-5
16) Exodus 20:8-11
17) Deuteronomy 5:12-15
18) Exodus 31:12-13
19) 1 John 2:3-5
20) Exodus 31:13-17
21) Ezekiel 14:1-6
22) Ezekiel 20:1-26

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 17:17
- Genesis 2

Also referenced:

- Book: *Interlinear Greek-English New Testament* by George Ricker Berry
- Sermon: *Jesus and the Prophetic Words of the Law*

FRC: mds/cs/dds
Transcribed: 01/09/2003
Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

The Holy Sabbath II
A Perpetual Covenant Essential for Salvation

Fred R. Coulter

Let's understand something about the Sabbath Day, brethren. Let's understand the real purpose why God has given it. *He has given it with His grace so that we can fellowship with Him,* ***so the Sabbath can be the very best day of the week,*** the very highlight of our whole lives, every week. On the Sabbath:

- we fellowship with God
- we fellowship with Jesus Christ
- we fellowship with the brethren
- we grow in grace and knowledge
- God presence is with us

That's why when He created the seventh day He made it a special time.

Genesis 2:2: "And by *the beginning of* the seventh day God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made." He rested so that He could be with Adam and Eve personally:

- to teach them
- to tell them that He is their God, their Creator
- to show them, being newly created, as much of the plan of God as He could

The Sabbath is a integral part of our fellowship and our relationship with God. We need to see and realize something very important {see sermon series: *Why God Hates Religion*}: ***God is not interested in a 'religion'!*** God is interested in a ***relationship***. The Sabbath Day is a relationship day between you and God the Father and Jesus Christ and all the brethren together.

As God looks down upon the earth and when the Sabbath begins, say over in Australia, and then the Sabbath is coming to all the people that are on the earth for a whole 24-hour period the Sabbath Day is beginning. Then when it ends in Australia, it's beginning to end all around the world for another 24-hours. From God's perspective, His Sabbath Day and fellowshipping with His people is actually 48 hours on the earth. But it's one day wherever you are from sunset to sunset. This is why it's so important.

Verse 3: And God blessed the seventh day… [we don't find that He blessed any other day except the Holy Days] …and sanctified it… [set it aside and made it Holy; that's why the Sabbath is called *the Holy Sabbath of God*] …because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made."

Let's go to another place where it talks about the beginning, 1-John 1. Let's tie these two together so that we understand that the Sabbath is a very profound and important part of our relationship with God. The truth of the matter is this: ***If you don't keep the Sabbath, you don't fellowship with God!*** You just think on that! That is the only day that God has put His presence in so that He can have that time to fellowship with those that He has called.

This is why God was writing in 1-John 1:1: "That which was from *the* beginning…" That's what we just read about where the first Sabbath was created. We're talking about the beginning here.

"…that which we have heard…" (v 1). Referring to Jesus Christ and His ministry. We are going to see how Jesus kept the Sabbath and the example that He set for us.

"…that which we have seen with our own eyes, that which we observed…" (v 1). To intently gaze upon in an earnest, deep, drinking in of Who He was as a person.

"…for ourselves and our own hands handled, concerning the Word of life" (v 1). He's the One Who created the Sabbath.

Verse 2: "(And the life was manifested, and we have seen, and are bearing witness, and are reporting to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us.)" Let's understand something else that's very important, too: ***We are not going to have eternal life unless we are keeping the Sabbath!*** You just think on that! That may come as a shock or surprise to you. If you're a Sabbath-keeper you may say, 'How ridiculous.'

Verse 3: "That which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us; for the fellowship—indeed, **our fellowship—*is* with the Father and with His own Son Jesus Christ.**" So, on the Sabbath Day we are to have this relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ, because this is the time that They have set for it.

Once we understand how important that that is, then we need to realize something else. God is a *covenant* God. Let's understand what is called a *perpetual* covenant. We will see that this is a separate covenant; this is not the Old Covenant. This covenant is a Sabbath covenant, which is perpetual. This covenant was made *after* the covenant with Israel was already sealed—signed, sealed and

delivered. It was ratified in Exo. 24. Let's review this very carefully, and let's analyze what God is saying and how important that this is. We're also going to see that this covers not only the weekly Sabbath, but it also covers the annual Sabbaths.

Exodus 31:12: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying…" Let's understand and reiterate again that Moses never said a word that God didn't tell him to say. This is not from Moses; *this is from God.* Too many people say, 'If Moses said it, then we can just forget it.' Moses never said anything that God didn't tell him to say.

Verse 13: "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, 'Truly **you shall keep My Sabbaths**…"—plural; refers to all of the Holy Days. Let's look at it carefully. Not any other day. Sunday never was a day that God ever approved of under any circumstances.

"…for **it *is* a sign** between Me and you throughout your generations…'" (v 13). It is something that is *a sign,* referring to Sabbath-keeping being the sign, not the Sabbath alone is a sign, but Sabbath-keeping is the sign. Without keeping it, it is of no value to you—

- you're not fellowshipping with God
- you're not fellowshipping with each other
- you're not learning of His Word

—unless you keep the Sabbaths. God made it a very special time that:

- He would fellowship with His people
- you can study from His Word
- learn of God and Jesus Christ
- grow in grace and knowledge

so that we can prepare for eternal life for all eternity; that's how important the Sabbath is.

"'…**to know**…" (v 13). We have to *know* God! There are a lot of people who ask: Do you know God?' *or* 'Do you know the Lord? Their Sunday-keeping doesn't do them any good in knowing God. It says, 'The Sabbaths are those things which help you to *know* God. That also follows by extension then Christmas, Easter and all the pagan holidays ***do not*** teach you about God.

- God is a God of Truth
- God is a God Who cannot lie
- *No question about it!*

All the holidays in the world have lies in them.

- Can you worship a God of Truth with a lie? *No, you can't!*

Sunday is a lie!

- Can you worship God truly on Sunday, which is a lie? *No, you can't!*

"'…that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you." (v 13). God is the One Who makes you Holy. If you keep any other day—if you keep Sunday—then you are committing an act of a *work of self* so that you can save yourself and tell God how righteous you are and then God must, indeed, save you. But He won't do that, because ***no one tells God what to do!***

Verse 14: "You shall keep the Sabbath therefore… [it comes every week] …for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death… [*the wages of sin is death*] …for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people."

- Have we not seen that happen?
- Has not the Church been split up?
- Have not those who have gone to working on the Sabbath and worshipping on Sunday been cutoff from the knowledge of God?
- They may have found a lot of friends in the world, but are those the people of God?

Then He reiterates it here and wants to make it clear, v 15: "Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD…. [because He made it Holy] …Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath Day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath…" (vs 15-16).

We also need to understand that the Church is *spiritual Israel,* so this applies to the Church. We'll see that this covenant follows all the way down through to the Church. The Apostle Paul shows that the Gentiles are 'grafted into the olive tree'—the olive tree is Israel, and we are *spiritual Israel.* This *perpetual covenant* continues right on into the New Covenant; this runs parallel with the New Covenant. It is part of the parallel, just like it was part of the parallel of the Old Covenant.

Verse 16: "Therefore, the children of Israel shall **keep** the Sabbath, to **observe** the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a **perpetual** covenant." This is a separate and additional covenant that is bonded to us by death. He says if you don't keep it, you're going to die. A *perpetual covenant,* meaning *it goes on, it runs alongside every covenant that God has*—parallel to and part of.

Verse 17: "It *is* **a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever**; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed." That's so important for us to realize.

Let's review again what the children of Israel did. Instead of following God and doing the things even in the *letter of the Law* that God would have blessed them in—because that's what He

required of them—they went after their idols and their hearts, went after the things that they wanted. Right in here is part of the argument that some of those who are Sunday-keepers look at and say that 'God gave the Sabbath as a curse; that God gave the Sabbath as something you should not live in. Therefore, God cursed the views in giving the Sabbath.'

Nothing, brethren, could be further from the truth than that! That is nothing but a satanic lie! God gave the Sabbath as a blessing; He blessed it and He made it Holy. He sanctified it, and He wants to fellowship with you on this day. That's how important the Sabbath really is.

Ezekiel 20:18: "But I said to their children in the wilderness… [after those who had rebelled all died] …'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers… [and those who were following their own gods] …nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I *am* the LORD your God. Walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and do them'" (vs 18-19).

You can read in the books of Deuteronomy and Exodus where God says, 'I've given these things to you *for your good* that you may live; that you may go in and possess the land. I've given you these Ten Commandments *because I love you,* and I love your fathers, and I'm fulfilling My Word to you.' This is what's important! His statutes and judgments are right. Read all of Psa. 119 about the laws of God, commandments of God, statutes of God:

- they are right
- they are good
- they are whole
- they are perfect
- they are righteous

All the 'precepts of God are right altogether.' When we come to that conclusion, then we begin to have the mind of Christ and the mind of God to understand these things. But if, with our carnal minds, we are going to fight against God and 'hedge our bets' as it were and keep our little ole carnality reserved for us in the back of our minds, waiting for the day when we can just go out and do what we want to do—like a lot of people did when they first heard that they could eat unclean meats. That very Sabbath, before they even went home, the brethren were out there gathering together planning to go to the Red Lobster and have their shrimp, their clams, their lobster and all of those things, which God says those things 'are an abomination!'

Don't reserve that part of your mind for yourself, because that carnal reserve is going to trip you up and cause you to walk away from God. God wants you to love Him *'with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your being.'* It is a wholehearted thing between you and God.

"'…Walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and do them, and **keep My <u>Sabbaths</u> Holy**…" (v 19-20)—plural—Holy Days. Lev. 23 shows that all the Holy Days are Sabbaths.

"…and they shall be a sign between Me and you…" (v 20). Remember what the *perpetual covenant* was: the children of Israel 'through all their generations for a *perpetual covenant,* it will be a sign.'

"…that you may know that I *am* the LORD your God.' But the children rebelled against Me. They did not walk in My statutes, nor keep My ordinances to do them—the ordinances which, *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And they polluted My Sabbaths, and I said, I would pour out My fury on them, to fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless I withdrew My hand…" (vs 20-22). God is merciful, kind and gracious and doesn't desire that sinners die. He wishes that they would *repent!*

Later in Ezek. God says, 'Oh, Israel, why would you die? Turn you! Turn you!' This is what God is saying today to the Church:

- Oh, Church of God, why will you die?
- Why will you suffer anymore?
- Why will you go back into the world?
- Turn you! Turn you! Come back to God!
- Come back to the Sabbath!
- Come back to the Holy Days!
- Repent and turn your whole heart to them!

That's what he's saying here.

"…and worked for My name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the eyes of the heathen, in whose eyes I brought them out. I also lifted up My hand to them in the wilderness, *swearing* that I would scatter them among the heathen and scatter them throughout the lands, Because they had not done My ordinances, but had despised My statutes and had polluted My Sabbaths… [they did those three things] …and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. Wherefore, **I also gave them over to *their own* statutes that were not good**…" (vs 22-25)—the statutes of the 'religions' of this world; those are not good.

"…and *their own* ordinances which they could not live" (v 25). God's judgments are in those things whereby they *will* live. These are being turned over to all the pagan devices that their hearts went after.

Verse 26: "And I defiled them in their own

gifts, in that they caused all that opened the womb to pass through *the fire*…" Instead of the firstborn going to God, now they pass them through the fire to the god of Moloch.

"…that I *might* make them desolate, to the end that they might **know** that I *am* the LORD" (v 26). There are two ways that you are going to know God:

1. *If you follow God* and do His way and keep His laws and commandments and have the Spirit of God.
2. *If you sin* and you go out and grievously destroy your life and you come to the very end in trouble, tribulation, trial and difficulty, then you're going to know that God has done that.

You will ***know God*** through that!

Then you have to repent and come to really know God, otherwise it's the end. For those who have once tasted of the Holy gifts and have received the Holy Spirit and have done those things, it's very important for you to understand that you cannot, under any circumstances, go back into this world and expect God to bless you. The blessing of God comes from His Spirit through Jesus Christ, through doing the things that please Him.

Let's see something that's very important and profound for us to understand. This is how we *know* that we are in Christ. This is how we love one another.

1-John 3:22: "And whatever we may ask we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and practice those things that are pleasing in His sight."

- Is it pleasing that you keep His commandments, His laws, His statutes and His judgments? *Of course it is!*
- Is it pleasing that you keep the Sabbath and the Holy Days? *Certainly, it is!*
  - ✓ God gave those to us to keep!
  - ✓ God gave those to us to fellowship with Him!
  - ✓ God gave those to us so we can learn of the Lord!

To do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

Verse 23: "And this is His commandment: that we believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ, and that we love one another, exactly as He gave commandment to us."

Again, the Sabbath brings us into a *created* relationship with each other. That's why we are to have brotherly love, but you can't have brotherly love unless you love God first. You can't have brotherly love unless you all agree and love God and keep His commandments, then you can love each other.

Verse 24: "And the one who keeps His commandments is dwelling in Him… [That's how you're dwelling in God. That's why the Sabbath is so important, that you are dwelling in Him.] …and He [Christ] in him… [the one who has the Holy Spirit] …and by this **we know**…" Brethren, put this test to yourself:

- Do you *know*?
- Do you *know* that you abide in God?
- Do you *know* that you love God?
- Do you *know* that you have the Spirit of God?
- Do you *really grasp* what this is saying?

"…that He is dwelling in us: by the Spirit which He has given to us" (v 24). That's important!

Now let's see what happens when people go against it. Let's see what has happened in the Churches of God. It has happened in the past. For those of you who are long-time church members and now understand what has happened in Worldwide Church of God—and also the Seventh Day Adventists, it's happened to them—because the Jesuits have an agenda to take down all Sabbath-keeping groups. ***We are up against the satanic assault against the people of God!*** That assault is not coming in a war that you would think of.

- it is coming in a war of *ideologies*
- it's coming in a war of *surreptitious doctrines*
- it is coming in *clever sounding arguments* that Satan has devised that sound blessedly true, but lead you to destruction.

Ezekiel 22:25: "There is a conspiracy of her prophets in her midst…" A conspiracy is a knowing, planned, plotted scheme to deliberately change and destroy. That's what has happened in Worldwide Church of God. There was a deliberate, planned schemed worked-out thing where the children of the devil—the tares—came in and planted themselves in the hierarchical structure of the Worldwide Church of God, the hierarchical structure of the Seventh Day Adventist Church, the hierarchical structure of the Church of God Seventh Day. All three have been infiltrated to take them down concerning the Sabbath; to take them down—especially the Worldwide Church of God—concerning the Holy Days; and now to bring them back into the pagan Catholic days of Christmas, Easter and all the other occult holidays that are of the world. It is done by conspiracy! ***It is a planned infiltration!*** We'll see that Peter prophesied of that.

"…like a roaring lion tearing the prey…. [They're ravening the prey through false doctrine! They're ravening the prey through lying duplicities.] …They have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure… [Have they not? *Yes!*] …and precious things… [[Have they not? *Yes!*] …they made many widows in her midst. Her priests have done violence to My law… [the ones who should keep it have violated it; the ones who should know have violated it] …and have profaned My Holy things. They have put no difference between the Holy and the profane…" (vs 25-26).

How do you do that? *By saying that every day is alike, just like the Jehovah Witnesses*—'every day is Holy to us.' One man asked some Jehovah Witnesses one time, 'When do you work? If every day is Holy, when do you work?' They put no difference between them.

"…and have not taught the difference between the unclean and the clean… [now people are eating unclean foods] …and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths…" (v 26). What does this tell us? *If you hide your eyes, it is a deliberate conspiracy to avoid the Truth!* A conspiracy must have lies to replace the Truth. These false doctrines sound so blessedly true.

"…and I am profaned among them" (v 26). That means that since they have hid their eyes from the Sabbath, they're not fellowshipping with God the Father and Jesus Christ on the Sabbath, therefore, God becomes just like any other profane god in the world. That's exactly what Satan wants you to do. There has been so much confusion because of these false prophets and teachers coming in that some people have given up studying the Bible, and given up saying that the Bible is confusing. *No! The Bible is not confusing if you let the Bible interpret the Bible!* The Bible is confusing if you listen to the satanic arguments of the ministers of unrighteousness who have come in.

As I told one woman who pointed this out to her husband, 'Tell him that Satan has got him exactly where he wants him.' He's no longer going to study the Word of God. He's not going to listen to the Word of God. Things for a while will go smooth, because Satan wants to draw you out even more, and then BAM! the vice is going to close. I hope that whomever is in those circumstances can recover themselves out of it. We're talking about *eternal life!* We're not talking about Sabbath-keeping or Sunday-keeping as a 'religion.' We are talking about *eternal life* and *eternal death!*

Let's see what the tactics are, 2-Peter 2:1: "But there were also false prophets among the people, as indeed there will be false teachers among you, who will **stealthily**…"

You don't even know that they're there; they don't let you know they're an agent of Satan the devil. In some cases, they may have a spiritual something about them that is rather magnetic. Jude said that those 'are the spirits of demons.' Let's see what they do:

"…introduce destructive heresies, personally denying *the* Lord who bought them, and bringing swift destruction upon themselves" (v 1). What are some of the damnable heresies that they bring in?

- Sunday
- Christmas
- Easter
- New Years

in the way of days of observance

- Christ was a created being and was not God before He became human
- Christ was just a prophet
- eating unclean meats
- teaching things like going to heaven

You can just start adding up all the heresies of the Catholics and Protestants and you've got exactly the recipe that Satan the devil uses to take down Christians.

Verse 2: "And **<u>many</u>** people will follow *as authoritative* their **destructive** ways…"—pernicious, blasphemous—they blaspheme God, His Sabbath, the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and ***many*** will follow them! Why? *Because that is the broad way,* as Jesus said; *'broad is the way that leads to destruction and many go in that way. But narrow is the gate and straight is the way that leads to life.'*

- Which path are you on?
- What do you believe?
- How many false prophets have you listened to?

There's one man whose name coincides with 'wreck' and he's gone around and wrecked all kinds of people with false doctrines, especially the Passover Day. He says that we should keep it at 3 p.m. in the afternoon, which is a ridiculous heresy. A self-appointed teacher and many are following his pernicious, blasphemous ways and have had their faith overthrown.

Brethren, one thing for sure, the true keeping the Sabbath *in Spirit and in Truth* is going to ground you in Jesus Christ; that you build on that foundation of Christ. Then none of these false teachers and prophets will come along and knock you off the beam.

Verse 3: "Also, through insatiable greed… [covetousness] …they will with enticing messages… [vain words; knowing they are deceptive; knowing

that they are wrong] …exploit you for gain; for whom the judgment of old is in *full* force, and their destruction is *ever* watching. For if God did not spare *the* angels who sinned…" (vs 3-4).

Think of it, brethren! What is sin? *Sin is the transgression of the Law!* Part of the Law is the Sabbath. If you have gone to Sunday-keeping you are sinning every single week with pre-determined, malicious forethought. Think on that!

Verse 4: "For if God did not spare *the* angels who sinned, but, having cast *them* into Tartarus, delivered *them* into chains of darkness to be kept for *the* judgment; and *if God* did not spare *the* ancient world…" (vs 4-5). God flooded the old world; killed all that there was because of the sins of man.

…but saved Noah, *the* eighth, a preacher of righteousness, when He brought *the* Flood upon the world of *the* ungodly; and having reduced *the* cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes, condemned *them* with a catastrophic *destruction,* making *them* an example *for those* who would be ungodly in the future; and *if* He personally rescued righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the lawless ones *living* in licentious conduct" (vs 5-7). Take this to heart:

- If you want to come out of this thing, *you can!*
- If you want to turn to God, *you can!*
- If you want to come back to God, *you can!*
- ***But you have to repent!***

Verse 9: "*The* Lord knows *how* to rescue *the* Godly out of temptation, and to reserve *the* unrighteous to *the* day of judgment to be punished." You can come out of it!

Let's review a little bit more concerning the Sabbath Day. Here's what we have learned so far:

1. Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy—not some other day; not any day you choose.
2. God is the One Who gives the commandment.
3. God has given us six days to do all our work; we are to *rest from our labor and work* on the Sabbath Day.
4. The Sabbath is a memorial of God's creation of heaven and earth. You will never believe in any form of evolution if you keep the Sabbath and *know* God, because you will know that He's Creator.
5. It is a memorial of Israel's slavery and lack of Sabbath observance while they were in Egypt.
6. It is the only day of seven in the week that God specifically blessed and made Holy.
7. The seventh day Sabbath is a Holy convocation; it is a day of assembly and worship.

When we get a little further on we will go through how to keep the Sabbath—what we can and cannot do according to the laws of God.

8. The Sabbath shows that God owns the Sabbath; it is His! Man has no jurisdiction over it. Man has no say so in it. It belongs to God. He made it for mankind. *The seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord's. Always remember that!*

Can a man make something Holy? *No!* What does it take to make something Holy? *In order to make something Holy, whoever does it must be Holy himself!* ***Only God is Holy!*** Therefore, think on it this way: No man can make Sunday Holy. No man—I don't care what his office is, even if he's the pope—can proclaim another day Holy. Man *is not* God! If we do that, we are rebelling against God. What would happen is that if a man commands something to be 'Holy' because of intrinsic power, and God were to accept that, then man would be telling God what to do. ***Man has no power to tell God what to do!*** 'Shall the created thing say to the Creator, what are you making?' *No! Of course not!* When we get to Sunday-keeping, keep that in mind.

Let's understand something else. When we judge the Sabbath as something unworthy that we should keep, let's remember that we are *judging God!* We are judging *the Law!* Let's review this, if we haven't done it already. This is a profound principle that you need to really understand and always keep in mind: ***If a man tells God what to do, man is then commanding God! If man commands God, then man becomes God and God becomes a servant of that man!*** You need to put it in that perspective so you understand.

James 4:11: "Brethren, do not talk against one another. The one who talks against a brother, and judges his brother, is speaking against *the* Law, and is judging the Law…." We have people who judge us because we keep the Sabbath and they keep Sunday. What is it that they are doing? *They are judging the Law!* How are they doing that? *They are looking at the Ten Commandments and picking out the fourth one and saying 'we don't want to keep this law!'* By conspiracy they have hidden their eyes to it with false doctrines. We're going to go through every one of these false doctrines and see where they are false in Sunday-keeping.

"…But if you judge *the* Law, you are not a doer of *the* Law; rather, *you are* a judge…. [*Judging God!*] …*But* **there is *only* one Lawgiver**, Who has power to save and to destroy. Who are you that you

presume to judge another?" (vs 11-12). Who are you who judges God?

In reality what happens then is you say the Sabbath is not worthy to be kept and you are saying that God lied. You are saying that God gave something which was evil. You are judging the Law and you are judging God. Maybe you've never thought of it that way before. We've already seen that it is a perpetual covenant that we are to keep. We've already seen that Sabbath-breaking is against God, it's polluting the Sabbath. Those who have done that have done so in a conspiracy.

(go to the next track)

<u>Sabbath-keeping is essential to salvation</u>:

Let's understand what we need to have *faith.* We're going to approach this from a little bit different point of view than maybe we would otherwise, but I want us to understand that when we come to the places in the New Testament what Jesus is doing—what He's really doing and what He's *not* doing.

Hebrews 11:6: "Now without faith *it is* impossible to please *God*…." Whatever is done, it is done by *faith.*

- we do Sabbath-keeping by faith
- we do Holy Day-keeping by faith
- we do all the Ten Commandments by faith
- we do all the commandments in the Spirit
- we worship God in Spirit and Truth
- we are loving Him by faith

If you don't have faith you're not going to please God. Sunday-keepers do not have faith, *the true faith. They may have a false faith. But let* me tell you something, *a false faith is going to fail you,* and it will certainly fail you for eternal life.

"…For it is **mandatory** *for* the one who comes to God to believe that He exists…" (v 6). The Greek there means that he's *obligated;* he's under *obligation* ***to believe that God is!*** When you believe that God is, you believe:

- everything that He is
- everything that He stands for
- everything that He says

God is:

- Holy
- righteous
- perfect
- loving
- true
- kind
- gracious
- longsuffering

We are coming to God, therefore, we have to "…believe that He exists and *that* He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him" (v 6). If you excuse yourself from keeping the commandments of God, are you diligently seeking Him? I would say, *NO!*

Let's see something that is very important and how Sabbath-keeping and salvation go hand-in-hand.

- Do you think that you can get into the Kingdom of God if you have another God before Him? *No!*
- Do you think you can get into the Kingdom of God if you have statues and idols? *No!*
- Do you think you can get into the Kingdom of God if you dishonor and neglect your parents, and do so willfully, without repenting of it? *No!*
- Do you think you can get into the Kingdom of God if you are a willful malicious murderer? *No!*
- A willful malicious adulterer? *No!*
- A willful malicious thief? *No!*
- A willful malicious liar, bearing false witness? *No!*
- Ravening in your covetousness? *No!*

Neither can you get into the Kingdom of God unless you're keeping the Sabbath! Let's understand what we need to do. We saw in Heb. 11 how we are to *seek God.* Notice something Isaiah tells us:

Isaiah 55:6: "Seek the LORD while He **may** be found…" This is also telling us that there is a time when He won't be found. As a matter of fact, God told Jeremiah that the Jews were so bad that God said, 'Do not pray for this people. Do not lift up your voice unto Me for them, for I will not hear!' You need to ask yourself: Am I going to seek God while He may be found? *or* Am I going to be too late? *You* have to determine that. It's a choice *you* have to make.

"…call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts…" (vs 6-7). That's where all of this rebellion and rejection of the Sabbath comes in; from carnal, human reasoning, from the carnal mind that is 'not subject to the Law of God and neither indeed can be.'

He says, 'Let him forsake his lusts "…and let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon. 'For My thoughts *are* not your thoughts, nor your ways My ways,' says the LORD" (vs 7-8). How true that is concerning the Sabbath. I read an

article where one man said, 'I don't believe that God still calls all of the unclean foods abominations.' That's *his* thought: 'I don't believe…' Let's think about it!

Verse 9: "'For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts.'" Yet, we are to come to have the mind of Christ—are we not? How do we do that? *One of the best ways is by fellowshipping on the Sabbath! We need to repent!*

Let's see what else we need to do. Isaiah 56 is where salvation and Sabbath-keeping go together. I want you to understand the time setting; I want you to realize what this is really telling us:

Isaiah 56:1: "Thus says the LORD… [these are the words of God] …'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed.'" What is judgment? What is justice? *He explains it!* You must have the right judgment to see that you need to keep the Sabbath.

Verse 2: "'Blessed *is* the man who does this…" Not cursed! Sunday-keepers say that you're 'cursed.' God says that you are *blessed!* Who are you going to believe? Men or God? Take the words of a man? *or* The words of God?

"…and the son of man who lays hold on it; who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it; and keeps his hand from doing any evil" (v 1). There's a blessing for Sabbath-keeping, and it's profound and important.

Verse 3: "And do not let the son of the stranger…"—Gentile—the ones under the Old Covenant who did not have access to God the way that the children of Israel did. But under the New Covenant there is equal status with Gentiles, Jews and Israelites.

"…who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, 'The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.'…." (v 3).

One of the sins that we find in the New Testament is that the separation of the Gentiles and the Jews. Paul said that 'we are all one in Christ.' The stranger here is saying that he's 'separated from his people.' God says not to say that, because now we're dealing with the New Covenant and this is a prophecy of the New Covenant. This is a prophecy of the end-time when God's salvation is ready to be revealed.

"…And do not let the eunuch say, 'Behold, I *am* a dry tree'" (v 3). 'I have no family; I have no one! Christ said that 'with Me you will have returned a hundredfold in this life, and in the next life: *everlasting life*.

Verse 4: "For thus says the LORD, 'To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose things that please Me… [in choosing Sabbath-keeping it is pleasing to God] …and take hold of My covenant." This is a prophecy of the New Covenant. This is also 'taking hold' of the perpetual covenant of Sabbath-keeping.

Verse 5: "Even to them will I give within My house…" Jesus said, 'I go to prepare a place for you and come again and receive you that where I am you may be also.' This is a prophecy of that.

"…and within My walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters; I will give them an everlasting name…" (v 5). The name of 'My Father' and the name of New Jerusalem. All of this is New Testament doctrine right here in the book of Isaiah.

"…that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and takes hold of My covenant; even them I will bring to My Holy mountain…" (vs 5-7). That's coming into the Kingdom of God: 'Behold in the last days the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be exalted above the hills (Isa. 11). This is referring directly to that.

"…and make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon My altar…" (v 7). Now it's getting back into the Old Covenant, but mingles right in with it then is the New Covenant and the New Covenant application of it.

"…for My house shall be called a house of prayer for all people" (v 7).

Let's see how the Sabbath is a blessing. Let's really understand that the Sabbath is a blessing.

- What is wrong is *false doctrine!*
- What is wrong is *false teaching!*
- What is wrong are the *lies against the Sabbath!*
- What is wrong is *a conspiracy and hiding of the eyes to the Sabbath* and the unclean so that they can *perpetrate false doctrines!*

Isaiah 58:13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath… [using the Sabbath for your ordinary day of work; 'turn' is *repentance*] …*from* doing your own desires on My Holy Day…" Doing the things that please God should be the pleasure that you have on the Sabbath Day. Not doing the things of sports, shopping or other things; do the

things that are pleasing to Him!

"…and call the Sabbath a delight…" (v 13). Not only do you have to call it 'a delight,' you have to with the Spirit of God, and with the understanding of God's Word make it a delight. You do this through fellowship with God the Father:

- through prayer
- through study
- through fellowship with the brethren

If you're all there and have the Spirit of God, whenever anyone shakes your hand, *Christ is shaking your hand.* Whenever anyone gives you a hug, *it is God the Father hugging you* through His Spirit, through that person to you.

God joyfully loves the Sabbath! He is happy to be there through His Spirit and His presence. We prepare for the day spiritually, especially, so the day is a *delight!* Your whole perspective of the Sabbath is going to change. It is going to be the best and most wonderful day of the week, because you are fellowshipping with God the Father and Jesus Christ, and fellowshipping with the brethren, the heirs of eternal life! That's a profound and precious thing, brethren.

"…the Holy of the LORD, honorable… [right and good and upstanding in every way] …and shall honor Him, **not doing your own ways,** nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words, then…"

Notice all the *ifs*; notice the responsibility of our part on the Sabbath for making it right until we get to the ***then***. Let's review that again—***IF***

1. you turn your foot away from the Sabbath Day
2. from doing your pleasure on My Holy Day
3. call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the Lord
4. you honor Him
5. not doing your own ways
6. you are not finding your own pleasure
7. nor speaking your own words

There are seven conditions to this *IF*. Now we come to v 14: "**Then** you shall delight yourself in the LORD…"

If you don't do these things it's going to be a pain in the neck, because your mind is somewhere else; your heart is somewhere else; your thoughts are somewhere else and you are sad when the sun goes down Friday night because you can't do what you want to do. You can hardly wait for sundown the next night so you can do what *you* want to do. If that's your attitude, you don't have a clue as to how to keep the Sabbath. You will never derive out of it what God desires for you to derive out of it, because you haven't even started to worship Him *in Spirit and in Truth.* Do you see how important that is? You've got to fulfill all seven of these conditions to make the Sabbath right.

Verse 14: "**Then** you shall delight yourself in the LORD…" Notice how it changes the whole perspective when you do that:

- then the Sabbath is a delight, *it's not a burden*
- then the Sabbath is a wonderful time, *it's not a drag*
- then the Sabbath is a time to learn and grow in grace and in knowledge; *not a time where you're frustrated because you can't do what you want to do*

- Why, ***if*** you love God, would you want to do your things on the Sabbath Day?
- Why, ***if*** you love God, would you want to turn your back on Him to ignore Him on the day He set as an appointment to fellowship within?

Look at it that way and understand how marvelous the Sabbath is!

Verse 14: "**Then** you shall delight yourself in the LORD, and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth…" A prophecy of entering into the Kingdom of God, to rule the world with Christ.

"…and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father…" (v 14). Going to inherit the inheritance of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—which is the whole world—

"…for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it" (v 14). *It's a guarantee!* You'll have something that is guaranteed! You've got it right there, right in front of you. God has given that as a guarantee. That is a marvelous thing!

Let's come to the New Testament. First of all, we need to knock down a satanic argument, which is *if it's not stated in the New Testament you don't have to do it.* That is a satanic argument because it is not true. We're going to see, however, that keeping the Sabbath *is* stated in the New Testament. How many times must it be stated? Since God is a God of Truth, if it's only stated once, then it's binding—is it not? *Yes, indeed!* Let's understand something profound concerning Christ and His ministry: ***Jesus Christ was not under the Old Covenant!*** He was under the New Covenant, the firstborn under the New Covenant.

Notice the temptation that He had with Satan the devil; Satan is the one who wants to keep you

from keeping the Sabbath; he is the one who wants you to reject it and forsake it. He is the one who wants you to keep Sunday, because that is *his* day, the day of the sun, the day of Baal.

After He fasted 40 days and 40 nights, Satan said to Jesus, Matthew 4:3: "And when the tempter came to Him, he said, 'If You are the Son of God… [this is the argument Satan always uses] …command that these stones become bread.'…. [In other words, 'If you don't do this, You're not the Son of God.'] …But He answered *and* said, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but **by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God**"'" (vs 3-4).

Did the command for the Sabbath proceed out of the mouth of God? *No question about it!* He spoke it on Mt. Sinai, repeated it again in Deut. 5, before they went into the 'promised land.' How many times must God say, 'keep the Sabbath Holy' before you believe Him? This is an affirmation of the Sabbath—no question! Broad, inclusive statement: **"…by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God!"** That's a profound statement! All inclusive!

Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill." There are two aspects of *fulfilling*:

1. For the law, to fill the Law to the full with the spiritual requirements beyond the letter of the Law

That's why in Matt. 5-7 He says, 'You've heard it said of old time, but I say to you…' He's bringing the Law to fulfill the Law to a high spiritual standard.

2. the Scriptures that pertain to Himself and His first coming.

Verse 18: "For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away…" God did a wonderful thing here, He took the greatest witnesses there could be—the universe and the earth—and says that if these pass, then 'all My words have passed.' Well, the heaven is here, the earth is here, so guess what?

"…one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law **until everything has been fulfilled**" (v 18). All of you who believe in Sunday, I want you to stop and think. I want you to pull yourself up in the path that you are going and stop and plant your feet down and focus your mind on this verse:

Verse 19: "Therefore, **whoever shall break one of these least commandments**…" Sabbath-keeping is one of the least—isn't it? Any commandment that you think that you can throw away is a 'least' commandment, because you don't want to be bothered with it.

"…**and shall teach men so**… [that is what is happening] …shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven… [if you're least you're not even going to be there] …but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven" (v 19).

- if you teach and preach about the Sabbath
- if you teach and preach about the love of God
- if you teach and preach about the commandments of God—serving Him and loving Him

*God says that you'll be 'called **great** in the Kingdom of Heaven.'*

Verse 20: "For I say to you… [Christ says—first person—you believe in Christ, you believe these words] …unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees… [who did everything in the letter of the Law] …there is no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven."

Why is that? *Because God now has a higher standard of worship!* Let's see what that is. He has a higher standard of worship for you today, for all those who are the sons of God today, begotten of the Holy Spirit of God.

John 4:19—this is when He was in the city of Samaria: "The woman said to Him, 'Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, but you say that the place where it is obligatory to worship is in Jerusalem.' Jesus said to her, 'Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you shall neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father" (vs 19-21). It's not going to be restricted to a physical place, because the kind of worship is going to change.

Verse 22: "You do not know what you worship…. [they were worshipping demons] …We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews…. [coming out of Christ] …But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father **in Spirit and in Truth**…'" (vs 22-23).

- you must have the Spirit of God
- you must have the right heart
- you must seek Him with all your heart, mind, soul and being
- you must love Him with all your heart, mind, soul and being

—and it must be according to Truth! Jesus said:

- ✓ God's Word is Truth!
- ✓ Sabbath-keeping is Truth!
- ✓ Holy Day-keeping is Truth!

That's how we are to worship God today. That is the only way that your righteousness is going to exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees. They were so punctilious in the letter of the Law that they had hundreds and hundreds of do this and that and don't do the other thing.

"'…when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth; for the Father is indeed seeking those who worship Him in this manner. God *is* Spirit, and those who worship Him **must**… [*under obligation or* compulsion] …worship in Spirit and in Truth'" (vs 23-24). That means with a *contrite spirit,* with *a yieldedness* to God.

Let's understand what God wants us to do. Let's go back and review one more verse. There are certain key verses, brethren, that are absolutely basic. All the teaching and doctrines of God come and cross through these certain, very key intersections of verses, because they are profound and everything hinges on them. If you liken the Word of God unto a sphere and all the doctrines and teachings and Word of God passes though this sphere, there are almost an infinite number of angles for it to go through, and an infinite number of angles where it crosses. In the core of this sphere is what we have here:

Matthew 22:35: "And one of them, a doctor of the law, questioned *Him*, tempting Him, and saying, 'Master, which commandment *is the* great commandment in the Law?'" (vs 35-36). There was always a debate of that: 'I will do the greatest commandment.' What did Jesus say? *If you do and teach the least, you will be called great!* Man's perspective is always the opposite. Man wants to do the 'great' things. God wants you to do the simple and that becomes great.

Verse 37: "And Jesus said to him, 'You shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is *the* first and greatest commandment; and *the* second *one is* like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself…. [Memorize this; make this a part of your very mind, soul and being]: …**On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.'**" (vs 37-40).

If someone says, 'God is the God of love,' therefore, we can teach Sunday,' ***that is a satanic lie!*** by taking Truth and twisting and perverting, because all the Law and commandments are supported by and hung from the Law of the *love of God.* You need to understand how important that is.

How Jesus kept the Sabbath:

Mark 2:27 tells us which day the Lord's day is. Remember, the One Who became Jesus Christ was the Creator of the Sabbaths. That's why He's Lord of the Sabbath. He made it! It's just like if you have a house and you build the house, you made it, you are lord of that house—it is yours! Oh, maybe you share it with the bank, but it's yours! ***Christ made the Sabbath,*** let's get that straight.

- If He made it, *He is Lord of it!*
- If He made it, *He owns it!*
- If He made it, *He tells us what to do on it!*

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man…" The word for 'man' comes from the Greek 'anthropos'—*mankind*; God intended all mankind to keep the Sabbath. The way that the day 'Saturday' is called today, in almost every language it means *the Sabbath Day!* That is a *perpetual witness* to all people in all languages that that is the day of God.

"…*and* not man for the Sabbath" (v 27). This is telling us something very important that we need to know and understand: ***God made it for us***: for our good, rest and fellowshipping with Him. God didn't make the Sabbath Day and then create man. ***God created man and then He created the Sabbath Day for him.*** This means that man has no say-so on the Sabbath Day whether we ought to keep it or not. It's given to us that we should choose to do so—and hopefully we should choose to do so—because Christ is the Lord of the Sabbath. Therefore, man has no jurisdiction over the Sabbath Day, meaning that no man can proclaim another day Holy. He can do that, but does that, in spiritual terms, change spiritual reality? *No, it doesn't!*

Here's why, v 28: "Therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath." Which day is the Lord's day? *The Sabbath Day!* Sunday never was, never will be and never can be the Lord's day, because it—the first day of the week—is not seventh day of the week; it is not the Sabbath.

Let's see what Jesus did. Jesus kept the Sabbaths. The perpetual covenant runs alongside all the covenants of God. Remember that! You can never do away with the Sabbath or the Holy Days because they are a *perpetual covenant*. That's in addition to other covenants that God makes. Jesus has given us an example that we ought to follow in His footsteps. Yes, He did; Peter said so.

Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and **according to His custom**, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up to read. And there was given Him *the* book of the prophet Isaiah…" (vs 16-

17). He read His very commission, the very purpose of His ministry

"…and when He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written, '*The* Spirit of *the* Lord *is* upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to *the* poor…" (vs 17-18). New Testament doctrine. Isn't preaching the Gospel New Testament doctrine? He's preaching this on the Sabbath Day.

"…He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to *the* captives and recovery of sight to *the* blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, to proclaim *the* acceptable year of *the* Lord.' And after rolling up the scroll *and* delivering *it* to the attendant, He sat down; and the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed on Him" (vs 18-20). They were all looking at Him, and He has something else to say:

Verse 21: "Then He began to say to them, 'Today, this Scripture is being fulfilled in your ears.'" What day, brethren? *The Sabbath Day!*

Verse 31: "Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days." That means Sabbath after Sabbath after Sabbath, Jesus Christ taught them. This is an important lesson for us today. If we are keeping the Sabbath—and keeping the Sabbath properly—and studying the Word of God, will not God's Word teach us? Will we not have the promise of Jesus Christ that the Holy Spirit will 'lead us into all Truth,' that it will teach us things? *Yes!* That's why the Sabbath is important, because God's Spirit is there. That's why Jesus taught on the Sabbath days. He taught also during the week, but on the Sabbath Day it was especially important.

Verse 32: "And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority." That's something! With that power *He didn't change* the Sabbath to Sunday. Listen! The only way that Sunday-keeping could be considered worthy of considering is if Jesus Christ said, 'I, as Lord of the Sabbath, am changing the Sabbath from Saturday—or the seventh day—to the first day, and I seal it with My blood.' Can you find anything like that anywhere in the Bible? Old Testament or New Testament? ***No! Nowhere!***

Let's see the example that Jesus Christ gave that we need to follow; right after He said that He was 'Lord of the Sabbath.' We have what He did then on the Sabbath Day. Let's notice what the Jews did. Let's notice the hostility that the Jews had:

Mark 3:1: "And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him." (vs 1-2).

The Jews truly made the Sabbath a burden, because they had hundreds and hundred of laws and traditions. They were looking to see if He was going to break one of *their* laws and one of *their* traditions by healing. To heal on the Sabbath is proper, because it's part of what we read that He is to 'heal the brokenhearted, raise up those who are sick, set at liberty those who are held captive by Satan the devil.'

Verse 3: "Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Stand up *here* in the center.'… [in the synagogues they had this area, so He told him to come] …And He said to them… [He preached to them on the Sabbath Day] …'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they were silent" (vs 3-4). Jesus knew how to say it in such a way that they couldn't answer back.

Verse 5: "And after looking around at them with anger…"—because of their self-righteous 'religious' attitude in making the Sabbath a burden, and the fact that they were looking to accuse Him.

"…being grieved at the hardness of their hearts…" (v 5). What hardheartedness! Here's a man with a withered hand, that you would be so stingy and so selfish and so evil that you would not want to see him healed on the Sabbath!

"…He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other.… [notice that there wasn't one rejoicing person in the synagogue] …Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him" (vs 5-6). That's something! I tell you, that's really something the way that they did!

Here's another healing; we're going to see where the liars against the Sabbath come with their doctrines to say that Jesus 'broke the Sabbath. If Jesus broke it it's okay if we break it. Therefore, I will see you in church on Sunday.' *They know* they are breaking the Sabbath. Think about it! We'll examine this very carefully.

John 5:1: "After these things *there* was a Feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. And there is in Jerusalem at the sheep gate a pool, called Bethesda in Hebrew, which has five porches. And in these *porches* were lying a great multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame *and* withered. They were waiting for the stirring of the water" (vs 1-3). God wanted them to know that once a year, when that occurred, when the waters moved, the first one down there would be healed.

Verse 4: "For from time to time, an angel descended into the pool and agitated the water; and the first one to enter after the agitation of the water was made well from whatever disease he had. Now, a certain man was there who had been *suffering with* an infirmity for thirty-eight years" (vs 4-5). You think on that! If you had a sickness over a period of time, have you had it for 38 years?

Verse 6: "Jesus saw him lying *there*, and, knowing that he had been there a long time, said to him, 'Do you desire to be made whole?' And the infirm *man* answered Him, 'Sir, I do not have anyone… [and I imagine with tears in His eyes] …to put me in the pool after the water has been agitated. But while I am going, another *one* steps down before me.'" (vs 6-7). Did he do that for 38 years and miss it every time? *I don't know!* But it was for a long time.

Verse 8: "Jesus said to him, 'Arise, take up your bedroll and walk.'" What kind of bed did he have? *I'm sure that it was not a Simmons box-spring and mattress.* I'm sure it was a bedroll like we would call a sleeping bag. How much does one of those weigh? *Maybe if you have a big heavy-duty one, maybe 8-10 lbs.!*

Verse 9: "And immediately the man was made whole; and he took up his bedroll and walked. Now that day was a Sabbath. For this reason, the Jews said to the man who had been healed, 'It is *the* Sabbath *Day*…." (vs 9-10). Let's understand one thing that Jesus did: ***Jesus released the Sabbath from all the letter of the law,*** picayune traditions that the Jews added to the Sabbath Day. This is what He did here.

So they said: "…It is not lawful for you to take up your bedroll.' He answered them, 'The one Who made me whole said to me, "Take up your bedroll and walk"'" (vs 10-11). 'What am I to do, I'm walking, I'm healed!'

Verse 12: "Then they asked him, 'Who is the one Who said to you, "Take up your bedroll and walk"?' But the man who had been healed did not know Who it was, for Jesus had moved away, *and* a crowd was in the place. After these things, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, 'Behold, you have been made whole. Sin no more, so that something worse does not happen to you'" (vs 12-14).

Now, let's talk about the physical condition here for just a minute. There are things which cause debilitating things such as this man had. It doesn't tell us what he had, he was just an impotent man who couldn't walk. But it was a result of some kind of sin. We are not told what it is, but he is told, "…Sin no more, so that something worse does not happen to you."

Let's look at that in relationship to the Sabbath Day. If you reject the Sabbath Day and begin sinning, is something worse going to come upon you somewhere down the road when you are least expecting it? *Think on that!* If Jesus released this man on the Sabbath Day so he could keep the Sabbath and *loosed that law of the Jews* that said you can't carry a bedroll on the Sabbath—that was a law of the Jews; that's why Jesus loosed it—just think of our relationship if we're turning our back on God with the Sabbath.

Verse 15: "The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus Who had made him whole…. [I don't know why the man did that, but he did!] …And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on a Sabbath. But Jesus answered them, 'My Father is working until now, and I work'" (vs 15-17).

God is doing a *spiritual work* on the Sabbath, and therefore, any physical thing that we do on the Sabbath—to keep the Sabbath spiritually—is allowable under the New Covenant. It was even allowable under the Old Covenant, but the Jews, trying to be so strict and more righteous than God, made the Sabbath a terrible, terrible burden. This blew the Jews' minds! By saying on the Sabbath that 'My Father is working.' It blew their minds!

Verse 18: "So then, on account of this *saying*, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, not only because **He had loosed the Sabbath**… [He did not violate the Sabbath because Jesus never sinned once! The Greek is 'luo'—*to loose.* He *loosed* the Sabbath Day] …but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God."

- they just didn't understand what Christ was all about
- they didn't understand what He was doing with the Sabbath Day
- they didn't understand that the spiritual aspect of the Sabbath Day was the spiritual work that was to be done

Brethren, on the Sabbath Day spiritual work is to be done with us. That we:

- grow in grace and knowledge
- grow in understanding
- grow in the love of God

Those are the spiritual works that the Father is working today!

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

1) Genesis 2:2-3
2) 1 John 1:1-3
3) Exodus 31:12-17
4) Ezekiel 20:18-26
5) 1 John 3:22
6) Ezekiel 22:25-26
7) 2 Peter 2:1-7, 9
8) James 4:11-12
9) Hebrews 11:6
10) Isaiah 55:6-9
11) Isaiah 56:1-7
12) Isaiah 58:13-14
13) Matthew 4:3-4
14) Matthew 5:17-20
15) John 4:19-24
16) Matthew 22:35-40
17) Mark 2:27-28
18) Luke 4:16-21, 31-32
19) Mark 3:1-6
20) John 5:1-18

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 24
- Psalm 119
- Leviticus 23
- Isaiah 11
- Deuteronomy 5
- Matthew 6-7

Also referenced: Sermon Series:
Why God Hates Religion

FRC: mds/cis/dds
Transcribed: 04/29/2003
Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

The Holy Sabbath III
Who Changed the Sabbath to Sunday?

Fred R. Coulter

As we approach this, let's understand something that's very, very important in everything that we do. This is a fundamental thing that has to be in our lives:

- we have to believe God
- we have to believe His Word
- we have to believe that He is

Hebrews 11:6: "Now, without faith *it is* impossible to please *God*…." That's why so many people, when they get into 'religious' things or into churches, it soon evolves down to where God is way off somewhere, because they're not focusing on God and putting that as a central thing in their lives and what they need to do.

We *can* please God! Most people want to please other people or please men. You have to please God, and sometimes that's contrary to pleasing men. In certain cases, men have their own ideas and the things that they want to do, so it's almost impossible to please them. But with faith it is possible to please God.

"…For it is **<u>mandatory</u>** *for* the one who comes to God… [this is what it is, you are coming to God; you're under obligation to believe that He is] …to believe that He exists, and *that* He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him" (v 6). It's the same concerning the Sabbath/Sunday question:

- you have to *believe* what God has said
- you have *believe* God
- you have to *believe* in Jesus Christ

This time we are going to see that the Sabbath is for the New Covenant. We are going to see some astounding admissions concerning Sunday and Sabbath by Catholics and Protestants, and we are going to learn who changed the day from Sabbath to Sunday.

<u>Review</u>:

1. God is the One Who created the Sabbath

We saw in John 1 that ***in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and there was not anything made that was made without Jesus Christ.*** The Sabbath Day being a *created* time was created by the One Who became Jesus Christ. That's why He is 'Lord of the Sabbath.'

2. The 4th commandment says, 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep *it* Holy. Six days may work be done, but the seventh day is a day of rest to the Lord, Holy unto the Lord. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth and all that in them is. Therefore, you shall keep the Sabbath Day.
3. It is a perpetual covenant not just given to the Jews

Nowhere in the Bible does it say *the Jews* Sabbath. God says very clearly, that the Sabbath is *His feast!* And being *His* feast, He is the One Who owns it! He is the One Who has rule, jurisdiction and control over it. God is the One Who has set this as a perpetual covenant and that He is Lawgiver. We also saw how that when we begin picking and choosing which commandment we will or will not choose, we are judging God. When you judge God you set yourself up for a real difficult situation between you and God.

- if you judge Him *you are not with Him*
- if you judge Him *you don't believe Him*
- if you judge Him and His laws, *you are saying that your opinion is greater than God's*

God is the One Who is Creator and perfect. Therefore, *human opinion has no standing.* People can believe anything they want to do, but they are not going to change God and they are not going to change the Sabbath. They are not going to make God go away just because they may have a point of view or two.

4. We saw how Abraham ***'obeyed My voice, kept My charge, My statutes, My judgments, My commandment and My laws'***—and that *included the Sabbath Day!*
5. We saw in Ezek. 20 how that it was the children of Israel and their children that rejected the Sabbaths of God. We saw very clearly that these were given to the 12 tribes of Israel, not just to the Jews, and that this thing became sin and rebellion.

Other Scriptures say:

- 'Jesus Christ the same *yesterday*… [when He was Creator God in the Old testament] …*today*… [that was when Paul was writing] …and *forever*'
- God 'changes not'
- there is 'no shadow of variableness with God'

All of these things tell us that the Ten Commandments and the Sabbath Day are still all binding upon all humankind.

Now let's go to the New Testament and then we'll go back and see some prophecies of the New Testament in the Old Testament. Let's be sure and understand very clearly what this is telling us. This is a very profound and moving and dogmatic statement by Jesus Christ:

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man…'" The Greek there can mean *on account of man.* In other words, because man was created, God made the Sabbath for man:

- for his benefit
- for his rest
- for fellowship with God

What a tremendous Sabbath that first Sabbath must have been with Adam and Eve and God, right after He created them. God is talking with them and teaching them on that Sabbath. That's what God wants to do with us today:

- through His Spirit
- through His Word
- through His ministers

so that we can all fellowship together with God. Our fellowship *begins* with God.

"…'The Sabbath was **made for man**… [a blessing, a benefit, a wonderful thing from God] …*and* not man for the Sabbath'" (v 27). No man has the authority or the right or the prerogative to come and say, 'I don't like the Sabbath, I'm going to change it to Sunday'—or Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday—whatever it may be. Man does not have jurisdiction over the Sabbath, *God does!*

Verse 28: "Therefore… [because of these two statements] …the Son of man [Jesus Christ] is Lord even of the Sabbath." The Sabbath Day, the seventh day, is the Lord's day. It is completely a wrong thing to call Sunday the Lord's day, unless you want to worship a *false lord.* You need to understand that there are false Christs, there are false gods, and we are told to 'have no other gods' before us. If you worship on a day other than what God has said, then you have another god before Him, for you are worshipping God in vain, or you're judging God and saying, 'God, I don't like your Sabbath; Sunday is more convenient for everyone.'

There was even a religious leader who said, 'If Jesus came to the earth today He would worship on Sunday.' Well, they're in for a big surprise! The Creator is not going to change the day in which He would worship God if He were a man on earth again.

I know there are a lot of people who will say, 'Well now, who is he to say this?' Let's just look at the Scriptures. Let's back away from putting this as a point of view from a man, a minister, teacher, a church or someone who has a doctrinal stance, which by all means must be upheld. We all have to agree with the Word of God. We all have to agree with God.

- we are not going to tell God what to do
- we are not going to command God what to do
- we are not going to take something that God has made and created and set it aside and say that's not worthy of our consideration

If we do, then we're in great trouble with God!

Isaiah 55:6: "Seek the LORD while He may be found…" We're going to see that keeping the Sabbath and understanding about the Sabbath is a very important part of seeking God. Why is that? *The Sabbath is an appointed time, a Holy convocation, which God says you 'shall keep Holy!'* This is a day that He's appointed, that spiritually He will fellowship with His people. When you are keeping the Sabbath you are continually seeking God.

Hebrews 11:6: "…the one who comes to God to believe that He exists…" And when you believe that He is, you have to believe that everything He says is right, true, perfect, and that His Word is Truth.

Isaiah 55:6: "Seek the LORD while He may be found; call upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way…" (vs 6-7). The wicked person is not the one necessarily who is doing overt criminal sins in this society. The wicked person is one who says that 'God says' when God never said. A wicked person is one who says that Sunday is the Sabbath. You might not consider that person a wicked person because they're not out doing overt crimes. But those sins are worse sins because those are direct sins against God. They are teaching lies in the name of God! We're going to see that.

"…and the unrighteous man his thoughts…" (v 7). Whatever thoughts you have contrary to the Sabbath Day, you'd better start forsaking them as God has said

"…and let him return to the LORD, and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon" (v 7).

People say the Sabbath was for the Old Testament, and the Sabbath is not for the New Testament. The Sabbath was for the Jews, and the Sabbath is not for the Gentiles. *We'll see!*

Isaiah 56:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come…" We need to understand that the return of Christ is near! How close it is, we don't know. In our lifetime we measure it in terms of

years. Five or ten years to us seems like a long time, but to God it's just a snap of a finger or a blink of an eye. 'A day with the Lord is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as a day.' This is a prophecy of our day.

"…and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed *is* the man who does this…" (vs 1-2)—present tense participle: *the one who is doing*. There's a blessing for doing this.

"…and the son of man who lays hold on it…" (v 2). Grasps it, understands it and inculcates that into his way of life with God.

"…who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it; and keeps his hand from doing any evil" (v 2). There's a blessing. Most people think that if you keep the seventh day Sabbath that you are cursed. That is not so! *You are blessed!*

Verse 3: "And do not let the son of the stranger… [Gentile] …who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, 'The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.'…." Today the Church of God are the people of God; and there 'remains Sabbath-keeping for the Church of God, for the people of God.'

"…And do not let the eunuch say, 'Behold, I *am* a dry tree.' For thus says the LORD, 'To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths…" (vs 3-4). This is God's speaking; this is not an opinion of man. This is not a doctrine of a church; ***this is a teaching of God from His very mouth!*** Remember: Abraham *'Obeyed My voice, kept My charge, My statutes, My commandments, and My laws.'* It's the same thing here.

"…and choose things that please Me, and take hold of My covenant"" (v 4)—the New Covenant; a prophecy of the New Covenant! A prophecy that the New Covenant Church of God would be keeping the Sabbath. As you look around at the churches in the world and you see them keeping Sunday, you can immediately eliminate them as having anything to do with the Truth of God.

Verse 5: "'Even to them will I give within My house and within My walls a place… [to be in New Jerusalem] …and a name better than of sons and of daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off." What does that mean? *That they will receive eternal life!* Why? *To receive eternal life requires Sabbath-keeping! Taking hold of the covenant of God!* That's why!

"…an everlasting name…" Jesus says, 'I'm going to give you a new name. I'm going to give you the name of My Father and the name of the city of New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven and My new name' (Rev. 3). Here's New Testament doctrine right here, prophesied by Isaiah almost 800 years after the New Covenant was enacted.

Verse 6: "Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, **everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and takes hold of My covenant**." That's the New Covenant! There can be no doubt from the Scriptures that Sabbath-keeping for the New Testament is a requirement from God. We'll prove that more strongly as we go along.

Verse 7: "Even them I will bring to My Holy mountain… [New Jerusalem] …and make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon My altar; for My house shall be called a house of prayer for all people." That's why during the Passover that Jesus went to the temple and cast out the moneychangers and got rid of all them who were merchandizing the people and short-changing them, and He cast them out and said, 'This shall be called a house of prayer for all people.' (John 2)

Let's see another prophecy, Isaiah 58:13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath… [don't be walking on it by doing your own thing] …*from* doing your own desires **on My Holy Day**…" God calls it ***His*** Holy Day. Does any man have any right to declare that the Sabbath is not Holy? Does any man have a greater authority than God—Who is Creator—to say that the Sabbath is not Holy? *Of course not!*

"…and call the Sabbath a delight… [not a burden] …the Holy of the LORD… [because God made it Holy] …honorable; and shall honor Him, **not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words**" (v 13). It is a day:

- to study *God's* Word
- to speak of *God's* way
- to speak of *His* things
- to understand *His* way

Not talking about your business and your pleasures, not out boating, golfing, hiking and swimming, not going to football games and all of these things that happen on Saturday.

Satan has tied up this world in such a way that he has put so many important events on Saturday that when people sit down and, in a carnal way, choose what they want. Whether *their* god or *their* carnal way, all the carnal ways are appealing. They have all the best sales on Saturday; all the sports on Saturday. That is the lust of the world and the pride of life; *that's not of God!*

Here's what is of God, v 14: "Then you shall

delight yourself in the LORD…" You never will delight yourself in God until you start keeping the Sabbath

"…and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth…" (v 14). This is talking about the heritage of the New Covenant, being the very sons and daughters of God.

"…and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it" (v 14). Whenever God speaks something, know for sure that it's going to happen!

Let' s come to the New Testament and cover some other things that we need to understand, that we need to put together and analyze. Let's really zero in on this so that we understand what Christ is saying. This is something that is so profound because most people think that under the New Testament you don't have to keep any laws: 'Christ did away with the old laws.' We'll see from Christ's own mouth that *no, He did not!*

Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets…" What did we just read in Isaiah? *We read a prophecy of New Covenant Sabbath-keeping*—didn't we? *Yes, we did!*

"…I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill" (v 17). What Jesus fulfilled were all the prophecies concerning Himself and then His sacrifice, being our Passover, superseded all the animal sacrifices and all the temple rituals that were at the temple. Those are what ***He*** fulfilled! Jesus fulfilled *nothing* for you. *You,* with God's Spirit*, have to fulfill.*

Verse 18: "For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until **everything** has been fulfilled." The only thing that's been fulfilled is the animal sacrifices and all the prophecies concerning Christ's first coming. All His prophecies concerning His second coming have yet to be fulfilled. All the Laws of God are still binding and in affect, no question about it! And the Sabbath is the key!

Verse 19: "Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments, **and shall teach men so,** shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven…" What does this tell us? Which commandment do men consider the least? *The main one they consider the least is the fourth commandment about remembering to keep the Sabbath!* The next one they consider the least one is not making any graven image of any kind and bowing down to worship it.

The Catholic Church—when they have their summary of the Ten Commandments—completely eliminates the second one concerning idols. But in their own Bible—the *Douay* version of the Bible—you go to Exo. 20 and the second commandment is still there as a testimony against the Catholic Church, that they have no right to change the commandment of God and bring people into abominable idolatry. We're going to see that they are the ones who have forced Sunday-keeping. If they teach the least commandment, they shall be least.

"…but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven" (v 19). That's what's so profound! Most people don't go by what the Scriptures say. They read it and then they give *their* opinion. Then *their* opinion becomes Scripture. Well, that's not what Jesus said.

Matthew 22 is another profound Scripture that is given by Jesus that is also for our understanding. How many people have said, 'Well, I have love in my heart and all I need to do is just love God'?

- Can you love God and reject His commandments?
- Can you turn your back on the commandments of God, reject the Sabbath, keep Sunday—Christmas, Easter and all of those things—and say that you love God, when none of those things are found in the Bible?
- What is the love of God?

Matthew 22:37: "And Jesus said to him, 'You shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.'" The *way of God* is a full-time *way of life!* It's not something you just do once a week on the Sabbath, but it's something that, even while you're working, you work according to the commandments of God, with the kind of work-ethic that comes out of the commandments of God. When you help and you serve and all of those things, it's all according to the commandments of God.

- God is the One Who has *given you* life!
- God is the One Who has *given you* breath!
- God is the One Who has *given you* your soul, your heart and your mind!

Now they know that there's a connection between the heart and the mind. That many of the cells in the heart are actually the same kind of neuro-cells that are in the mind. This is why God requires it.

Verse 38: "This is *the* first and greatest commandment; and *the* second *one is* like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself…. [this is a profound verse, because if you love God then you are going to keep His commandments because]:

…**On these two commandments hang all the Law <u>and</u> the Prophets**" (vs 38-40). God means what He says.

Jesus was asked by a man: 'What should I do to enter into life?' Jesus said, 'Keep the commandments!' That was in a Sabbath-keeping society. The man said, 'I've done them from my youth up.' And Jesus said, 'Then go sell all that you have and come and follow Me.' And the rich man went away grieved for he had many, many possessions. He put his carnal life ahead of serving Christ, and that's what many people do.

{note book: *The Seven General Epistles* and also the sermon series on the Epistles of John. We go through every verse and study it and really go through it and it will help you to understand it}

1-John 5:2: "By this *standard* we know… [God wants us to *know*!] …that we love the children of God: **<u>when we love God and keep His commandments</u>.** For this is the love of God: that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome" (vs 2-3). *IF* you love God, what are you going to do? *You're going to keep His commandments!*

The whole Epistle of 1-John tells us there are 47 things that we are to *know* as Christians! 1-John 2:3: "And by this *standard* we know… [This isn't just some flippant little thought in our mind. This is something that we *know,* we've *proved,* that we *understand*, live by, that is a concrete part of our lives.]

"…that **we know Him: <u>if</u> we keep His commandments**" (v 3). What is one of the major commandments of His? *Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep in Holy!*

Verse 4: "The one who says, 'I know Him'…" How many Sunday-keepers say, 'Know the Lord! Know the Lord!' Yet, every week they're transgressing the Sabbath! Every week they're setting themselves up as greater than God, because they say, 'Our Sunday is our Holy Day.'

"…and does not keep His commandments, **is a liar**, and the Truth is not in him" (v 4). That's very profound! There are probably some very nice, sincere Sunday-keeping and teaching ministers that you would think, 'How can they be a liar?' Well, they are liars if they tell you that Sunday is the Lord's day. That is a blatant, absolute lie!

Verse 5: " On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word…" What did Jesus say? *Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath Day!* Are you keeping that Word?

"…truly in this one the love of God is being perfected. By this *means* we know that we are in Him. Anyone who claims to dwell in Him is obligating himself also to walk even as He Himself walked" (vs 5-6). You're under obligation to walk as Jesus walked.

- Did Jesus keep Sunday? *No!*
- Did He keep the seventh day Sabbath? *Yes!*
- Are you walking that way?
- Are you keeping the words of Christ?

In John 14, there are some profound and simple statements upon which the whole Word of God evolves; upon the whole relationship that you have with Christ.

John 14:15: "If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments." Are you keeping the commandments of God? Are you keeping the Sabbath Day of God? Remember, James said that if you 'offend in one of the commandments, you have broken all of them.' Maybe you're not murdering, you're not committing adultery, or lying and stealing.

- if you're not keeping the Sabbath, you're lying to yourself if you believe in Sunday
- then you are stealing time from God, because that's His time
- you are having another god before you, because that's not what God said
- you are committing idolatry because you think your thoughts are better than God's
- you are taking the name of God in vain, because you have rejected His Sabbath Day where He says to 'remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy'

If you love Him, you will keep His commandments. This has the force that you will "…keep the commandments—namely, My commandments." As Creator He's the One Who gives the commandments.

Verse 21: "The one who has My commandments and **is keeping** them…"—present tense participle, on going, always keeping.

- Are you keeping the commandments of God?
- Are you keeping the Sabbath of God?

"…that is the one who loves Me; and the one who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.' Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, 'Lord, what has happened that You are about to manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?'" (vs 21-22). The manifestation comes through the commandments.

Verse 23: "Jesus answered and said to him, 'If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him… [What are some of the words of Jesus? *Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of*

the Sabbath! Do you keep His words? *If you're not, don't think that the Father is loving you, because He's not!* You have to keep the words of the Father!] …and We will come to him and make Our abode with him. The one who does not love Me does not **keep My words**…'" (vs 23-24).

Now we're down to ***any word of Jesus***; it's not a matter of just the Ten Commandments alone; it's not a matter of the New Testament or parts of it, or the Old testament or parts of it; it is *His saying or words* and this book—Old Testament and New Testament—containing the 'sayings' or words of God and of Christ and the inspired writings of the prophets and the apostles. **Are you living by every Word of God?**

"'…and the Word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me'" (v 24). In reality, if you reject the Sabbath, not only are you rejecting Christ, but you're rejecting the Father. You cannot say that you love the Lord because you're not keeping His commandments. That becomes very profound and very clear. You need to realize that!

Let's go back and see what Jesus did. A lot of people say that 'He went into the synagogue because the Jews were keeping the Sabbath, so they met on the Sabbath. Listen! You need to understand that in the time of Jesus Christ about 1 in 3,000 attended synagogue. He didn't go there just because the Jews were there. He went there because it was a place of assembly on the Sabbath. We'll see this right here:

Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and **according to His custom**… [all during His life up to that point] …He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read. And there was given Him *the* book of the prophet Isaiah; and when He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written, '*The* Spirit of *the* Lord *is* upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to *the* poor; He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to *the* captives and recovery of sight to *the* blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, to proclaim *the* acceptable year of *the* Lord.' And after rolling up the scroll *and* delivering *it* to the attendant, He sat down; and the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed on Him. Then He began to say to them, 'Today… [the Sabbath Day] …this Scripture is being fulfilled in your ears'" (vs 16-21). Jesus preached on the Sabbath and He preached *the* Sabbath!

Verse 22: "And all bore witness to Him and were amazed at the words of grace that were coming out of His mouth; and they said, 'Is not this the son of Joseph?'" They didn't believe Him. Just like today, people do not believe God when He says, *'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy!'*

After what He did they thought Christ was very presumptuous and said that they were going to kill Him. They took Him out to throw Him over the brow of a hill.

Verse 31: "Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days." That means ***every*** Sabbath! And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority" (vs 31-32). *Power!* And God's Word is with power! Christ spoke with power and then we find that He cast out a demon right there in the synagogue, right on the Sabbath.

Verse 33: "Now a man who had an unclean spirit was in the synagogue; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, 'Ah! What have we to do with You, Jesus *the* Nazarean? Have You come to destroy us? I know Who You are, the Holy *One* of God.' And Jesus rebuked him, saying, 'Be silent, and come out of him.' And after throwing him into the midst, the demon came out of him *and* did not hurt him in any way. Then astonishment came upon everyone, and they spoke to one another, saying, 'What message *is* this, that with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out?'" (vs 33-36).

- Jesus healed on the Sabbath!
- He preached on the Sabbath!

He did these things on the Sabbath Day ***to set an example for us*** that we should follow in His steps.

(go to the next track)

Right after Mark 2:28 when Jesus said that He was *Lord of the Sabbath.* He didn't come and say that God was going to change the Sabbath to Sunday. Jesus would have to have said, like He did of the commandment: *'You've heard it said of old time to remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy, but I say to you that you are going to keep the first day of the week'* (Matt. 5-7). You don't find that anywhere—do you? He said that He was *Lord* of the Sabbath. Look what He did on the Sabbath right after saying that:

Mark 3:1: "And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him. Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Stand up *here* in the center.' And He said to them, 'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they were silent" (vs 1-4). This is showing that, yes, you should do good on the Sabbath.

What did Jesus do? Verse 5: "And after

looking around at them with anger… [He was righteously indignant because of their hard hearts] …being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other." Rather than rejoicing in the goodness and grace of God and the power and the healing that God gave, look at what the Pharisees did:

Verse 6: "Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him."

They weren't concerned with *their* wrong attitude and *their* Sabbath-breaking by having hatred and murder in their hearts. They were not loving God. They were there on the Sabbath, but they weren't loving God. They weren't acknowledging Christ as the Savior. They weren't acknowledging Him as sent from God. That's really something!

Verse 7: "But Jesus withdrew…" and you have the rest of the story. Everywhere you go ***Jesus healed on the Sabbath, cast out demons and He preached on the Sabbath,*** setting an example of what should be done, because the Sabbath is Holy unto the Lord. *Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath Day!*

Let's see how we are to worship God. It has to be the way that God says. This is the account of the woman at the well.

John 4:19: "The woman said to Him, 'Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped in this mountain… [in Samaria, which had the counterfeit priesthood and temple] …but you say that the place where it is obligatory to worship is in Jerusalem.' Jesus said to her, 'Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you shall neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem worship the Father. You do not know what you worship…. [they were worshipping Simon Magus and false gods] …We know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews…. [out of Judea, not out of Samaria] …**But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth**'" (vs 19-23).

When it says there are *true worshippers,* that is also saying there are *false* worshippers. What are *false* worshippers? *Sunday-keepers, tradition-keepers*—like the Jews. *'Full well you reject the commandments of God, but you may keep your traditions.'* ***They are false worshippers!*** *'In vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.'* ***False worshippers!*** Well, 'let's meet on Sunday, because everybody does.' *False worshippers!*

"…**In Spirit**… [meaning you have to have God's Spirit. God does not give His Spirit to those who disobey Him. He gives His Spirit to those who obey Him (Acts 5:32)] …and **in Truth**." What is Truth?

- ***God's commandments are Truth!***
- ***His Word is Truth!***
- ***His laws are Truth!***

So, you're going to worship Him according to the way that God wants. The whole lesson of Cain was that you can't worship God any ole way. God won't accept it. You think about that! If you're a Sunday-keeper, I want you to think long and hard about that, because you're worshipping Him with a lie. The God of Truth cannot be worshipped with a lie; just won't happen!

"…for the Father is indeed seeking those who worship Him in this manner" (v 23). This also is telling us that God is not seeking those who are not going to worship Him that way. Why is this?

Verse 24: "God *is* Spirit!…. [Not ***a*** spirit. He *IS* Spirit!] …and those who worship Him **must**… [obligated] …worship in Spirit and in Truth" (vs 23-24). He just rejected the false worship that they had in Samaria. That's the lesson! They had the typical pagan religions there.

By the way, most pagan religions worship on Sunday, because they worship the sun, and Sunday is the sun-god's day. Maybe you never thought about it that way. I remember one time driving by a church and they had their little notice out there what they were going to do on Sunday and they abbreviated the word for Sunday and it said, Sun-Worship 10 o'clock. I said to myself, *that says it all!*

Here's one where people will say, 'Jesus broke the Sabbath.' One man got up and said, 'Jesus taught us how to break the Laws of God.' *Not so!* This is the account of the man who had an infirmity and there was a special thing that God did once a year: an angel would come down and stir the waters at Bethesda and the first one in would be healed of whatever disease he had.

John 5:5: "Now, a certain man was there who had been *suffering with* an infirmity for thirty-eight years…. [he was well known to all the priests and everybody] …Jesus saw him lying *there*, and, knowing that he had been there a long time, said to him, 'Do you desire to be made whole?' And the infirm *man* answered Him, 'Sir, I do not have anyone to put me in the pool after the water has been agitated. But while I am going, another *one* steps down before me.' Jesus said to him, 'Arise, take up your bedroll and walk.'" (vs 5-8).

What kind of bed did the man have? It wasn't a modern-day 18-inch Beauty Rest with a box spring. *He had a bedroll that he could just roll*

up and stick up under his arm!. The Jews had a *traditional law* that you could not carry that. You don't find that back in the laws in the Old Testament. This was one of those added traditions that the Jews put on there, which was contrary to the spirit of keeping the Sabbath Day. That's why Jesus told him to take his bed and walk. Would Jesus command a person to sin? *No!*

Verse 9: "And immediately the man was made whole; and he took up his bedroll and walked. Now that day was a Sabbath. For this reason, the Jews said to the man who had been healed, 'It is *the* Sabbath *day*. It is not lawful for you to take up your bedroll.' He answered them, 'The one Who made me whole said to me, "Take up your bedroll and walk."' Then they asked him, 'Who is the one Who said to you, "Take up your bedroll and walk"?' But the man who had been healed did not know Who it was, for Jesus had moved away, *and* a crowd was in the place. After these things, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, 'Behold, you have been made whole. **Sin no more**…" (vs 9-14). Therefore, carrying the bedroll could not be sin.

This sickness, or whatever it was, came upon him because he had sinned. *Sin is the transgression of the Law.*

He said, v 14: "**Sin no more,** so that something worse does not happen to you.' The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus Who had made him whole. And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on a Sabbath. But Jesus answered them, 'My Father is working until now, and I work'" (vs 14-17).

There is a spiritual work to do on the Sabbath: *The spiritual work of worshipping God, serving God, loosing the bonds of sin.* In Jesus' case, healing those who were sick. As a minister I anoint many people on the Sabbath, and they are healed; we do the same thing. *Teach the Word of God!*

Notice the Jews' reaction, v 18: "So then, on account of this *saying*, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him…" That galled them because He had the audacity to make null and void their little, tittle-wink law that they had on the Sabbath of not carrying a bed.

"…not only because He had **loosed** the Sabbath…" (v 18). Jesus never *broke* the Sabbath. That would have made Him a sinner. If He sinned, we would have no Savior. The Greek here is luo'—***loosed*** the Sabbath from that constraint, from that particular command of not carrying your bedroll on the Sabbath. That's what He did. He didn't break the Sabbath under any stretch of the imagination.

"…but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God" (v 18). They didn't accept Jesus as the Son of God, but He was, and look at the example that He set here.

The Apostles Kept the Sabbath

Let's see what the apostles did. Did they also keep the Sabbath? Let's see what Jesus told the apostle to do, the very last words He said to them before He ascended into heaven.

Matthew 28:18: And Jesus came *and* spoke to them, saying, 'All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to Me…." Therefore, I'm changing the Sabbath to Sunday. *NO!* It doesn't say that! A lot of people would like it to say that, but it doesn't say that.

Verse 19: "Therefore, go *and* make disciples… [teach] …in **all nations**… [all the Gentiles] …baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; **teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you**…." (vs 19-20). 'If you love Me, keep My commandments'; therefore, *the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath Day* because He's the Creator of it. That's what's to be taught!

"And lo, I am with you always, *even* until the completion of the age.' Amen." (v 20).

Let's see how that on the Sabbath Day, after Jesus was long ascended into heaven, after everything that was fulfilled that Jesus did—and you cannot say that Jesus fulfills the Sabbath for you; *you have to keep it*—Jesus is your Sacrifice, to cover your sins. Jesus is your High Priest, but He is not going to do a single thing for you that *you* have to do. Jesus is not going to keep the Sabbath for you, because *you're required to*.

- Jesus will heal you when you're sick, because that is what He is to do
- Jesus will intercede for you and answer your prayers as High Priest

but

- Jesus *will not* come down and keep you from committing adultery
- Jesus *will not* stop you from stealing
- Jesus *will not* stop you from lying

YOU have to keep those commandments! His perfect life did not come as any substitute to live in sin.

Some will say, 'Well, the apostles never taught to keep the Sabbath.' Well, we're going to see here in just a minute that this is when Paul went to the Gentiles in Greece, in Philippi.

Acts 16:13: "Then **on the [Sabbath] day** of the weeks we went outside the city by a river, where

it was customary *for* prayer to be *made*; and after sitting down, we spoke to the women who were gathered together *there*. And a certain woman who worshiped God was listening; *she was* named Lydia *and was* a seller of purple from *the* city of Thyatira… [a Gentile woman] …whose heart the Lord opened to receive the things spoken by Paul. And after she and her household were baptized, she besought *us*, saying, 'If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come to my house *and* lodge *there*.' And she constrained us" (vs 13-15). *On the Sabbath Day!* The very first convert was converted because of Sabbath preaching by the Apostle Paul. That's something!

Acts 17:1—now Paul comes to the city of Corinth: "And after journeying through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where *there* was a synagogue of the Jews. And as was the custom with Paul, he went in to them and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, expounding and demonstrating that it was necessary for Christ to suffer and to rise from *the* dead, and *testifying*, 'This Jesus, Whom I am proclaiming to you, is the Christ'" (vs 1-3). Then they kick him out and chased him out of there.

Acts 18:4: "And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded *both* Jews **and** Greeks."

Verse 6: "But when they set themselves in opposition and were blaspheming, *Paul* shook *his* garments *and* said to them, 'Your blood *be* upon your own heads. I am pure *of it*. From this time forward I will go to the Gentiles.'…. [Paul did not say, 'beginning tomorrow on Sunday.' *NO!*] …And after departing from there, he went into *the* house of a certain one named Justus, who worshiped God, whose house adjoined the synagogue…. [right next to it] …But Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with his whole house; and many of the Corinthians who heard believed and were baptized. And the Lord said to Paul in a vision in *the* night, 'Do not be afraid; but speak, and do not be silent, for I am with you; and no one shall set upon you to mistreat you because I have many people in this city.' And he remained *there for* a year and six months, teaching the Word of God among them" (vs 6-11)—meaning that every Sabbath for 19 months he was teaching, and teaching on other days, too.

Let's see an account where there was a perfect opportunity for the Apostle Paul to institute Sunday-keeping, Acts 13:14: "Now after passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day *and* sat down. And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue said to them, 'Men, brethren, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak.'" (vs 14-15).

Then Paul stood up and preached, and he preached a sermon so powerful by saying that 'through Jesus Christ you can be justified that the Law of Moses could never justify you from. It caused a great uproar in the synagogue.

Verse 38: "Therefore, be it known to you, men *and* brethren, that through this man *the* remission of sins is preached to you. And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses…. [notice the warning that he gave them]: …Take heed, therefore, lest that which is spoken in the Prophets come upon you: 'Behold, you despisers, and wonder and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work that you will in no way believe, *even* if one declares it to you.' And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue… [They left in a storm. I tell you, almost everywhere Paul went and preached in the synagogue, there was a riot.] …the Gentiles entreated *him* that these words might be spoken to them on **the next Sabbath**" (vs 38-42).

What a perfect opportunity for Paul to say, 'No, under the New Covenant we keep Sunday, which we now call the Lord's day.' ***He didn't do that***—did he? The Gentiles didn't even ask him—did they? Though Jupiter was worshipped in some of the towns round about, which was on Sunday, and Saturn was worshipped on Sunday. In Rome Saturn was worshipped on Saturday. But these were the Gentiles.

Verse 43: "Now, after the synagogue had been dismissed, many of the Jews and the proselytes who worshiped *there* followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God." A lot of people say that 'Sabbath-keeping is law, we're under grace.' You can't have grace without law, otherwise you have anarchy. What are we talking about? *Sabbath-keeping and grace go hand-in-hand!*

Verse 44: "And on **the coming Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together** to hear the Word of God. But when they saw the multitude, the Jews were filled with envy… [because they were losing power] …and they spoke against the things proclaimed by Paul, *and* were contradicting and blaspheming" (vs 44-45). Nowhere do we find any place or any day other than the seventh day Sabbath was kept by the apostles and the people of God.

Hebrews 4:4—talking about the seventh day Sabbath: "For He spoke in a certain place about the seventh *day* in this manner: 'And God rested on the seventh day from all His works'… [that's back in Gen. 2; he's giving an historical account of the Sabbath Day.] …and again concerning this: 'If they shall enter into My rest'—consequently, since it

remains *for* some to enter into it, and those who had previously heard the Gospel did not enter in because of disobedience" (vs 4-6).

The children of Israel didn't believe God. Out there in the wilderness they broke the Sabbath right after God gave them manna and quail (Exo. 16) What did they do? *They went out the next Sabbath looking for manna!* God said, 'Don't go!' Then Moses went up on the mountain and they said, 'Where's Moses? Let's build this god!' So, they went back to calf-worship as in Egypt. All the way through what do we have? In Judges? 1st & 2nd Kings? *We have the children of Israel is sinning against God, going after Ashteroth and Baal! That is Sunday-worship; Ashteroth is Sunday-worship!*

Verse 7: "Again He marks out a certain day, 'Today'…. [the 7th day] …saying in David after so long a time (exactly as it has been quoted *above*)… [Psa. 95] …'Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts.'"

Right now, will you hear the voice of God? His Words? *or* Will you harden your hearts and say, 'Sunday is good enough for my folks; I've always kept Sunday and we have a nice church down here; we've got nice people down here and I'm a deacon; I've got this job'? Listen! Will you hear His voice, or harden your heart? *All of those* ***are idols and excuses*** *to continue in sin!*

Verse 8: "For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken *long* afterwards of another day. There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God" (vs 8-9). And someone is surely going to say that's 'the Jews.' *NO!* It's not the Jews. The people of God include the Gentiles, as we saw earlier prophesied about.

Let's go to 1-Peter 2:9 and see that Peter calls the Gentiles the *people of God*: "But you *are* a chosen stock, a royal priesthood, a Holy nation, a people for a possession *of God*, that you might proclaim His *excellent* virtues, Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; **who once *were* not a people**… [Just like we saw in the prophecy: 'Oh, don't reject me, God, because I'm a stranger.'] …**but now *are the* people of God**…" (vs 9-10). And there 'remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.' Nothing could be more clear than that.

Now let's look at the summary of it; then we'll get to something concerning the Sabbath and the Scriptures, which will be even a longer list:

1. God created the seventh-day Sabbath as a day of rest for all mankind from the beginning of creation.
2. The seventh commandment was given to the Israelites *before* Mt. Sinai and the giving of the Law.
3. The Sabbath commandment is the 4th of the Ten Commandments, and we are commanded to remember and to keep the seventh day Sabbath Holy.
4. God *owns* the Sabbath; *it is His.*
5. Jesus Christ is Creator of the Sabbath.
6. Jesus Christ is Lord of the Sabbath Day—which means that the Sabbath is the Lord's day, not Sunday.
7. Jesus observed the Sabbath and healed on the Sabbath.
8. The apostles never changed the day of worship to the first day of the week.
9. The Apostle Paul taught the Gentiles to observe the Sabbath.
10. The Bible nowhere teaches that the Sabbath was changed to Sunday.
11. In the New Testament—Heb. 4:9—is a direct commandment for the people of God to keep the Sabbath today.
12. Sabbath-keeping is essential for salvation and is a sign that we love God and keep His commandments.

That's quite a summary of what we've covered up to this point.

Biblical Truth concerning Sunday-keeping; ***<u>there is not one text in the Bible</u>*****:**

1. that says the Sabbath was ever changed from the seventh day to the first day of the week
2. where the first day of the week is ever called *Holy*
3. where we are told to keep the first day of the week
4. that says Jesus kept the first day of the week
5. where the first day of the week is ever given any sacred title
6. that tells us to keep the first day in honor of the resurrection of Jesus Christ
7. that any of the apostles ever kept the first day of the week as Sabbath
8. from the apostolic writings that authorizes Sunday observance as a new Sabbath of God
9. where it says that it was customary for the Church to observe or meet on the first day of the week
10. where we are told not to work on the first day of the week
11. where any blessings are promised for observing Sunday; rather there are curses for breaking the Sabbath
12. where any punishment is threatened for working on Sunday
13. that says the seventh day is not God's Sabbath
14. where the apostles ever taught to keep the first day of the week as Sabbath
15. that says the seventh-day Sabbath is abolished
16. where the first day is ever called the Lord's

Day
17. where the first day was ever appointed to be kept as the Lord's Day
18. that says the Father or the Son ever rested on the first day of the week
19. where is says that the first day of the week was ever sanctified and hallowed as a day of rest
20. that says that Jesus, Paul or any of the other apostles taught anyone to observe the first day of the week as the Sabbath
21. that calls the seventh day Sabbath the Jewish Sabbath or calls Sunday the Christian Sabbath
22. authorizing anyone to abrogate, abolish or set aside God's Holy Sabbath Day or any other day

I'm going to read you some things of the Truth concerning Sabbath-keeping—it's going to be amazing when we get done with all of this:

from *The Bible Association*:

1. In the beginning God created the Sabbath Day.
2. God rested from His labors on the Sabbath Day.
3. The Sabbath was made for man—all mankind.
4. God blessed the seventh day, because on it He rested from His work of creation.
5. God blessed the seventh day and named it *Sabbath.*
6. God not only blessed the seventh day, but He also sanctified it, that is made it Holy by His declaration.
7. There is no record in all the Scriptures that God ever removed His blessing from the Sabbath and placed it on the first day of the week.
8. The people of God kept the Sabbath before the Ten Commandments were given at Mt. Sinai.
9. God ordained that man should keep the Sabbath.
10. God forbad work on the Sabbath Day even in harvest time.
11. God promised the Gentiles, those of all nations, a blessing if they would keep the Sabbath.
12. God promised to bless anyone who keeps the Sabbath.
13. Nowhere in the Bible do we find the command for any other day of the week as Holy as a substitute or replacement for the seventh day Sabbath.
14. God calls the Sabbath *His Holy Day.*
15. The keeping of the Sabbaths—plural; weekly and annual—is a sign between God and His people.
16. The Sabbath commandment—one of the longest in the Ten Commandments—is one of the commandments that God gave to His people to observe to show our love and obedience toward God.
17. Jesus kept and observed the Sabbath as a habit which expressed His love and obedience toward God the Father.
18. Jesus Christ is Lord of the Sabbath and as such the Sabbath is the true Lord's Day.
19. Jesus Christ recognized the Sabbath commandment as binding.
20. Jesus kept His Father's commandments, which included the seventh day Sabbath.
21. The Sabbath was observed at the time of the crucifixion.
22. Observance of the Sabbath was practiced years *after* the crucifixion.
23. Paul recognized and observed the Sabbath during his ministry—about $45_{A.D.}$ and onward.
24. Paul taught the Gentiles on the Sabbath Day at their own request.
25. Paul preached to an entire city on the Sabbath Day.
26. Paul attended a prayer meeting on the Sabbath Day when no synagogue was available.
27. Paul's custom was to preach Jesus Christ on the Sabbath Day.
28. At Corinth, Paul preach every Sabbath for 18 months.
29. James recognized the seventh day Sabbath many years after Christ's resurrection.
30. The seventh day Sabbath will be observed and kept during the time of the Millennium.
31. No other day is given by Jesus Christ but the seventh day Sabbath to be observed as a Holy Day.
32. The sanctity of the seventh day was never changed by Jesus nor by the apostles to the first day of the week; neither was it changed by the resurrection of Jesus—nor otherwise—Jesus rose at the end of the Sabbath, not on Sunday.
33. Jesus Christ made it a part of our Christian requirement to receive eternal life that we keep all ten of the commandments.
34. The seventh day Sabbath remains as a rest for the people of God
35. Jesus warned that at the end-time, as the Tribulation was coming, that we should not 'flee on the Sabbath Day' showing that He expected people even during the Tribulation time to keep the Sabbath.
36. The sign of God's people and the end-time is that they would be keeping His commandments.

Now we're going to see some tremendous admissions by the Catholics concerning Sunday. As we do this, you're going to see and understand that these churches *know*—they have no excuse for breaking the Sabbath of God.

> How do you prove that the [Catholic] church has the power to command feasts and holy days? *By the very act of changing Sabbath to Sunday*—which Protestants allow—therefore they fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly and breaking most other feast days as commanded by the same church. Have you any other way that the [Catholic] church has the power to institute festivals of precept? *Had* she had not such power, she wouldn't have done it!

This is not answering the question. God never gave that power to anyone—no one!

> She could not have substituted the observance of Sabbath for the first day of the week for the observance of Saturday, the seventh day, a change for which there is no Scriptural authority.

This is taught right in the catechism book:

> from <u>*Doctrinal Catechism*</u> by Stephen Keenan, (pg 174): The Catholic Church of its own infallible authority created Sunday a Holy Day to take the place of the Sabbath of the old law.

No man is infallible. The pope is a man. The Catholic Church is a human institution; it is not of God. They have no right, no authority, no sanction from God to do so.

> from <u>*The Kansas City Catholic*, February 1893</u>: The Catholic Church, by virtue of her Divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday.

We're going to see that that is a lie! It was Constantine who changed it, the pagan Roman Emperor who professed Christianity but was never converted. The papacy went along with it.

> from <u>Cardinal Gibbons</u>: Which day is the Sabbath Day? Saturday is the Sabbath Day! Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday? We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church at the Council of Nicea in A.D. 366 transferred to solemnity from Saturday to Sunday!

They may have given an edict on that, but it was Constantine, as we will see, who changed the Sabbath to Sunday. Again, that's out of one of the Catholic doctrines (The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine). Why do Protestants acknowledge the same? If you're a Protestant and you're keeping Sunday, why are you keeping Sunday? *Well, we've always done it!* Why have you always done it? *Because you're following the Catholic Church!* The Protestant Reformation was never finished.

> from <u>*The Watchman Baptists*</u>: There is no expressed commandment for observing the first day of the week as Sabbath instead of the seventh day. None whatsoever! Neither Christ nor the apostles or the first Christians celebrated the first day of the week instead of the seventh day of the week… (*New York Weekly Tribune*). The Scriptures nowhere call the first day of the week *Sabbath.* There is no Scriptural authority for so doing, nor, of course, any Scriptural obligation to keep it.

The observance of the first instance of the seventh day rests on the testimony of the Church and the Church alone, not of God.

> How long was the Sabbath Day observed in the Christian Church? *For many centuries!* In fact, it's observance never wholly ceased in the Christian Church.

That is, the Church of God!

> Mr. Moore, a learned clergyman of the Church of England says, "The primitive Christians had great veneration for the Sabbath and spent the day in devotion and sermons. It is not to be doubted that they derived this practice from the apostles themselves."

They knew! The Protestants *know!* The Catholics *know!* ***They are without excuse!*** If you keep Sunday, you are also without excuse. You cannot say, 'Lord, I never knew.' Do you have a Bible in your house? If you answer *yes,* you have no excuse! ***<u>What will you do now that you know that the seventh day is the Holy Sabbath of God?</u>***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

1) Hebrews 11:6
2) Mark 2:27-28
3) Isaiah 55:6
4) Hebrews 1:6
5) Isaiah 55:6-7
6) Isaiah 56:1-7
7) Isaiah 58:13-14
8) Matthew 5:17-19
9) Matthew 22:37-40
10) 1 John 5:2-3
11) 1 John 2:3-6
12) John 14:15, 21-24
13) Luke 4:16-22, 31-36
14) Mark 3:1-7
15) John 4:19-24
16) John 5:5-18
17) Matthew 28:18-20
18) Acts 16:13-15
19) Acts 17:1-3
20) Acts 18:4, 6-11
21) Acts 13:3:14-15, 38-45
22) Hebrews 4:4-9
23) 1 Peter 2:9-10

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 1
- Ezekiel 20
- Revelation 3
- John 2
- Exodus 20
- Matthew 5-7
- Acts 5:32
- Genesis 2
- Exodus 16
- Judges
- 1-2 Kings
- Psalm 95

Also referenced:
Books:

- *Douay-Rheims Catholic Bible*
- *The Seven General Epistles* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Doctrinal Catechism* by Stephen Keenan
- *The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine*

Miscellaneous publications:

- *The Bible Association*
- *Kansas City Catholic* (Feb. 1893)
- Cardinal Gibbons
- *The Watchman Baptists*

Sermon Series: *Epistles of John*

FRC: mds/cs
Transcribed: 06/28/2003
Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

The Holy Sabbath IV
Sabbath to Sunday: Have You Been Deceived?

Fred R. Coulter

We are going to cover how the shift got started from Sabbath to Sunday. We'll also see who started it, when it was started and how it happened. It's very important for us to understand the history of it. First of all, I would like to read a quote from an unknown author. I don't have it exactly quoted; this is from memory:

> When lies have been taught and believed by the masses for generations and hundreds of years, when the truth is revealed, the speaker will be considered a raving lunatic

There are going to be some people who will consider what I'm speaking on here, what I've been doing concerning the Holy Sabbath, to be a raving lunatic! But even Christ was called 'mad.' So, that puts me in very good company if people feel that way. That's why we need to follow the Bible, and the Bible is the Truth of God. The Bible is what gives us the understanding that we know. All through the Bible we have seen that everywhere—Old Testament and New Testament—only upholds the seventh-day Sabbath as the weekly day that God has commanded us to keep.

Let's go to Exo. 20 and read that commandment again. Let's look at it and analyze it just a little bit more so that we will understand it very thoroughly. This is so profound! This command also has a separate *perpetual* covenant, as we saw in Exo. 31. *It is to be perpetual!* We've also seen that it's not just the weekly Sabbath, but that it is also the annual Sabbaths. There are quite a few people who believe in the weekly Sabbath and keep it; like the Seventh Day Adventists. They believe it! They preach it! As a matter of fact I'm going to read some of the writings of the Seventh Day Adventists concerning the Sabbath when I get closer to the end of the sermon. The Church of God Seventh Day is another church that does that. The Seventh Day Baptists, and there are also some other smaller, scattered churches that keep the Sabbath.

The Bible Sabbath Association (BibleSabbathAssociation.org) lists all the Sabbath-keeping churches that they know of in the world. There are some 500 different organizations including: the Seventh Day Adventists, the Seventh Day Baptists, Church of God Seventh Day. Keeping the Sabbath is not a strange and unusual thing, except for those who are only use to Sunday and have never heard concerning the Sabbath. This command is a positive command. You have no room for choice to figure one day in seven. A lot of people say 'one day in seven is good enough for me; that's good enough for God, it's good enough for me.' That isn't what He says here:

Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God…." (vs 8-10). This means:

- He owns it!
- It is His!
- He defines for us what we should and should not do!
- He is the One Who is God Who has given the commandments!
- He is the One Who created it!

Notice something here very clearly: the seventh day and the Sabbath are equated as *one*. It's not just *one day in seven,* but the ***seventh*** day. God has kept the calendar wherever it has been as a perpetual thing concerning the Sabbath from creation so that there is no time lost, although some people claim that there has been.

"…In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for…" (vs 10-11). Here is one of the reasons for the Sabbath: you recognize God as Creator. If people would keep the Sabbath there would be no problem with evolution, because they would know that there is GOD:

- Who is Supreme!
- Who is Creator!
- Who is Lawgiver!
- Who gives us all the commandments that He has because He loves us!

All the commandments and all of the Law and the Prophets hang on the command of *'loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being.'* If you do not love God you do not keep the Sabbath. ***If you do love God, you will keep the Sabbath!***

There are a lot of people who have everything all confused because of Sunday, and they say they love God. But how can they love God when every week they are breaking the commandment concerning the Sabbath.

Verse 11: "For *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore, the

LORD blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it." That is *He made it Holy!*

How did all of this get started? Christ gave us warnings over and over again. If you would like to have a good Bible study, get out your concordance and look up *beguile, deceive, deceiving, deceives,* and so forth, and you will see that Satan has been active; he's the one who is deceiving the whole world! Christ gave us this warning, the very first thing that He told His disciples:

Matthew 24:3: "And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, His disciples came to Him alone, saying, 'Tell us, (#1) when shall these things be? And (#2)what *shall be* the sign of Your coming, and of the completion of the age?' Then Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Be on guard, so that no one deceives you. For many shall come in My name, saying, "I am the Christ"; and they shall deceive many'" (vs 3-5).

This is what has happened. Sunday has been taught for so long and so loud and so thoroughly and so accepted that even under the pain of death that people believe, in many cases, that Sunday is the Sabbath. As a matter of fact, in Europe, they have calendars where they have moved Sunday from the first day of the week to the seventh day of the week. They haven't changed the number of the days of the month, they have just changed the placement in the week. That does not make Sunday the seventh day of the week, because it is the first day of the week. It's known all down through the centuries because the Jews know which day is the Sabbath Day. There can be no doubt that today, called Saturday, is the seventh day of the week.

Satan is busy and active, and Satan has his agents who are out there preaching *his* false doctrine, preaching *his* Sunday as the Sabbath. Let's see something that is very profound. We live in a day of lies in government, in religion, in our lives. Our daily lives are fraught with all sorts of fantasies and fiction. All of that comes from Satan the devil.

Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, **who is deceiving <u>the whole world</u>**… [you need to understand that] …he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him."

Satan has legions of demons who are called principalities and powers, the spiritual and elemental forces of this world. They lead the world, they guide the world, because God has turned it over to Satan the devil and he is even called 'the god of this world.' He does everything he can:

- to go against God
- to go against the commandments of God
- to go against the love of God
- to go against the Truth of God
- to ridicule
- to besmirch it
- to destroy it if he can

We will see that *he can't!*

How did it get started in the Church? Let's turn back to the book of Jude and we will see that this is a deliberate planned attack by Satan to deceive the Church and those who call themselves Christian. We will see that at the time that Jude wrote—late 60s or early 70s$_{A.D.}$—the Church was already getting way off the track. Things were happening and transpiring that were coming against the brethren, they were giving up the faith and following those men who taught Sunday. Later I'll read to you the historical account of how a lot of this came out of Alexandria, Egypt.

Jude 3: "Beloved, when personally exerting all *my* diligence to write to you concerning the common salvation, I was compelled… [it was absolutely necessary] …to write to you, exhorting *you* to fervently fight for the faith, which once for all *time* has been delivered to the saints." Are you earnestly contending for the faith of Jesus Christ that was delivered to the saints?

- the Truth of God
- the commandments of God
- the love of God
- the faith of God

all through the Spirit of God

- Are you contending toward that?

or

- Are you just sort of muddling along in a 'lukewarm' Laodicean rut?

If you are, watch out because you can be deceived, and we've seen one of the largest Sabbath-keeping churches in the world be deceived and give up on the Sabbath. Now they are enforcing Sunday! They are doing exactly what those people did in those days, as we find in the book of 3-John. Those are the presumptuous ministers casting out the true ministers. They were retaining the false brethren and casting out the true brethren. That's how bad it got. Let's go back and see how it got started.

Let's see what Paul said. It happened immediately! Satan is there immediately to try and take away from people the Truth of God. He is there ever to deceive, and he sends all such nice, wonderful, comforting messages. He applies power and he applies persecution. He has his agents to do their inquisitions and their killing and martyring so that other people will see that as a lesson to not try

and go God's way. But God will never be defeated in that, and true Christians will never be defeated in it. Here is what Paul wrote to the Galatians:

Galatians 1:6: "I am astonished that you are so quickly being turned away from Him Who called you into *the* grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which *in reality* is not another *gospel*…" (vs 6-7).

There is only *one true Gospel,* the *Gospel of Grace, which is the Gospel of Jesus Christ* and the *Gospel of the Kingdom of God!* There is only one true Gospel and that is contained in the New Testament. There is not another! It does not matter how many so-called early church fathers did their writings, they are not inspired of God! They set the tradition where then they began keeping Sunday.

"…but there are some who are troubling you and are desiring to pervert the Gospel of Christ" (v 7). That's what's happened! *They've perverted it!* They have perverted it with: Sunday-keeping, Christmas, Easter, with all kinds of lies.

I want you to understand how serious what we're talking about really is before God. I want you to understand that it's not a matter of choice. We either keep the Sabbath or we don't! You have a choice to keep it or not to keep it, but in the final analysis is between good and evil—it's not between something that is good *vs* something else that is good. Sabbath is good because God created it and it's part of His Ten Commandments.

Sunday, the first day of the week is not good, it is evil because it's a lie and it's false and it comes from Satan; it is the day of the sun-god. In that sense, if you want to be a true Christian you have no choice but to keep the seventh-day Sabbath. ***No other day has God ever sanctioned!***

Verse 8: "But if we… [Paul, Titus, Timothy or any of the other ministers or apostles that were with him] …or even an angel from heaven… [Remember, Satan the devil was Lucifer, an angel who *fell from heaven*. He rebelled against God!] …should preach a gospel to you *that* is contrary to what we have preached, **LET HIM BE ACCURSED!**"

You think about that! If you think that you have salvation through Sunday-keeping, you'd better stop and think long and hard about that, because the truth is ***you do not!*** Can you have salvation with a lie? Can you have salvation with you being deceived and not knowing the Truth of God? *No!*

Notice, he says this twice. This is very important. You may want to really think about this. If you're a Sunday-keeper and you keep Christmas and Easter all that sort of thing, or if you're a Catholic and you bow down to idols, or if you're a Hindu and you have 10,000 gods, or if you're a Muslim and you worship Allah and you worship on the sixth day of the week***, you need to think long and hard about what this says here and what the Word of God really means.*** So, he repeats it again:

Verse 9: "As we have said before, I also now say again. **If anyone is preaching a gospel contrary to what you have received, LET HIM BE ACCURSED!"** What does *accursed* mean? *That you are cut off from God and headed to the Lake of Fire!* All of those teachers who reject the Sabbath and reject the commandments of God and say that the commandments have been done away, are in jeopardy of losing any chance of salvation and going into the Lake of Fire. They are preaching and teaching lies!

Verse 10: "Now then, am I striving to please men, or God?…." Sunday is very pleasing to men. After all 'everybody goes to church on Sunday—don't they?' *No, they don't!* But Sunday is *pleasing* to men!

"…Or am I motivated to please men? For if I am yet pleasing men, I would not be a servant of Christ" (v 10). Every teacher and minister needs to think about that very deeply and very hard, because unless you teach the Word of God, teach the Truth of God and preach the *true* Gospel—in spite of the fact that some people might not like it—if you change it to please men then you cannot be serving God.

We need to know and understand how serious this is concerning Sabbath and Sunday, or any other day. There's quite a bit in 2-Cor. concerning those who would be perverting the Gospel, how they did it and the means of doing so. Here's one thing that's important: the Apostle Paul wrote to Timothy and said:

2-Timothy 2:15: "Diligently *study* to show yourself approved unto God, a workman who does not *need to be* ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of the Truth." That's a very profound and important statement that Paul wrote to Timothy. You have to *'rightly divide' the Truth of God.*

Just because a man will stand in a pulpit and open the Bible and say, 'My text for today is…' and read it and then give *his ideas* in *his* sermon and twist and turn the Scriptures… If you don't understand the Scriptures *you're going to be deceived!* Reading and quoting Scriptures alone is no guarantee of Truth.

2-Corinthians 2:17: "For we are not like the many who for *their own* profit are corrupting the Word of God…" Notice, even in Paul's day there were many who corrupted the Word of God. I want you to think about that! How much more is even

corrupted today?

I could give two or three sermons on what has happened to the text of the Bible—the *New International Version*, the *New American Standard Bible* and the *RSV* are perverted! They have corrupted the Word of God! They have removed—in some cases—as many as 63,000 words from the Bible.

You need to get the book: *The New Age Bible Versions* by G.A. Riplinger. You need to read that, because if you use a *New International Version* you have already taken the first step toward deception! You need to understand that *many* were doing it in Paul's day—but Paul says:

"…but we speak with sincerity, as from God, *and* before God, *and* in Christ" (v 17). In other words, he was only looking to God; he was accountable to Him! He wasn't looking to men. He was not out there to please himself; he was not out there to please other people. All you have to do is read 1st & 2nd Corinthians and Galatians to understand that.

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain… [the *hidden things of dishonesty* are those things which are the first step to preaching deception.] …not walking in *cunning* craftiness…" (vs 1-2)—not having a secret agenda.

We have seen that in some Sabbath-keeping Churches of God where there have been those men who have snuck in, just like Jude said, 'unawares'! Who sat there and waited for decades that they had a crafty agenda, and as soon as they had the opportunity to seize the power—which they did—they began introducing damnable heresies! We'll see what Peter has to say about that later on.

"…nor handling the Word of God deceitfully…" (v 2). How do you handle the Word of God deceitfully? *You* ***improperly*** *put the Scriptures together!* You come along and you allegorize it. The Catholic Church is famous for allegorizing Scriptures by saying 'it doesn't mean the literal thing that you read, but there is a story in it. It's a myth for us to gain Truth'—which is a contradictory statement. *A myth is a lie!* You can't gain Truth from a myth!

Another way of handling the Word of God deceitfully is to lock it up in the little sanctuary over the altar and never let anyone read it. Another way is to read a Scripture and say 'see, they kept the first day of the week.' ***That's handling the Word of God deceitfully!***

"…but by manifestation of the Truth…" (v 2). Let's understand something concerning *Truth.* What is the Truth? When Christ was being tried, Pilate said to Christ, 'What is Truth?' (sarcastically) And that's the way most people are today. They don't know what Truth is, and furthermore, most of them don't care. If they hear the Truth, the one who is speaking it becomes a raving lunatic or stands in the way of their deceitful, lustful way of living and live in the lies that they enjoy.

John 17:17—Jesus' prayer: "Sanctify them in Your Truth; Your Word is the Truth." The Word of God is Truth; Christ is Truth. He said, 'I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.' God is a God of Truth. Is it possible for anyone to truly worship the God of Truth with lies? How can that be? How can such a thing ever take place?

Psalm 119 very clearly tells us what Truth is. Paul said, 'But by manifestation of the Truth.' This Psalm is very long, 176 verses, and I believe that this Psalm really gives us the prophetic view that Jesus had of the commandments of God. Remember, Jesus always did the will of God. Jesus always did the things that pleased God! Do a study of all of Psa. 119 and see how it exalts and upholds:

- the laws of God
- the statutes of God
- the judgments of God
- the commandments of God
- the testimonies of God
- the precepts of God
- the love of God

—all of those things are there. This really is New Testament doctrine on how a converted person needs to view the Word of God. Did you know that? If you knew that then you would want to keep the Sabbath.

Psalm 119:142: "Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness…" Since all the commandments of God are righteousness, and His "…righteousness is an everlasting righteousness…":

- God was righteous before He created the world
- He was righteous in the way that He did it
- He was righteous in giving the Sabbath and creating it and giving it to all mankind
- He was righteous in giving the laws and commandments to Israel
- He was righteous in His dealings with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob
- He was righteous with Christ
- Christ was righteous to us

And it's an "…everlasting righteousness…" and we are to have the righteousness of Christ. Notice what follows "…and Your Law is the Truth" (v 142).

When Paul talks about the manifestation of the Truth, nowhere does he go against the commandments of God; he magnifies them!

Verse 151: "You are near, O LORD, and all Your commandments are Truth."

- Can anything be more plain than that?
- Is the Sabbath Truth? Is the seventh-day Sabbath the Truth of God and what we should keep?
- Can you worship God on that day with full knowledge and understanding that it is Truth and receive a blessing from God and grow in grace and knowledge and receive salvation from God and righteousness from God?
- *Absolutely! No doubt about it!*

Verse 160: "Your Word is true from the beginning, and every one of Your righteous ordinances endures forever."

Verse 172: "My tongue shall speak of Your Word…" That's what needs to be when there's any preaching and teaching the wholesome words of Jesus Christ. Can there be anything greater than preaching the words of God, which He has inspired and given and preserved for us? *No!*

"…for all Your commandments are righteousness" (v 172). Since God is Lawgiver and He gave the laws and commandments, they're all righteous.

2-Corinthians 4:2: "For we have personally renounced… [given up, forsaken in the watery grave of baptism] …the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God. But if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those who are perishing [lost]" (vs 2-3). If you don't understand the Truth about the Sabbath, you are in a category that you could be lost. That may come as a shock, because the whole world is doing it. You need to think on that.

Verse 4: "In whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of those who do not believe…" Satan is deceiving the whole world, and he has blinded the minds of those who believe not! If you don't believe in the Sabbath, how can you believe in the true Christ? Christ kept the Sabbath! Christ was Creator of the Sabbath before He came in the flesh; He was the Lord God of the Old Testament Who created the Sabbath; Who gave it to mankind; Who gave it to Israel. 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.'

If you take what I'm saying and say, 'Well, he's just one of these lunatic preachers out there and he's just stuck on this Sabbath Day. All these people in the world can't be wrong, and all these religious leaders can't be wrong.' *They are!*

Notice what happens: "…lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them" (v 4). They cut themselves off from the knowledge and Truth of God.

If you believe that Sunday is the day to worship on, instead of the seventh day Sabbath, then you are blinding your mind and letting Satan blind your mind, and you cannot see the glorious light of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. You may use His name; you may read Scriptures; you may sing songs; but it's all *your own* righteousness, ***it's not from God!*** The righteousness of God comes from *His* commandments. The righteousness of God comes from the *imputing the righteousness of Christ to those who repent and are baptized* and receive the Holy Spirit. He's not going to give His Holy Spirit to anyone who doesn't obey Him.

Let's see that. This is very, very important because a lot of people get out there and say, 'How can we be wrong? When I go to Sunday services I feel so good!' Well, Satan wants you to feel good. As long as you're deceived, he wants you to feel just wonderful about it. But notice what Peter said when they were hauled before the Sanhedrin for preaching Christ:

Acts 5:28—"Saying, 'Did we not order you by a *direct* command not to teach in this name? And look, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, with *the* purpose of bringing this man's blood upon us.' But Peter and the apostles answered *and* said, **'We are obligated to obey God rather than men**" (vs 28-29). You also have that choice—don't you?

- *Are you willing* to obey God rather than men?
- *Are you willing* to step out on faith and forsake Sunday, Christmas, Easter and all the pagan holidays of this world and obey God?
- *Are you willing* to seek Him in Spirit and in Truth?

That's something only you can answer! If you are:

- you need to move away from Sunday
- you need to repent of Sunday-keeping
- you need to repent of Christmas-keeping
- you need to repent of Easter-keeping
- you need to repent of keeping the so-called Lord's Supper

The Christian Passover book will fully explain the whole Gospel of God:

- the meaning of the life of Christ
- the meaning of His sacrifice
- the meaning of His death
- the meaning of what we do when we partake of the Christian Passover

The so-called 'Lord's Supper' is just another one of these perversions that men have lied to you about. *It's not the Truth of God! It is not of God!* Those things cannot be of God. They are not of God, and they are not going to be of God.

- God will never sanctify it!
- God will never approve it!
- God will never accept it!

How do I know that?

"…**'We are obligated to obey God rather than men**. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus Whom you killed *by* hanging *Him* on a tree. Him has God exalted by His right hand *to be* a Prince and Savior, to give repentance and remission of sins to Israel. And we are His witnesses of these things, as *is* also the Holy Spirit, which God has given to those who obey Him'" (vs 29-32). ***You can't receive the Holy Spirit unless you're willing to repent of your sins and obey God!*** Jesus said, *'If you love Me, keep My commandments.'*

We'll come back to what Jesus said about false prophets. That should be another study that you should go through and read all the places concerning false prophets.

(go to the next track)

Matthew 7:15: "But beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, for within *they* are ravening wolves." I have yet to have one of them come up and say, 'Hey, I'm a ravening wolf.' He'll come up and purr and be sanctimonious and pet your hand and pat you on the back and say nice, sweet things to you, because he's an agent of Satan the devil to lead you away from God. If he's nice and he appears sincere, or he appears to be dynamic, then he's got to be a man from God. ***WRONG!*** *Whom God sends speaks the words of God!* If they don't speak the words of God, God never sent them.

Verse 16: "You shall know them by their fruits…. [you judge the fruit by the commandments of God] …They do not gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles, do they? In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit" (vs 16-17).

It's the roots! If they're rooted in Christ they'll bring forth good fruit. If it's not rooted in Christ it's going to bring forth evil fruit, regardless of how good it looks. Remember the account of Adam and Eve? *Eve looked at the fruit and saw that she desired it, that it was pleasant, that it was fruit to make one wise!* But it was corrupt fruit!

Verse 18: "A good tree cannot produce evil fruit, nor can a corrupt tree produce good fruit. Every tree *that is* not producing good fruit is cut down and is cast into the fire. Therefore, you shall assuredly know them by their fruits. Not everyone who says to Me, "Lord, Lord," shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one **who <u>is doing</u>**… [the Greek word is a present tense participle 'poieo'—*practicing*] …**the will of My Father** Who *is* in heaven" (vs 18-21).

- Are you practicing the will of God?
- Is not the seventh-day Sabbath the will of God?
- Is not every Word of God the will of God?

Stop and think about it a minute! If it's the will of God and any man come and declare the will of God to be null and void… He can, but is God going to oblige him by making *His will* null and void? *Of course not!*

"…but the one who is doing the will of My Father Who *is* in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day… [the judgment day] …'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?…. [use the name *Lord Jesus,* and as Jesus said, 'deceive many.'] …And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?'" (vs 21-22). 'Lord, we had churches, hospitals hospice, all the things to feed the poor. We did all of those things, and yes, we even trained them where we had Mass every morning. They were so righteous. They would come into the cathedral and bow down to the virgin Mary and do all of the rituals just right.'

Verse 23: "And then I will confess to them, '**I never knew you.** Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness.'" That is, being against the Laws of God!

Let's see some more encounters that the Apostle Paul had with false prophets and false apostles, and even how the Corinthians were all caught up in their carnal religion, which God's way is *not* a 'religion.' Sometimes we have to be a little sarcastic or cynical, like the Apostle Paul was here, because of what these false apostles were doing.

2-Corinthians 11:1: "I would *that* you might bear with me in a little nonsense; but indeed, do bear with me. For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ" (vs 1-2).

This means that anyone who is a true Christian, who has received the Holy Spirit of God

and is betrothed to Christ by that Spirit through baptism, to become the bride of Christ, is to remain a virgin. But if they go out and dabble in false religions and get involved in lies and believe false apostles, then they lose their virginity. They may be able to repent and still be 'saved.' But the question is open: Will they still be part of the bride of Christ? *God will have to make that decision!*

Paul is talking to those who were supposed to be converted, v 3: "But I fear, lest by any means… [any way possible] …as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted from *the* simplicity that *is* in Christ. For indeed, if someone comes preaching another Jesus…" (vs 3-4).

There is only one. If in your church you have pictures of a longhaired Jesus, *you have another Jesus.* First of all, you're not to have any pictures of Jesus, because that's an idol. Secondly, it is a *'shame for man to have long hair'* and Jesus never sinned, so He never had long hair. That's another Jesus.

"…whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit… [one of the elemental spirits of this world which comes through vain philosophy] …which you did not receive, or a different gospel…" (v 4). There we go again, another gospel—changing, twisting and perverting the Gospel. That's what happens when they changed from Sabbath to Sunday. They change it, pervert it, twist it and turn it upside down. They did away with the Holy Days of God and the Christian Passover.

Look, if you're just beginning to understand about the Sabbath and coming out of Sunday, let me tell you, you'd better hurry up and start getting with it, because there is not much time for you to know and understand the Truth. You have been so deceived! For me to say that with the urgency that I am, maybe you consider me a raving lunatic! Well, I don't know, that's up to you.

"…another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit, which you did not accept, you put up with it as *something* good…. [you just count it all wonderful; 'Oh, isn't that lovely!'] …But I consider myself in no way inferior to those highly exalted *so-called* apostles" (vs 4-5). No reference to Peter. This is the 'hot-shot' false apostles.

Verse 13: "For such *are* false apostles—deceitful workers… [agents of Satan the devil] …who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ." God never called them! God never intended them to be preaching and teaching or to be apostles! They took it presumptuously *upon themselves* at the behest of Satan the devil and deceitfully sent their representatives of Christ, and the greatest one who has done that on earth today is the pope of the Roman Catholic Church. He's not of God, never has been of God, and he is doing the deceitful things that are all throughout the Bible. He leads people into idolatry. He leads people into sin. He absolutely denounces Sabbath-keeping, denounces Holy Day-keeping, denounces and has said that we should never ever interpret the Bible. If that offends you and I sound like a raving lunatic, ***then you are in deep trouble with God!*** That is the truth!

Verse 14: "And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works" (vs 14-15). We read that in Matt. 7.

Verse 16: "Again I say, no one should consider me a fool; but if otherwise, receive me even as a fool, that I also may boast a little. What I am *now* saying, I do not speak according to *the* Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of boasting. Since many boast according to *the* flesh, I also will boast" (vs 16-18).

All of these great ceremonies, all of these great cathedrals, all of this money, all of the pomp, oh how great this man is, how great that man is glorying *after the flesh.* If you go through the rosary and you go to the Vatican and you are there when the pope comes out and you bow down, *you are going after the flesh!* Those are all fleshly things!

Verse 19: "For since you are *so* intelligent, you gladly bear with fools." Listen! The truth is that if you believe in Sunday-keeping and what those Sunday-keeping preachers teach you, you are *accepting fools gladly!* Think about it! If they are teaching you to sin, they are teaching you foolishness!

Seeing that you yourselves are 'wise,' v 20: "For you bear *it* if anyone brings you into bondage… [that's what happens when you go to Sunday-keeping; you're into the bondage of sin] …if anyone devours *you*, if anyone takes *from you*, if anyone exalts himself, if anyone beats you on the face. I speak as though we were under reproach for being weak; but in whatever *way* anyone else is bold (I speak in foolishness), I also am bold. Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they *the* seed of Abraham? So am I" (vs 20-22). Are they the seed of David? *So am I!* What does this tell us? There were those going around saying:

- I'm from Jerusalem
- I'm from Judea
- I'm from Galilee
- I was there when Jesus healed all those

> people and He was a wonderful, lovely man

'But since then we have a new revelation. We have a new thing that we've added to the list.'

Verse 23: "Are they servants of Christ? (I am speaking as if I were out of my mind.)…."—as insane! They are not the ministers of Christ! So, if I sound like a raving lunatic to you, you have the shoe on the wrong foot! All those false preachers who believe in Sunday and teach these things are the ones who are insane.

In the very first Epistle that the Apostle Paul ever wrote the 'mystery of iniquity' was already working. We see it through 1st, 2nd, & 3rd John, that all of these false teachers and prophets were coming in and twisting and turning the Gospel upside down and leading disciples astray and getting them to believe in false doctrines.

2-Thessalonians 2:7: "For the mystery of lawlessness is already working; only *there is* one Who is restraining at the present *time* until it arises out of *the* midst. And then the lawless one will be revealed (whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth, and will destroy with the brightness of His coming)" (vs 7-8). We are coming upon a day when all the 'religions' of the world are going to do just like they did in the days of Constantine.

They were all given freedom in worship, including Christians, ***if*** they would keep Sunday. We are coming back to a one-world religion, and it's going to happen in our time, and that is the one right here:

Verse 9: "*Even* the one whose coming is according to *the* inner working of Satan, with all power and signs and lying wonders." Weeping Madonnas, bleeding crucifixes, fire from heaven, great and undeniable miracles (Rev. 13). It will look like a lamb, but will speak as a dragon, because it will speak against the *way of God* and bring in all the satanic religions in it.

Verse 10: "And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness…" Do you think that you can stand against all the *deceivableness of unrighteousness*

- *if* you are not on God's side?
- *if* you don't have the Spirit of God?
- *if* you don't want the Word of God?
- *if* you don't understand the Truth of God?

Do you think you can stand that day? *No way!* You are going to perish!

"…in those who are perishing **because they did not receive the love of the Truth**…" (v 10). We've already discovered what the Truth is.

If you don't love the Sabbath and the Holy Days of God—which are part of the Word of God: the commandments of God, the Word of God and the Law of God—***you do not love the Truth!*** If you don't believe what I've read to you *from the Scriptures,* ***you do not believe the Truth!*** A penalty is going to come upon you that is going to come upon the whole world, ***because they don't love the Truth!*** They love to live in fantasyland; they love to believe in a lie. Everything about our modern life is built upon—religiously and economically—lies, satanism and demonism! *That is the truth!* What is going to happen if you don't believe the Truth?

"…they did not receive the love of the Truth, so that they might be saved. And for this cause, God will send upon them a powerful deception that will cause them to believe *the* lie" (vs 10-11). All of those who believe the lies will believe it with the same intensity and sincerity that they should believe the Truth. It's a strong delusion and it is coming.

- Do you want to be deceived?
- Do you want this *strong delusion* to come upon you because you won't believe the Truth?

or

- Do you want to really come to God and repent and be baptized and receive the Spirit of God and to know the love of God and the Truth of God, and to do the things that are pleasing in His sight?

The choice is yours! God has set before you 'life and death, good and evil,' but He commands you to *choose life* and to love Him!

How did all of this get started? Before we get there I want to read some things concerning: Do they know? Do the liars know they're lying? We will see that the answer is *YES!* When a liar comes to the point that he is so confident, he will brag on his lies.

Here's an admission concerning the Sabbath Day. We already read the Scripture that the *'priests have hidden their eyes from My Sabbath'*—they've hidden them!

> from: <u>*This Is The Faith: Catholic Theology For Laymen*</u> by Francis J. Ripley, p. 176:
>
> Incidentally, there is no proof in Scripture that God willed the Sabbath to be changed from Saturday to Sunday, so that those non-Catholics who do not accept the value of tradition as a source of faith…

The Catholics say that 'we believe in the Bible *and* the traditions of the fathers *and* the words of the pope.' ***God said no such thing!*** Jesus said that you need to 'believe the Word of God.' All the traditions that we have seen go against God's way.

> …should logically still observe Saturday as the Sabbath.
>
> from: *Faith of our Fathers* by Cardinal Gibbons (also author of *The Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*):
>
> You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation…

The whole Bible! Does he know that that is true? *Yes!* They are admitting that they are enforcing a non-Biblical thing, so therefore, they are enforcing a lie and they're bragging about their lies, and bragging about their power and authority!

> …and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify.
>
> from: *The Catholic Sunday*: What right do the Protestant churches have to observe that day?

The Protestant Reformation started out really fine and was going great guns, but it got stopped and it was never finished. Now all roads lead back to Rome and it's all over the Sabbath/Sunday issue.

> Take for instance, the day we celebrate—Sunday. What right do the Protestant churches have to observe that day. None whatsoever! You [Protestants] say it is to obey the commandment "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy." But Sunday is not the Sabbath according to the Bible and the record of time.

That includes all the places where it's the first day of the week. That includes all the excuses that time has been lost.

> Everyone knows that Sunday is the first day of the week, while Saturday is the seventh day, and the Sabbath, the day consecrated as a day of rest. It is so recognized in all civilized nations. It was the Holy Catholic Church that changed the day of rest from Saturday to Sunday, the first day of the week.

They did secondarily. It was the pagan Roman Emperor Constantine whom the Roman Catholics look upon as being Christian, but he was never a Christian. It was the 'Holy' Catholic Church; there's nothing Holy about the Catholic Church, by the way. God calls it an 'abomination' and the 'mother of harlots' that changed the day of rest from Saturday to Sunday, the first day of the week.

> And it not only compelled all to keep Sunday, but at the Council of Laodicea, A.D. 364, anathematized those who kept the Sabbath and urged all persons to labor on the seventh day under penalty of anathema.
>
> Which church does the whole civilized world obey? Protestants call us every horrible name they can think of antichrist, the scarlet colored beast, Babylon, etc.—and at the same time profess great reverence for the Bible, and yet by their solemn act of keeping Sunday, they acknowledge the power of the Catholic Church.

Quite an admission—isn't it?

> The Bible says: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy." But the Catholic Church says, "No, keep the first day of the week," and the whole world bows in obedience. (Father T. Enright, Roman Catholic Priest, Kansas City, MO)

That is arrogance at its height! Now let's read some Protestant admissions. Do they know? Do the leaders of the religions of this world know? *YES!*

> from: *The Sabbatic Question* by J. J. Taylor (Baptist), p. 72.:
>
> The Lord's Day is not sanctified by any specific command or by any inevitable inference. In all the New Testament there is no hint or suggestion of a legal obligation binding any man, whether saint or sinner, to observe the Day. Its sanctity arises only out of what it means to the true believer."
>
> from: *The Ten Commandments*, pp. 127-129). Dr. R. W. Dale (British Congregationalist) says: "It is quite clear that, however rigidly or devotedly we may spend Sunday, we are not keeping the Sabbath. The Sabbath was founded on a specific, Divine command. We can plead no such command for the obligation to observe Sunday. There is not a single sentence in the New Testament to suggest that we incur any penalty by violating the supposed sanctity of Sunday
>
> from: Alexander Campbell (founder of Disciples of Christ): But, "say some," it was changed from the seventh to the first day. Where? when? and by whom? No man can tell.

We're going to see, yes, we can tell!

> from: *The Christian Baptist*, Feb.1, 1824, vol. 1, # 7):

> No; it never was changed, nor could it be, unless Creation was to be gone through again: for the reason assigned must be changed before the observance, or respect to the reason, can be changed! It is all old wives' fables to talk of the change of the Sabbath from the seventh to the first day. If it be changed, it was that august personage changed it who changes times and laws 'ex officio'—I think his name is Doctor Antichrist."

from: *First Day Observance*, pp. 17, 19:

> "The first day of the week is commonly called the Sabbath. This is a mistake. The Sabbath of the Bible was the day just preceding the first day of the week. The first day of the week is never called the Sabbath anywhere in the entire Scriptures. It is also an error to talk about the change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. There is not in any place in the Bible any intimation of such a change"

Now let me read you some quotes taken from S.*D.A. Outreach Organization*:

> "Who changed the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday? Was it the Roman Catholic Church? The Roman Catholic Church says yes, it was the Council of Laodicea in $364_{A.D.}$ But that was secondary. It was changed by Constantine."

Now let's go to Dan. 7 and read a prophecy of how it was to be changed. It was changed by the 'little horn'; that is, the one that raised itself up. A lot of people think that's the papacy, but it's not. *It was Constantine!*

Daniel 7:24: "And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings that shall arise. And another shall arise after them. And he shall be different from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change the set times and the laws…. [It's exactly what has happened with Sabbath/Sunday, Christmas and Easter, and all of that.] …And they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and one-half time" (vs 24-25). It comes right down to the second coming of Christ.

> It is claimed that Constantine's edict of March 7, $321_{A.D.}$ changed the day. Constantine's edict reads: "On the venerable day of the Sun let the magistrates and the people residing in cities rest. Let all workshops be closed…

We need to understand: *Sunday laws are coming again!* They are being pushed in Europe right now, and they are being pushed from a supposedly non-religious sense through economics, by saying we have better, more stable economics if we all have one day of rest.

> …Let all workshops be closed. In the country, however, persons engaged in agricultural may freely and lawfully continue their pursuits."

What I want to read now is the story, or the history of Constantine, the man who changed the Christian church. Because Constantine was the most important figure to amalgamate those professing Christians and pagans, and bring them into a position where the Roman Catholic Church could be formed. This is going to be a little long, and it may be a little tedious. But I want you to listen at the profound message that this says, and the true history of it:

> As far is the history of Christianity is concerned, Constantine was one of the most influential men that ever lived. From the time that the Bible ended, about the year A.D. 96….

It's very important to understand that the Catholics did not have anything to do with the canonization of the text. It was the apostles of Christ, and it was finished by the time John died.

> …From that time until Martin Luther nailed his theses to the church door in 1517…

Which was October 11, 1517. By the way, the Catholics and Lutherans have signed a concordant that they are all back together again; and they signed it in the Wittenberg Cathedral where Martin Luther nailed the theses to the door. Lutheranism is dead. Protestantism is dead. The last coffin that's going to come into Protestantism is going to be when the monarchy of England allows a Catholic to sit on the throne. The Reformation will be dead in Europe. And the only singular place it will be left is in the United States of America, and Canada, and perhaps Australia and New Zealand.

> There was no single person that so changed the course of church history as did Constantine. Indeed, his influence was so vast that it continues to tower over Christendom to our own time, both in church customs and in church government. We owe a lot to Constantine's intervention. It is for that reason that this biography has been prepared. Here is the man who changed history. If you are a Christian you will want to read this brief story, for it will explain many things to

you. Without a clear understanding of what took place during the life of Constantine it is difficult to understand the simple pure life, doctrines, and church government that the people of God had before he came on the scene.

After the crucifixion the followers of Christ carried the good news of salvation to lands near and far off. But that message was carried in spite of the rulers of Rome, who worshiped heathen deities and frowned on the new religion. In the two hundred and forty years between A.D. 64 and 304, there were several major persecutions of Christians by Roman emperors. Fortunately each period of persecution was short-lived, or the faithful followers of Christ would have been blotted from the earth.

Yet, as it always does, persecution had a purifying effect on Christians, whether they were located in the wicked cities or out in the farmlands. In the province of God problems and trials were needed, for many of the Christians were gradually uniting with the world in the observance of heathen beliefs and practices. A surprisingly large number of pagan concepts that entered into the Christian church in the first three centuries of the Christian era originated in Alexandria, Egypt, or in the city of Rome.

For some reason, those two local Christian churches where more modernizing than most other congregations. At that time Alexandria was one of the largest cities in the Roman Empire. A worldly Christian seminary was located there and its faculty occupied itself with an ongoing new modeling of the Christian faith.

Heathen ideas from pagan religions in Egypt, Babylon, Persia, and Asia Minor where explored, adopted, and taught to the ministerial students at the seminary. From there the ideas had a way of going to Rome, where the leaders of the local church there divided their time between copying worldly customs and trying to urge their adoption by all the other Christian organizations in the Roman Empire. In brief, Alexandria was surprisingly innovative in transforming Egyptian, Persian, Babylonian, and Greek paganism into Christianity, and Rome was amazingly bold in seeking to acquire acceptance of those new ideas in other Christian churches.

It is interesting to note that the very same thing happened to Mithra. Just as soon as the essential aspects of Mithraism had been officially brought into the Catholic Church Mithraism disappeared within a century. Mithra was no longer needed, for his worship was now within the Christian church…" And we'll rephrase that and say the false Christian Church, which became to be called Catholic.

"Who was Mithra? In the Roman Empire he was the most important pagan god of the first three centuries after the time of Christ. In order to better understand Mithraism, we need to go back in history. The various days of the week in ancient times were called 'the first day,' 'the second day,' etcetera. Those were their Bible names.

But just before the birth of Christ they were given new names—the day of the sun, the day of the moon, etcetera, which is Sunday and Monday, in honor of different heavenly bodies. This is known as the planetary week. Each day was ruled over by a different god, but the most important of them was the sun-god that ruled over the first day of the week. It was his day, the day of the sun, and all the worship of the week had its focus on the worship of the sun on the first day.

Now, although these names of the week are relatively new, the worship of the sun-god was not. It was one of the most ancient forms of worship, and is represented by the solar disk worship found on nearly every continent in the world. Fawcett tells us that sun worship was the earliest idolatry."

Now then, he explains how that comes through ancient Israel too. "Now this is where Mithra comes in. Just as the planetary week—each day named for different planets in the sky—played a very important part in the worship of the sun, so Mithra became important as the leading sun-god after the time of Christ. By the beginning of the first century Mithraism had become the largest sun worship cult in the western world. Within the next two hundred years it became the largest pagan religion in the Roman Empire, surpassing all others. The Romans called him by the new name, Sol Invictus: "Invincible Sun."

And we'll see later, that's what Constantine was told to conquer by.

> It is impossible to properly explain the dramatic changes that took place in Christianity without mentioning Mithraism. For during the first three centuries after the death of Christ it became the greatest pagan rival of Christianity.
>
> In Mithraism was an outstanding counterfeit. It had such features as a dying and raising god-savior; special religious suppers; special holy days, and the weekly cycle that was different than that of the Christians', the Sun-day. An introductory baptism of its converts in the blood of a slain bull, as well as several other similarities. It counterfeited the religion of the true God more cleverly than any other religion up to that time in history. Mithra was especially worshiped by the Roman soldiers.
>
> And wherever they went throughout the Empire they spread the worship of Mithraism. When Augustus Caesar became emperor several decades before the birth of Christ, Mithraism was already spreading westward from Asia into Europe and throughout the Roman Empire. Since it was the Roman generals that frequently took command on the death of an emperor, this hastened the spread of Mithraism.
>
> As might be expected, within the passing of time the more worldly Christians of the Roman Empire began keeping the first day of the week, as well as the seventh day.

And that's exactly what happened when they took down the largest Sabbath-keeping church in the world. They started keeping Saturday and Sunday, and they gave them the option as to what to do.

> By the middle of the second century, Mithra worship was very popular among influential Romans. Antonius Pious, emperor from A.D. 138 to 161, erected a temple to Mithra at one of the seaports just a few miles from the city of Rome. The emperor Alurian (A.D. 270 to 275), whose mother was a priestess of the Sun, made the solar cult the official religion of the Empire. His biographer, Flavius Volpiscus, tells us that the priest of the Sun temple were called 'pontiffs'…" Same name that the Pope has today—pontiff.
>
> "…They were priests of their dying, rising savior, Mithra, and reigned as vice-regents of Mithra." And that's exactly what the Pope says he is today: he is vice-regent of Christ. So it's another Christ. Not the true Christ, but the false Christ.
>
> Under Emperor Antonius Pious, Mithra was by official decree entitled, 'Sol Dominus Imperial Romani—the Son, the Lord of the Roman Empire.' And his holy day was declared to be the Lord's Day. This name and his other names—'Sol Invicto' (Invincible Sun) appeared together on his coinage. Sun worship continued to be the official religion of the empire until the time of Constantine. Cumat, Olcott, and other scholars clearly show that December 25th was the yearly date of the annual birth of Mithra.
>
> On that date his followers held a special celebration of the fact that the sun was beginning to rise again higher in the sky. It was the lowest at the winter solstice, December 21st, and not until the 25th could its rising be clearly seen. This birthday of the sun-god was made an official holiday in the Roman Empire by Alurian, about the year $273_{A.D.}$ And here is what Willesden Rocker, well known church historian, has to say about this: 'December 25th…

And I think it's kind of ironic, because the Seventh Day Adventist—many of them—keep Christmas and, yet, they know the Truth.

> …'December 25th was a great pagan festival, that of Sol Invictus, which celebrated the victory of light over darkness and the lengthening of the sun's rays at the winter solstice. This assimilation of Christ to the sun-god as "the sun of righteousness" was widespread in the fourth century and was furthered by Constantine's legislation on Sunday, which is not related to the fact that the sun-god was a titular divinity of his… [Constantine's] …family.' The Christians living in the larger cities of the empire were gradually leaning toward pagan practices while their rural brethren more carefully maintained the true faith. The people of God were gradually nearing a crises, and only the intermittent persecutions kept them relatively pure. But then Constantine entered the picture, and the Christian church has never been the same since.

I think it's very important that we understand the profound history behind the deception that brought about a change from Sabbath to Sunday. And that I think it's very profound that all of the religious leaders know better. They know it; they understand it. But now they have been dumbed down to the

point that they say, 'Well, it doesn't make any difference. We just all need to love God and get along together.'

Listen! *Love does not exist in a vacuum!* Love is just not a fuzzy warm feeling, that everybody gets along with each other, and everything's fine, and you never say anything contrary. ***That's how people get deceived.*** Love requires:

- faith
- obedience
- commandments
- loyalty
- dedication
- the Spirit of God

You want to talk about the love of the world? That's what they have. *The love of God is an entirely different thing.* And *the love of God will separate you from the world,* because God is:

- calling us out of the world
- calling us out of Sunday-keeping
- calling us out of Christmas-keeping, Easter-keeping, Lord's Supper and Eucharist

—all those pagan things that the world has accepted as Christian. I'll finish where I began: that ***if what I have said makes you think I'm a raving lunatic, then you have been deceived!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

1) Exodus 20:8-11
2) Matthew 24:3-5
3) Revelation 12:9
4) Jude 3
5) Galatians 1:6-10
6) 2 Timothy 2:15
7) 2 Corinthians 2:17
8) 2 Corinthians 4:1-2
9) John 17:17
10) Psalm 119:142, 151, 160, 172
11) 2 Corinthians 4:2-4
12) Acts 5:28-32
13) Matthew 7:15-23
14) 2 Corinthians 11:1-5, 13-23
15) 2 Thessalonians 2:7-11
16) Daniel 7:24-25

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 31
- 3 John
- Revelation 13

Also referenced:

Books:

- *New Age Bible Versions* by G.A. Riplinger
- *The Christians Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *This the Faith: Catholic Theology for the Layman* by Francis J. Riply
- *Faith of Our Fathers* by Cardinal Gibbons
- *The Catholic Sunday*
- *The Ten Commandments* by R.W. Dale

Miscellaneous:

- BibleSabbathAssociation.org
- BibleSearch.org/observanceboooks
- champs-of-truth.com/lessons/tract_22b.htm
- *The Christian Baptist* (published monthly)
- SDA Outreach Organization

FRC: mds/cs
Transcribed: 07/11/2003
Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

The Holy Sabbath V
Sin of Israel: Sunday-Keeping

Fred R. Coulter

We're going to thoroughly cover all the aspects of the Sabbath in the Bible and men's arguments concerning why they keep Sunday, and so forth. I think that we'll find that the Sabbath is the only day that God has ever sanctified and set aside as a weekly day of worship and rest for Him.

Now let's see that the Israelites were also violating God's laws and commandments by Sunday worship. What do I mean by that? Whenever you read about Baal, Baal is the sun-god, and Ashteroth is the female counterpart, which we have today in the Catholic Church as the virgin Mary. In Babylon it was Semiramis and, of course, all the other names of it, if you get the book, *The Two Babylons* and read that all the names of these gods and deities came out of Babylon, and when the language was changed at the Tower of Babel, the names were changed. But it's still the same old worship.

Let's see something very important in Jer. 7: The Israelites—just like those people today who

- claim to be the people of God
- claim to worship God on Sunday
- claim to say that they have license to do this because God has made it possible for them to do so

are using the very same excuses that they used, and Jeremiah confronted them with it. Plus, also it's important to understand that they didn't do this out in the peripheries. They didn't do this secretly in their homes. They did it publicly, at the very temple of God where God said He would put His name. There they worshiped Baal. There they committed all sorts of sacrilegious and idolatrous acts.

Jeremiah 7:1: "The Word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 'Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim…" He had to go there and *stand*. Jeremiah was not liked, because he told the Truth; he gave them the Word of God. They didn't like to hear it because it upset their idolatrous and sinful ways of which they had pleasure in; just like today.

"…and proclaim there this Word, and say, 'Hear the Word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.' Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings….'" (vs 2-3). *God always calls for repentance!* God calls for repentance of Sunday-keepers today:

- that they change
- that they amend their ways
- that they quit using the name of God on the first day of the week saying that that is the Lord's day, or the Christian Sabbath

As we have proven it is not so, it is not true! There is no such thing as a 'Christian Sabbath' *being the first day of the week*. That is the day of the sun. That is the day of the sun-god.

And God says, "…and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Do not trust in lying words …" (vs 3-4). Isn't that what people are trusting in today? lying arguments? How many times did we see that *they know*? The religious leaders *know* and they *understand* that the Sabbath is the seventh day of the week and not the first day of the week. The Catholics know it, the Protestants know it, everyone knows it; yet, they want to trust in their lying words because the human heart is 'deceitful above all things and desperately wicked.' They want to have pleasure in their sin. They want to do it right in the temple of God. They want to come right before God, and stick their thumb right up before God.

"'…saying, "The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these"'" (v 4). Meaning that if we do it for God, everything is fine. Listen! ***God never sanctions sin!*** And *'sin is the transgression of the Law.'*

- God will never be honored by lies!
- God will never be honored by sin!

Verse 5: "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings…" Quit your Sunday-keeping, your Easter-keeping, your Christmas-keeping, and cast it away from you; ***repent and amend your ways!***

"…if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor; *if* you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt…" (vs 5-6).

God gave the Sabbath as His commandment *in love* so that the people of God would always have that direct connection between God and themselves. So, when you do something that's contrary to the laws and commandments of God, which is the will of God, it's only to your hurt because it's sin, and *the wages of sin is death* (Rom. 6:23).

Verse 7: "Then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers,

forever and ever." That is going to be true of the United States of America, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. That is ***if*** the people of God would change and repent they could dwell in the land; but since they probably won't, then God is going to raise up the stranger within. And the silent invasion that has been taking place will overwhelm us and overtake us, and then we will be invaded by foreign troops and carried off into captivity just exactly like the Israelites were. They were carried off into captivity because of Sabbath-breaking. We've already seen that. But we'll see it reaffirmed here.

Verse 8: "Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit." Concerning the Sabbath Day *vs* Sunday, the lying words that cannot profit are these:

- 'Everything that was on the seventh day has now been transferred to the first day.' ***Those are lying words!***
- 'In the New Covenant, now we have the first day of the week, and that is the Sabbath.' ***Those are lying words!***
- 'Oh well, Christmas and Easter, they're so wonderful and fine, and it's for the children anyway; that's pleasing human beings.' ***Those are lying words!***

Verse 9: "Will you steal… [they steal God's name] …murder… [because you continuously sacrifice Christ, or crucify Him over and over again by living in sin] …and commit adultery… [physically and spiritually]…" Will you commit adultery with the great whore (Rev. 17) that is going to amalgamate and bring all the religions of the world together under the hegemony of the pope?

"…and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know… [they don't even know and understand that] …and then come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations'?" (vs 9-10). That's *exactly* the phraseology that people have today concerning Sunday and Sunday-keeping: 'We have been delivered from the Law so that we can do these things.' They're an abomination before God because it's sun-worship.

Verse 11: "'Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it,' says the LORD. 'But now go to My place which *was* in Shiloh, where I set My name at the first, and see what I did to it for **the wickedness** of My people Israel'" (vs 11-12). Going after other gods, and other gods always involve Sunday-worship.

Verse 13: "And now because you have done all these works,' says the LORD, 'and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you did not hear; and I called you, but you did not answer. Therefore, I will do to *this* house, which is called by My name, in which you trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of My sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, the whole seed of Ephraim. Therefore…'" (vs. 13-16).

There comes a time when God says He's had enough; enough is enough! That's what is going to happen with Sunday-worship today. Because the Protestants failed to bring the Reformation all the way to the Sabbath, *they are going back to Rome!* They are going back to the abomination of Rome, which is Babylon the Great. Only this time it's going to bring all the religions into it. And when that happens and God gives them over to believing a lie through great delusion, then will be brought to pass:

Verse 16: "Therefore, do not pray for this people, nor lift up cry nor prayer for them, nor make intercession to Me; for **I will not hear you**…. [that day is going to come for us in this last time] (it defines what they're doing): …Do you not see what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?…. [right there where God's name is] …The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven…" (vs 16-18).

If you're going back to Rome, you're going right back to the queen of heaven worship under the guise supposedly of the virgin Mary:

- That is idolatry!
- That is sin!
- That is against the Word of God!
  - ✓ because you refuse to keep the Word of God
  - ✓ because you refuse to keep the Sabbath
  - ✓ because you refuse to keep the Holy Days of God
  - ✓ because you refuse to do what is right in God's sight

Oh, you want to take His name. You want to say, 'we'll keep nine of the commandments.' But God didn't say nine is enough. 'We'll keep eight of the commandments. We'll just make our own standard.' ***No!***

"'…and to pour out drink offerings to other gods, that they may provoke Me to anger. Do they provoke Me to anger?' says the LORD. 'Do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?'" (vs 18-19).

- Isn't that true?
- Who knows in the realm of religion today, what is right?
- What is wrong?

- What is Truth?
- What is error?

We all now have to get along and go along, and do not speak evil of anything or anyone. Then all of the abominable false doctrines can come pouring in.

Verse 20: "Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, My anger and My fury shall be poured out on this place, on man, and on beast, and on the trees of the field, and on the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be put out.'" Did that happen? *Yes!* It happened twice:

1. the Babylonian captivity and the captivity with the fall of Jerusalem in $70_{A.D.}$
2. the extension of that carried on to the Bar-Kokhba Revolution which ended in $135_{A.D.}$

- Were they scattered to the four winds?
- Were they rejected of God?
- Were they cursed?
- *Yes!*
- Why would anyone want to persist in their own way and their own lives, and to bring a curse upon themselves?
  - ✓ To be in such a condition that God will not hear your prayers?
  - ✓ To be in such a condition that you love the abominations which God hates?
  - ✓ To be in such a condition that you don't care, and just say that God is going to bring it;, let Him bring it?

This is what you're actually doing:

- *when you reject* the Word of God, which is the Truth of God
- *when you reject* the true Jesus Christ for the false Jesus, the false Messiah
- *when you reject* the Sabbath for Sunday
- *when you reject* the Holy Days for Christmas and Easter, and the other abominations

I just read recently that many of the Protestant churches are being brought back to Rome even a little further by celebrating 40 days of Lent.

Isaiah 28:14: "Therefore, hear the Word of the LORD, you scornful men who rule this people in Jerusalem. Because you have said, 'We have made a covenant with death, and we have made an agreement…" (vs 14-15).

If you continue in Sunday and the pagan holidays that's exactly what you are into. There's no eternal life in Sunday. There is no eternal life in the pagan holidays. *Eternal life comes through Jesus Christ,* because He died for you and rose again to bring you eternal life. And Jesus said, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments.' But:

- if you cling to the lies
- if you cling to the false doctrines
- if you cling to these things that are not right

then you have:

"…made a covenant unto death and we have made an agreement with the grave; when the overwhelming rod shall pass through, it shall not come to us…" (v 15). In doing that you say, 'Well, it won't happen to us. Maybe it happened to them back there in the olden days, but it won't happen to us.' ***It will happen to any people anywhere who reject God!***

"…for we have made lies our refuge, and we have hidden ourselves under falsehood…. [The only way out is through Christ, and here is a prophecy of it]: …Therefore, thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I place in Zion a Stone for a foundation, a tried Stone, a precious Cornerstone, a sure Foundation; he who believes shall not be ashamed" (vs 15-16). *That's the way out;* ***through Christ!***

All the way through the book of Jeremiah God talks about:

- obey My voice
- did not obey My voice
- did not listen to Me.

Remember when we started out this series, we went how many times to Gen. 26:5, that Isaac was to receive the blessing because his father Abraham, ***'Obeyed My voice, kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.'***

Jeremiah 7:21: "Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices, and eat flesh."

- Who were they sacrificing to? *Baal!*
- Where were they sacrificing to Baal? *Right at the temple of God!*
- Were these noxious to God? *Yes!*

Verse 22: "For I did not speak to your fathers, or command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices'" (vs 21-22)—to the other gods. Surely He spoke to them about His own sacrifices, yes! But these wrong abominable sacrifices to other gods right in the temple of God is just one of the greatest effronteries that people could ever do to God; and yet:

- God kept pleading with them *to repent*
- God kept pleading with them *to turn from their ways*
- God kept pleading with them *to come back to Him*

Verse 23: "But this thing I commanded them, saying, **'Obey My voice**…" That means every word that God has spoken that you read in the Bible that says, *'**Thus says the Lord**…*' Moses, speak to the children of Israel and say, *'**Thus says the Lord***: Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' Those are the words of God. Did not God speak from the top of Mount Sinai to give the commandments of God to the people of God, which contained the Sabbath Day, the seventh-day Sabbath? *Yes!*

"…'Obey My voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be My people; and walk in all the ways that I have commanded you, so that it may be well with you.' But they did not obey, nor bow their ear, but walked in *their own* counsels, in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward and not forward. Since the day that your fathers came out of the land of Egypt until this day…" (vs 23-25).

Did they not say, right after Moses went up to the mount after hearing the Ten Commandments and God giving the Ten Commandments, 'Where is this man Moses? We don't know where he is.' They came to Aaron and said, 'Aaron, make us gods.' So, Aaron *foolishly* took all of their gold and made a molten calf, which is the symbol of Baal. The molten calf had horns with the round sundisk right in the horns, and the people worshiped that and made merry, saying, 'It's a feast unto the Lord!' *They did it from the very day they came out of Egypt!*

- Do we do the same thing today? *Yes we do!*
- Does not the Catholic priest hold up the wafer, the round wafer, called *the host,* which is a round disk made unto the sun?
- Is there not over the throne of the pope there in St. Peter's Basilica a great sunburst? *Yes, there are!*
- Are there not four serpentine pillars going up from the base, clear, way up to the very top of the so-called sanctuary?
- Serpentine, picturing that Satan is the god that's holding up that?
- *Yes!*
- Do they not do the same thing?
- Does not the pope burn incense, and walk around with the incense, and the smoke coming up?
- *Yes!*

And *the Protestants,* following their command of keeping Sunday, Christmas and Easter *are going right back to Rome,* doing the same thing that the children of Israel did here.

"…I have even sent to you all My servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them, yet they did not hearken to Me, nor bow down their ear, but hardened their neck… [that's what we're seeing happening today in this society] …They did worse than their fathers. Thus you shall speak all these words to them, but they will not hearken to you; you shall also call to them, but they will not answer you" (vs 25-27). It's the same thing here today. If you hear these words of God read from the Bible and you don't answer God's call to repentance, and you don't listen to the Truth of God's Word, then you are going to pay the penalty because you have made a covenant with death.

Verse 28: "But you shall say to them, 'This *is* a nation which does not obey the voice of the LORD their God, nor receives correction; Truth has perished, and is cut off from their mouth.'"—and God did cast them away.

Jeremiah 10:1: "Hear the Word which the LORD speaks to you, O house of Israel. Thus says the LORD, 'Do not learn **the way of the heathen**…'" (vs 1-2)—Sunday!

God warned them over and over again. They refused, just like He said. We will see what God told them, *pleaded* with them, asked them to do: 'I love you; keep My commandments.' *and* 'If you love Me, keep My commandments'—same thing as the New Testament doctrine that Jesus brought. And remember, the Apostle Paul wrote to Timothy and said, 'From a child you have known the Holy Scriptures [Old Testament], which are able to make you wise unto salvation through Jesus Christ'

Do you think that you can receive salvation *if you reject* the words of Christ? ***Remember, Christ was the Lord God of the Old Testament Who created the Sabbath!*** If you refuse Christ, refuse His Word, refuse His Truth, refuse to listen, do you think that you're going to receive eternal life? Do you think that you can take the Word of God and add to it, and take away from it, and put in this little heathen practice, which is cute and nice. and this little one, which is so enjoyable to bring in so many people just to 'church' them, just to have numbers in a building?

Deuteronomy 12:28: "Be careful to observe and obey all these words which I command you… [hearken to the voice of the Lord your God] …so that it may go well with you… [because God wants it to go well with you] …and with your children after you forever when you do *that which is* **good and right in the sight of the LORD your God**." What is good and right?

- all the commandments of God are Truth
- all the statutes of God are Truth
- all the Law of God is Truth
- every precept that God has concerning all things are altogether right

If we understand that, *then it would go well with us!*

Verse 29—He gives a warning: "When the LORD your God shall cut off the nations before you, where you go to possess them, and you take their place and dwell in their land, **take heed to yourself** that you do not become ensnared… [entrapped] …by following them, after they are destroyed from before you, and that you do not ask about their gods, saying, 'How did these nations serve their gods that I may also do likewise?' You shall not do so to the LORD your God, for every abomination to the LORD, which He hates, they have done to their gods; even their sons and their daughters they have burned in the fire to their gods" (vs 29-31).

Yes, they actually had the sacrifice of children, where they were burnt in offering to Moloch and to Baal. The priests ate the flesh of the children. That's where you get the name cannibals, meaning *priests of Baal.* Can you imagine that? Can you understand that? Can you see what kind of abomination this is to God? And yet, the children of Israel did that very thing when He said, 'Don't do that!'

Verse 31: "You shall not do so to the LORD your God, for every abomination to the LORD, which He hates, they have done to their gods; even their sons and their daughters they have burned in the fire to their gods. Whatsoever thing that I command you, be careful to do it**. You shall not add to it, nor take away from it**." (vs 31-32).

That includes the Sabbath. That's the dividing line between Sabbath and Sunday. If you add Sunday then you have violated the commandment of God, and you have gone after the heathen. And part and parcel with the whole thing is Easter, and Christmas, and all of the pagan holidays that come along with it.

Jeremiah 10:2: "Thus says the LORD, 'Do not learn the way of the heathen, and do not be terrified at the signs of the heavens; for the nations are terrified at them. For the customs of the people *are* vain… [vanity, nothing] …for one cuts a tree out of the forest with the axe, the work of the hands of the workman. They adorn it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and hammers, so that it will not move'" (vs 2-4). That's what people have just done with Christmas—haven't they? *Yes!*

Verse 5: "'They upright like the palm tree…" Down in Egypt that's what they used, a palm tree. In the northern climates they used a pine tree, or, a fir tree.

"…but cannot speak. They must surely be carried because they cannot walk.…" (v 5). People used to worship those as gods. people today say, 'Well, we don't do it for that reason.' Why do you do it when God says not to?

"…Do not be afraid of them; for they cannot do evil nor good, for it is not in them" (v 5). That doesn't give justification for doing it. It's just saying that these things are not gods, to do good *or* evil. Why would you leave the true God and go after the tree?

Verse 6: *"Therefore there is* none like You, O LORD; You *are* great, and Your name *is* great in might."

Jeremiah 11:1: "The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD saying, 'Hear the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of Judah and to the people of Jerusalem. And say to them, "Thus says the LORD God of Israel, 'Cursed *is* the man who does not obey the words of this covenant'"'" (vs 1-3).

Let's project that forward to the New Covenant. What is the curse for not obeying the words of the New Covenant? *Eternal death in the Lake of Fire!* Whenever you claim that God sanctifies Sunday, ***you have broken the words of the covenant!*** As we saw in Heb. 8 and 10, the covenant that God makes with us is that *He will blot out our sins and iniquities and remember them no more*; and write into our minds and inscribe upon the tablets of our heart, *His commandments and His laws.* Here's a prophecy of it here.

Verse 4: "Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.…" You can say: which Jesus Christ instituted on the night of the Passover—Nisan 14—when He broke the bread and said, 'Take, eat; this is My body.' When He passed the cup of wine and said, 'Take, drink; This is My blood in the New Covenant.' ***You break that covenant, you are in deep trouble!***

"…from the iron furnace, saying, 'Obey My voice and do according to all that I command you; so you shall be My people, and I will be your God'" (v 4).

Verse 7: "For I earnestly forewarned your fathers in the day I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even to this day, rising early and warning persistently, saying, **'Obey My voice.'**"

- Will you obey the voice of Jesus Christ when He said, and He still is today, that the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath Day? *Not Sunday!* ***The Sabbath Day!***
- Will you obey His voice?

or

- Will you cling to your false, lying, deceitful doctrines which say, 'the Sabbath was a Jewish Sabbath, and God has delivered us from all these *Jewish* things'?

That's how they denigrate the Laws of God. The laws that Judaism has added to the Laws of God, and made it a great burden, *those are just as much sin as Sunday is sin!* We need to understand that. Jesus said, ***'Do not think that I have come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I have come not to destroy, but to fulfill'!*** That is, bring it to the full; then fulfill all the prophecies concerning His first coming.

Verse 8: "'Yet, they did not obey nor bow down their ear, but walked each one in the imagination of his evil heart. So I will bring on them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do; but they did not do them.' And the LORD said to me, 'A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the people of Jerusalem. They have turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who refused to hear My words. And they went after other gods to serve them. The house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken My covenant which I made with their fathers'" (vs 8-10). He says, 'I'm going to bring evil upon you.'

(go to the next track)

This applies today; these words and these prophecies are also for today, for modern Israel today: the people of America, and Britain, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand. Those are the people of Israel. If you believe, as the Jews have said in their lies, that all of the Israelites were Jews—*that is a lie!* The children of Israel, the ten tribes, the northern tribes, were carried off into captivity because of their sins. After that the Jews said, 'Well, they have been absorbed into the heathen, therefore, *we* are the house of Israel.' ***Not so!*** They are one tribe of Israel.

Jeremiah 16:10: "And it shall come to pass, when you declare to this people all these words, and they shall say to you, 'Why has the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us?'…."

'Oh, well, God can't be that way. God is a God of love.' Like we have today: *God so loved the world He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.* 'Oh, God wouldn't do that,' and you get a warm, fuzzy feeling in your heart. ***That's not the love of God!*** God will pronounce it upon you, because ***unless your love is based upon keeping the commandments of God and serving Him His way, and obeying His voice,*** then God is going to bring it.

"…Or what *is* our iniquity?…." (v 10). *Your iniquity is Sunday-keeping, Christmas, Easter, New Year's,* all of those things. That is the iniquity—lying, cheating, murder, adultery, abortion—and every one of these things are the iniquity that God is going to bring.

"…or what *is* our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? Then you shall say to them, 'Because your fathers have forsaken Me,' says the LORD, 'and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshiped them, and have forsaken Me, and have not kept My Law. And you have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, you walk each one after the stubbornness of his evil heart, without hearkening to Me'" (vs 10-12).

Isn't that true today? *People **don't want** the Truth! People **don't understand** the Truth!.* Sabbath-keeping, Sabbath-breaking, Sunday-keeping, and all of these things are all tied together. Look at what happens to the society when they reject the Sabbath of God and His Holy Days and turn their back on God, they gradually get rid of every single one of the commandments, and that's where we are today. We put in the White House a President that is a paranoid liar, who doesn't know the truth from error, and would rather tell a lie than the truth. The people love it that way. He is popular and wonderful.

Well, when it gets that way there is a day of reckoning coming, and it's not too far down the road. You need to ask yourself: What am I going to do? *or* Are you going to say, 'Well, there goes this preacher again, he's got to come and attack everybody under the sun'? ***No!*** *I'm only reading you the Words of God!* God says if you will return and repent He will forgive you and put it all under the blood of Jesus Christ. But you cannot continue in the way that you have been going. You cannot come up from the abomination of Sunday-keeping, and all the pagan holidays, as if you are coming up from eating all of the abominable things of the earth and wipe your mouth and say, 'We are delivered to do it.' *Never happen! God won't listen to you!*

God said, 'All right, if you will honor the Sabbath I won't send you into captivity. If you will just turn, if you will just listen, if you will just respond':

Jeremiah 17:19: "Thus the LORD said to me, 'Go and stand in the gates of the children of the people, by which the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem.'" Jeremiah had to go to every one of the gates and stand there and give this message; then move on to another gate and stand there and give that message; move on to another gate and stand there and give that message.

Verse 20: "And say to them, 'Hear the Word of the LORD, kings of Judah, and all Judah… [It begins right at the very top—doesn't it?] …and all the people of Jerusalem who enter in by these gates! Thus says the LORD, "Take heed to yourselves, and carry no burden on the Sabbath Day, nor bring *it* in

by the gates of Jerusalem. Nor carry out a burden from your houses on the Sabbath Day, nor do any work, but keep the Sabbath Day Holy, as I commanded your fathers"'" (vs 20-22).

He gave them another chance—didn't He? How many times must people be told? I mean, just consider the millions and billions of people around the world that come to their churches and cathedrals on Sunday and say, 'We are delivered to do these things,' and participate in abominable ceremonies, which are just, what you might say is a sanitized form of Baal worship. They won't listen! They won't hear! They will worship the Virgin Mary. They'll bow down to the pope. They will say, 'We are delivered to do Sunday. Oh, God hates those Jews. So therefore, the Sabbath, we can't do that.' Look! The Jews did not keep the Sabbath. Some people say that God gave the Sabbath Day to curse the Jews. Wrong! *Wrong!* ***Wrong!*** God gave the Sabbath Day to be a blessing, and intended it to be.

Verse 23: "But they did not obey, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, so that they might not hear nor receive instruction." Does what I'm saying to you make your hair on the back of your neck bristle? Does it make you want to not hear another word that I'm saying? *Then you put yourself right in the company with those who rejected God and His Sabbath!* They were Jews, and they were keeping Sunday. Do you understand what I'm saying? *God never gave the Sabbath as a curse!* ***God gave it as a blessing! God gave it in truth!*** Can we come to yield to God:

- with a tender heart?
- yielded mind?
- willing acceptance?
- loving of God?
- to keep His commandments?
- to keep His Sabbath, to keep His Holy Days?
- to keep all the things that Jesus said?

If you love Me, keep My commandments!

Do you profess to love Jesus Christ? *If you don't keep His commandments, including the Sabbath and Holy Days, you don't love Him!* You may have a false love. You may have a deceitful love. You may have an experience that Satan the devil would want you to have, because it's a counterfeit Christ, counterfeit Jesus, counterfeit way. It's not in the Bible.

- What will you do?
- Will you listen to God?
- Will you change?
- Will you turn? Will you repent?

It's all up to you.

The average Protestant today does not have a clue that the Jews and the children of Israel—the ten northern tribes—were carried off into captivity *because of Sunday-keeping*. They were worshipping Baal and Ashteroth. The Protestant ministers and teachers, and those who still follow Rome, because the Catholics have chided the Protestants and say, 'By what authority do you keep Sunday, Easter and Christmas? You can search the Bible from Genesis to Revelation and find not one word authorizing the sanctification of Sunday.

If you want to follow the Bible, you Protestants—as you claim—then you ought rightly keep the seventh-day Sabbath.' *They know! You know!* But they haven't been told that the children of Israel and Judah, in worshipping Baal and Ashteroth, *were rejected out of their inheritance* because they were committing idolatry and keeping Sunday. So therefore, all those who keep Sunday are right back to the trough of abominations that the children of Israel and the children of Judah were doing.

God gave them a chance again, v 23: "But they did not obey, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, so that they might not hear nor receive instruction. And it shall be… [notice that even when God was giving the warning you are going into captivity]: …if you diligently hearken to Me'… [again, to the voice of God] …says the LORD, 'to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath Day…'" (vs 23-24).

Stop and think about modern-day Israel. What is the greatest shopping day? *Saturday!* ***The Sabbath!*** How many sports do they have on it? *They teach their children to break the Sabbath by having sports and activities on the Sabbath!* God said, 'If you will hallow the Sabbath Day, to do no work therein'; and everyone loves their overtime Saturday work.

Verse 25: "Then kings and rulers sitting on the throne of David shall enter into the gates of this city…" ***He would forgive!*** He would take away the captivity! He would not send them off if they returned to Him. The king would still be there. The Jews have no king today, *because they rejected God* under the Old Covenant; sent off into the Babylonian captivity. From that time on they only had a governor; there was no throne of David there in Jerusalem. Then when it came the time for the one to inherit the throne—Jesus Christ—and *they rejected Him!*

He says, yes, they would be there, "…riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their rulers, the men of Judah, and the people of Jerusalem. And this city shall remain forever. And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from

the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and grain offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise to the house of the LORD. But if you will not hearken to me to keep the Sabbath Day Holy, and not to carry a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath Day; then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it will not be put out" (vs 25-27).

Did that happen? If you want some very instructive reading you get the book of *Josephus*, *The History of the Jews*. While he refused to write about Christ and the Church, except what looks like an insertion by some translator, he did accurately depict the fall of Jerusalem during the Babylonian captivity and the fall of Jerusalem in $70_{A.D.}$ It was horrible, indeed! There comes a time when God says *enough,* ***is enough!*** How close are we getting to that right now? *I tell you what, we'll soon find out!*

Let's look at one where a lot of Protestant ministers go to say, 'See, God hates the Sabbath.' How can God hate something that He gave for their good? Isa. 1 is very instructive, but you have to read it to understand what it's really saying. God says, 'delight yourself in My Sabbath.' How can God hate the Sabbath that He gave as a delight? *By the very actions of men, if they are keeping the Sabbath, or the day that they have changed and call it* ***their*** *Sabbath!*

Isaiah 1:10: "Hear the Word of the LORD, rulers of Sodom…" That's just the way this society is today. They have so many homosexual priests in the Catholic Church, and they have the highest rate of AIDS of any group of people in the world, and they claim they represent God! Pray tell, if you're a Catholic you better repent. If you are a priest you better give up being a priest of Baal, because that is what you are. You are no priest unto God if you're a homosexual. You carry around the curse of AIDS, which God has brought upon you to teach you a lesson to show you not to do those abominations. That's what He says here.

"…give ear to the Law of our God, people of Gomorrah" (v 10)—which then covers all of the rest of the illegal, illicit sex of adultery, fornication, abortion, and all of that to go with it.

Verse 11: "'To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices to Me?' says the LORD.… [They really weren't to Him. They were to the other gods!] …'I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I do not delight in *the blood of* bulls, or of lambs, or of he-goats. When you come to appear before Me, who has required this at your hand, to trample My courts?'" (vs 11-12).

As we saw with Jeremiah, unto the other gods right in the house of God. One of the worst kings that ever was: King Manasseh. He put an idol right in the house of God and all the hosts of heaven, and built all the homosexual tents all around it. What is the purpose of that?

Verse 12: "When you come to appear before Me, who has required this at your hand, to trample My courts?" What purpose is it on Sunday that you go to worship on Sunday, and you hear the minister say, 'God has delivered us from the Law'? ***No!*** God has delivered you from the curse of the Law; and the curse of the Law *is sin,* and *the curse of the Law is death.* He has not delivered you from the Law, that you don't have to keep it; that now you can believe the lie that Sunday is the day of worship when it is not; when you call Sunday the Christian Sabbath when it never was.

Verse 13: "Bring no more vain sacrifices; incense is an abomination to Me—new moon and Sabbath, the calling of assemblies; I cannot endure iniquity along with the solemn assembly! **Your** new moons and **your** appointed feasts My soul hates…" (vs 13-14). Why? *Because* ***their*** *new moons and* ***their*** *sabbaths and* ***their*** *ways were the pagan days!* That's why God hated it. He would not hate His own Sabbath; God would not hate His own Holy Days. But He hates it when people come with the wrong attitude.

"…they are a trouble to Me; I am weary to bear *them*. And when you spread forth your hands, I will hide My eyes from you; yea, when you make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood" (vs 14-15).

Let's just say this: Even if you're keeping the right days that God has said you should keep—and we have seen this with the Churches of God, that they do keep the Sabbath and they do keep the Holy Days—but what is it that they do?

- they are committing adultery
- they are lying; they are cheating
- they are stealing
- their heart and their attitude is wrong before God

God makes it very clear, even if you have the right days, even if you follow the Law in the letter, *but your heart is not right before God,* that becomes an abomination to God, because:

- God wants a *willing heart!*
- God wants a *yielded mind!*
- God wants *a contrite spirit!*

Isaiah 66:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* My footstool. Where, then, *is* the house that you build for Me?

And where *is* the place of My rest? For all these things My hand has made, and these things came to be,' says the LORD.…" (vs 1-2).

- What is greater than a magnificent building?
- What is greater than a temple of God?
- What is greater than a church building?
  - ✓ a contrite, humble heart and spirit
  - ✓ one that worships God in spirit and in Truth
  - ✓ one that loves God with all their heart, and mind, and soul, and being

Then you have a relationship with God. Otherwise, you just have a 'religion' and you have a building, and you put confidence in physical things. *Know for sure, God is going to remove it!* God is going to take it away so that you may repent and come back to Him.

"…'But to this one I will look, to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word" (v 2).

- Do you tremble at the Word of God?
- Do you love the Word of God?
- Do you fear disobeying God?
- Do you fear transgressing the Word of God?
- Do you fear breaking the Sabbath Day and doing your own thing?
- Do you?

You can be 'religious' as can be. You can offer a sacrifice according to the way that God said under the Old Covenant to offer it. But if your heart isn't right, what good does it do?

Verse 3: "He who kills an ox *is as if* he killed a man; he who sacrifices a lamb *is as if* he broke a dog's neck; he who offers a grain offering *is as if* he offered swine's blood; he who burns incense *is as if* he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations…. [we already saw what they were] …I also will choose their delusions, and I will bring their fears upon them because when I called, no one answered; when I spoke, they did not hear. But they did evil before My eyes and chose *that* in which I did not delight" (vs 3-4).

It's kind of like Jesus said, 'I am the Beginning and the End.' We can tie the beginning of Isaiah together with the end of Isaiah. Right in the beginning He gives the solution, and here is what it needs to be:

Isaiah 1:16: "**Wash yourselves**…" Through the proper baptism, and the cleansing of the washing of the water by the Word.

"…**make yourselves clean**… [by doing the things that are right] …**put away the evil of your doings** from before My eyes; **cease to do evil**" (v 16). Sunday-keeping and the pagan holidays are all evil, as we have seen how many times?

Verse 17: "**Learn to do good**…" That is, the proper worship of God, the proper Sabbath-keeping, the proper keeping of the commandments of God, as magnified by Jesus Christ.

"…**seek judgment, reprove the oppressor. Judge the orphan, plead for the widow**. Come now, and let us reason together,' says the LORD.… [God will listen! God will hear when there is repentance!] …'Though your sins are as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be like wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land…" (vs 17-19). In the New Covenant, if you be willing and obedient, you will inherit eternal life.

Verse 20: "'But if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured *with* the sword;' for the mouth of the LORD has spoken *it.*" That's quite a thing. We need to understand just exactly what that is.

Let's see what the Apostle John wrote. Here is how we need to model our life. We need to do so by loving God, as Christ said, *with all your heart, all your mind, all your soul and all your strength.* God doesn't want some part-time Sunday-worship; ***God wants your whole being.*** God does not want you going out and adding the pagan abominations to His way; ***He wants you to reject it*** because it's part and parcel of the world and Satan the devil; it's not of God.

1-John 2:3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him…" Do you really *know* that you *know* Christ? Even though on Sunday a lot of ministers and people say, 'Know the Lord! Know the Lord!' But they don't know Him because they are Sunday-keepers. They may know *of* Him from reading some Scriptures, but *they don't know Him* because they are not fellowshipping with Him on the Sabbath; they are not keeping His laws and His commandments.

"…**<u>if</u> we keep His commandments**" (v 3). You think on that! And as Christ said, let this sink deep into your ears. Or as we just learned in the Old Testament, to ***'Obey My voice.'***

Verse 4—Are you this person? Does this apply to you?

- It surely does to all of those who profess Sunday!
- It surely does to those who teach Sunday!
- It surely does to those who teach commandment-breaking!

How can you teach commandment-breaking in the

name of Christ when He came to forgive sins, which is commandment-breaking? *It's an impossibility!*

Verse 4: "The one who says… [anyone] **…'I know Him,' and does not keep His commandments, is a liar,** and…"

- Are you a liar?
- Do you believe a lie?
- Do you reject the Truth of God?

"…**the Truth is not in him**" (v 4). Are you the same as the children of Israel and the children of Judah in the Old Covenant, that you reject God's ways?

Verse 5: "On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word…" Jesus said, 'The Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath Day.'

- Do you keep His Word concerning the Sabbath?
- Do you keep His Word concerning the 1st commandment, the 2nd commandment, the 3rd commandment, as well as the 4th commandment, the 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th?
- Do you keep the commandments as magnified by Jesus Christ in Matt. 5, 6 and 7?
- Do you?

"…truly in this one the love of God is being perfected…" (v 5). You can see here very clearly, that ***there can be no such thing as the love of God while you are breaking the commandments of God!*** That is a contradiction. ***If*** you do not keep the commandments of God and love Him—letting God's love be perfected in you through His Spirit, through His Truth, through His Word—then you are rejecting Christ. ***If*** you keep Sunday in the name of Christ, you are in fact rejecting Christ. Do you understand that? That's what it's saying here.

"…By this *means* we know that we are in Him. Anyone who claims to dwell in Him is obligating himself also to walk even as He Himself walked" (vs. 5-6).

- Did Jesus ever sin? *No!*
- Did He ever break the Sabbath? *No!*
- Did He always do the things that pleased God? *Yes!*
- Is that how you are walking?
- Is that the standard and goal that you are seeking for?
- Is that the purpose in your life?

or

- Do you want to go around in your own self-deception and claim the name of God, while you continue in your sins and do the same as the ancient Israelites and the Jews?

Who say: 'We are delivered to do these things,' when you have not been? ***If you do those things, that is the way of the world! If you love those things then the love of God is not in you!***

Verse 15: "Do not love the world, nor the things *that are* in the world.…" Is not Sunday a thing that is in the world, the command of men? *Yes, it is!* Don't the Catholics arrogantly taunt the Protestants that they ought to know better, because, 'if you're keeping Sunday, you're following the pope; because the pope did these things by his own decree'; the decree of Constantine? ***If you follow Sunday, you're rejecting God, you're following the way of the world and the pagan emperor of Rome*** and you are not following God; ***you are loving the world and the things that are in the world!***

"…If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him, because everything that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pretentious pride of physical life—is not from the Father, but is from the world" (vs 15-16). That is a perfect description of Sunday and all of the pagan holidays; it is all based upon lust. Stop and think about the thing concerning Christmas, which is really honoring the sun-god Mithras, and everything about Christ being born on that day is a lie.

I have said how many times, you cannot worship the God of Truth with a lie. You lie to your children that there is a Santa Claus. You get them all involved in lust and coveting after things, and 'give me this, and give me that, and give me the other thing.' You teach them to have idolatry by having a Christmas tree in your house. All of that stems from Sunday-keeping. You teach them to look to someone else besides you, as the parents, to receive gifts and good things. *NO! That's all of the world; that is not of God!*

Let's see that these things come in because the way of Truth is evil spoken of, or blasphemed, as it is in the Greek. That's what all of the Protestant ministers and teaching have to do with blaspheming God. That's what the Catholic doctrine is, *blasphemy against God and His way.*

2-Peter 2:1: "But there were also false prophets among the people…" We just read about that, all the false prophets saying it's okay to do these things. 'We are delivered to do it. Bring Baal right here into the house of God, He won't mind, we're ecumenicist, which will be good; we're all going to heaven. Bring in Moloch. Bring in the abomination of the Zidonians; let's set it right up here in the house of God, and we'll have a good ecumenical service together. God has delivered us to do this.' That's what they said.

"…as indeed there will be false teachers among you…" (v 1). It comes right into the Church of God. How many things have we seen concerning the Sabbath, the Passover, the Holy Days, clean and unclean meats, and all of those things?

"…who will stealthily introduce destructive heresies… [they have an agenda; they have something they're going to do themselves] …personally denying *the* Lord who bought them, and bringing swift destruction upon themselves. And many people will follow *as authoritative* their destructive ways; *and* because of them, the way of the Truth will be blasphemed" (vs 1-2).

- Isn't that what they do concerning the Sabbath?
- Is not the Sabbath the Truth of God?
- Is not the Sabbath the day of worship for God?
- *Yes!*
- Do they not speak evil of the Sabbath?
- Do they not say that if you keep the Sabbath you are Judaizing?

Most people do not even know what Judaizing is. Judaizing has nothing to do with commandment-keeping, but it has to do with keeping the traditions of the Jews, which Christ has rejected. So, they speak evil of it.

- Do you accept them speaking evil of it?
- Do you think that you're delivered to do those things?

Verse 3: "Also, through insatiable greed they will with enticing messages exploit you for gain…" This sounds like Pat Robertson's program: 'Get money. We've got a goal of $150,000 in the next hour. Roll the drums! Play the tympani! Send in the money!' That's all part of the world. You're being merchandised!

"…for whom the judgment of old is in *full* force, and their destruction is *ever* watching" (vs. 3). He says, 'I want you to pay attention. I want you to realize and understand something profound, that you as human beings need to really grasp concerning God.'

Verse 4: "For if God did not spare *the* angels who sinned, but, having cast *them* into Tartarus… ['tartaroo'—*place of restraint*; the *abyss*, and (Rev. 9 & 20)] …delivered *them* into chains of darkness to be kept for *the* judgment." Are you under chains of darkness because of sin? Jesus Christ describes this; the true light of the world is Jesus Christ. And is not the Word of God a lamp to our feet to show us which way to go?

Matthew 6:22—Jesus says: "The light of the body is the eye.… [there is something profound about the eyes] …Therefore, if your eye be sound… [single-minded in purpose toward the Kingdom of God and Christ, and loving and serving God] …your whole body shall be *full of* light." And Jesus said, 'I am the Light of the world.'

Verse 23: "But if your eye be evil…" By going against the commandments of God:

- by rejecting the Truth of God
- by rejecting the Sabbath of God
- by rejecting the commandment

'You shall have no other gods before Me; You shall not making any graven image of any likeness of anything that is in heaven above or in the earth beneath, and bow down to it.'

"…your whole body shall be *full of* darkness. Therefore, if the light that *is* in you be darkness… [which comes from Satan the devil] …how great *is* that darkness! No one is able to serve two masters… [You can't serve God and serve Baal. You can't take the name of Christ and the Lord God and put it upon—superimpose it—over Baal and say, 'This is God.'] …for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will hold to *the* one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon" (vs 22-24). Meaning:

- you cannot serve God and your own way
- you cannot serve God and have your own religion
- you cannot serve God and make up your own commandments

It will never be! So, pay attention!

If God didn't spare the angels, Peter is saying, watch out; because God is not going to spare you. 2-Peter 2:5: "And *if God* did not spare *the* ancient world…" As Jesus said, 'As it was in the days of Noah, so shall also be in the days of the coming of the Son of man.' What was it? How bad was it? How bad is our society getting? It all stems *from rejecting God's way* and superimposing all of the abominations of the religions of this world upon God. God will not endure that!

- He will be kind!
- He will be merciful!
- He will be sparing!

But the day is coming when He is going to pull it up short, just like He did in the days of Noah.

Genesis 6:5: "And the LORD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great on the earth…" Is that not where we're coming today? Are we not going to do it in a much more accelerated way? Are we not living in an age of knowledge, where we have

instantaneous communication, instantaneous knowledge? People can just a grow in sin and knowledge of this world. All you have to do is get on the Internet and click through it. Yes, there is *some* Truth there. Yes, there are some people trying to do good. But you look at all the evil that's going on there, too.

"…and every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually" (v 5). They were in a total, occult, satanist society, with the exception of Noah and his family. And we are fast coming to the same point of an occult, satanist society.

Verse 6: "And the LORD repented that He had made man on the earth, and He *was* grieved in His heart."

- Do you grieve God because of your way?
- Do you grieve God because of your sins?
- Do you grieve God because you take the name of Jesus Christ and attach it to your Sunday, and all of your pagan holidays?

Verse 7: "And the LORD said, 'I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the crawling thing, and the fowl of the air; for I repent that I have made them.' But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD" (vs 7-8).

If *you repent, you will find grace in the eyes of the Lord!* Yes, you will. He wants us to understand that the Flood was a great judgment because of sin. If God did that—and this is New Testament doctrine—just think what He's going to do because of all the filthy abominations that are done in the name of God today.

2-Peter 2:5: "And *if God* did not spare *the* ancient world, but saved Noah, *the* eighth, a preacher of righteousness, when He brought *the* Flood upon the world of *the* ungodly." ***If you don't keep the commandments of God, you are ungodly!*** And as one man wrote, which is very profound, *'Though your morals be impeccable, if you do not worship* ***the true God*** *you are an atheist.'* And if you're an atheist then you are ungodly.

Verse 6: "And having reduced *the* cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes, condemned *them* with a catastrophic *destruction,* making *them* an example *for those* who would be ungodly in the future; and *if* He personally rescued righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the lawless ones *living* in licentious conduct; (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, through seeing and hearing *their* lawless activities, *was* tormented day by day *in his* righteous soul;) *the* Lord knows *how* to rescue *the* Godly out of temptation, and to reserve *the* unrighteous to *the* day of judgment to be punished" (vs 6-9). God can deliver you; or:

- Are you going to go on, like the rest of those who reject God and turn their back on Christ?
- Who go against the way of God, and follow all the rest?

Verse 13: "They are bringing upon themselves *the* reward of unrighteousness, while finding pleasure in satisfying *their lustful* desires day by day. *They are* stains and blemishes, reveling in their own deceptions, while feasting together with you." We have seen that happen even within Churches of God; men come in and do this very thing.

Verse 14: "Having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, *they are engaged in* seducing unstable souls, having a heart trained in *lustful* cravings—cursed children who have abandoned the straight way. They have gone astray, having followed the way of Balaam, *the son* of Beor, who loved *the* reward of wickedness" (vs 13-15). And Balaam was the high priest of Pethor, right there on the Euphrates River. That's just like saying the pope in St. Peter's Basilica, because 'Pethor' means *Peter*.

Verse 16: "But he received a rebuke for his own transgression; *the* dumb donkey, speaking in a man's voice, restrained the madness of the prophet. These *false prophets* are fountains without water, clouds driven by a storm, for whom is reserved the blackest of darkness forever" (vs 16-17). This is exactly what happens every single Sunday when they come up discussing the Sabbath-Sunday question.

Verse 18: "For they speak bombastic *words* of vanity…" All you have to do is turn on any religious channel, watch these great and famous preachers.

"…enticing *others* through *the* lusts of *the* flesh by granting indulgences to sin, *and ensnaring* those who had indeed escaped from those who live in deception. While promising them freedom…" (vs 18-19)—saying, 'You have been delivered to do these things.' That now 'Sunday is the Christian Sabbath Day.'

"…they themselves are actually slaves of corruption because by whatever anyone is overcome, he is also held in bondage" (v 19).

- Are you in the bondage of Sunday and the pagan holidays?
- Have you been overcome by it?
- Have you turned your back on the Sabbath?
- Were you once a Sabbath-keeper and are now a Sunday-keeper?

- Were you once keeping the Holy Days of God, and now you are keeping the feast days of Balaam?
- Have you been brought into bondage for that?

Verse 20: "For if, after escaping the moral defilements of the world through *the* knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they again become entangled in them, and are overcome, the final end is worse than the beginning."

- Is that where you are?
- Do you love God's Sabbath?
- Do you love God's Word?
- Do you love God's Holy Days?

or

- Do you believe the lie that Satan has perpetrated on all of Protestantism and all of Catholicism, and yea, the whole world?

Verse 21: "For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than, after knowing *it,* to turn back from the Holy commandment *that was* delivered to them." *There is still time!* There is still a way of repentance that God gives. You can come out of it. You can begin to come back to God, 'Repent and be zealous, therefore' (Isa. 1; Rev. 3).

Verse 22: "But the *pronouncement found* in the true proverb has happened to them: *The* dog has returned to *eat* his own vomit; and *the* sow *that was* washed *has returned* to *her* wallowing place in *the filthy* mire." If you have left the Sabbath and gone back into Sunday-keeping, *you are right back in the cesspool of the world's religions and all the satanic lies that come with it.* If you are in Sunday-keeping and pagan holiday-keeping, come out of it. ***Repent!*** God says to ***repent!***

God pleads with His people; God cries out to His people. Revelation 18:2: "And he [angel] cried mightily… [coming down out of heaven] …with a loud voice, saying, 'Babylon the Great is fallen, is fallen…'" Listen! This whole world's system and religion is going to fall.

"…and has become a habitation of demons, and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hated bird; because all nations have drunk of the wine of the fury of her fornication… [of great Babylon, which is all the pagan religions of this world] …and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the power of her luxury.' And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **'Come out of her, My people…**" (vs 2-4).

- Will you come out of Babylon the Great?
- Will you forsake Sunday-keeping and pagan holiday-keeping?
- Will you return to God in truth and repentance:
  - ✓ to love Him
  - ✓ to keep His commandments
  - ✓ to serve Him with all your heart, and mind and being?
- Will you?

He says, ***if you do*** then you will not be partakers of her sins; that you receive not of her plagues. But *if you don't,* you're going to be partaker of her sins and receive of her plagues. So. this thing of Sabbath-keeping *vs* Sunday–keeping is a very important and profound thing.

Next time I'm going to go through every place where it talks about the first day of the week. We will examine it very carefully to see what really took place. Were there indeed worship services going on, and was this indeed a sanctification of Sunday instead of the Sabbath?

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:
1) Jeremiah 7:1-20
2) Isaiah 28:14-16
3) Jeremiah 7:21-28
4) Jeremiah 10:1-2
5) Deuteronomy 12:28-32
6) Jeremiah 10:2-6
7) Jeremiah 11:1-4, 7-10
8) Jeremiah 16:10-12
9) Jeremiah 17:19-27
10) Isaiah 1:10-15
11) Isaiah 66:1-4
12) Isaiah 1:16-20
13) 1 John 2:3-6, 15-16
14) 2 Peter 2:1-4
15) Matthew 6:22-24
16) 2 Peter 2:5
17) Genesis 6:5-8
18) 2 Peter 2:5-9; 13-22
19) Revelation 18:2-4

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:
- Romans 6:23
- Revelation 17
- Genesis 26:5
- Hebrews 8; 10
- Matthew 5-7
- Revelation 9; 20
- Revelation 3

Also referenced: Books:
- *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *Josephus—History of the Jews*

FRC: mds/cs Transcribed: 08/08/03 Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

The Holy Sabbath VI
Concerning the First Day of the Week

Fred R. Coulter

We are going to go to every place in the New Testament where it says concerning the first day of the week. We're going to look at it, we're going to analyze it, we're going to understand what it's really saying. Let's understand something very important: ***the Bible is the Word of God! It is the Truth!*** We saw how the commandments of God are Truth, and His Word is Truth. What we need to do is review just a little bit. Let's go to Gen. 2 and see where the Sabbath began. One of the first things that God wanted us to know concerning Him is that we would be able to fellowship with Him on the Sabbath. So, the first thing He did after creating Adam and Eve was to create the Sabbath.

Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of* the seventh day God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made" (vs 1-2). God *being* God doesn't need to rest. He doesn't get tired. Why did He do this? He did this to:

- set us a personal example
- show Adam and Eve that on the seventh day they were to rest, worship God, fellowship with Him and so forth

Let's notice something special about this seventh day that God did not do on any of the other days. God never blessed the 1st day, the 2nd day, the 3rd day, the 4th day, the 5th day or the 6th day.

Verse 3: "And God blessed the seventh day…" That means there's *a particular blessing* on this day. Every time the seventh day comes to mankind, wherever he is on the earth, it is a blessed day, because God has blessed it.

"…and **sanctified** it…" (v 3). Sanctified is a very important word; sanctified means *to be set aside for a Holy use or purpose*. This day is to be used for ***the Holy purpose of*:**

- worshiping God
- fellowshipping with Him
- studying His Word
- being with His people
- fellowshipping with each other
- loving each other
- loving God
- caring for one another
- talking about God

—all of these things are involved on this day, because it's ***sanctified***; therefore, that means it is Holy, or you could put it another way: *He made it Holy by setting it aside!* Here's the reason:

"…because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made" (v 3). If God rested to set us an example—

- God created the day
- God blessed the day
- God sanctified the day
- God made it for a special particular use

—then we have to also understand that ***man cannot change that!*** Man can't make something Holy because man is not Holy. Only God is Holy. Only *He* can establish what things are. That's what He did here. He blessed the seventh day, and from creation all the way down to this time, every seventh day is a Holy convocation unto God.

God has given us choice and set before us life and death, good and evil, therefore, people can choose to ignore the Sabbath, or break the Sabbath, or claim that God transferred everything from the seventh day to the first day. We're going to see that isn't true.

There are some people who say, 'Well, God didn't give the Sabbath until it came time for Israel.' *Not so!* God gave it to Adam and Eve, and carried right on down through to the time of Israel. When God came down on Mt. Sinai and personally spoke the Ten Commandments to them, the fourth commandment is the Sabbath. Let's understand something very important concerning that: the Catholics have removed the second commandment from the ten in their shortened version of it. But even if you would get a Catholic Douay version of the Bible, and you would read Exo. 20, it would tell you the second commandment here is concerning making idols and so forth.

We'll come down to the fourth commandment concerning the Sabbath. These first four apply to man's relationship to God. That's very important. Then the second six apply to man's relationship to other men. Jesus said that the primary commandment was to love God 'with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your soul, with all you being,' and 'to love your neighbor as yourself'; 'on these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.' The love of God is what has given the commandments. The love of God is not separate from the commandments of God.

1-John 5:3: "For this is the love of God: that

we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome."

- the Sabbath was never a burden
- God never gave it as a curse to the Jews
- God never made it something that was inconvenient for man to do
- God never gave a command that men could not do

But men don't want to do them!

Exodus 20:1. "And God spoke all these words, saying, 'I *am* the LORD your God… [no other god] …Who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. **You shall have no other gods before Me**" (vs 1-3). That's very important.

1. God shows He brought you out of Egypt. Today we are living in *spiritual* Egypt
2. He is the God Who brought us out of sin

Egypt is sin, and 'sin is the transgression of the commandments of God.' It all fits together.

First Commandment:

Verse 3: "You shall have no other gods before Me." Let's understand something very profound. As we covered last time, how we showed that when the children of Israel were cast out of the land and exiled because of their sins, what they were doing, they were worshiping Baal and Ashteroth, which was Sunday worship, no doubt about it. Baal was the sun-god. Sunday—dedicated to the sun—has nothing to do with the Sabbath. Anybody who is keeping Sunday has another god before the true God. So, they're breaking the first commandment.

Second Commandment:

Verse 4: "You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness…" They're not even to make them. God is very specific. In the church that you go to:

- Do they have idols?
- Do they have statues?
- Do they have crosses?
- Do they have crucifixes?
- Do they have pictures of saints?
- Do they have gargoyles?
- Do they have steeples?

Those are all images; God said don't even make them. Yet, they justify it by saying, 'Well, we don't worship these idols, but we worship what it represents.' ***God is never represented with an idol!*** Did you know that? Now, here's something very profound you need to always understand: ***The true God can never be worshipped with a lie!*** You think on that.

Verse 4: "You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness of *anything* that *is* in the heavens above… [that means angels] …or that *is* in the earth beneath… [any man, any animal, any beast of any kind] …or that *is* in the waters under the earth…. [fish] …You shall not bow yourself down to them …" (vs 4-5). There are two parts to this:

1. don't make them
2. don't bow yourself down to them

"…nor serve them, for I, the LORD your God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me" (v 5).

People are going to say, 'Well there's that harsh God.' What I suggest you do is this: instead of saying that God is harsh, say that ***God is true*** and that *sin is the transgression of the Law*. And wherever people are transgressing the Law, there are penalties for transgressing the laws and commandments of God. Why don't you write down the Ten Commandments, and you began analyzing the various peoples and countries of the world, and ask: Which commandments do they not keep? Which commandments do they keep? I think you will be surprised. Those who are breaking most of the commandments are the most wretched people on the face of the earth. That's just the way that it is, because God is true.

People don't want to take that part of the second commandment and apply it as a Truth from God, but they sure love v 6. Everyone wants this, but you can't get this unless you do what God says:

Verse 6: "But showing mercy to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments." And that's exactly what Jesus said, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments' (John 14:15). Do you love God? Do you love Christ? *If you do,* should you not be keeping His commandments? All those who do not keep the commandments of God: *hate God, hate the Word* of God, *despise* the correction that is there, *despise* the Truth that is there. You might also run a little experiment on that and try it, too.

I remember one time we were talking about when they had the shooting over at Columbine. At that particular time I was doing some water exercise and there were some other people in there exercising. We were all talking about the thing that happened at the shooting at Columbine, and what a terrible thing it was. Everyone is trying to come up with an excuse as to why it happened. I just said very plainly, "Well the reason is that people have forgotten God." Just a simple little statement that could have even been written in a newspaper, and within five minutes I was alone in the pool. Why? *Because people don't want to hear the name of God!*

They don't want to hear the Truth. They don't want to do things God's way. God's Word is 'sharper than a two-edged sword, and cuts asunder, dividing even the soul and spirit and the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and the intents of the heart.' There I was alone, finishing my exercise. They were good sincere people as far as the world is concerned, but goodness and sincerity in the world does not equal righteousness before God. ***Loving God and keeping His commandments equals righteousness before God.***

Third Commandment:

Verse 7: "You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain."

What is the worst way of taking the name of God in vain? Is it swearing? Cursing? *The worst way is for a man to stand up and say that in the name of God you are given license to break His commandments!* In the name of God you don't have to obey anything in the Old Testament. That is taking God's name in vain in the worst sort of way, because it is a perverted faith to lead people astray and lead them from God to Satan the devil. You need to stop and think about it. If truth is Truth, which it is; and the Word of God is Truth, which it is, then you better start thinking about it if you are keeping Sunday:

- What are you going to do?
- Are you going to continue taking the name of God in vain?
- Are you going to continue breaking the Sabbath every week?

Fourth Commandment:

We will see that if you are not keeping the fourth commandment you are breaking all of the first three in addition; and if you are not keeping the fourth commandment as a society, then all of the other six commandments are also violated in great ways.

Verse 8: "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy…. [let's see why we are to remember it; let's see God's instructions]: …Six days you shall labor and do all your work.… [Why? *Because God labored for six days and did all of His work!* You likewise are to do the same.] …But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God.…" (vs 8-10).

Let's notice something here very important. It didn't say, 'Now folks, I know that you need to rest one day in seven.' I have yet to find anybody who says that the principle of this commandment is one day in seven. I have yet to find anyone who really keeps one day in seven. They don't! They may go to church on Sunday, but the rest of the day they do whatever they want to do. You think about it. God said the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. That means:

- He owns it!
- He created it!
- He is Master!
- He is Boss!
- He is Ruler!
- He is Lord!

"…In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates… [Why did God give this commandment? Why is it so important?] …**For**… [for the reason that] …*in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore… [for this reason, of the fact of creation within the six days as we find in Gen. 1] …the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it" (vs 10-11).

That's so profound for us to know, to understand and realize. I want to go back and review this so that we have it set in our minds how important that this is to God, and how important that it needs to become to you. Let's review again about the Sabbath being a *perpetual covenant*.

Let's understand something concerning covenants: Once a covenant is made it is in operation until all the conditions of the covenant have been fulfilled. Then when the man who made the covenant dies, the covenant is over. A lot of people claim, 'Well, God gave the Sabbath to the Jews.' ***He didn't give it to the Jews, He gave it to the children of Israel, who are composed of twelve tribes and the Jews are only one tribe.*** He gave it to the children of Israel—all of them. We just read it here in Exo. 20. Now He makes another covenant concerning the Sabbath, which goes on into perpetuity.

Exodus 31:12. "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak also to the children of Israel..." (vs 12-13). This is the voice of God. The reason that the children of Israel and the Jews were carried off into captivity is because they didn't obey the voice of God. They didn't hearken unto His voice.

"…saying, "Truly… [or indeed] …**My Sabbaths**…" (vs 12-13)—plural. Not only is there the seventh day-Sabbath that we are to keep, there are the annual Holy Days of God, which are annual Sabbaths, and *they are also to be kept.* A lot of people get real zealous for the Sabbath, up in the phone book and they look for a church that keeps the Sabbath, like the Seventh-Day Adventists or the Seventh-Day Baptists, and they immediately run

down there and start going to church, not knowing that those churches do not keep the Holy Days; not knowing that those churches also have other false doctrines. So, it's not just a matter of the Sabbath. The Sabbath is only a start so you can be in contact with God. It's a matter of ***a whole way of living!*** It's a matter of ***your whole standing before God!***

"…**Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths**…" That is about as dogmatic as you can get.

- Are you keeping the Sabbaths of God?
- The Holy Days as well as the weekly Sabbath?

"…for **it** *is* a sign… [the 'it' means the *keeping of the Sabbaths* is a sign] …between Me and you throughout your generations…" (v 13).

- Do you have the sign of God upon your heart and mind?

or

- Do you have *your own* works, your own way, *your own* religion?

It's either one or the other. And people say, I don't have *a* 'religion.' The truth is, that's *their* 'religion' that they don't have one. Those who have a 'religion,' *have a 'religion'* and they reject the way of God. ***God's way is a way to walk in and live in!***

See sermon series: *Why God Hates Religion.* That will open your eyes to understand so much profound understanding of God's Word, and how you need to live your life; it will really be an eye-opener for you.

Here's the reason why: "…to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you" (vs. 13). Do you know that it is God Who sanctifies you?

- it is not a church
- it is not a minister
- it is not an organization

If you're going to worship God and received His Holy Spirit, *He is the One Who sanctifies you!*

Let's go to the New Testament, to the book of 1-John; here is a very profound section of verses. We're talking about *knowing* God, and we're talking about that the reason that we keep the Sabbaths of God—Sabbath and Holy Days—is so that we may know Him. I want you to understand how thoroughly the New Testament and Old Testament agree, because it's really one book. Christ never came to do away with the Law and the Prophets. He never came to do away with the commandments of God.

1-John 2:3. "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments." Part of *knowing* God, and the most important part is keeping the Sabbath and the Holy Days. Because if you keep those:

1. you will have the right God
2. you won't have any images
3. you won't be taking the name of God in vain
4. you'll be keeping the Sabbath
5. you'll be keeping the Holy Days

That means that all the rest of the commandments will fall in line.

"…by this *standard* we know that we know Him..." It's something that *we need to know* that we *know*. It's not just something that you're acquainted with, or like Job, when he finally came to repentance he says that, 'I have heard of You with a hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You.' So, he didn't *know* that he knew God until after he went through his great trial. Then he *knew* that he knew God. Do you know that you *know* God? And *know* that you know that you *know*?

Here's another little test, v 4: "The one who says, 'I know Him,' and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him." We need to understand something profound, which is this: ***all Sunday-keeping leads to sin and lies!*** They don't know God, because God says back here in Exo. 31 that the only way you're going to know Him is to keep His Sabbaths. John says keep His commandments, and you *know* that you know Him. That's very profound.

Exodus 31:14: "You shall keep the Sabbath therefore, for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death… [What are the wages of sin in the New Testament? *Death!*] …for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people."

To be cut off from God is a very profound thing! That means you have no blessings from God. That means:

- you have no protection from God
- you don't know God
- you're just turned over to your own carnal devices

Is that what you want? *If that's what you want, then continue to keep Sunday!* If you want the blessings of God then you better do what God says.

Verse 15: "Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD… [God never changes] …Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a **perpetual** covenant" (vs 15-16)—meaning that this covenant with the children of Israel *has no end*. Even the death of Christ could not

end this perpetual covenant. And that ties right back into "…Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths…" (v 13)—which means that Sabbath-keeping and Holy Day-keeping is a *perpetual, ongoing covenant* with God continuously throughout all history of mankind.

Now let's understand something else here. The Church—that is all of those individuals who have the Holy Spirit of God—is something as God sees it, not something for what men proclaim it to be The Church will be:

- keeping the commandments of God
- keeping the Sabbaths of God
- loving God
- loving each other
- loving their neighbor as themselves

You have to look to the fruits to know where the Church is; the Church is *spiritual* Israel. All of these things carry right down to the Church:

- if you believe that Jesus is the Lord
- if you believe that Jesus is your Savior
- if you believe that Jesus is the Christ
- if you are professing to follow Jesus Christ

—which day did Jesus say that He was Lord of?

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man…'" The Greek means, *on account of man*. In other words, if man were not created there would be no need for the Sabbath. Do you understand that? By the very fact of the creation of man, God created the Sabbath for that special day to fellowship and worship Him.

Was made on account of man, "…*and* not man for the Sabbath" (v 27). What does that mean? That means that man has no jurisdiction over the commandment of Sabbath-keeping whatsoever, to change the day, to change the meaning, Only God can make any change to what ever commandment He decides, and He will let it be known in His Word that it was changed. Like He did in Matt. 5, 6, and 7, where He said, 'You have heard it said in old time, you shall not commit adultery, but I say to you, whosoever looks upon a woman to lust after her in his heart has already committed adultery with her in his heart.'

In the New Testament all the commandments become all that much more binding, and all of that much more spiritual. So, if the Sabbath was made on account of man, or for man, and God gave it to Israel for a *perpetual* covenant, and the New Testament Church is *spiritual* Israel, the Sabbath and Holy Days must be kept by the Church of God. No question about it, if you are going to believe the Word of God.

Verse 28: "Therefore… [because of the fact that the Sabbath was created for man, and not man for the Sabbath] …the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath." Which day is the Lord's day? *The seventh-day Sabbath is the Lord's day,* no other day is the Lord's day whatsoever. This shows us how we need to really read and understand the Scriptures. Not only do you need to read them, you need to believe them, and you need to live by them. Do you believe this Scripture right here which says, "Therefore the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath"? Do you believe that? If you do you cannot believe that the Lord's day is Sunday, because Jesus declared the Lord's day is the Sabbath. That's *His* day.

I don't care how many churches are out there keeping Sunday. I don't care about all of the good works that they do. I don't care about any of those things. Those do not count, because they know that they are breaking the Sabbath and keeping Sunday and they have turned their backs on God. Do you want to continue to turn your back on God? *or* Are you going to return to God through repentance?

- repent of your Sunday-keeping?
- repent of your idolatry?
- repent of taking God's name in vain?
- repent of breaking the Sabbath and the Holy Days?

Then you need to be baptized, receive the Holy Spirit, and then you're just ready to start. All of the rest up to that point is only so much information. But unless it's heart convicting, unless you *believe with all your heart,* then it isn't going to do any good. Christ is the Lord of the Sabbath Day, and the Lord's day is not Sunday. That is a Scriptural, New Testament fact!

Now let's understand something concerning Jesus Christ. Would He change it right after that? Well, some people claim because He was resurrected, that changes it from Saturday to Sunday. But the truth of the matter is Jesus was resurrected right at the end of the Sabbath, not on the first day of the week. That's another whole different subject.

Hebrews 13:8, "Jesus Christ *is* the same yesterday… [when He was Lord God of the Old Testament, the Word of God] …and today… [during the time that the Apostle Paul was writing] …and forever."

- God is Truth
- His commandments are Truth
- His laws are Truth
- His statutes are Truth

Therefore, we can also say, because these things reflect the mind of God, the Sabbath is the same yesterday, today, and forever. The Holy Days are the same yesterday, today, and forever. The 1st commandment is the same yesterday, today, and

forever; the 2nd commandment is the same yesterday, today, and forever; the 3rd commandment, the 4th commandment, the 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th—all the commandments of God are the same yesterday, today, and forever.

You need to think on that! You need to realize it because you just can't come to God and say, 'Oh, Lord, how good I am,' and throw away the commandments of God and do like Job did. Let's go back here to Job 40, and we'll review this, and then we will get into all the eight places where the first day of the week is mentioned in the New Testament and we will see, does that constitute Sabbath-keeping? Here's what God told Job, because Job was contending with God saying, 'Oh that God would come down and talk to me!' *So God did!* And Job's attitude totally changed.

Job 40:6, "And the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 'Gird up your loins now like a man…" (vs 6-7). Are you willing to do that? Are you willing to listen to the Word of God and gird up your loins like a man or a woman and understand that God means what He says?

"'…I will demand you, and you declare unto Me. Will you even annul My judgment?....'" (vs 7-8). That's what people do when they say, 'Well, God didn't mean the Sabbath for us today.' Yet, He said it's a *perpetual covenant*. 'Well, it was changed and went to Sunday.' Is that not disannulling God's judgment? Was it not God's judgment to make and create the Sabbath for mankind? *Yes, it was!*

"…Will you condemn Me so that you may be righteous?" (v 8). Understand that Job was one of the most righteous men in the letter of the Law that ever could have been. But he condemned God so that he could be righteous. Do not all of the preachers stand in the pulpit on Sunday, when they discuss Sunday/Sabbath, and condemn God and say that 'He gave the Sabbath for a curse for the Jews, and we have Sunday, which is *our* holy day'? Do you think that God honors that? *I tell you, NO!* No more than God honored Job in the things that he did. That's exactly what they're doing; they are disannulling the judgment of God that they may be righteous in *their own* eyes.

Now let's go to Malachi 3:6: "For I *am* the LORD…" God is the Eternal, God is self-existent, He alone is the Lord. He alone is God.

"…I change not.…" (v 6). If Jesus Christ is the 'same yesterday, today, and forever,' and the Sabbath and Holy Days are be to be perpetually kept, and God says, "…I change not…." what right do the ministers have to come and stand in the pulpit on Sunday and say, 'We are delivered to do these things, God has changed it'? *Well, God didn't change it!* There were two main instrumentalities to change it:

1. Constantine
2. the Roman Catholic Church

The Protestants failed to finish the Reformation. They got right up to the point where they should have embraced the Sabbath, and they stopped. Protestantism has stayed almost steady from that day forward. They stopped! What they tried to do was cover their tracks. They said that the New Testament shows that we do these things on the first day of the week. Is that true? 'Jesus was resurrected on Sunday, so therefore, we worship on Sunday.' We're going to look at that verse in just a little bit here, and we're going to ask: Did Jesus then say, 'Ok, now you don't have to keep that Sabbath any longer. You can do it on Sunday'? We will see that ***He never, ever said such a thing at all in any way!*** And if you believe He did then you believe lying preachers over the Truth of God.

(go to the next track)

<u>The First Day of the Week</u>:

Matt. 28 is the first place where it talks about the first day of the week. Sometimes we read the words but we don't really understand what it says. We don't understand that these were the disciples of Jesus Christ—the apostles, the followers, the women—who followed Him that we're dealing with.

#1—Matthew 28:1: "Now late on the Sabbath, as ***the*** **first** ***day*** **of** ***the*** **weeks** was drawing near, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to observe the sepulcher."

Why did they wait until the end of the Sabbath? *The Sabbath Day was over,* so apparently from this it means *right at sunset* they went out there to look at the tomb. And apparently they went on back, went to bed. When they got there in the morning, there's some controversy whether this is as it was dawning on the first day of the week, or whether this was the darkening of the time at the end of the Sabbath. Sufficient to say, that at the end of the Sabbath, they waited for the Sabbath to be over. Notice what they did. They went to the sepulcher. They didn't go to a Sunday church meeting. They went to the tomb where Jesus was buried.

Verse 2: "And *in the morning* suddenly there was a great earthquake; for an angel of *the* Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat upon it. Now his appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow…" (vs 2-3). Did the angel say, 'I have a special message from God, that you can keep Sunday now. You're out here Sunday morning, and we're now going to call this *Easter* from now on'? It

doesn't say that—does it? A lot of people assume it—don't they?

Verse 4: "And for fear of him, those who were keeping guard trembled… [those who were guarding it] …and became as dead *men.* But the angel answered *and* said to the women, 'Do not be afraid; for I know that you are seeking Jesus, Who was crucified. **He is not here**…" (vs 4-6). That means *He was already resurrected* before they got there.

Let's understand something very profound: ***no one saw Jesus raised from the dead!*** When Jesus was raised from the dead, He didn't need the stone rolled back to get out, because as a spirit being He could walk through walls. He could walk through stone. Why did the angel roll back the stone? *So the apostles, and disciples, and the women could see that He wasn't there!* He was raised some time *before* the first day of the week. When you really understand:

- the calendar
- the chronology
- that Jesus is our Passover, Who was sacrificed for us
- He was crucified on the Passover Day—which was in the middle of the week in the year of His crucifixion
- He was going to be three days and three nights in the grave
- He was put in there just before the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread began

He had to be raised right at the end of the Sabbath—right at the end of the Sabbath—a spirit being, He could walk right out of the tomb.

When the angel opened it up for them to see, he said, v 6: "He is not here; for He has risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord Himself was lying. And go quickly, *and* tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead…." (vs 6-7). Is there anything here to do with Sunday-keeping? We already saw what was taking place:

- They were doing secular work—weren't they?
- Was there a worship service? *No!*
- Did they keep the Sabbath Holy and then go out? *Yes!*
- Was there evidence of a change? *No evidence of a change!*
  - ✓ the apostles didn't command a change
  - ✓ the angel didn't command a change
  - ✓ Jesus didn't command a change
- Was there any council out here that sat out there and said, 'Well, now and we're taking a council, and we're going to do it on the first day of the week'? *No!*
- Was there a precedent that was set? *No!*

Ordinary activity to go out and see the tomb. They didn't even understand that Jesus was going to be raised from the dead.

{If you want a chronology of the last ten days of Jesus' life, you can write in for that. We have a series of sermons that go through it, and goes through the three days and three nights very carefully.}

Mark 15:44: "But Pilate wondered if He were already dead; and after calling the centurion, he questioned him, whether He had been dead long. And when he knew it *by the report* from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. Now, he had bought fine linen cloth; and after taking Him down, he wrapped *Him* in the linen cloth and laid Him in a tomb which had been cut out of *the* rock. Then he rolled a stone to *cover* the entrance of the tomb. And Mary Magdalene and Mary, *the mother* of Joses, saw where He was laid" (vs 44-47). So, they saw Him laid in there, saw it closed.

Mark 16:1: "Now, **when the Sabbath had passed**..." We need to understand something concerning this Sabbath. It's very important, because this is not a weekly Sabbath that it's talking about here, because in that week that Jesus was crucified there was the Passover on a Wednesday, the first Holy Day of Unleavened Bread on a Thursday, Friday was the preparation for the weekly Sabbath, and then there was the weekly Sabbath. There were two Sabbaths during that time.

Verse 1: "Now, when the Sabbath had passed, Mary Magdalene and Mary, the *mother* of James, and Salome bought aromatic oils, so that they might come and anoint Him." If this were Saturday night, there weren't any stores open Saturday night. So, this is when the Sabbath had passed, and now we're dealing with Friday in the daytime. They bought the spices that they might come and anoint Him. Now notice what happened when they got there on the first day of the week.

#2—Verse 2: "And **very early on the first *day* of the weeks**, at the rising of the sun, they were coming to the tomb; and they were asking themselves, 'Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the tomb?'…. [because there were going to go in and anoint Jesus' body] …For it was a massive *stone*. But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away. And after entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right, clothed in a white robe; and they were very frightened. But he said to them, 'Do not be afraid. You are seeking Jesus the Nazarene, Who was crucified. He has risen; He is not here. Look, *there is*

the place where they laid Him. But go, tell His disciples and Peter that He goes before you into Galilee; there you shall see Him, as He said to you.' And they went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment had seized them; and they did not say anything to anyone because they were afraid" (vs 2-8).

- What was taking place? *They were going out to do a secular activity!*
- Had the Holy solemnity of Sabbath been transferred to Sunday? *No! They were going to go out there and work and anoint the body of Jesus!*
- Was there a worship service? *No!*
- Was it kept Holy like the Sabbath? *No!*
- Was there evidence of a change? *No!*
- Did the angel say anything to them about a change? *No!*

You can't prove that there was any transfer from the Sabbath Day to the first day of the week by this verse. What it really proves is that t*he Sabbath was binding*. Jesus' disciples *who believed in Him,* kept it. Just like today, *if you believe in Christ you will keep His Sabbath* because He is Lord of it.

#3—Verse 9: "Now, **after** *Jesus* had risen..." The Greek this is an aorist participle, meaning that *it is after a punctilious point in the past*, was when He was risen.

"…**early *the* first *day* of the weeks** He appeared first to Mary Magdalene..." (v 9). What we have here in the editing of the *King James Version* of the Bible, is a misplaced comma. They wanted to make it appear that Jesus was resurrected on the first day of the week. No evidence of that whatsoever. None at all. Early the first day of the week He appeared to Mary Magdalene. That means *He was already resurrected,* already alive from the dead.

"...from whom He had cast out seven demons" (v 9). So, we find *no sanctification of Sunday!*

Remember that they bought the spices after the Sabbath (Mark 16:1), now Luke 23:56: "And they returned *to the city*, *and* prepared spices and ointments, and *then* rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment." The first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread is a Holy Sabbath. They did not work on that Holy Sabbath Day—which was an annual Sabbath—and prepare the spices. They bought the spices on Friday and prepared the spices, and then they rested the Sabbath Day according to the commandment, meaning that *they rested the regular Sabbath Day.*

Now we come out on the first day of the week. What is it that they kept? Did they keep the first day of the week? *or* Did they keep the Sabbath? *It says that they rested the Sabbath Day according to the commandment,* meaning that they kept the Holy Day Sabbath commandment, 'remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' No evidence of a change. Quite the contrary! What we see is an *enforcement* and a willing observance of the seventh day Sabbath.

#4—Luke 24:1: "Now, **on the first *day* of the weeks**, they came to the tomb at early dawn, bringing *the* spices that they had prepared; and certain *others came* with them. But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb; and when they entered *it*, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass that while they were puzzling over this, suddenly two men in shining garments stood by them" (vs 1-4). We find that not only was there one angel, but there was another one, too.

Verse 5: "And *as* they bowed their faces to the ground, being filled with fear, they said to them, 'Why are you seeking the living among the dead? He is not here, but has risen: remember when He spoke to you *while He* was yet in Galilee, saying, "It is necessary for the Son of man to be delivered into *the* hands of sinful men, and to be crucified, and to arise the third day"?'" (vs 5-7). The first day of the week was the fourth day. We will cover the explanation on that concerning the third day here a little bit later on.

We find no change, no evidence of the Sabbath being changed at all; no beginning of Sunday services there, nothing like that. When we come to the account in the book of John we are going to hear the words of Jesus Christ Himself. We are going to see what He said. Did He authorize any change to the day of worship?

#5—John 20:1: "**Now, on the first *day* of the weeks**, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb…" She left her house while it was yet dark, but as they were going—she went over and got the other women—the sun was coming up. While she was walking to the sepulcher the sun was rising, and so it perfectly coincides with the other accounts, just a matter of timing.

"…while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb; and she saw *that* the stone had been taken away from the tomb…. [before the sun even rose] …Then she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them, 'They have taken away the Lord from the tomb…" (vs 1-2).

Well, what you know about that? *Even she didn't believe in the resurrection!* No basis for Sunday-worship because of the resurrection—right? *No! None whatsoever!* Then Peter and John run, and they look into the tomb, and so forth, and they left

perplexed, not understanding. We'll see a little later on that Jesus came and appeared to them and opened their minds to understand.

- Do you understand concerning the Sabbath?
- Are you willing to have your mind opened to understand what these Scriptures are really saying?

This gives no sanctification for any Sunday worship whatsoever.

Verse 11: "But Mary stood outside the tomb weeping; and as she wept, she stooped down *and looked* into the tomb. And she saw two angels in white who were sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had been laid. And they said to her, 'Woman, why are you weeping?' She said to them, 'Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him.' And after saying these things, she turned around and saw Jesus standing, but did not know that it was Jesus. Jesus said to her, 'Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?' Thinking that He was the gardener, she said to Him, 'Sir, if you have carried Him off, tell me where you have laid Him, and I will take Him away.' Jesus said to her, 'Mary.' Turning around, she said to Him, 'Rabboni'; that is to say, 'Teacher.' Jesus said to her, 'Do not touch Me, because I have not yet ascended to My Father (vs 11-17).

The first day of the week during the Feast of Unleavened Bread is called the Wave Sheaf Offering Day. The command is found in Lev. 23, that there was a special sheaf that was cut. The ceremonial sheaf represented the first of the firstfruits harvest. On the morrow after the Sabbath the priest was to wave it and elevate it unto the Lord. This was a ritual type of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, being accepted by God the Father in heaven above. So, whatever time this was, Jesus had not yet ascended. We're going to see this is very important.

And because it is the Wave Sheaf Offering Day, Jesus did not say, 'Well, you have to have a special ceremony here; you have to now make this Easter.' None of those things are said here. There was no worship service. There was no instruction to change the day.

Notice what He told her: "…because I have not yet ascended to My Father. But go to My brethren and tell them that I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God.' Mary Magdalene came to the disciples, bringing word that she had seen the Lord, and that He had said these things to her" (vs 17-18).

Here we have first day of the week, there is nothing there that shows any necessity to change the Sabbath at all. ***No*** 'thus saith the Lord: I say to you, you have heard it said in old time in the past that you shall remember the Sabbath to keep it Holy; but I say to you, you shall now keep the first day of the week, because I rose on this day.' *What I just said is an utter lie, but that's what most people believe.* He wasn't resurrected on the first day of the week, it was at the end of the Sabbath. He ascended to the Father on the first day of the week, fulfilling the Wave Sheaf Offering.

#6—Verse 19: "Afterwards, as evening was drawing near that day, **the first *day* of the weeks**, and the doors were shut where the disciples had assembled for fear of the Jews..." Why were the disciples there? A lot of people say that they were there to have their first Sunday service. Why were they there? *Because they were afraid of the Jews!* They were afraid the Jews were going to get them and kill them as well.

But notice what happened: "...Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, 'Peace *be* to you'" (v 19).

What did He do on this first day of the week? Let's see what He taught them. Luke 24 would have to be the place in the New Testament where, *if it were true*—which it's not, which means that it is a lie—that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh day to the first day, this is where Jesus would had to have done it, so that the apostles would have known.

On that first day of the week they were assembled there for fear of the Jews, and Jesus could have come there and said, 'Now I know you are here assembled for fear of the Jews, but I want you to understand something very profound: I am changing the Sabbath from the seventh day to the first day. And this is My first commandment that I am giving you since I have been resurrected from the dead.'

- Did He say that?
- Is that recorded in Scripture?

There are a lot of people that believe what I just said. But ***that's not what Jesus said!***

Luke 24:36: "Now, as they were telling these things, Jesus Himself stood in their midst and said to them, 'Peace *be* to you.'" That's going right to the same time when He first appeared to them as we read in John 20.

Verse 37: "But they were terrified and filled with fear, thinking *that* they beheld a spirit. Then He said to them, 'Why are you troubled? And why do doubts come up in your hearts? See My hands and My feet, that it is I. Touch Me and see *for yourselves*; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see Me having'" (vs 37-39).

He could manifest Himself back into being a human being again. That has an awful lot to do with the destiny of human beings, if you understand it.

Verse 40: "And after saying this, He showed them *His* hands and *His* feet. But while they were still disbelieving and wondering for joy, He said to them, 'Do you have anything here to eat?' Then they gave Him part of a broiled fish and a *piece* of honeycomb. And He took these *and* ate in their presence. And He said to them, 'These *are* the words that I spoke to you when I was yet with you, that all *the* things which were written concerning Me in the Law of Moses and *in the* Prophets and *in the* Psalms must be fulfilled.' **Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures**" (vs 40-45).

No change of the day of worship. *None whatsoever!* No evidence. You can go through all these places of the first day of the week. There's no evidence for it.

Verse 46. "And said to them, 'According as it is written, it was necessary… [it was ordained]: …for the Christ to suffer, and to rise from *the* dead the third day. And in His name, repentance and remission of sins should be preached to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem'" (vs 46-47). No place at all. There we have all of these accounts.

Acts 20 comes closest to looking like it was a church meeting, because Paul was speaking. But let's follow the sequence of this, Acts 20:6: "But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread…" Why did they go *after*? Why did they not go *during*? *Because they kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread!* Just like it said, '…after the Sabbath ended, they went and bought spices'

After the Feast of Unleavened Bread they left. "…and in five days we came to them at Troas, where we stayed *for* seven days" (v 6). They got there and guess what? *Another Sabbath took hold!* That's why they were there seven days.

#7—Verse 7: "Now, **on the first *day* of the weeks**, when the disciples had assembled to break bread…" The Catholics say this is where they come together to take the Eucharist. *Not so!* This means to eat a meal. It does not mean to break bread in the sense of taking the Eucharist. It means to break bread in the sense of eating a meal. What were they doing? They were there eating.

"…Paul preached to them; and *because* he was going to leave in the morning… [meaning that would be Sunday morning, and he was ready to go, and we will see that he took a journey] …he continued speaking until midnight" (v 7). That's how we know this was Saturday night going on into Sunday, because he preached into midnight.

Verse 8: "And *there* were many lamps in the upper room where they were assembled. And there sat in the window a certain youth named Eutychus, who was overpowered by deep sleep after Paul had been speaking for a long time; *and* he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead" (vs 8-9). Now, there's a long-winded preacher for you. Paul was ready to go and they would probably never see him again. He preached clear on into midnight!

Let's notice what happened, v 10: "But Paul went down *and* laid himself on him, and embraced *him*, *and* said, 'Do not be anxious, for his life is in him.'" That's what we need to look at here. Let's read the rest of the account so we get it clear what it's telling us.

Verse 11: "And after he got up again, and had broken bread and eaten…" If this was the Eucharist, then you would have to admit that they took the Eucharist right after sunset, as the Sabbath had ended; and then after midnight; after the young man fell down from the loft and was taken up; he was alive, then they took the Eucharist again. The only thing that makes sense is that they ate a meal. And after preaching clear until midnight you would be hungry again, so that's why they ate.

"…and talked for a long time, *even* until daybreak, *and* thus, he departed" (v 11). Paul stayed up all night and preached all night. He didn't go to sunrise service at the break of day; he left. He didn't have Sunday morning services, because Sunday morning he was walking. As a matter of fact, if there are any indications of it, Paul walked some 20 miles that day to meet the boat where the other disciples were and scheduled to pick him up there.

Verse 12: "And they brought in the boy alive, and were greatly comforted. Then we went on ahead to the ship *and* sailed to Assos, there intending to take in Paul; for he had so appointed, since he himself was going on foot. And after he met with us at Assos *and* we took him in, we came to Mitylene" (vs 12-14). No evidence of Sunday service. Paul there, in teaching the disciples, no evidence that he taught them that now the Sabbath was no longer needed to be kept. He preached on the Sabbath, preached right on through the Sabbath, and on into the first day of the week, clear on up to midnight.

After they had eaten their second meal after midnight, then what happened? *They all stayed around and talked until the break of day!* Then Paul got up and walked 20 miles. If that's keeping Sunday Holy, you got another thought coming. Every argument that has been used to try and prove that the first day of the week is now a Holy Day really has fallen completely down. No evidence of that whatsoever with any of it.

#8—Let's see if there was a church meeting; let's see what it's telling us; Paul writes, 1-Corinthians 16:1: "Now, concerning the collection that *is being made* for the saints: as I directed the Churches in Galatia, so you also are to do. **Every first *day* of the week**, each one is to put aside *food* at home, storing up whatever he may be prospered in, so that there need not be any collections when I come" (vs 1-2). Let's analyze these two verses and see if there was Sunday-keeping?

"…concerning the collection that *is being made* for the saints…" This is not taking up an offering Sunday morning in church. Though almost every little envelope in Sunday-keeping churches says, 'Laid by in store on the first day of the week.' Who is the collection for? *The saints, not for the Church!* These were the starving saints in Jerusalem, and they were taking food and goods down to them.

"…as I directed the Churches in Galatia, so you also are to do. Every first *day* of the week, each one is to put aside *food* at home..." In other words: go out and bring in the produce and lay it by you in storage, ready for the collection so it can be taken down to Jerusalem. *No Sunday-keeping here!*

"…storing up whatever he may be prospered in, so that there need not be any collections when I come." This was a first day of the week, a work day. Why? *Because they kept the Sabbath the day before*, that's why. Paul taught them to keep the Sabbath in Corinth. Did you know that? We'll see that. We've already covered some of that, but will look at it again.

Verse 3: "And when I come, whomever you approve in *your* letters, these are the ones I will send to carry your bounty to Jerusalem." So, there it is. *No church meeting anywhere whereby it gives any indication to change the day of the Sabbath from the seventh day to the first day of the week.* It is not there!

Let's come back to Acts 18 and let's see where Paul taught on the Sabbath Day in Corinth. As a matter of fact, did so during the whole eighteen months that he was there.

Acts 18:1: "Now after these things, Paul departed from Athens *and* came to Corinth; and *there* he found a certain Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with Priscilla his wife (because Claudius had ordered all the Jews out of Rome). *And* he came to their *house*. And because he was of the same trade, he dwelt with them and worked; for they were tent makers by trade. And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded *both* Jews and Greeks" (vs 1-4).

- Were there Gentiles in the synagogue? *Yes!*
- Were there Jews in the synagogue? *Yes!*
- They were both worshiping together on the Sabbath Day—were they not? *Yes!*
- What does this tell us?

*This tells us that the Sabbath Day was made for man, **including Gentiles!*** And that 'knocks in a cocked hat' the argument that people say the Sabbath was made for the Jews but Sunday was made for the Gentiles. They were both there. How can he persuade both Jews and Greeks if the Greeks, being Gentiles, were not there?

Verse 5: "Now when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was stirred in his spirit *and* was earnestly testifying to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* the Christ. But when they set themselves in opposition and were blaspheming, *Paul* shook *his* garments *and* said to them, 'Your blood *be* upon your own heads. I am pure *of it*. From this time forward I will go to the Gentiles.' And after departing from there, he went into *the* house of a certain one named Justus, who worshiped God, whose house adjoined the synagogue. But Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with his whole house; and many of the Corinthians who heard believed and were baptized" (vs. 5-8). All this because of preaching on the Sabbath; nothing whatsoever to do with Sunday.

Verse 9: "And the Lord said to Paul in a vision in *the* night, 'Do not be afraid; but speak, and do not be silent, for I am with you; and no one shall set upon you to mistreat you because I have many people in this city.' And he remained *there for* a year and six months, teaching the Word of God among them" (vs. 9-11). And it was every single Sabbath that he was teaching, because that's what he did up here. Nowhere in the Scriptures do you find any sanctification for Sunday.

Now let me read to you some very profound things, that some of them we may have already even heard.

> <u>Webster's Unabridged Dictionary</u>, defining Sunday:
>
> Sunday, so called because this day was anciently dedicated to the sun or to its worship; the first day of the week; the Christian Sabbath.

Notice how they define it, already accepted as fact, and we have proved that the first day of the week is not the Christian Sabbath. But the Christian Sabbath is the seventh day of the week.

> …first day of the week; the Christian Sabbath; the day consecrated to rest from

> secular employment and religious worship; the Lord's Day.
>
> Sunday: *Dias Solis*, of the Roman calendar, the day of the sun because it is dedicated to the sun; the first day of the week was adopted by the early Christians as a day of worship.

We've already covered that. It was forced upon them by Constantine and the Catholic Church. It wasn't adopted.

> from: <u>*Schaff-Hertzog Encyclopedia*</u>, Old Edition: The son of Latin adoration, they interpret it as "The Son of Righteousness."

Now let's read some other Roman Catholic confessions concerning Sunday. There are some very profound ones here that we need to understand.

> from: <u>*The Manual of Christian Doctrine*</u>: A contradiction: Question: How prove you that the Church has the power to command feasts and Holy Days? Answer: By the very act of changing the Sabbath to Sunday, which Protestants allow of, and they that thereby fondly contradict themselves by keeping Sunday strictly, and breaking most other feasts commanded by the same Church."
>
> A substitution—Question: Have you any other way of proving that the Church has the power to institute festivals of precept? Answer: Had she not such power, she could not have done that in which all modern religionists agree with her.

Well now, that is reasoning in a circle. They're not going to the Scriptures and saying that the Catholic Church was ever given that power. *Not so!*

> from: <u>*A Doctrinal Catechism*</u>: She could not have substituted the observance of Sunday, the first day of the week, for the observance of Saturday [Sabbath], the seventh day [of the week], a change for which there is no Scriptural authority."
>
> written <u>by Cardinal Gibbons</u>: The Catholic Church…by virtue of her divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday.

A lot of these controversies were going on just before the turn of the 20th century. And that's where a lot of these come from.

> 1) Is Saturday the 7th day according to the Bible and the Ten Commandments? I answer Yes!
> 2) Is Sunday the first day of the week and did the Church change the 7th day, Saturday, for Sunday, to the 1st day? I answer Yes!
> 3) Did Christ change the day? I answer no! (Faithfully yours, 'J. Cardinal Gibbons)

The Church did! ***Christ didn't!*** If there was any change Christ had to have changed it. Look at the presumptuousness of men.

- ***No man can change what God has made Holy.***
- ***No man can disannul the commandments of God that they may be righteous.***

> <u>Cardinal Gibbons also wrote</u>: …you may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the observance of Saturday, a day which we [Catholics] never sanctified.

Startling!

Listen! We need to understand that ***the religious teachers of this world know that they are lying*** when they talk about Sunday. They know that they are not preaching the Truth. They know that these things are not of God, *but of men.* That's very important for us to understand concerning which day is the true Sabbath.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

1) Genesis 2:1-3
2) 1 John 5:3
3) Exodus 20:1-11
4) Exodus 31:12-13
5) 1 John 2:3-4
6) Exodus 31:14-16, 13
7) Mark 2:27-28
8) Hebrews 13:8
9) Job 40:6-8
10) Malachi 3:6
11) Matthew 28:1-7
12) Mark 15:44-47
13) Mark 16:1-9
14) Luke 23:56
15) Luke 24:1-7
16) John 20:1-2, 11-19
17) Luke 24:36-47
18) Acts 20:6-14
19) 1 Corinthians 16:1-3
20) Acts 18:1-11

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 14:15
- Genesis 1
- Matthew 5-7
- Leviticus 23

Also referenced:

Sermon Series: *Why God Hates Religion*
Books:

- *Webster's Unabridged Dictionary*
- *Schaff-Hertzog Encyclopedia, Old Edition*
- *Manual of Christian Doctrine* by Daniel Ferres
- *A Doctrinal Catechism* by Stephen Keenan

Miscellaneous publications:

- *The Catholic Mirror* by Cardinal Gibbons, Sept. 23, 1893
- Cardinal Gibbons' autograph letter

FRC: mds/cs
Transcribed: 09/20/2003
Revised: 11/25/2003
Formatted/Corrected: bo—1/2015

The Holy Sabbath VII
What Will You Do?

Fred R. Coulter

I want to finish up reading some of the quotes from the Protestants. We've seen the quotes from the Catholics. At least they were honest in it—today they are no longer honest in it—before the beginning of the 20th century, the last part of the 19th century. That is you can search the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find one single line authorizing the observance of Sunday. Everywhere the Scriptures enforce the observance of Sabbath. As the Catholics have said, '…which is a day that *we* have never sanctified.' That's important to understand and remember.

- Do you want your salvation based on a lie?
- How can you possibly have salvation, and worship and serve God, if you do that which is not contained in the Scriptures?
- How can you possibly keep yourself from sinning if you are keeping Sunday, which is sin, once a week?

You have two sins:

1. you're breaking the Sabbath
2. you're keeping Sunday

But what makes it even worse is this: ***all of the theologians—****Catholics and Protestants****—know and understand*** *that* ***Sunday was never the day that God gave.***

> from: Anglican, Isaac Williams (*Plain Sermons on the Catechism*, vol. 1, pp 334, 336—sundaylaw.net):
>
> And where are we told in the Scriptures that we are to keep the first day at all? We are commanded to keep the seventh; but we are nowhere commanded to keep the first day… The reason why we keep the first day of the week Holy instead of the seventh is for the same reason we observe many other things, not because of the Bible, but because the Church has enjoined it.

That's really quite an admission. Let's look at that. *Nowhere is there a command to keep the first day*. It doesn't matter what you do to look at all the Scriptures. We just covered them last time. Everywhere it was the first day of the week.

> from: *Ductor Dubitantium*, part 1, book 2, Bishop Jeremy Taylor, Church of England (sundaylaw.net):
>
> The Lord's Day was merely an ecclesiastical institution…. Meaning, that it was instituted by the Roman Catholic Church.
>
> …It was not introduced by virtue of the fourth commandment….

You have to understand that the Protestants, in following Rome, in keeping Sunday and Christmas and Easter, they never really finished the Reformation. They never really came out of the Reformation at all. They are still locked to the Roman Catholic Church, because they keep these days.

> From: Dr. T.H. Morer, a learned clergyman of the Church of England says that these are all Protestants (*Dialogues on the Lord's Day,* p 189, London 1701) (sabbathtruth.com)
>
> The primitive Christians had a great veneration for the Sabbath.

As a matter of fact, the Sabbath was kept by the Church of God *always.* But it was widely kept by *all* professing Christians—worldly and true Christians—because there's a version of both. And the true Christians kept the Sabbath, and it was noted in history up to the 3rd and 4th centuries they kept the Sabbath. But when the persecutions came and they were driven out of the Roman Empire, then all knowledge of the Sabbath in history was lost. But there has been a continuous chain of keeping the Sabbath by the people of God *always,* because they are the ones who have the faith of Jesus Christ and keep His commandments.

Let's go to Revelation 14 and let's read that. That's very important to understand, because the Protestants will argue back and forth all the time that you cannot have faith and you cannot have Sabbath-keeping together. They say one is the antithesis of the other. They have everything all mixed up on it. They have justification mixed up with Sabbath-keeping and commandment-keeping, saying that 'no one can keep the commandments, so therefore, we don't have to keep the commandments.' But Jesus said, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments.'

This is a prophecy of the Church of God at the end-time, Revelation 14:12: "Here is *the* patience of the saints; here *are* the ones who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus." So, faith and Sabbath-keeping *go together*. That's what's so important to understand concerning the Sabbath/Sunday question.
Let's see what the Baptists admit.

> from: Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, in a paper read before a New York minister's conference held Nov. 13, 1893 (sundaylaw.net):
>
> There was and is a commandment to keep Holy Sabbath Day, but that Sabbath Day was not Sunday…. It will be said, however and with some show of triumph, that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh to the first day of the week.… Where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament—absolutely not.

It is an empty, vain boast that it has been transferred. We have not seen one Scripture, there has not been one word from Christ, not one thing said about Sunday.

Now let me give you an example of how Christ made the commandments of God *spiritually applicable,* and how He made the standard of obedience greater. Then we will see what Christ would have had to have said in order to transfer the Sabbath from the seventh day of the week to the first day of the week. Matt. 5:27 is an excellent example of how, in the New Testament, commandment-keeping is now a higher standard. It is a spiritual standard. It is something, then, which then begins with the whole way that you *think* and you *act* and you *live*.

Matthew 5:27, Jesus said, "You have heard that it was said to those *in* ancient *times*, 'You shall not commit adultery.' But I say to you…" (vs 27-28). He says it because He is Lord. He says it because He was the Lawgiver of the Old Testament, and gave the law that *you shall not commit adultery* to the children of Israel when He was the Lord God of the Old Testament. ***He has the right—He alone has the right—to change any commandment.*** Let's understand that very clearly.

- *no man has a right* to change any commandment
- *no man has the right* to do away with the Word of God

Verse 28: "But I say to you, everyone who looks upon a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart." Therefore, in order for the Sabbath to have been changed from Sabbath to Sunday, taking this example, we would have to read the words of Jesus which would have to say, 'You have heard it said in old time remember the Sabbath and keep it Holy. But I say unto you, you shall keep the first day of the week Holy.' ***But that's not in the Scriptures!***

From: J. J. Taylor, a Baptist, *The Sabbath Question* (angelfire.com), this Baptist says that people make a:

> "…show of triumph…"

that the Sabbath was transferred from the seventh day to the first day, he says:

> "…Where can the record of such a transaction be found? Not in the New Testament, absolutely not."

This was a paper read on November 13, 1893[transcriber's correction] And probably at that time it was in a Baptist ministers meeting at Saratoga, New York. At that time, there were probably those wanting to keep the Sabbath, and wanting to shift the Baptist Church away from Sunday, the first day of the week, to the Sabbath, the seventh day of the week. This was probably part of the discussion that was going on.

> The Lord's Day is not sanctified by any specific command or by any inevitable inference. In all the New Testament there is no hint or suggestion of a legal obligation binding any man, whether saint or sinner, to observe the Day [Sunday]. Its sanctity arises only out of what it means to the true believer.

In other words, there is nothing from God to authorize the change; only what people may think. If a person thinks it's good; if a person thinks it's right; if they have been convinced by the lie that it is; well then, that's what they will go by, but *they won't go to the Scriptures.* If you do, then you go to the Word of God. When you go to the Word of God, then what you must do is follow the Word of God. And Jesus said, as we saw at the very beginning, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God shall man live.'

> from: Dr. R.W. Dale, a British Congregationalist: *The Ten Commandments* (angelfire.com)
>
> It is quite clear that however rigidly or devotedly we may spend Sunday, we are not keeping the Sabbath... The Sabbath was founded on specific, divine command. We can plead no such command for the observance of Sunday... There is not a single line in the New Testament to suggest that we incur any penalty by violating the supposed sanctity of Sunday.

That's quite an admission. I mean, if you are a Sunday-keeper, you need to think on these admissions. At least in these admissions they are being honest. But while they salve-over their consciences, they are being dishonest, because they continue with Sunday. If anyone truly believed what was said here, they surely would have kept the Sabbath. But they rely upon twisting Scriptures. In the series *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*, there were 25

reasons given by a man that Christians ought to keep Sunday. We refute, Scripturally, every single one of those 25 reasons, just like we have refuted everything concerning the claims concerning Sabbath, that the Sabbath is no longer meant to be observed.

> from *Dwight's Theology Vol. 4*, by Timothy Dwight, American Congregationalist:
>
> The Christian Sabbath [that is Sunday] is not in the Scriptures, and was not by the primitive Church called the Sabbath.

That means the apostolic church. What did the apostles do when they taught? What did they teach the disciples? *They taught them to keep the commandments and the Sabbath and the Holy Days!* That's what they were taught. This whole thing of the primitive church and things like this eventually ends up just being kind of a mockery of the Word of God.

Some say, 'Well, the Bible was not canonized until the 400s$_{A.D.}$' No it wasn't; it was finally canonized by the Apostle John. It wasn't the church's authority to change anything that God had given in the Old Testament, or anything that the apostles had given in the New Testament. But they went ahead and did it and said, 'Well, the church fathers had their writings. Which then, from whence we get our traditions.' But remember what we saw concerning the traditions of the Jews, and that applies to the traditions of the Catholics, and that applies to the traditions of the Protestants, to where 'Full well you keep your tradition and reject the commandment of God.'

> from: *The Christian Baptist, Feb. 2, 1824* by Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Disciples of Christ (sundaylaw.net)
>
> "But," say some, 'it was changed from the seventh to the first day." Where? When? By whom? No man can tell. *No!* It was never changed, nor could it be unless creation was to be gone through again…

God created the day. He created the time. It couldn't be changed unless you went through creation again.

> …for the reason assigned must be changed before the observance or respect to the reason, can be changed.

In other words, you can't change the reason for keeping a day unless you first change the day. That's what he is saying. And the day was never changed.

> It is all old wives' fables to talk of the "change of the sabbath" from the seventh to the first day. If it be changed, it was that august personage changed it who changes times and laws ex officio—I think his name is Doctor Antichrist."

Another name for the Church at Rome and the pope at Rome.

> from the *First Day Observance*; Disciples of Christ (biblestudy.org): "The first day of the week is commonly called the Sabbath. This is a mistake. The Sabbath of the Bible was the day just preceding the first day of the week. The first day of the week is never called the Sabbath anywhere in the entire Scriptures. It is also an error to talk about the change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. There is not in any place in the Bible any intimation of such a change."

Even the Lutherans know it. It's interesting that if you read the history of Luther very carefully you will find that he came close to accepting the Sabbath and Holy Days. But those rich princes and barons who supported him talked him out of it. Later he went insane. The Catholics say that he went insane because he translated the Bible. But could it be that he went insane *because he rejected the Sabbath and the Holy Days* after translating the Bible? After having it clearly shown to him? After God revealing it to him? We just have to leave that as a question in history because we cannot answer that question. We weren't there. But that gives another thought to consider concerning the life of Martin Luther.

So, they've known it all along. Listen! Every minister who is a Protestant has to cross the Sabbath/Sunday intersection. Every Sunday-keeping person has to also likewise cross that Sabbath/Sunday intersection. And most of them for convenience, for peer pressure, and because they are not grounded in the Scriptures, believe the false interpretations of the twisting of the Scriptures which the ministers do from the pulpit to convince them that Sunday is all right. They salve their conscience and they daub it with untempered mortar, but it's all going to fall. It is not true!

> From: *The Sunday Problem,* United Lutheran Church, 1923 (biblestudy.org):
>
> We have seen how gradually the impression of the Jewish Sabbath faded from the mind of the Christian Church, and how completely the newer thought underlying the observance of the first day took possession of the church. We have seen that the Christians of the first three centuries never confused one with the other, but for a time celebrated both.

That is a somewhat true statement. There was a time when there was Sabbath confusion,

Sunday confusion; when there were the teachers saying, 'Well, now we transfer it to Sunday', and those saying, 'No, it's the Sabbath'; and people came up with the idea: 'Let's keep both.'

And that happened in one well-known Sabbath-keeping church, which has now completely rejected Sabbath and the Holy Days, and have gone to Sunday, Christmas and Easter. That's what they did for a while. They allowed Sabbath and Sunday-keeping: 'All of those of you who want to keep the Sabbath, you do that; and all of those of you who want to keep Sunday, you do that. That will just be fine. Just whatever you think.' Well that's not what God says. God says, '***I*** am the Lord God. ***I*** am the One Who brought you out of the land of Egypt. You shall have *no other gods* before Me. You shall *make no idols*; you shall not take My name in vain; remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' Nowhere did He ever say, 'Well, whatever *you* think.'

Now let's look at one Scripture to see what happens when people do just what they think. 'Whatever you think, that's all right. You have your truth, I have my truth. You're a Hindu; you're a Muslim; you're a Protestant; you're a Catholic; you're a Sabbath-keeper. Whatever you think, that's Okay, you just go right ahead and do it.'

Let's see what happens when every man does that which is right in his own eyes:

- you have sin
- you have confusion

and sooner or later:

- you have the correction of God; the mighty hand of God

—because ***God is not going to be mocked!*** Whatever a person sows that is what he's going to reap. And if they sow to the:

- lies of Sunday-keeping
- lies of rejecting Sabbath-keeping
- lies of Christmas and Easter, and all of that

—then they are ***doing what is right in their own eyes*** and a correction from the hand of God is going to come.

Judges 21:25: "In those days *there was* no king in Israel. Every man did *what was* right in his own eyes." God never gave us that authority to do what is right in our own eyes. That was the sin of Adam and Eve. *They chose* to make their own way rather than obey God. *They chose* to eat of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil rather than the Tree of Life, and they brought upon mankind the whole existence that we have now. So, if anyone says that you just do whatever you think concerning Sabbath and Sunday, they are entirely, absolutely wrong and are liars.

What I want you to think upon is this: Notice that all of these quotes are coming from the end of the 19th century and just on into the beginning of the 20th century. I want you to think about how much knowledge has been lost because of rejecting the Sabbath and embracing Sunday in a greater and greater way. There must have been a time when God was revealing even to the Sunday-keeping Protestants at this time—because of these quotes about the Sabbath—that many of them were ready to reject Sunday-keeping and begin to obey God the way that they should by keeping the Sabbath and the Holy Days.

> from: *The Creeds of Christendom* by Philip Schaff (angelfire.com): "Because it was requisite to appoint a certain day that the people might know when they ought to come together, it appears the Christian Church did for that purpose appoint the Lord's Day."

That is somewhat of a true statement. That's exactly what the Catholics have done. But remember, there are two kinds of the Christian church:

1. There is the worldly Christian-professing church which keeps Sunday, Christmas, Easter, and has a licentious grace, and no commandment-keeping.
2. There is the *true* Church of God, which then is made up of *true* Christians having the Holy Spirit of God, who keep the Sabbath and who keep the Holy Days.

To take a label and just say *Christian* in a broad sense, and to include all Catholics and Protestants and Orthodox and so forth, is too broad of a brush, too broad of a definition. You need to distinguish between worldly Christianity, who profess Christ, and those who are the *true Christians* and have the Spirit of God and are of the Church of God, and who *believe* Christ. There is a vast difference between profession and belief.

> from: *The History of the Christian Religion and Church* by Augustus Neander:
>
> The festival of Sunday, like all other festivals, was always only a human ordinance, and it was far from the intentions of the apostles to establish a divine command in this respect, far from them and from the early apostolic church to transfer the laws of the Sabbath to Sunday.

Listen! These people *knew*. When you *know* the Truth and *reject* the Truth you bring upon you disaster. That disaster may not come in the way that you think, because the greatest disaster is to be cut

off from God. And those who are cut off from God because of Sabbath-breaking and Sunday-keeping do not know that they are cut off from God, and they feel so good in it, because there is 'pleasure in sin for a season.' But the greatest disaster is yet to come, and they don't know that they won't have salvation the way that they are thinking they are going to get it. ***You do not have salvation unless you are keeping the commandments of God!***

Now let's again go to the book of Revelation, chapter 22, and let's see something so very important. If you've got an *NIV* Bible, the first thing you better do is throw it away; or a *New American Standard Bible*, get rid of it. Perhaps maybe the *New King James* might be all right. But let me tell you something profound: the Greek text that underlies the *Revised Standard Version*, the *New American Bible*, the *New English Bible*, and all of the modern ones, the *New International Version*, ***have the wrong Greek text.*** They do not translate from the Byzantine text as did the translators of the *King James Version* of the Bible. They translate from the Western Text, which was altered by Gnostics who did not believe in Christ as the Son of God come in the flesh; and did not believe in commandment-keeping. They changed the Scriptures to read differently.

Revelation 22:12—the words of Christ: "And behold, I am coming quickly and My reward is with Me to render to each one according as his work shall be." If the works are *the works*, which are done from men, of *their own* works and not from the good works which God ordained that we're to walk in, they are not going to receive salvation. It's just that plain. It's just that simple.

Jesus says, v 13: "I am Alpha and Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* End, the First and the Last…. [meaning all these things continue from the beginning to the end.] …Blessed *are* those who **keep** His commandments... [The Greek word for *do/keep* is 'poieo'—which means *practice*.] …that they may have the right to *eat of* the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city." (vs 13-14). In other words, if you are not keeping the commandments of God, you have no salvation. Do you understand that? Do you grasp that?

More modern translations say this: 'Blessed are they who have washed their robes...' ***Deliberate mistranslation to lead people astray.***

- Will you believe the Word of God?

or

- Will you believe men?
- Will you keep the commandments of God?

or

- Will you go on continuing in your own way?
  - ✓ to do your own thing?
  - ✓ to keep your own Sunday?
  - ✓ to keep your own Christmas and Easter and all of the pagan holidays?
- What will you do?

You have to answer that question!

If you desire salvation then you better repent of Sunday-keeping, Christmas-keeping, Easter-keeping, and all of the ways of this world; and you need to come to Christ with a broken heart and a broken spirit, and confess your sins and put them under the blood of Christ, and He will forgive you. And then you are to come out of that watery grave of baptism and *walk in newness of life*. And newness of life is to keep the commandments of God with the Spirit of God in you. That's what you need to do.

Today the Methodists will allow anything: homosexual marriages, women priests, and all of that sort of thing.

> from: the *Theological Compendium* by Amos Binney (angelfire.com):
>
> It is true that there is no positive command for infant baptism. Nor is there any for keeping Holy the first day of the week….

There are a lot of things that the churches do which are not true.

> from: *The Sabbath Question* by J.J. Taylor (Baptist)—(angelfire.com):
>
> The Lord's Day is not sanctified by any command or any inevitable inference. In all the New Testament there is no hint or suggestion of a legal obligation binding upon man, whether a saint or sinner, to observe the day [that is, Sunday].
>
> Now here's another quote here. This is given by the *Sabbath Association* in printing out these things.
>
> On what authority have the Protestants to observe Sunday? Plainly, on the authority of the very Catholic Church which they say they have abandoned.

But they haven't!

There is a book out called *All Roads Lead to Rome?* by Michael De Semlyen. And if you are a Protestant, what you need to understand is that the Roman Catholic Church has had its agents of ecumenism working, and have infiltrated almost every other church to bring the doctrines together so that the churches will all come back home to Rome.

It's sad to see that where the Protestant Reformation started in England; and in England it started because of the translation of the New Testament and half of the Old Testament by William

Tyndale. He almost single-handedly caused the Protestant Reformation in England, and how they threw off the yoke of the Catholics, and all the bloody history that they went through. William Tyndale gave his life in martyrdom. God heard his prayer and opened the mind of the King of England, King Henry VIII. He threw off the yoke of Catholicism and established what became the Anglican Church.

But now it has been so infiltrated that even the leading bishop of the Church of England has now gone to Rome and has had communion with the pope. The only last vestige of the Protestant Reformation in England is that if there is a law passed where the king, or his wife, can be Catholic. When that happens, Protestant Reformation in England is completely undone. That's something to think about. Think about what they have done to the Scriptures. Think about the things that they have admitted here, and then ask yourself, 'What will I do?'

While you are thinking about what you will do, there are more days than just the weekly Sabbath, there are also the annual Sabbaths. And likewise, the church has rejected those. Let's review the Scripture as we saw in Exo. 31:13. This time I want to go ahead and emphasize again that what it is talking about here is *Sabbaths*—plural. Then what we will do, we will take an overview of the annual Holy Days of God and we will go through sections of the Old Testament and New Testament, as an overview, to see which days they were keeping. We will find out when we get to the Epistle of 1-Corinthians that the Apostle Paul gives a clear and precise and imperative command for that Gentile church to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which is one of the Feasts of God.

Nowhere will you find Christmas, Easter, New Years, and all of the holidays of this world expounded as something that we should keep. All of them are those that we should not keep. There is a warning in Jer. 10 that we are not to have anything to do with Christmas. There's a warning in Jer. 8 that we are not to participate in Easter services with hotcross buns. I don't have time to go into detail on all of that; I'll do that at another time. But there is also in the book of Ezek. 8 an absolute forbiddance of Easter sunrise service, and weeping for Tammuz which was done at midnight on Friday, supposedly for Christ nowadays by the Catholic Church. *None* of those days were there.

> from the book *My Catholic Faith* by Louis La Ravoire, pg 416.
>
> In the history of the church we find that she has often Christianized pagan festivals….

What did we read? Here the Roman Catholic Church is bragging about what they have done with these pagan days. All they have done is change the name. They have not changed the practices.

Deuteronomy 12:28 so we get the whole context here, so we get the comparison. "Be careful to observe and obey all these words which I command you, so that it may go well with you and with your children after you forever when you do *that which is* good and right in the sight of the LORD your God." All the commandments of God were designed to bring you a right, proper way of living, so that God's blessing would be upon you, so that you could do that which is good and right, not whatever you think in your own sight, but what is good and right in the sight of God.

Verse 29: "When the LORD your God shall cut off the nations before you, where you go to possess them, and you take their place and dwell in their land, take heed to yourself… [watch out, beware] … that you do not become ensnared by following them, after they are destroyed from before you, and that you do not ask about their gods, saying, 'How did these nations serve their gods that I may also do likewise?' You shall not do so to the LORD your God, for every abomination to the LORD, which He hates, they have done to their gods; even their sons and their daughters they have burned in the fire to their gods. Whatsoever thing that I command you, be careful to do it. You shall not add to it, nor take away from it" (vs 29-32).

These are the words of God! No one is to add to it. The Roman Catholic Church has *no authority from God* to change these pagan days, which they readily admit here, and put Christian-sounding names on them and say, 'We are given to do these abominations.'

> …We find that she has often Christianized pagan festivals, making use of dates and ceremonies and endowing them with an entirely new and Christian significance. In accordance with this tradition she now has placed the observance of Labor Day under the powerful patronage of St. Joseph, the humble and saintly worker, whom God chose as the head of the Holy Family.

There you go. Men can claim to make things Holy all they want. They can look out at all of these quaint, pagan, 'religious' customs. They can adopt them. They can make it part of their liturgy. They make it part of the things that they do. They can rename them. But ***an abomination is an abomination, is an abomination!*** You can change the name but you can't change what it is. You can put a new name on Baal, but it's still Baal. You could put a new name on Semiramis but it's still

Semiramis. You can put a new name, the name of Christ, on Tammuz, but it's still Tammuz. *God says you are not to do it.*

Let's go back and see the command here in Exodus 31:13, and let's see whether we can really come to understand it now, and then we will do a survey of the Holy Days of God. "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, **'Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths**..." We just read you're not to keep any of the days of the pagans. We just read where the Catholics bragged that that's what they do. You need to understand, anyone who follows what the Catholics enjoin upon their church—whether you are Protestant, regardless of what you are—you are following the abominations that God has said not to do.

"…'Truly **you shall keep My Sabbaths**... [That's just like anything else. You shall not commit adultery; you shall not murder. You shall remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.] …**for it *is* a sign between Me and you** throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you.'"

If you don't keep the Holy Sabbaths, the annual Sabbaths of God, you are not sanctified by God. And furthermore, *you don't know* God. Do you understand that? If you don't keep the seventh-day Sabbath and Holy Days of God, you don't *know* Him. You may know *of* Him, and you may have to come to the point, which you should, like Job did, he said, 'Oh, I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You.' That's because he saw himself for what he was and repented. Well, it's the same thing that has to happen to each one of us. We need to see ourselves for what we are. We need to see ourselves all involved in all of this pagan abomination and observance of things, which God never said that we are to do. Repent of it, withdraw, come out of it and get away from it, because they are abominations.

- Do you what the sign of God upon you, through keeping His Sabbaths—His weekly Sabbath and the Holy Days?

or

- Do you want the sign of Satan the devil and its world religion put upon you?

Maybe that's the sign that goes all the way back to Cain who murdered his brother Abel. You have one of the two. *You either have the sign of God or you have the sign of Satan*. The sign of God includes the Holy Days:

- the Passover
- the Feast of Unleavened Bread
- the Day of Pentecost
- the Feast of Trumpets
- the Day of Atonement
- the Feast of Tabernacles
- the Last Great Day

Coupled with the *weekly Sabbath*, ***those are the signs of God!***

The sign of Satan is:

- Sunday
- Christmas
- Easter
- New Years
- all of the other paganized, 'Christianized' feasts that the Roman Catholic Church has given to their church.

(go to the next track)

Leviticus 23 is where all the Holy Days of God are kept. I know that a lot of people are going to say that these are *ceremonial* laws. The truth is they're not. {see sermon *Which Came First: the Day or the Ceremony?*} We will see *the day* came first. The Passover Day was given while they were in Egypt, and the first day of Unleavened Bread while they were in Egypt. The whole Feast of Unleavened Bread while they were in Egypt. They came to Mount Sinai and the Ten Commandments were given to them on the day that became the day of Pentecost. We need to understand there is a whole lot more here in the Bible than what people like to say to just go ahead and reject. The carnal mind wants to hear that they don't have to obey God. So, if you like those arguments, you're carnal-minded. You may profess with your lips that you want salvation and want God, you truly don't want to obey Him when it comes down to the crunch time to do what God says.

Leviticus 23:1: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, "*Concerning* the appointed Feasts of the LORD... [These belong to Him. That's why it's the *Feast of the Lord*, the Lord's Feasts] ...which you shall proclaim *to be* Holy convocations, even these are My appointed Feasts" (vs 1-2).

The truth is, anyone who is teaching or preaching, even including going all the way back to Moses, all they can do is proclaim what God has said. And as a matter of fact, when you read here all the commands that God gave to Moses, it is, "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel and say…'" All he did was convey the words of God to the children of Israel.

Another thing you ought to understand is that the Church today is the *true* Israel of God. You think on that!

Verse 3: "Six days shall work be done..." The Sabbath Day is a Feast of God.

Just like it says back there in Exodus 31:13: "Truly My Sabbaths you shall keep."

The first one is the weekly Sabbath, Leviticus 23:3: "…but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, a Holy convocation. You shall not do any work. It *is* a Sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings."

Verse 4 then is the summary of all that is to come after that. Let's understand something very profound here. The way that Lev. 23 is laid out is this: *it starts out with the weekly Sabbath first.* That is the overarching authority for all of the annual Sabbaths. And as you keep the one you must keep the other.

Verse 4: "These *are* the appointed Feasts of the LORD... [same statement as referring to the Sabbath] ... Holy convocations which you shall proclaim in their appointed seasons…. [we have no obligation other than to proclaim them, nothing else] …In the fourteenth *day* of the first month, between the two evenings, is the LORD'S Passover" (vs 4-5).

I have written a big, thick book called *The Christian Passover*, which goes through and explains everything concerning the Passover from the beginning of it with Abraham, all the way down to the Passover Day on which Jesus Christ was crucified. Since that is the covenant renewal day for Christians today, Satan has done everything that he can to destroy, to pervert, to malign, to get people not to keep the Passover, and to make it something that they will not do. He has substituted all kinds of things for it, like the Lord's Supper, Communion, Eucharist, and all of those things. ***They have nothing whatsoever to do with the Christian Passover!*** The book—*The Christian Passover*—will give you a complete and detailed understanding, and the magnificent thing that God has done through the sacrifice of Christ, to understand

- why we're here
- where we are going
- why did God do this
- how it was accomplished

The first month, according to God's calendar, is generally in what we call on the Roman calendar March and April. It will vary, because the calendar that God has given us, the calculated Hebrew calendar, is a lunar-solar calendar, which coordinates the movements of the moon for the months and the movement of the sun for the years, and brings it all together in a perfect way of keeping the commandments of God for the Holy Days.

Verse 6: "And on the fifteenth day of the same month *is* the feast of unleavened bread..." And there's a great meaning for that, because that is when the children of Israel left Egypt. God gave His covenant to Abraham on that day. That is a fantastic day. But for people who don't keep it, that's strange to hear. And unleavened bread? Ooh, my! Kind of strange to hear that, too—isn't it?

Verse 6: "...You must eat unleavened bread seven days…. [there are lessons for us, and you learn as you obey] …On the first day you shall have a Holy convocation. You shall not *do any servile* work *therein*" (vs 6-7). Then it talks about offering an offering by fire. But remember, the day came first, not the offering. The day is a day of a command to keep. The offering of an animal was the ceremony. The seventh day is a Holy convocation. Then he gives all the instructions in verses 9-21 on how to count to Pentecost. {see sermons and booklets on how to count to Pentecost, cbcg.org}

When you get to the 50th day, the day of Pentecost, he says, v 21: "And you shall proclaim on the same day that it may be a Holy convocation to you. You shall do no servile work *therein*..."

Verse 24: "Speak to the children of Israel saying, 'In the seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, you shall have a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of ram's horns, a Holy convocation.'" That is the Feast of Trumpets. Maybe you have never heard of the Feast of Trumpets. What does it mean? What does it picture? Well, I'll just tell you very quickly: *it pictures the return of Christ to this earth!*

Verse 27: "Also, on the tenth *day* of this seventh month, is the Day of Atonement... [A day of being *at-one with God,* which is special and above the Passover Day, which pictures the sacrifice of Christ.] ...*It shall be* a Holy convocation to you. And you shall **afflict** your souls…"—meaning you shall *fast without eating food or drinking water*. This is on the tenth day of the seventh month.

Verse 32: "It *shall be* to you a Sabbath of rest, and you shall afflict yourselves. In the ninth *day* of the month at sunset, from sunset to sunset, you shall keep your Sabbath." That's why we know all days in the Scriptures begin at sunset.

Verse 34: "Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD. On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein*. Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. On the eighth day shall be a Holy convocation to you… [the Last Great Day.] … And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*'" (vs 34-36).

Notice the summary here, v 37: "These *are* the Feasts of the LORD which you shall proclaim to

be Holy convocations… [That's what they are. They are annual Sabbath days.] …besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows…" (vs 37-38).

What I want to point out here is he calls them *the Sabbaths.* Remember where we began this segment, 'Verily, My Sabbaths you shall keep…' These are the Sabbaths it is talking about.

Now let's take a little survey in the Old Testament, and on into the New Testament, and let's see which days that they kept. We find in the book of the Law that the children of Israel kept the Passover (Num. 9). We also find in Josh. 5 that they kept the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread. All through the history of Israel, whenever they left God they left off keeping the Sabbath and the Holy Days, and they went back to observing all the pagan things of the 'religions' of the people around them. Whenever God sent a judge to raise them back up, he brought them the laws of God and then they were obedient and kept the commandments as long as the judge lived.

God instituted the kingship under Saul, and then later under David, then with Solomon He established the temple and gave all the rituals for the temple. Again, we find the whole history of the Jews, and all the children of Israel, was that they would go through cycles of keeping the commandments of God and then going back to their heart's desire of all the pagan religions around them. Whenever there was a revival they came back to God. We find in 2-Chron. 30 that when Hezekiah brought back the children of Israel from all of their idolatry and all of their Sunday-keeping, and all of their Christmas-keeping, and all of the pagan things they were doing, that they kept the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread.

King Josiah repented of his sins, made the people repent of their sins; made them covenant with God that they would keep His laws, keep His commandments, keep His Sabbath and His Holy Days.

2 Chronicles 35:1—what Josiah did: "And Josiah kept a Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem. And they killed the Passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first month." Whenever the people of God came back to God from their apostasy and from their sin, they came back to Sabbath-keeping, Passover-keeping, and Holy Day–keeping. And you find, if you read the rest of the chapter, that they kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread with *great joy*.

Now let's come to the New Testament, because as astonishing as it may sound, there are more references in the New Testament to the Feasts of God, to the Passover, than there are in the history of the kings of Israel.

Jesus Christ kept the Sabbath and Holy Days:

- Did Jesus ever sin? *No!*
- Did He keep the Sabbath? *Yes!*
- Did He keep the Passover? *Yes!*

As a matter of fact, we will see that Jesus Christ ***is*** *our* Passover.

- Are we to follow His example and walk in His footsteps? *Yes!*

Let's see where He and His family kept the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Luke 2:40: "And the little child grew and became strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom; and *the* grace of God was upon Him. Now, His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. And when He was twelve-years-*old*, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the Feast" (vs 40-42).

Which days did Jesus keep? Let me just say right here: *Jesus never kept Sunday as a weekly day to keep.* Since we will see that Pentecost falls on the first day of the week, He kept Pentecost, but He didn't keep it because it was on the first day of the week. He kept it because that's the day that God commanded it to be. One of the arguments about the Church began on the first day of the week is intrinsically a faulty argument.

Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read"—which is the Day of Pentecost. Here we find Jesus keeping Pentecost in Nazareth where He always kept the Sabbath; and Pentecost is called a Sabbath, though Pentecost is on the first day of the week when properly counted. *That's what Jesus kept.*

Let's see at the end of Jesus' life that He was to become our Passover; Luke 22:7: "Then came the day of the unleaveneds in which it was obligatory to kill the Passover *lambs.* And He sent Peter and John, saying, 'Go *and* prepare the Passover for us that we may eat'" (vs 7-8).

Jesus didn't keep a 'Lord's Supper.' Jesus kept the Passover, and we find in John 13 that there was foot-washing with it. Whenever the Passover is held by true Christians in the way that it should be, then there is foot-washing and the partaking of the bread and the wine.

Verse 14: "Now when the hour had come, He sat *down,* and the twelve apostles with Him. And He said to them, 'With *earnest* desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer…" (vs 14-15). That's what He kept.

Verse 17: "And He took a cup; *and* after giving thanks, He said, 'Take this, and divide *it*

among yourselves. For I say to you, I will not drink at all of the fruit of the vine until the Kingdom of God has come.' And He took bread; *and* after giving thanks, He broke *it* and gave *it* to them, saying, 'This is My body, which is given for you. This do in the remembrance of Me.' In like manner also, *He took* the cup after supper, saying, 'This cup *is* the New Covenant…'" (vs 17-20)—not testament, *covenant.* You need to know about covenant law. That will open your mind and open your eyes as to what the New Covenant is really all about. I cover that to a great extent in *The Christian Passover* book.

Verse 20: "This cup *is* the New Covenant in My blood, which is poured out for you." That has a greater and much more profound meaning than just *testament*.

As a matter of fact, the Gospel of John is really laid out according to the Feasts of God. We find again the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread, *which Jesus kept.* If we are going to walk in His footsteps, we are going to keep them. Someone is surely going to say that Jesus did that because He was under the Old Covenant. ***Not so!*** Jesus was not under the Old Covenant when He was here on the earth. ***He was under a special covenant with God to be the sacrifice for all mankind.*** He was not under the Old Covenant. He kept the Holy Days because God commanded them to be kept; and He kept all the commandments of God.

John 2:13: "Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem." That's where He chased then all of the moneychangers and the oxen and everything, cleaned out the temple.

Verse 23: "Now, when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the Feast… [being the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread] …many believed on His name, as they observed the miracles that He was doing. But Jesus did not entrust Himself to them, because He knew all *men*; and He did not need anyone to testify concerning man, for He Himself knew what was in man" (vs 23-25). Why? *Because He was the Creator!* He knew the evil of human nature.

I realize that we're going through Scriptures quite rapidly, but this is an overview. And I want the number of Scriptures to have an impact upon you in what I'm saying, that you will clearly understand that there is no such thing as Christmas and Easter ever found in the Bible that we should keep.

John 6:4: "Now the Passover, a Feast of the Jews, was near." Then we find that Jesus gave the whole lesson, concerning that He was the Bread of Life.

Verse 35. "Jesus said to them, 'I am the Bread of Life; the one who comes to Me shall never hunger; and the one who believes in Me shall never thirst at any time." You have to eat His flesh and drink His blood, which is symbolized by the unleavened bread and the wine. You have to have it properly, and do it properly according to the commandments of God. Otherwise, as Jesus said, *'You have no life in you.'* You cannot take the substitute that the world has done for the Passover—Communion, Lord's Supper, Eucharist—you have no salvation through any of those. ***Only through Christ do you have salvation!***

When you take the Passover you are signifying to God something very special that Jesus taught in v 57: "As the living Father has sent Me, and I live by the Father; so also **the one who eats Me shall live by Me**." How did Jesus say that man is to live? *By every Word of God!*

We find that we have the Feast of Tabernacles, John 7:2: "Now the Jews' Feast of Tabernacles was near." His brothers, meaning His own physical brothers that He had, didn't believe in Him. They told Him that He should show Himself openly, and He said *no*.

Jesus said, v 8, "You go up to this Feast. I am not going up to this Feast now… [Some people say, 'See, He didn't keep it.' *No,* He kept it, but He didn't go with them. That's all He is saying here.] …for My time has not yet been fulfilled."

Verse 14: "But then, about the middle of the Feast, Jesus went up into the temple and was teaching." He was there keeping it, but He didn't want to be known openly because His time had not yet come.

What have we covered so far? *We have covered in the New Testament*:

- Passover
- Unleavened Bread
- Pentecost
- Feast of Tabernacles

Now we're coming to the Last Great Day.

Verse 37: "Now, in the last day, the great *day* of the Feast… [that's the beginning of the eighth day, right as the sun was going down] …Jesus stood and called out, saying, 'If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. The one who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.' But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, which those who believed in Him would soon receive; for *the* Holy Spirit was not yet *given* because Jesus was not yet glorified" (vs. 37-39). But what was Jesus keeping? *Passover, Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, Feast of Tabernacles, Last Great Day.* No hint of any of the so-called Christian festivals in the New Testament.

Let's see something here concerning the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread and what it is called. We know that Jesus was crucified on the Passover Day, the 14th of Nisan, the 14th day of the first month. He died about 3:00 p.m. in the afternoon.

John 19:31: "The Jews therefore, so that the bodies might not remain on the cross on the Sabbath, because it was a preparation *day*… [most people think that means the weekly Sabbath, but it's not. This is the annual Sabbath] …(for that Sabbath was a High Day), requested of Pilate that their legs might be broken and *the bodies* be taken away"—meaning a Holy Days.

The first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread follows immediately after the Passover. We read back in Lev. 23 on the 14th day of the month is the Passover, and the 15th day of the month is the Feast of Unleavened Bread. This is what we're dealing with right here. Christ died on the 14th and the 15th was coming at sunset, and they wanted to get the body off the cross and into the grave, because that Sabbath Day, which was coming, was a High Day, a Holy Day. So, there you have it all the way through the New Testament.

Acts 2:1: "And when the Day *of Pentecost*, the fiftieth day, was being fulfilled…" This means in the Greek *they were fulfilling the Day of Pentecost*, which was on the first day of the week. But that had nothing to do with Sunday service. What we really have here is that the Law was given on Pentecost at Mt. Sinai, and now the Holy Spirit is given on Pentecost at the temple, which then gives the ability for those who receive the Holy Spirit to keep the commandments of God in the Spirit. No longer in the letter, *but in the Spirit.*

"…they were all with one accord in the same place" (v 1). ***The first Christians were keeping Pentecost, a Holy Day of God***. That is the day that He gave the Ten Commandments on in the Old Testament. If there are those who say that the Church began on the first day of the week—which it did—and therefore, that's why they keep Sunday, and yet they reject the Law, they are rejecting the very reason and purpose for Pentecost, and they don't have a clue as to what they are saying.

Then the Holy Spirit was poured out in power. Peter preached a tremendous and powerful sermon on that day, commanded them all to repent. Let's understand how powerful this was. You need to think about this in relationship to your life.

- What are you going to do with this new knowledge concerning the Holy Days of God?
- What will you do?
- Will you repent and change?
- Will your heart be pricked?
- Will the Spirit of God work with you to open your mind and your heart?

or

- Are you going to get mad and angry and close your heart and your mind and reject it and say:
  - ✓ that's not what I've been taught since I was a little kid
  - ✓ I've been a Catholic all my life; once a Catholic, always a Catholic
  - ✓ I've been a Baptist all my life; once a Baptist, always a Baptist
- Where is the repentance?

Repentance means *a turning,* a repenting to God.

Peter said, v 36: "Therefore, let all *the* house of Israel know with full assurance that God has made this *same* Jesus, Whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ…. [Why was He crucified? ***To bear your sins!*** That's why you need to repent.] …Now, after hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart…" (vs 36-37).

- Are you pricked in your heart?
- Is God able to move you?
- Are you able to respond to the Spirit of God and let your heart and your mind be open to the Spirit of God, to lead you to repentance like these people were?

These were the first ones in the Church. Do you think that you're going to be in the Church of God in any other different way than these people were? *Of course not!*

Verse 37: "Now, after hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart; and they said to Peter and the other apostles, 'Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?' Then Peter said to them, 'Repent and be baptized" (vs 37-38). {see sermon: *The Full Meaning of Baptism*}

It's far more than just some sort of 'religious ritual' that you go through. It has deep and profound meaning. It has the meaning of applying the sacrifice of Christ *personally* to you. The way of God is so profound and so great and so magnificent.

- You need to understand!
- You need to have your mind opened!
- You need to repent!
- You need to be baptized!
- You need to receive the Spirit of God!

—which will give you the strength and understanding to live God's way, to keep His commandments, and to love God with all your heart.

This is vital and important information, salvational information. You can't just reject it out

of hand and go your way. You just can't say that's what 'you believe, and that's *your* religion.' Listen! If I preach to you the Word of God and the Word of God is something that God says is going to judge you, then *know* that you have heard the Word of God, and that's what God wants you to listen to. If I don't teach you the Word of God, *woe be to me!* That's just the way that it is. You need to understand that.

The Apostles Kept the Sabbath and Holy Days:

Here's a deliberate mistranslation in the *King James Version* of the Bible—Acts 12. We're going in to what the apostles did. You'll remember that we went through and did a survey through the book of Acts, concerning how that the apostles kept the Sabbath all the way through the book of Acts.

Acts 12:1: "Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to persecute some of those of the Church; and he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword. And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to take Peter also. (Now those were *the* days of Unleavened Bread.)" (vs 1-3).

Luke is writing this to record when the time was that they were keeping this, when this occurred. If they weren't keeping the Days of Unleavened Bread, why record that it was the Days of Unleavened Bread? If they were keeping Easter he would have said Easter. And this is where the translators put in the word *Easter*.

Verse 4: "And after arresting him, he put *him* in prison, delivering *him* to four sets of four soldiers to guard him with the intent of bringing him out to the people after the Passover [*KJV*-Easter] *season*." Easter is a blatant mistranslation. The Greek word here is 'pascha'—translated *Passover* everywhere else in the Bible. There is no basis for Easter-keeping at all by the Church.

Let's see as Paul was traveling and in journeying what he was doing, what he was keeping, what days that he kept.

Acts 20:6: "But we sailed away from Philippi **after** the Days of Unleavened Bread…" Why did they sail *after* the Days of Unleavened Bread? *Very simply and obviously, they were keeping the Days of Unleavened Bread!* They were there with the brethren and teaching and preaching, and keeping those days. This is a powerful witness.

- Will you believe the Scripture?
- Will you believe the Truth of God?
- Will you believe the things of God?

or

- Will you believe a man who teaches you a 'religion'?

Let's understand something very profound concerning what the Apostle Paul has said, Acts 24:14: "But I confess to you that according to the way which they call heresy…" The Jews called what he was doing with Christ *heresy*. What we do today in following Christ and keeping the Passover, Feast of Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement, Tabernacles and the Last Great Day, people call *heresy*. After the way people call *heresy*, we can identify with Paul.

"…so I serve the God of my fathers, believing all things that are written in the Law and the Prophets" (v 14).

- Did we read to you concerning the Sabbath and Holy Days in the Law? *Yes!*
- Did we read to you in the Prophets concerning the Sabbath and Sabbath-breaking, and what happens because of that? *Yes!*
- Did Paul believe all of those? *Yes!*
- Did he teach all of those? *Yes!*
- Did he live all of those? *Yes!*
- Did he keep the commandments of God?

"…having hope in God, which they themselves also **acknowledge**, *that there* will be a resurrection of *the* dead—both *the* just and *the* unjust" (v 15). That's a profound statement, 'acknowledge'—*believing all.* Will you believe all that is written in the Law and the Prophets, as well as the New Testament?

Let's see how the Apostle Paul gauged his time. Listen! If anyone tries to convince you that Paul did away with the Sabbath and the Holy Days—we are going to cover all of the difficult Scriptures of Eph. 2 and Col. 2, and 'the end of the Law,' and all of those things in the series: *Refuting Sunday- Keeping*. We're going to cover all of those, and we're going to have a true and a proper explanation of each one of them from the Scriptures.

- Do you believe that Paul did away with the laws of God?
- Since God gave the Law, what man can do away with what God has given? *No man!*

Jesus said, Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled. Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, there is

no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven" (vs 17-20). And probably indicating they won't be there.

There are a lot of Sunday-keeping theologians that better really read the Word of God, and understand what it says. If they think they have salvation, they better get another thought coming, because the words of God tell them *no, they won't*; ***unless you do what God says, there's no salvation coming to anybody!***

1-Corinthians 16:7: "For *at this time* I will not *stop* to see you, but I hope at some *future* time to stay with you, if the Lord permits. But I will remain in Ephesus until Pentecost." Paul was there and kept Pentecost. He didn't stay there until Pentecost to leave on the Day of Pentecost, as some perverted, twisting-of-the-Scriptures teachers might want to say. He stayed until Pentecost to *keep* Pentecost at Ephesus.

Verse 9: "For a great and effective door has been opened to me, and there *are* many adversaries…. [there will be many adversaries] …Now if Timothy comes, see to it that he may be with you without fear; for he labors in the work of *the* Lord, even as I *do.* Therefore, do not let anyone despise him; but send him forth *on his journey* in peace, so that he may come to me; for I am waiting for him with the brethren" (vs. 9-11). Then the rest of it is to continue on, and go forth, and keep the Word of God.

Let's see a very profound and important section of Scripture, and we will see the implications of this. The reason this is important is because a lot of theologians will say that Passover, Unleavened Bread and the Holy Days in the Bible were only for the Jews. The Gentiles don't have to keep them. *Not so!*

1-Corinthians 5:6: "Your glorying *is* not good…." That is, the people there who were the brethren at the Church of Corinth were allowing a man who was having incest with his stepmother, and they allowed him to continue attending. They were glorying in it. He said put him out.

Verse 6: "Your glorying *is* not good. Don't you know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?" This refers to the Feast of Unleavened Bread. During the Feast of Unleavened Bread leaven is a type of sin, vanity and human nature. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. That sin within the Church was causing sin to be transferred to *all* the congregation because they were agreeing with it.

Paul says, v 7: "Therefore, purge out the old leaven, so that you may become a new lump, *even* as you are unleavened [in Christ]…." There are two meanings to that. They got rid of the leaven out of their houses to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread; and also in Christ *spiritually* they are unleavened.

Verse 7: "…For… [because] …Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us." How can people not keep the Passover when that's one of the very functions of Christ? *As our Passover!* It doesn't make any sense, when you really get to the Scriptures and try and figure out all of these false doctrines, and the twisting and lying conniving of men. "…For Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us."

Verse 8: "For this reason… [because Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us] …let us keep the Feast…" Is that doing away with any of the Feasts of God? *Not in the greatest stretch of any imagination! None whatsoever!* Paul says, "…let us keep the Feast." This was to Gentiles in Corinth.

"…let us keep the Feast, not with old leaven, nor with *the* leaven of malice and wickedness, but with *the* unleavened *bread* of sincerity and Truth" (v 8). So, the Feast of Unleavened Bread pictures, then, how our lives become more sinless and unleavened in Christ. But the point is, he said, "Let us keep the Feast."

In 1-Cor. 11 Paul said that 'in the night He was betrayed, Jesus took the bread, and He took the wine,' and He said, 'Take, eat…' He said, 'Take, drink…'

All the way through the New Testament we have all these references to the Holy Days of God. There is not one centillionth of any credibility whatsoever that the pagan holidays of Sunday, Christmas, Easter and New Years should be kept and observed by true Christians. ***Everywhere the Bible enforces the Sabbath and Holy Days of God!***

Now that you know this:

- **What will you do?**
- **What will you observe?**
- *The choice is yours!*

Scriptures from The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version by Fred R. Coulter

Scripture References:

1) Revelation 14:12
2) Matthew 5:27-28
3) Judges 21:25
4) Revelation 22:12-14
5) Deuteronomy 12:28-32
6) Exodus 31:13
7) Leviticus 23:1-3
8) Exodus 31:13
9) Leviticus 23:3-7, 21, 24, 27, 32, 34-38

10) 2-Chronicles 35:1
11) Luke 2:40-42
12) Luke 4:16
13) Luke 22:7-8, 14-15, 17-20
14) John 2:13, 23-25
15) John 6:4, 35, 57
16) John 7:2, 8, 14, 37-39
17) John 19:31
18) Acts 2:1, 36-38
19) Acts 12:1-4
20) Acts 20:6
21) Acts 24:14-15
22) Matthew 5:17-20
23) 1 Corinthians 16:7-11
24) 1 Corinthians 5:6-8

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Jeremiah 10; 8
- Ezekiel 8
- Leviticus 23:9-20
- Numbers 8
- Joshua 5
- 2-Chronicles 30
- John 13
- Ephesians 2
- Colossians 2
- 1 Corinthians 11

Also referenced:

Books:

- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Plain Sermons on the Catechism* by Isaac Williams (amightywind.com)
- *Ductor Dubitantium* by Bishop Jeremy Taylor (sundaylaw.net)
- *Dialogues on the Lord's Day* by Dr. T.H. Morer (sabbathtruth.com)
- *The Sabbath Question* by J.J. Taylor
- *The Ten Commandments* by R.W. Dale (angelfire.com)
- *Dwight's Theology Vol. 4* by Timothy Dwight (angelfire.com)
- *First Day Observance*; Disciples of Christ (biblestudy.org)
- *The Creeds of Christendom* by Philip Schaff (angelfire.com)
- *The History of the Christian Religion and Church* by Augustus Neander (angelfire.com)
- *Theological Compendium* by Amos Binney (angelfire.com)
- *All Roads Lead to Rome?* by Michael De Semlyen
- *My Catholic Faith* by Louis La Ravoire

Sermon Series: *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*

Sermon

- *Which Came First: the Day or the Ceremony?*
- *The Full Meaning of Baptism.*

Miscellaneous publications/organizations:

- *The Christian Baptist* (Feb. 2, 1824) by Alexander Campbell (sundaylaw.net).
- Dr. Edward T. Hiscox, (New York minister's conference, Nov. 13, 1893)
- *The Sunday Problem,* United Lutheran Church, 1923 (biblestudy.org)
- Bible Sabbath Association

FRC: mds
Transcribed: 10/24/2003
Formatted/Corrected: bo—5/25/15

Holy Sabbath VIII
How Should the Sabbath Be Kept?

Fred R. Coulter

We have covered an awful lot concerning Sabbath-keeping. We've also seen how the children of Israel were sent into captivity because of Baal-worship and Ashteroth-worship, which is Sunday-keeping and Easter. In other words, God sent them into captivity for breaking His Sabbath and His Holy Days because they were keeping Sunday. They were worshipping Baal, they were worshipping Ashteroth, and many, many other gods.

Now let's look at how the Sabbath should be kept in the New Testament, and then we will finish up by going to a place in the book of Hebrews where there is an absolute, dogmatic command in the New Testament that we are to keep the Sabbath.

Let's first of all see how Jesus kept the Sabbath. We will see that Jesus, as His custom was, always kept the Sabbath. Let's understand something very, very important concerning the preaching of Jesus Christ. The Law and the Prophets were until John. That meant that the Law and the Prophets were the highest authority; there was no higher authority. When John came the Kingdom of God was preached. With the Kingdom of God being preached not one jot or one tittle shall pass from the Law whatsoever.

Let's see what Jesus did, and let's understand that *if* Sunday-keeping were going to be for the Church of God—or as some people call it *the Christian Church*—then Jesus would have made it absolutely clear beyond any shadow of doubt that He was in fact changing the day from Sabbath to Sunday. We will see there is no such command from Jesus that way.

Mark 1:14. "Now, after the imprisonment of John, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the Gospel of the Kingdom of God." We know the Kingdom of God is the rule of God, the whole Millennial Kingdom of God with Christ as King, and all the resurrected saints serving as priests and kings under Him. We know from the prophecies in Isa, 66 that the whole world is going to keep the Sabbath. We know from Zech. 14 that they are going to keep the Feast of Tabernacles.

So, when He is preaching the Kingdom of God, no one understands that *He is not destroying the Sabbath or getting rid of the Sabbath*, He is, in fact, *enforcing* the Sabbath, and bringing a higher standard to Sabbath-keeping, just like He brought a higher standard to every one of the commandments of God.

Verse 15: "And saying, 'The time has been fulfilled..." That means that the time of the preaching of the Kingdom of God. And according to the Scriptures, Jesus was the One Who was to bring it after John, who was the forerunner and the messenger to precede the Lord.

"...and the Kingdom of God is near at hand..." (v 15)—meaning that Jesus was the King, Jesus was the Representative, He was there right at hand.

"...repent, and believe in the Gospel" (v 15). Everywhere we go through the New Testament, the very beginning thing is that people have to repent. They have to repent of their sins. They have to come to Christ and understand that it was

- His sacrifice
- His death
- His beating
- His scourging
- His mocking
- the spear thrust through His side

where He gasped out His last on the cross, and ***He was that sacrifice!*** When you repent to God you accept Jesus Christ as your personal Savior and Lord and Master, and One Whom you love, and One Whom you give obedience. And please understand:

- No one is going to enter into the Kingdom of God who is a lawless person, against the laws of God.
- No one is going to enter into the Kingdom of God if they don't keep His commandments.

You also need to realize that as we go through these Scriptures, if you have an *NIV* Bible, you need to get rid of it, because an *NIV* Bible is corrupt. There are 65,000 words removed from the *King James Version*—that have been taken out—in the *NIV* version. You have to understand that. You have to have

- the right Scripture
- the right Word
- the right Lord
- the right Jesus
- the right understanding

All the insipid preaching that you hear in the Protestant churches, and the Catholic churches, and whatever other denominations that do not uphold Jesus Christ as Lord and Master, and that you have to *obey Him*, you have to *serve Him*, you have to

yield to Him, you have to have *your life buried in the covenant death of baptism.* All that do not teach that are not from God. They may profess, but:

- they have another gospel
- they have another Jesus
- they are not preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom of God
- they are not preaching repentance from sin

What they are doing is preaching that *God wants you to have all good things.*

Listen! Remember the lesson of Israel in the wilderness because of their sins. Remember the lesson of Israel in the 'promised land' because of their sins. God gave them good things, but ***because of sin*** they were taken away. Know for sure that all the good things that people expect today and enjoy today, ***unless they repent and turn to God—***quit their sinning and quit their Sabbath-breaking, and quit the sin of Sunday-keeping***—God's wrath is going to come and He is going to send this nation off into captivity,*** just like He has in the past. Know and understand that that is for sure. So, when Jesus came preaching, 'repent and believe the Gospel'—that is the start.

Let's see His example right after He said that He was Lord of the Sabbath. Stop and consider this again: Which day is Jesus Lord of, by His own admission, Sabbath, or Sunday? *It is Sabbath!* It is absolutely wrong to call Sunday the Lord's day.

Mark 3:1: "And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him. Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Stand up *here* in the center.' And He said to them, 'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths..." [plural; the weekly Sabbath and the annual sabbaths] ...or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they were silent" (vs 1-4). This tells us how Jesus kept the Sabbath.

- He taught on the Sabbath
- He taught them God's Word
- He taught them about the Kingdom of God
- He taught them about God's grace, mercy and power
- He healed on the Sabbath

Verse 5: "And after looking around at them with anger..." There is *righteous indignation!* There is a time when God has anger because of sin, and because of the hard-heartedness of these people. And Jesus, God manifest in the flesh, was angry. What a horrible and terrible attitude, to deny a man healing on the Sabbath. Think about that! How self-righteous can you be?

He was angry, "...being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other" (v 5). Please understand that God's way is not a 'religion.' ***It is a way of life.*** Just like today, 'religious leaders' are the ones who have caused all the confusion concerning the Bible, to change the Bible, to change the Word of God, to twist and turn the words *to suit their own ends.*

Verse 6: "Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him." That's what people want to do with Sabbath-keepers today, *the exact same attitude!*

1. Jesus *kept* the Sabbath
2. He *taught* on the Sabbath
3. He *did good* and He *healed* on the Sabbath

Those are the things that He did, and He set us an example that we should do as He did also. Let's see why the Sabbath Day was given. The Sabbath Day was given as a teaching day:

- to teach the Word of God
- to teach the Truth of the Bible
- to listen to the voice of God

In the Bible you have recorded all the words of God. The Sabbath psalm is, ***'Today, if you will hear His voice!*** I am asking you today: **Will you hear His voice?** Let's see what happens when people don't hear His voice.

Mark 6:1: "And He left there and came into His *own* country, and His disciples followed Him. Now when the Sabbath day came, He began to teach in the synagogue; and many *of those* who heard Him were astonished, saying, 'From where did this *man* get these things? And what *is* this wisdom that has been given to Him, that by His hands many miracles are done also? Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, and the brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon? And are not His sisters here with us?' And they were offended in Him" (vs 1-3).

Just stop and note that Jesus had brothers and sisters; Mary had other children after Jesus was born. It is a lie that Mary was a perpetual virgin. It is a lie that she was assumed bodily into heaven. These religionists just need to be told it. They are lying and twisting the Word of God and adding their own traditions and their own ideas to God's way.

Verse 4: "But Jesus said to them, 'A prophet is not without honor except in his *own* country, and among *his own* kinsmen, and in his *own* house.' And He was not able to do any works of power there, except that He laid *His* hands on a few sick people

and healed *them.* And He was amazed by their unbelief…." (vs 4-6). Right there on the Sabbath Day, with them right there in front of Him.

Let's understand that Jesus kept the Sabbath *as a custom*, meaning that *He did it all of His life*. Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read."

- Did Jesus ever sin? *No!*
- Did Jesus always do the things that pleased the Father? *Yes!*
- Is keeping the Sabbath on a weekly basis *as a custom* a thing that Jesus did and that we should follow? *Yes!*

Peter said we are to *walk in His footsteps; Who did no sin.* Therefore, keeping the Sabbath is *righteousness*. And we are also going to see a little bit later on, keeping the Sabbath is also *Holiness*.

Verse 31: "Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbaths." Every Sabbath Jesus was teaching. That is profound! The teaching was the Word of God.

Verse 32: "And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority." Not like the scribes, as it says there in Matt. 7, but *with power and with authority*

Again, let's see what Jesus was doing on the Sabbath. Let's see how important that it was. Please understand that Jesus *nowhere* changed the Sabbath. In the Bible, in the New Testament, *nowhere* is there any authority to change it and keep Sunday.

Note the sermon series: *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*—I go through 25 reasons that Protestants have, and Catholics have, trying to justify Sunday-keeping from the Bible, and we will see every one of their reasons is a lying and twisting of the Scriptures and a perversion of the Truth of God and is not true.

Luke 6:1: "Now it came to pass on *the* second Sabbath of *the* first rank *that* He was walking through the grain fields; and His disciples were plucking the ears and were eating, after rubbing *them* in their hands. But some of the Pharisees said to them, 'Why are you doing that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbaths?'" (vs 1-2).

The Jews were just picking at everything that they were doing. It's not wrong to eat on the Sabbath; it's not wrong to travel on the Sabbath. Jesus was walking on the Sabbath; His disciples were walking on the Sabbath. Even Paul traveled on the Sabbath a great distance to preach the Word of God, to fellowship with Christ through the Holy Spirit of God. To fellowship with the brethren is more important than just sitting in a house and doing nothing.

- Sabbath-keeping is a positive thing
- Sabbath-keeping takes action
- Sabbath-keeping takes *your* input
- Sabbath-keeping takes *God's* input with His Holy Spirit
- *It's not a passive thing!*

Some people are so afraid to break the Sabbath that some of them just stay in bed all day long. They haven't kept the Sabbath; they haven't done a thing. They have avoided doing anything positive. Maybe they didn't break it by doing something, but ***they broke it by doing nothing!***

Verse 3: "And Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Have you not read even this, that which David did when he himself hungered, and those who were with him? How he went into the house of God and took the loaves of showbread, and he ate *of them*, and also gave *some* to those with him, which it is not lawful to eat except *for* the priests only?" (vs 3-4). I have even read some papers that people have said that it was a lawful thing for him to do. *No!* Jesus said it was unlawful, and for those that were with him, too.

Verse 5: "And He said to them, 'The Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath.'" Jesus by His example is showing how to keep it and how to have the things loosed of the Sabbath, which make it a burden. If you've ever read the *Code of Jewish Law*, which has hundreds and hundreds of picayunish laws concerning the Sabbath, then you will understand why Jesus did what He did. We derive from this:

1. it's okay to travel on the Sabbath
2. it's just fine to eat on the Sabbath, even if you aren't in your home because you are traveling
3. the teaching on the Sabbath is the most important thing
4. the fellowshipping together with the brethren

That takes precedence over everything else concerning the Sabbath, because it is a positive day that is to be kept.

Verse 6: "Now it also came to pass on another Sabbath *that* He went into the synagogue and taught… [parallel account in Mark 3] …and a man was there whose right hand was withered. And the scribes and the Pharisees were watching Him… [that means scrutinized Him] …whether He would heal on the Sabbath, so that they might find an accusation against Him. But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Arise and stand in the midst.' And he arose

and stood *in their midst*. Then Jesus said to them, 'I will ask you *one thing*: Is it lawful to do good or to do evil on the Sabbaths? to save life or to destroy *it*?' And after looking around on them all, He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he did so, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other. But they were filled with rage, and consulted with one another *as to* what they should do with Jesus" (vs 6-11).

Even by Sabbath-keepers there was resistance about keeping the Sabbath the way that Jesus kept it. They wanted to keep the Sabbath where you could do nothing, go nowhere, only have just a set little formula of verses that you read every Sabbath, and you have your perfunctory schedule; as a matter of fact, just like the Catholics. The Jews laid out every Scripture to be read every Sabbath, and they could not deviate from it. ***No!***

- God wants inspiration of the Holy Spirit
- God wants Truth and righteousness on the Sabbath
- God wants the liberty from sin

—because when you are keeping the Sabbath you are obeying and you are not sinning

Now let's come to the account in Matthew 12, the parallel account of Luke 6. We're going to see that Jesus adds another lesson concerning the Sabbath.

Matthew 12:1: "At that time Jesus went through the grain fields on the Sabbath Day; and His disciples were hungry, and they began to pluck the heads of grain and to eat *them*. But after seeing *this*, the Pharisees said to Him, 'Behold, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on *the* Sabbath.'" (vs 1-2). And sure enough, that was a correct statement, because God says, 'You shall not harvest on the Sabbath Day. In earing time and harvest time, in seedtime, you shall keep the Sabbath.'

Verse 3: "But He said to them, 'Have you not read what David did when he himself and those with him were hungry? How he went into the house of God and he ate the loaves of showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but for the priests only? Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbaths the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath and are guiltless?" (vs 3-5).

Here they were criticizing the disciples, but at the temple the priests were offering the sacrifices, and it was a lot of heavy work to do so. They were pouring the blood at the base of the altar. They were offering the incense. All of that was on the Sabbath. Jesus said they profaned the Sabbath but were blameless. Showing that whatever work is necessary to serve and worship God, He will honor and respect that as long as it is in obedience to Him.

Verse 6: "But I say to you, there is *one* here Who is greater than the temple." In other words, since He is the One Who created the Sabbath and gave it, and gave the commandment to keep it, since He is the One Who is our Lord and Master and High Priest in heaven right now, ***He is the One Who shows us what to do on the Sabbath Day!***

Jesus Christ has greater authority than the temple and the work that the priests did at the temple. He has greater authority than all of the code of Jewish laws concerning the Sabbath. He has greater authority because He is the Lawgiver, and He is setting the New Testament Law concerning the Sabbath, if you rightly understand what He is saying here.

Verse 7: "Now if you had known what this *means*… [let's see if you know what this means] …'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless…. [they were not guilty of what they were doing] …For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath Day" (vs 7-8).

Let's understand something; this is very profound: ***God wants mercy and not sacrifice!*** Therefore, the Sabbath is

- to serve man in worshipping God
- to serve man in learning of God
- to serve man in doing good
  - ✓ *toward God,* because you love Him and keep His commandments
  - ✓ *toward the brethren* because they assemble with you
  - ✓ *to those who are sick* and in need
  - ✓ *for those who need help* to provide for them

All of that is the new definition of the Sabbath that Jesus is giving. That's why these accounts are here for us. And we need to understand it. He is Lord of the Sabbath Day, and He is showing how that under the New Covenant the Sabbath is to be kept.

Luke 13—again, we find Jesus teaching. That's the whole purpose of Sabbath Day. That's the whole purpose of Sabbath services. Those who are elders and teachers are to take the Word of God, rightly divide it and teach the brethren, in season, out of season. ***Teach them the Word of God!***

- teach them *how* they are to live their lives
- teach them *how* they are to worship God
- teach them *how* they are to love God
- teach them *how* to serve one another
- teach them *how* to be merciful and kind and gracious
- teach them *how* to stand for Truth
- teach them *how* to understand,

- teach them *how* to avoid false doctrine, *how* to recognize it
- teach them *how* to understand who a true teacher of God is

That's what needs to be done on the Sabbath Day!

For those Sunday-keepers who say that Christians who keep the Sabbath are using the Sabbath to justify themselves, it is absolutely a blatant lie. *No!* Christ is the only One Who justifies us:

- His life
- His death
- His crucifixion
- His resurrection
- the mercy and grace of God

—because by grace we have been saved, and no other way.

If anyone is thinking: 'you're trying to justify yourself by Sabbath-keeping.' *No!* Jesus said, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments.' One of the commandments that He gave was the Sabbath.

- Do you love Christ?
- Do you keep His commandments?
- How can you love Christ if you keep Sunday?

You're breaking the fourth commandment by not keeping the Sabbath. You are sinning by keeping Sunday. So therefore, you are not keeping His words and you don't love Him. Love in the New Testament requires action. Love is not a fuzzy feeling in the heart. Love is not an emotional, gushy, do-gooder kind of thing. Love is powerful, by the grace of God and the Holy Spirit of God:

- to love God with all your heart, mind, soul and being
- to love your neighbor as yourself
- to love the brethren as Christ loved them

That all comes from the ***grace of God, the Spirit of God, the love of God,*** and is to be also done on the Sabbath. That's why we keep the Sabbath, because we love God, and we need God's grace, and we need God's mercy. That's why Jesus told the Pharisees, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' which was a Sabbath lesson. And He said, 'Go learn what this means.'

Luke 13:10: "Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on *one of* the Sabbaths; and lo, there was a woman who had *been afflicted with* a spirit of infirmity *for* eighteen years, and she was bent over and unable to straighten herself up. And when He saw her, Jesus called *her* to *Him* and said to her, 'Woman, you have been loosed from your infirmity.' Then He laid *His* hands on her; and immediately she was made straight, and she glorified God" (vs 10-13). What a tremendous thing!

This also shows that on the Sabbath you are *loosed* from the bonds of Satan; you are *loosed* from his control in your life. If you are out there in the world shopping, if you are out there doing the things that Satan has perverted the Sabbath—making it a business day, a sales day, an activity day, a sports day, a day of pleasure, a day of doing your own thing, a day of going watching sports, or participating in sports—then you are *desecrating* the Sabbath. You are serving Satan the devil because those are his activities. Here is an example of being loosed physically from an infirmity on the Sabbath. But also when you keep the Sabbath you are loosed from all of the bonds of iniquity, which binds you to the world in breaking the Sabbath.

Notice the attitude of the ruler of the synagogue, v 14: "And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath Day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath Day."

You see what spirit and attitude that he was in? He didn't want Jesus in his synagogue healing. Jesus went there and healed so He could teach everyone a lesson, and even that hard-hearted ruler of the synagogue.

Verse 15: "Therefore, the Lord answered him and said, 'Hypocrite!….'" *Jesus didn't mince any words with people.* Jesus did not come to *please* people. Jesus did not *placate* the rabbis, the priests or the scribes.

- He came to *preach Truth*
- He came to *do good*
- He came to *preach the Gospel* of the Kingdom of God, which involves Sabbath-keeping

He said, "Hypocrite!" In another place He calls them a 'generation of vipers.' Too many of the ministers of Satan are snake-eyed and fork-tongued, who twist and pervert the Scriptures of God, take away the power and authority, and love and mercy, the graciousness of Christ, and His preaching and teaching to help people.

Verse 15: "Therefore, the Lord answered him and said, 'Hypocrite! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his donkey from the manger and lead *it* away to drink? And is it not *just as* necessary *for* this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, lo, eighteen years, to be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?'" (vs 15-16).

I tell you what, if you will begin keeping the Sabbath Day as Jesus gave the example and instructed, you likewise will be loosed from the bond of Satan. But that's going to take some repenting. We'll see here in just a minute. That's going to take some action upon your part. You can't continue just the way you are.

- God is calling you *to change*
- God is calling you *to repent*
- God is calling you *to love Him and serve Him and do His will* and not your will

Verse 17: "And after He said these things, all those who opposed Him were ashamed; and all the people rejoiced at all the glorious things that were being done by Him."

Let's see what Jesus said concerning repentance. And let's apply this because it comes just before this lesson taught on the Sabbath Day by the healing and losing of the woman of her infirmities. He begins to teach how you are loosed from your sins. It begins with repentance. Then the application of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and burial in watery baptism—the watery grave—in a covenant pledge to God; that you are buried with Him in baptism; you are crucified with Him; that you can rise out of that watery grave and walk in newness of life.

Verse 1: "Now at the same time, *there* were present some who were telling Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Do you suppose that these Galileans were sinners above all Galileans, because they suffered such things? No, I tell you; but if you do not repent, you shall all likewise perish'" (vs 1-3). You apply that spiritually. You apply it to the lessons that we are learning concerning the Sabbath Day.

- *unless you repent* of your Sabbath-breaking
- unless *you* start obeying God
- *unless you come to God* and understand that you are a sinner by nature, that from within every evil is there within you, and only Christ can help you

then you are going to likewise perish with all the other Sabbath-breakers. Think about losing eternal life. ***If you lose eternal life, you have perished forever!***

He said it again, v 4: "Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, do you suppose that these were debtors above all men who dwelt in Jerusalem?" And isn't that the way we try and justify things that happen to people? *We say, 'Well, maybe it was God's judgment. Maybe they deserved it.'* Here Jesus is talking about some things that happened: a slaughter; an accident. He's telling you, don't go around and judge them and say they deserved it because they were breaking God's Law.

Jesus said, v 5: "No, I tell you; but if you do not repent, you shall all likewise perish." This repentance comes down to a very important thing.

Another incident on the Sabbath Day, Luke 14:1: "Now it came to pass, when He went into a house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on *the* Sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching Him…. [here is a whole group of Pharisees; Jesus came in, He got the invitation, so He went in] …And behold, there was a certain man *who had* dropsy *standing* in front of Him. Then Jesus answered *and* spoke to the doctors of the Law and to *the* Pharisees, saying… [all of those who were 'the experts' in the Law] …'Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?'" (vs 1-3).

I imagine He looked around at each one of them in the eye just to see what their reaction was. Of course, you need to understand that Jesus also knew their thoughts.

Verse 4: "But they were silent. And after taking hold *of him*, He healed him and *then* let *him* go. And He answered *and* said to them, 'Who among you shall have a donkey or an ox fall into a pit, and will not immediately pull it out on the Sabbath day?' But again, they were not able to answer Him concerning these things" (vs 4-6).

Verse 24: "For I tell you, not one of those men..." There was the parable of the supper, none of them. If you don't do what God says, you are not going to be there with the supper. You're not going to be in the Kingdom of God.

Then He begins to explain how you can be in the Kingdom of God, v 25: "And great multitudes were going with Him; and He turned *and* said to them."

Can you imagine what some of these Protestant ministers would do? Could you imagine what the pope would do when he went to Poland and there were 400,000 out there to see him? He waved his hand and they all fell down on their knees, and they all worshipped the pope. ***God says don't worship any man; worship God only!*** And they were so happy to have all of those numbers. If there were great multitudes following a Protestant minister, and He saw all those multitudes, what would He say? 'Oh, I'm so happy and thankful that you are here. Why don't you all come in and you just confess Jesus, and you just give your heart to the Lord, and you come and join our fellowship group, and that will be just fine. We meet here at Sunday at eleven in the morning.'

Let's see what Jesus said, v 26: "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father, and mother…" That means ***to love God more.***

But that love toward God is so intense, that maybe your father or mother will take it as hatred because you won't do what they do. Maybe your mother and father would say to you, 'Hey, I was born a Catholic, always a Catholic, I'm going to die a Catholic.' But you come and say, 'I am repenting of all this Catholicism, and all of these pagan laws, and all of these pagan things that the Catholics are doing: Sunday-keeping, Eucharist, beads, Mary-worship, idol-worship and all of these hideous sins.' And they will say, 'You hate us. You don't love us.' That's what it means. ***You love God more*** in spite of what your father and mother.

"...and wife, and children, and brothers and sisters, and, in addition, his own life also, he cannot be My disciple" (v 26). The Greek there is 'adunatai'—the strongest sense of *impossibility* of being a disciple of Christ. That means you forsake

- *your* ways
- *your* thoughts
- *your* interpretations
- *your* stretching of the Scriptures to suit your own 'religious' self if you are a 'religious' person
- *your* justification of your sins and living in sin, even if you have never gone to church

(go to the next track)

You have to forsake your way, your thoughts and everything!

Verse 27: "And whoever does not carry his cross..." True Christianity is not easy. Because you are going against the world, you're going to have trials and difficulties. You're going to have your own individual problems to overcome, and that is bearing your cross.

"...and come after Me..." (v 27). Christ is not going to come after you. *You* come after Christ. *You* seek God. *You* are the one who has to have the initiative.

"...cannot be My disciple" (v 27). It's quite a bit different than what the world thinks. This whole thing of Sabbath-keeping is so profound.

Look what Jesus has done to redefine Sabbath-keeping for the New Covenant, so that we can come together in fellowship; we can love God; we can serve each other and do what is right. John wrote that ***our fellowship is with God the Father and Jesus*** **Christ** (1-John 1:3)**.**

Hebrews 3:1 and let's understand something very profound concerning Jesus, concerning Moses "Because of this… [that means everything in chapters 1 & 2] …Holy brethren, partakers of *the* heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of *the faith* we profess—Jesus Christ, Who was faithful to Him Who appointed Him, even as Moses *was* in all His house. For He has been counted worthy of greater glory than Moses, even as He Who built the house has so much more honor than the house *itself*. For every house is built by someone, but He Who built all things *is* God. Now on the one hand, Moses *was* faithful in all his house, as a ministering servant, for a testimony of those things which were going to be spoken afterwards. But on the other hand, Christ *was faithful* as *the* Son over His own house..." (vs 1-6).

His faithfulness included Sabbath-keeping. We just saw it—didn't we? If He didn't keep the Sabbath, He could not have been faithful. He is faithful over His house.

"...Whose house **we are**, if we are truly holding fast the confidence and rejoicing of the hope firm to *the* end. For this reason, even as the Holy Spirit says, 'Today, if you will hear His voice'" (vs 6-7). This is quoted from Psa. 95—David's psalm for the Sabbath. That has a direct bearing to what Paul wrote in Heb. 4 concerning the Sabbath and concerning David. "…**Today, will you hear His voice."**

Verse 8: "Harden not your hearts, as in the rebellion, in the day of temptation in the wilderness." What was the first rebellion? *Right after God gave the Ten Commandments on the Day of Pentecost*; which included, 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' What did they do?

As soon as Moses didn't come down from the mountain as quickly as they thought, they said, 'Well this man Moses, we don't know what happened to him.' So, they went to Aaron. And Aaron caved in to the political pressure and the majority vote of the people when they said, 'Make as gods, Aaron.' *So Aaron did!* He made the golden calf. And the golden calf was sun-worship, because in between the horns of the golden calf was the sundisk, showing that they were worshipping the sun. On what day do you suppose they had a feast unto their gods, which they had made? *Sunday!* ***That was rebellion in the wilderness!*** What happened to them? *Those who instigated it* ***were consumed; the earth opened and swallowed them up!*** Those things are written for our admonition that we don't do the same thing, that we don't tempt God. While Moses was getting all of the Law they did that.

Then when it came time for them to go into the 'promised land,' ten of the spies came back and said, 'Oooh, We can't go in; the people are tall, and

the cities are walled up.' Joshua and Caleb said, 'No! Don't listen to them. God will deliver us.' And the people said, 'God, why did You bring us out here to kill us and our children?' They complained, wept, wailed, moaned, groaned and rebelled against God all night. God gave His judgment against the hardness of their heart and said, 'Because you accuse Me of killing your children, *you* will die in this wilderness. And your children, which you said that I would kill, I will bring into the *promised land*.'

Then they had the remorse of the world: 'Oh, we sinned! Oh, we sinned! We'll do as the Lord said.' Moses said, 'Don't go up. God has already made His judgment. Don't go fight. God is not with you' They went up anyway and they got slaughtered. ***You don't tempt God!*** You don't come to God with *your* rebellion and *your* hard-heartedness, and expect God to accept *it* or *you*. You come to God on *God's* terms, with a repentant heart and determination to hear His voice.

Verse 8: "'Harden not your hearts, as in the rebellion, in the day of temptation in the wilderness, where your fathers tempted Me *and* tried Me, and saw My works forty years'" (vs 8-9). What were they worshipping? What were those renegades doing, those who didn't serve God?

This may come as a shock and surprise to you, because most people think that the children of Israel were obediently keeping the Sabbath in the wilderness. Such was not the case. *They rejected the Sabbath in the wilderness, and God rejected them, turned them over to their own devices!* Only those who were following the commands of God and following Moses were keeping the Sabbath and doing what was right.

Amos 5:21—God says: "I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will take no delight in your solemn assemblies... [Christmas, Easter, New Year's and all the feast days which the Roman Catholic Church has, the Anglican Church, and the Protestant Churches] …Though you offer Me burnt offerings and your grain offerings, I will not accept them. Nor will I regard the peace offerings of your fat animals. Take the noise of your songs away from Me; for I will not hear the melody of your harps" (vs 21-23).

Isn't that something, all of the silly singing that goes on in some of these churches; some of them that's all they do. They have songs of 'praise worship' for 40 minutes, 5 minutes of Scripture reading, 10 minutes more of praise singing; they have another 10-minute sermon, and it's over with. It's a feel-good, carnal thing designed for the lust of the eyes, the lust of the ears, the lust of the mind, to serve the flesh. *God says He doesn't hear that!*

Verse 24: "But let judgment roll down like waters, and righteousness like a mighty stream. Have you offered sacrifices and offerings to Me forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?…. [*No!*] …But now you have carried the tabernacle of your Moloch… [Sunday-keeping] …and Chiun, your images, the star of your gods..." (vs 24-25).

Isn't it interesting that the religions of this world always come back to sun-worship and star-worship? Did you know that the pope is the representative of sun-worship in the West, and the Dalai Lama is the representative of sun-worship in the East? If you've never heard that, you've got a long way to go. It's time for you to wake up:

- it's time for you to come out of your sleep
- it's time for you to stop ignoring the Truth
- it's time for you to pull the shades off your eyes
- it's time for you to pull the corks out of your ears
- it's time to get eye salve so you can see
- it's time to get a spiritual hearing aid so you can hear

"...the star of your gods which you made for yourselves" (v 26). That's why they were killed in the wilderness; right in the presence of God they did all these things.

Now maybe you can understand why God was wroth with them. If you have children, what if in your very house your own children came in and had sex orgies, drug parties, disrespected your house, tore it apart, and did it right in front of you? Would you not be angry? *Yes!* That's what they did to God. Sometimes when these things take place you need to have a little personal application so that you can understand what it is. God is a God of love. But if you go against Him and sin you are going to pay the penalty because *the wages of sin is death,* and misery in between until there is death.

Hebrews 3:10: "Because of this, I was indignant with that generation, and said, 'They are always going astray in their hearts, and they have not known My ways.' So I swore in My wrath, 'If they shall enter into My rest—'" (vs 10-11). The Greek here is 'katapausin'—meaning *into* the 'promised land.' They were to have rest from their journeys, rest from their enemies.

Here is the lesson; Paul says, v 12: "Beware, brethren, lest perhaps there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief..." If you don't believe the Sabbath, you have an evil heart of unbelief and you don't believe in God the Father and Jesus Christ. You are using the Scriptures, you are abusing the Scriptures, you are using them to your own end, and God's judgment will be upon you, just like it was upon the children of Israel.

"...an evil heart of unbelief, in apostatizing from *the* living God. Rather, be encouraging one another each day, while it is called 'today,' so that none of you become hardened by *the* deceitfulness of sin" (vs 12-13). ***Sin is the transgression of the Law!*** It is deceitful! Have you been hardened by the deceitfulness of sin in your life, and yet, think you are justified, think that you are a good Christian. You better stop and think again. You better examine yourself according to the Word of God.

Verse 14: "For we are companions of Christ, **if** we truly hold the confidence *that we had* at the beginning steadfast until the end." What were they doing at the beginning? *Sabbath-keeping! Holy Day-keeping!* That's going back to beginning when the Holy Spirit was given on Pentecost, a Holy Day of God.

Verse 15: "As it is being said…" I want you to take this and read it to yourself, I want you to apply it to yourself, and ask the question in the deepest part of your heart and mind before God: …'**Today, if you will hear His voice**…'" Will you hear His voice?

"'…do not harden your hearts, as in the rebellion.' For some, after hearing, did rebel, but not all who came out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was He indignant *for* forty years? *Was it* not with those who had sinned, whose dead bodies were strewn in the wilderness? And to whom did He swear *that they* would not enter into His rest, except to those who had disobeyed?" (vs 15-18).

- Do you think you're going to be in the Kingdom of God if you disobey?
- Do you think you're going to be in the Kingdom of God if you harden your heart and don't repent?
- Do you think you're going to be in the Kingdom of God if you don't start obeying God and keeping His commandments from your heart?

I tell you, NO! Christ tells you, NO! We see that they were unable to enter in because of unbelief. They didn't have faith. It takes faith to keep the Sabbath; *it doesn't take any faith to keep Sunday*. It takes faith to keep the Holy Days; *it doesn't take any faith to keep Christmas, Easter, New Year's, Halloween, and all of the satanic days of this world.* That's just doing what's natural. That's following along with the world. There's no faith involved in that. And if you think that you're a Christian and doing God's will by doing that, *you have hardened your heart in the deceitfulness of it!* Know that God's judgment is going to come on you, just like it did with the children of Israel.

Now let's see how the Apostle Paul bore that out, Hebrews 4:1: "Therefore… [consequently, because of this] …we should fear… [that we live in sin] …lest perhaps, a promise being open to enter into His rest..."—because the promise is open. And this rest is 'katapausin'—which means *to enter into His final rest in the Kingdom of God.* We are going to see there are three applications of the word *rest*:

1. resting from labor
2. resting from your sins
3. entering into the rest, into the Kingdom of God

Entering into the 'promised land' by the children of Israel was a foretype of entering into the Kingdom of God. Now it's the eternal Kingdom of God, and the stakes are eternal. It's not just some physical thing.

"…to enter into His rest, any of you might seem to come short. For truly, we have had the Gospel preached *to us*…" (vs 1-2)

- by Christ
- by the apostles
- by the ministers of God
- through the Word of God

"…even as they also *did*…" (v 2). The Gospel to them was not the eternal Kingdom of God, but the good news of entering into the 'promised land,' the physical kingdom.

"…but the preaching of the Word did not profit them because it was not mixed with faith in those who heard" (v 2). They didn't believe God that they were going to go into the 'promised land.' When He brought them right up to the edge to go in and conquer the land, they said, 'No, we can't do this, God!'

Verse 3: "For we who have believed, we ourselves are entering into the rest, as He has said…" We're going to see that to enter into that rest means:

1. you rest on the seventh-day Sabbath and the Holy Days
2. you will enter into the Kingdom of God
3. you enter into the rest of having your sins forgiven.

When you enter into the rest of Christ, He does not give you permission to sin. He gives you permission *not* to sin because you are resting in the sacrifice of Christ, and you are resting on the Sabbath Day.

"…as He has said, 'So I swore in My wrath, "If they shall enter into My rest—"'…" (v 3). It's the same thing today, it's conditional. Will you enter into the rest of God? ***You*** *have to answer that question!*

"…although the works were finished from *the* foundation of *the* world" (v 3). This goes right back to where we began this series on the Sabbath, how God created it.

Verse 4: "For He spoke in a certain place about the seventh *day* in this manner… [What are we talking about? What day is the seventh day? *It's the Sabbath!*] …'And God rested on the seventh day from all His works.'"

I have with me here a Septuagint Bible, which is the Old Testament in Greek, and the wording in the Greek in the Old Testament and New Testament are almost identical. I'm going to read it to you here:

Genesis 2:2 (*Sept*.), "And God finished on the sixth day… [which is a correct translation] …His works, which He had made. And He **ceased**… [the verb form of 'katapausin'—*stopped, to cease, to stop, to rest*] …He ceased on the seventh day from all His works, which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it; because in it He ceased [rested] from all His works which God began to do."

Let's understand something here that's very important: ***The Sabbath Day has been blessed and sanctified. You cannot have sanctification in Christ unless you keep the Holy Sabbath Day, which gives you sanctification for the proper worship of God.*** No other day was sanctified from creation until now. Not a single day other than the weekly Sabbath and the annual Sabbaths have been sanctified. And in it, you need to understand that God gave the Sabbath as a *gift*. The One Who created it was Christ Who was the Lord God of the Old Testament. He is the One Who gave it to mankind. This is important for us to understand and realize.

Verse 5: "And again concerning this: 'If they shall enter into My rest'—consequently, since it remains *for* some to enter into it…" (vs 5-6). Some to be called and enter into the rest, having their sins forgiven; some called to enter in to the rest of keeping the Sabbath, and enter into the rest of the Kingdom of God.

"…and those who had previously heard the Gospel did not enter in because of disobedience" (v 6). That was disobedience to the Sabbath Day.

Now we come to a special time in history again. All during the judges the people, the children of Israel, left God, left His commandments, went after Baal and Ashteroth. They did the same thing under Saul, though Saul started out as the first king and was a good king at first while he was little in his own eyes! But then he sinned and rebelled against God.

Then we come to David. We have a new epic. David was a man after God's heart. God again set aside the time, and David wrote the 95th Psalm, which is all of this concerning 'today.'

Verse 7: "Again He marks out a certain day… [Not the first day, not the sixth day, not the fifth day, but *the seventh day*] …'Today,' saying in David after so long a time (exactly as it has been quoted *above*), 'Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts.'"

You have to ask yourself that question today: What did they harden their hearts to? toward? *The Sabbath!* {note sermon series on *Hebrews*}

Verse 8: "For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken *long* afterwards of another day." In other words, if inheriting the Kingdom of God of the physical nation coming into Canaan—the 'promised land'; if that was the completion of God's plan, it would have ended everything with Joshua dividing up the land for the people. But it didn't.

That's why He spoke of it so long after that. After Joshua to David, He said again, " …'**Today,** if you will hear His voice… [concerning the Sabbath] …harden not your hearts.'" (v 7).

Verse 9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God." This is a direct command for Sabbath-keeping in the New Testament. Therefore, because of God's plan of the Kingdom of God, as we started out in the beginning of the Gospel of Christ, He preached 'Repent, and believe the Gospel, the Kingdom of God is at hand.' And if you're going to enter into that rest of the Kingdom of God, then there remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.

Who are the people of God? Peter wrote to the Gentiles who were in Paul's area, probably right after Paul was martyred. Who are the people of God? Do the people of God just mean the Jews? *No!* The Jews today, though they are physically the people of God, just as the Israelites are physically the people of God, ***they are not the people of God spiritually!*** The Jews, spiritually, have been rejected. The Israelites, spiritually, have been rejected. They are not the people of God! They are the same as Gentiles in the world.

1 Peter 1:1: "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to *the* elect strangers… [to those who are Gentiles] …scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia."—all the former area of the Apostle Paul.

1-Peter 2:9: "But you… [the ones he's writing to] …*are* a chosen stock, a royal priesthood… [not yet installed, because that will

happen when Christ returns] …a Holy nation, a people for a possession *of God*, that you might proclaim His *excellent* virtues, Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; who once… [because you are Gentiles] …*were* not a people, but now *are the* people of God; who had not received mercy, but now have received mercy" (vs 9-10).

- Do you understand that the Sabbath is a gift from God?
- Do you realize that is one of the best and greatest gifts that He has given mankind?
  - ✓ That you can know who God is?
  - ✓ That you can fellowship with God?
  - ✓ That you can rest from your labors and works?
  - ✓ That you can rest from your sins?
  - ✓ That you can fellowship with God?

The people of God include the Gentiles. This is commanding Sabbath-keeping for all people of God, whether Jew or Gentile; Hebrew, or Israelite; or Scythian, or bond, or Roman, whatever it is. There is a command:

Hebrews 4:9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God."

<u>*Sabbath-keeping*</u>: The Greek there is 'sabbatismo'—what we call in English today a gerund, which then has been a verb which has become a noun: *Sabbath-keeping*. That is in the nominative case here, in this case, being the subject: *Sabbath-keeping remains. <u>Remains</u>* is stronger than *remember*. 'Remember the Sabbath, to keep it Holy' (Exo. 20). '<u>sabbatismos</u>' in the verb form is 'sabbatisee.' That is the infinitive. In the regular verb form it is 'sabbatiso.' In the Septuagint version of the Bible we have direct use of the word 'sabbatiso' in the form of the verb to show that it means *Sabbath-keeping*.

So, when it's talking about Sabbath-keeping here, 'sabbatismos' in Heb. 4:9, it's not talking about a rest. It's talking about a *Sabbath rest*, ***Sabbath-keeping***.

Leviticus 23:32 is very important, because this is defining for us *how and when* a Sabbath should be kept in referring directly to the Day of Atonement.

Leviticus 23:32 (*Sept.*): "It shall be a Holy Sabbath to you… [the Day of Atonement] …and you shall humble yourselves: from the ninth day of the month at even, from even to even, shall you keep your Sabbaths."

In the Greek it's plural, so this is a verb; this is a sentence including ***all*** of the Sabbaths. That's why 'sabbatismos'—meaning *Sabbath-keeping*—includes the annual Holy Days. What do you suppose the verb is here in the Septuagint? The verb here is 'sabbatisite'—which is the verb form for the plural *you*, you all. 'You all shall keep [celebrate] your Sabbath.' It's translated *keep* in the *Septuagint*; *celebrate* in the *King James*.

That's very powerful for you to understand. There is absolutely no getting around the dogmatic statement of Heb. 4:9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God." That is as strong, if not stronger than the fourth commandment in Exo. 20.

We are going to find that the word 'katapausen' referring to *resting* for *keeping the Sabbath* is used.

Exodus 20:8 (*Sept.*): "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy…." Why? *Because God made it Holy, and God gave you the Sabbath!* Do you understand that the Sabbath is a gift from God? Do you realize that? ***One of the best and greatest gifts that He has given mankind***:

- that he can know Who God is
- that he can fellowship with God
- that he can rest from his labors and his works
- that he can rest from his sins
- that he can fellowship with God

Verse 8: "Remember the Sabbath Day, to keep it Holy. Six days shall you labor, and do all your work; but on the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord your God. On it you shall do no work: you, or your son, or your daughter, or your servant, or your maidservant, your ox, your ass, or your cattle, nor the stranger that sojourns with you. For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that in them is, and rested…" (vs 8-11).

'Katapause'—the verb form of the noun 'katapausen'—*rest*. He *rested!* If you want to enter into His rest of Sabbath-keeping, you will 'katapausee' yourself. You see how powerful that is? This is not just some little theological thing that theologians and scholars go to and purr their way through their lies to say that this excuses you from keeping the Sabbath.

You need to learn something very important. The Scriptures are such that carnal-minded people who hate God, who lie, who cheat with the Word of God, who want to justify their traditions and *their* religions, they go to the very Scripture that condemns them for what they are doing. They claim that Heb. 4 says, 'Why, it's okay You don't have to keep the Sabbath,' that is the very Scripture that says, "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God." in a dogmatic statement. You need to understand that.

"…And rested the seventh day. Therefore the Lord blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it…" (v 11), and no other weekly day. He hallowed the annual Sabbaths. That's another whole topic. But we're talking about the weekly Sabbath here.

We're going to see that the verb form of 'sabbatiso' is used right here in Exodus 16:29: "See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath… [The seventh day. It is a gift of God. He gave it to you.] …therefore, He gives you the bread of two days on the sixth day…"—which was also a gift from God.

Now you come to the New Testament, Christ also kept the Sabbath; He was also a gift of God—was He not? And He was the Bread from heaven. You can see the parallel there; that's quite a thing!

"…Let each one stay in his place. Do not let any one go out of his place on the seventh day.' So the people rested on the seventh day" (vs 29-30). The Greek there is 'e sabbatisen—which is the past tense of 'sabbatiso.' When it says 'sabbatismos' back there in Heb. 4:9, it is talking about Sabbath-keeping and celebrating the Sabbath. And yes, there are some other Scriptural references; when we come to Lev. 26 it talks about the land receiving its 'sabbatisite'—*resting*.

Let's understand what it's talking about with the rest of this. When you understand that the quotes given from the Old Testament in the book of Hebrews come from the *Septuagint* version of the Bible, then you will understand the profound significance of Sabbath-keeping.

Hebrews 4:9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God. For the one who has entered into His rest…" (vs 9-10). There are two *entering ins* here:

1. you enter into the ***rest from sin***

Jesus said, 'All you that labor and are heavy burdened, come to Me, and learn of Me, and follow Me, and ***I will give you rest***.' That's very important to understand, because Christ is not giving you rest from Sabbath-keeping, *He is giving you rest from your sins.*

Matthew 11:28: "Come to Me, all you who labor and are *overly* burdened, and I will give you rest." There's a double meaning to that. You come to Christ on the Sabbath, on *His* rest day, and He will give you rest. You come to Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and He will give you rest from your sins.

Verse 29: "Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me…" How did Christ keep the Sabbath? We went through and saw that—didn't we? He gave the way for the New Covenant on how to keep it. Did you learn of Christ?

2. you enter into the ***rest for your labor***

"…for I am meek and lowly in heart; and you shall find **rest for your souls**…. [rest from sin and rest from your labor—'katapausin' in both cases.] …For My yoke *is* easy, and My burden is light" (vs 29-30).

1-John 5:3: "For this is the love of God that we keep His commandments, and His commandments are not burdensome."

You need to understand, the true Sabbath of God is kept according to the New Covenant, and is not a burden, but

- a joy
- a blessing
- a part of the grace of God
- a part of the love and fellowship of God

—that you need! If you have gone to Sunday-keeping, or you're out there in some religion of the world

- you need to *stop*
- you need to *take account*
- you need to *look into the Word of God*
- you need to u*nderstand what God is saying*
- you need to *understand what these Scriptures are telling you*

If you have been a Sabbath-keeper and you are thinking about going back to Sunday-keeping

- you better *stop*
- you better *look*
- you better *listen*
- you better *hear*
- you better *not harden your heart*

Hebrews 4:10: "For the one who has entered into His rest… ['katapausin'—*resting* on the Sabbath] …he also has **ceased from his works**… [after six days] …just as God *did* from His own *works*."

If you're going to cease from your works, as God ceased from His works, that means, if you're a Sunday-keeper, you're going to quit keeping Sunday, because ***that is your work!*** Do you understand that? That's not a work of God.

Verse 11: "We should be diligent therefore, to enter into that rest…" Not haphazard; not sloppily; not consider the Sabbath a sports day, or anything like that; or to neglect on the Sabbath or to lounge around on the Sabbath.

- it's a day of *worship*
- it's a day of *study*
- it's a day of *fellowship*
- it's day of *getting close to God*

So therefore, during the six days you need to be diligent *to enter into that rest*. What will happen if you don't? "…**lest anyone fall after the same example of disobedience**" (v 11). And that disobedience means you are breaking the Sabbath, and you are not keeping it. Do you understand that? Do you grasp the significance of what this is telling us in Heb. 4? If you don't, then he gives a very powerful lesson: *Today, while it is today, will you hear His voice, and harden not your hearts* as in the wilderness? Will you, today?

If not then, read v 12: "For the Word of God *is* living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of both soul and spirit, *and* of both *the* joints and *the* marrow, and *is* able to discern *the* thoughts and intents of *the* heart."

Do you think that you are going to get into the Kingdom of God by rejecting the Sabbath and keeping Sunday? By rejecting the Holy Days of God and keeping the satanic days of this world? *You have another thought coming!* The Word of God ***is sharp,*** it *is* ***living*****,** and it's ***going to cut asunder!***

God's judgment will be upon you. Think of it! Do you want the judgment of God upon you, like He did with the children of Israel? God's judgment is coming upon this nation for all of the things that they are doing, and all of the Sabbath-breaking, and all of the Sunday-keeping, and all of the hypocritical religion that people have today in this land. ***And it is coming, lo, it's coming!*** Just like it did on the children of Israel.

Verse 13: "And there is not a created thing that is not manifest in His sight; but all things *are* naked and laid bare before the eyes of Him to Whom we must give account."

- Are you ready to give account to God?
- Is Christ covering your life with His sacrifice?
- Are you loving Him and keeping His commandments?
- Are you loving God the Father with all your heart and mind and soul and being?
- That the account will be given that the righteousness of Christ will be imputed to you?

because

- you love God
- you love His commandments
- you love His Sabbath, you love His Holy Days
- you do the things that are pleasing to Him

Verse 14: "Having therefore a great High Priest, *Who* has passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, we should hold fast the confession *of our faith*… [and Sabbath-keeping] …For we do not have a high priest who cannot empathize with our weaknesses, but *one Who* was tempted in all things according to *the* likeness of *our own temptations*; yet *He was* without sin. Therefore, **we should come with boldness to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need**" (vs 14-16).

What you need to do now concerning the Sabbath:

- come to the very throne of God
- come to the Truth of God
- come with a repentant heart
- keep the Sabbath; keep the commandments of God
- turn to Christ with all you heart and mind and soul and being
- and honor the Sabbath
- serve God the way that He has shown

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scripture References:

1) Mark 1:14-15
2) Mark 3:1-6
3) Mark 6:1-6
4) Luke 4:16, 31-32
5) Luke 6:1-11
6) Matthew 12:1-8
7) Luke 13:10-17, 1-5
8) Luke 14:1-6, 24-27
9) Hebrews 3:1-9
10) Amos 5:21-26
11) Hebrews 3:10-18
12) Hebrews 4:1-8, 7, 9
13) 1 Peter 1:1
14) 1 Peter 2:9-10
15) Hebrews 4:9
16) Leviticus 23:32
17) Hebrews 4:9
18) Exodus 20:8-11
19) Exodus 16:29-30
20) Hebrews 4:9-10
21) Matthew 11:28-30
22) 1 John 5:3
23) Hebrews 4:10-16

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 66
- Zechariah 14
- Matthew 7
- 1 John 1:3
- Psalm 95
- Leviticus 26

Also referenced:

Sermon Series:

- *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*
- *Hebrews*

Book: *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried and Hyman Goldin

FRC:mds/cs
Transcribed: 10/28/2003
Formatted/Corrected: bo—5/15

Is It Permissible to Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not?

(Elder's Conference)
Fred R. Coulter

Exodus 16 gives the first commands to the children of Israel of what to do on the Sabbath when they were in the wilderness. God told them that in the morning there would be manna, six days you would gather it and then on the preparation day you would gather twice as much and it wouldn't breed worms and stink.

They were to keep the Sabbaths, and everyone at that point was to stay in his own tent. He could probably get outside of his tent—be right there—but he was not to go wandering out and go to pick up manna like one man said: 'I'll go out on the Sabbath and see if I can get some.' Or later when a man went out on the Sabbath to pick up wood. He knew better.

Let's look at the circumstances of what we have here: They were in the wilderness; there was no place to go. God was right there. They kept the Sabbath in the letter, and we can strongly say for sure, they weren't converted. We will see that conversion will also play a role in helping to answer the question of how do we deal with it today?

We can all unanimously concur we are not in the desert and we're not staying in tents and the pillars of cloud and fire are not hanging over this hotel. So, the circumstances for them was quite a bit different than circumstances we're faced with. When we read the commandment:

Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it" (vs 8-11).

A comment was brought up in a discussion that if we eat out on the Sabbath we are not remembering the Sabbath. I don't think that you can make the connection that you're forgetting the Sabbath. We keep the Sabbath. We remember the Sabbath. For a lot of us it's been decades. For me, it's been 50 years next year. All during that time I have not forgotten the Sabbath! I have *remembered* it and have *kept* it.

When the children of Israel came into the 'promised land' they were to be a nation that followed God's laws, and we see the remnant of that in Neh. 13. The whole nation was to keep the Sabbath. In that case, there is no question if everyone kept the Sabbath. They were supposed to have enough synagogues so that they could all go to a local church; they could all walk there. But, unfortunately, the situation never worked out ideally that I just described. Had it been that, they could have all kept the Sabbath; all shops would have been closed, all gates would have been closed, all strangers within the land would keep the Sabbath, as well. But were they converted? *No!*

Even in Jesus' day, they had difficulties trying to define what was *doing good* on the Sabbath. What about doing good on the Sabbath? What if you belong to the Humane Society and your *good deed* is that every Sabbath morning you go down and take care of the dogs, and sometimes you don't show up for church? Well, you could say that that doing good would keep you away from the Sabbath. You may not have forgotten it, but you *misused* the Sabbath, and that certainly could become sin, unless it were an emergency.

I've known people who thought they were *doing good* to help take care of dogs on the Sabbath *at a dog show!* A little further 'fudging' down the road.

Those are clear examples of what *not to do!* Now let's look at a situation where things began to change when Jesus was dealing with His disciples and they were doing a lot of extensive travel and walking. I am sure more than a 'Sabbath day's journey' which is likened to three-quarters of a mile.

Mark 3:1: "And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him" (vs 1-2).

Let's stop and think about this: Were those in the synagogue keeping the Sabbath? *No, they weren't!* They were there on the Sabbath, but they weren't *keeping* the Sabbath, because of what was going on in their mind. But they were there, and remember when they were *at* the temple and they were *at* the Feast of Tabernacles (John 8)—notice I didn't say *keeping* the Feast of Tabernacles. What did Jesus say who their father was? *Satan the devil!* Just because you are in a certain place at a certain time on the Sabbath Day does not necessarily mean you're *keeping* it or that you're *remembering* it. What if the minister helps you break the Sabbath

while you're there in the congregation by talking about something that is so elementary and boring that you start daydreaming about what you would like to be doing? *A lousy Sabbath*—right? You'd have to say that no, you're really not keeping the Sabbath.

Here they are, "…a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal him on the Sabbath, in order that they might accuse Him. Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Stand up *here* in the center.' And He said to them, 'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they were silent" (vs 1-4).

How would you do *good* today? Say you went to Sabbath services in the morning and you wanted to do something that was good.

- How about visiting the sick? *That would be doing good!*
- How about visiting a widow who is not in the Church who is alone and terribly lonely? *That would be doing good!*
- How about if someone in the Church happens to have had, unfortunately, an accident and is in the hospital and you go visit that person? *That's doing good on the Sabbath*—according to what Jesus did here in healing.

How about if you're a baseball fan and you take your iPod and put a sermon in it, put your earplugs in your ears and run on down to the local baseball field and watch a game while you listen to a sermon? Are you keeping the Sabbath? You're just sitting there and once in a while you stand up and clap, you don't use too much energy. ***NO! You're not keeping the Sabbath!***

What if you're sitting dead still at home and it's just you and God, and it's the Sabbath Day, and you sit there and watch television all day long? You've rested—haven't you? You didn't exert yourself—did you? ***But your mind was on the television and not on God!*** *You didn't keep the Sabbath*—did you? *No!* You can think of many different examples.

Verse 5: "And after looking around at them with anger…" Here's 'righteous indignation'; and I don't think Jesus' face was too kindly when He looked around at them with anger. It didn't say that He's a handsome, beautiful man that everyone would desire. It said of Him that there was 'nothing comely or beautiful about Him that we should desire.' I just imagine that He had very penetrating, piercing eyes when He looked at people. He was God manifested in the flesh, so when He looked around at them with anger, He probably had going through His mind that these are the descendants at those 'that rejected Me while I was giving the Ten Commandments to Moses on the mountain.' Here they're at it again!

"…being grieved at the hardness of their hearts…" (v 5). The Sabbath to them on that day was worthless as far as their attitude goes. It would be like, today what if someone came in and sat down with their arms folded, granite face, sitting in the back when a comment is made about the Truth. He was there *but he wasn't keeping the Sabbath.* We do have to have preparation, but it's also how do we use the Sabbath!

"…He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored *as* sound as the other. Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him" (vs 5-6). Wonderful Sabbath conversation on very spiritual things! ***NO! They didn't keep the Sabbath!***

On another occasion when Jesus healed—they were all upset because He healed on the Sabbath—Jesus said, 'Don't even you—you Pharisees and scribes—if your donkey falls in a ditch help him out?' *or* 'If your lamb falls in a pit pull it out?' *and* 'Doesn't this man deserve to be healed on the Sabbath?'

Now let's see something else here, Isaiah 58:13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath, *from* doing your own desires… [in other words, don't do what you want to do] …on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words."

I've had people say that after Church brethren are talking about everything except the sermon or the Word of God. It's interesting to know what's going on in your life, but it is also a challenge to the one who is doing the teaching that you give some teaching that is worthwhile enough that the brethren can talk about it after they have heard it. If you talk about your life, talk about how God has helped you and intervened for you and things like that—speaking God's Word!

Verse 14: "Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it."

Isaiah 56:1 Thus says the LORD, 'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed *is* the man who does this, and the son of

man who lays hold on it; who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it… [going out and doing your own business, speaking your own words, seeking your own pleasures] …and keeps his hand from doing any evil'" (vs 1-2). And we can add in there *controls your mind* so you're not *thinking* any evil.

Verse 3: "And do not let the son of the stranger, who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, 'The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.' And do not let the eunuch say, 'Behold, I *am* a dry tree.' For thus says the LORD, 'To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, and choose things that please Me, and take hold of My covenant'" (vs 3-4). There it is for them to keep the Sabbath.

- How then do we keep the Sabbath?
- What if you keep the Sabbath in your own home?

You don't go anywhere. There are a lot of people that way.

- What should you do?

You should prepare! Preparation for us a snap! If you want to have chicken and cook it ahead of time, it's done in an hour. But before this post-modern time that we live in, you wanted to have a chicken for Sabbath you'd better get out there about 10 o'clock in the morning on Friday and you'd better get the chicken out of the chicken yard. You hack of the head, bleed it, clean out the intestines, take all the feathers off, cool it down and now you're ready to cook it.

If you wanted a roast, that's a different proposition. You want to kill a little calf? A goat? That's a little bit of work! Today, if you want a roast you just run down to the supermarket and buy the roast all ready to go.

When you put the things in the oven to cook, or you cook on top of the stove, you don't have to have already split kindling, already gathered all the small chips for the fire to go. They didn't have matches back then, so you'd have to start the fire. If you're smart, you'd always keep a little fire going and little pot of coals going all the time, so that way you could get your fire going.

The way they had it, they had to put the fire and their clay ovens outside which were built up and where they put the wood, and the heat from the smoke would come up on the back side, up under the oven. The oven would be like a beehive on the top, and the smoke would come up the backside and the whole oven would be hot.

That takes some time to do! Same way with baking bread. Stop and think of how you would prepare a meal without a refrigerator, you get everything out of your garden or you have to go down to the bazaar and buy it down there where it's sold on Friday. You have to come home and get it all prepared to get ready for the Sabbath. A lot of work involved.

Today, it's a snap! Does turning on a light switch constitute igniting a fire? *No!* Does turning on an electric stove involve a great deal of work for cooking? *No!* Our whole preparation day-to-day is entirely different. We need to understand that.

If you're home alone, even with all the modern conveniences that are there, you listen to a CD or your watch a DVD, you do some Bible study, maybe even take a nap and you get up and you and your wife and/or children have another Bible study that afternoon. In the winter time the Sabbath is over about 5 o'clock. In the summer time the sun goes sometimes at 8:30, so you have to adjust everything according to that.

There is no need for you to eat out! None! Are there circumstances when you're traveling where that may be necessary? Let's look at the circumstances that we have here and we will add on to that 'go into all the world, into all nations.' I think we will see that presents a different set of circumstances.

Mark 2:23: "Now, it came to pass that He went through the grain fields on the Sabbath; and as His disciples made *their* way *through the fields*, they were picking *and eating* the grain."

It does say in the book of Exodus that you're to keep the Sabbath in seed time, in harvest time, all the time. You're not to harvest on the Sabbath. Granted, this wasn't full-fledged harvesting, but they were picking and eating. It doesn't tell us how much they were taking. They were probably taking whatever they needed to satisfy their hunger at that particular time.

What does this tell us? *That they were hungry!* Why would they be hungry? *Because they had probably been traveling—walking—a long way.* We can be almost guaranteed that they did a lot of walking, even on the Sabbath Day. Not every Sabbath Day, but on a lot of Sabbath Days.

Verse 24: "Then the Pharisees said to Him, 'Look *at them*! Why are they doing that which is not lawful on the Sabbath?'"

(go to the next track)

A lot of people will say that this was related to a law from the *Code of Jewish Law*. but Jesus didn't answer and say that it was because of 'their traditions.' This had to be referring to the Scriptures to no harvest.

Notice how He answered. Why did He

answer this way? *Because a lot of things were going to be permissible or allowed on the Sabbath Day for the New Covenant!* That would violate some of the practices of the Old Covenant.

Verse 25: "And He said to them, 'Have you never read what David did when he was hungry and in need *of food*, he and those with him? How in *the days of* Abiathar the high priest, he entered into the house of God and he ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and he also gave *it* to those who were with him?'" (vs 25-26).

By quoting this what Jesus is showing is that for the *need of hunger* it was permissible—while He and His disciples were traveling, to pick and eat, which violated the law which said that 'you shall not harvest.' In the same way, because it was needful, for David and those with him to eat the showbread. Remember, that was a very important function. That was to be before God day and night, those 12 loaves.

Verse 27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the Sabbath.'" What did He declare by doing this? *He declared that what His disciples did*—though it broke a Law in the Old Testament in the letter—*did not break the Law in the New Covenant in taking care of a need!*

Let's talk about some needs that are of a little greater urgency. Jesus said, 'Go into all the world, teach all nations.' What are you going to find in different nations? *Different groups of people being called to the Truth* who knew nothing of the Old Testament! Some of the Greeks knew, but not all of them. What was one of the problems that came up because of what Paul said was permissible?

Here is something that you could say was far worse than the disciples plucking the grain while they were walking/traveling and eating it:

1-Corinthians 8:1: "Now, concerning things sacrificed to idols… [Whoa! Where was that done? *At the pagan temples*. Complete change of circumstances. So, the question comes up and He answers it]: …we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. But if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet to the degree that he ought to know. But if anyone loves God, he is known by Him. So then, concerning the eating of things sacrificed to idols…" (vs 1-4). What were the idols there? *Zeus, Apollo, Mercury, Diana!*

"…we understand that an idol in *the* world *is* nothing…" (v 4). An idol is an idol, but even the Old Testament says it's dumb, stupid and can't speak and can't hear, and can't see. How can an idol, of and by itself, pollute clean food that happens to be sacrificed to it? *It can't!* But, what if you're still superstitious and you still have a conscience toward the idol? See all the arguments that you get into?

"…and that *there is* no other God except one. For indeed, even if there are *those* which are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, as there are many gods and many lords, still, to us *there is* one God the Father, from Whom *are* all things**,** and we *are* in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom *are* all things, and we *are* by Him. However, **not all *have* this knowledge**…." (vs 4-7). Now we have a split decision.

Some believe that an idol is nothing *know* it's nothing. They're converted and understand that that does not affect the meat. There are others who say, 'Ooo, that was handled by those dirty, bastard priests when they killed it at Apollo's temple. It's polluted!' Furthermore, where a lot of them went to eat—you couldn't ship meat around like we do today—were shanties or little restaurants. If you want to understand what a shanty is like, see the documentaries on food in China. They've got all these little booths everywhere. That's a shanty! The meat from the sacrifice was sold to the people to raise money for the temple.

Now you've got another problem. In order to buy the food to eat, it's going to Apollo's priesthood. Do you see the complications you get into when you go into all the nations of the world. If you think you have a hard time trying to sort out clean and unclean foods, next time there's a special on food in China, and they show all these shanties, watch it all the way through, especially when they eat the donkey meat, and when they eat mice head first, deep fried! Little mice! Crispy little bones! Like potato chips! I wouldn't want to be a missionary in China. Can you imagine that? They would say, 'What can we eat?' Most of what they have is unclean!

"…But some, with consciousness of the idol, until now eat *it* as a thing sacrificed to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. But **meat**… [also can mean food] …**does not commend us to God**; for we do not have any *spiritual* advantage if we eat… [because we understand the circumstances] …nor do we come short *spiritually* if we do not eat" (vs 7-8).

There's the split decision, which, if you can't in conscience, do not eat anything—even though it's clean food—sacrificed to an idol. If you in conscience eat it, don't offend the one who has conscience that he can't eat it. We're not dealing with any days here, that's for sure. I'm not trying to make it a Sabbath or non-Sabbath question.

Then he says, v 10: "For if anyone sees you, who have knowledge, sitting to eat in an idol-temple, will not his weak conscience be emboldened so as to *cause him* to eat things sacrificed to idols?"

If their conscience is week, they may be emboldened, and so forth.

Now let's talk about another problem, but let's analyze it and say this: Was Paul's permission to eat things sacrificed to idols of a greater violation of the Law of God on the surface than plucking and eating grain? *On the surface, you would have to say yes!* But if you have understanding and you realize that an idol is nothing. See how you have a split decision?

Acts 14—Remember, this was the whole covenant, the whole purpose of taking the Passover in Exo. 12 and the way that the Jews were taking the proselytes and making them become physically circumcised. {see sermon series: *The Circumcision Wars*}. Let's carry that one step further. Paul said to the Jews, 'If you and your circumcision are not keeping the righteousness of the Law and are sinning, your circumcision has become uncircumcision (Rom 2).

I wouldn't want to go into a Jewish synagogue today and say that to them. It's very dangerous to say that. One step further, a great insult: The one who is uncircumcised in the flesh, but is circumcised in the heart, and he keeps the righteousness of the Law, 'his uncircumcision is counted as circumcision.' Whoa! That's a big leap from the Old Testament!

What did it say if you're going to keep the Passover? *Let everyone be circumcised!* If a stranger will keep it, let him be circumcised. Don't you think that's Scriptural authority to make the proselytes to become circumcised? *Until you understand that it is circumcision of the heart and the mind,* which is a greater circumcision. But in the letter it doesn't make any sense. This is why they had the argument.

Acts 15:1: "Now, certain men who had come down from Judea… [Judaizers or of the 'circumcision party] …were teaching the brethren, *saying*, 'Unless you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.'" That's a pretty strong statement. For a Jew, for one living in Jerusalem and in Judea, they better be circumcised. What about all the Gentiles? They always look down on the Gentiles, 'Oh, you uncircumcised dogs.'

Verse 2 is going right down in the heartland of Antioch, which was the main church of the Apostle Paul where there were a lot of Greeks. There were some Jews there, too.

Verse 2: "Therefore, after a great deal of strife and arguing with them by Paul and Barnabas… [they had a heated, knockdown drag out] …the *brethren* appointed Paul and Barnabas, and certain others from among them, to go up to the apostles and elders in Jerusalem about this question."

They couldn't settle it. Some would say one thing, and that's correct. Some would say another thing and they would say that's correct. Someone would say, 'Exo. 12 says you've got to be circumcised.' Another one says Deut. 10 says 'be circumcised in the heart.' How do we settle the issue?

Verse 3: "So then, after being sent on their way by the Church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, *where* they reported the conversion of the Gentiles. And they caused great joy to all the brethren. And when they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the Church and the apostles and the elders, and they declared all the things that God had done with them. But there stood up certain of those who believed, who were of the sect of the Pharisees, saying, 'It is obligatory… [it's in the Law] …to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses'" (vs 3-5).

Their interpretation of the Law of Moses was expanded out to include all their traditional laws, too, which they called the Law of Moses. If you only had the Old Testament, is that not a strong argument? If you said 'solo scriptura'—only the Scriptures—is that not an ironclad argument? *Yes!* Remember, there was no covenantal relationship without the circumcision of the flesh under the Old Covenant.

Notice that something very interesting happens, v 6: "Then the apostles and the elders gathered together to see about this matter…. [Without the Pharisees! The Pharisees left.] …And after much discussion had taken place, Peter stood up and said to them, 'Men, brethren, you know that from *the* early days, God made *the* choice among us *that* by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the Word of the Gospel, and believe'" (vs 6-7). Remember what happened there? *God had to show by a miracle He was going to deal with uncircumcised Gentiles,* and He gave them the Holy Spirit without being circumcised (Acts 10). That's revolutionary!

What happened when those in Jerusalem heard about it? *They said, 'Boy wait until Peter gets here, we're going to question him.* Why did he do that and go in among those who were uncircumcised and baptize them?' Peter had to explain the whole thing, so he's bringing it out here. When you read Gal. 2 you will understand why Peter was at fault in what he was doing (but that's another topic altogether).

Verse 8: "'And God, Who knows the heart, bore witness to them *by* giving them the Holy Spirit, even as *He did* to us, and made no difference between us and them, *and* has purified their hearts

through the faith. Now therefore, why do you tempt God by putting a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But by the grace of *the* Lord Jesus Christ we believe we shall be saved in the same manner as they also'" (vs 8-11).

Verse 12: "Then all the multitude kept silence and heard Barnabas and Paul relate what signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. And after they were silent, James answered *and* said… [I want you to listen to the Scriptural argument that he gave]: …'Men, brethren, listen to me. Simeon has related how God first visited *the* Gentiles to take out a people for His name. And with this the words of the prophets agree, as it is written. **After these things, I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David**, which has fallen; and its ruins I will build again, and will set it up; so that the residue of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom My name is called, says *the* Lord, Who does all these things.'"" (vs 12-17).

How can you get out of that you don't have to have the Gentiles circumcised? *I don't know!* But that's what he used. A very broad brush, wouldn't you say? Include a lot of things, yes! What I'm getting to is that there is a reason for Mark 2 being the way that it is. Is not circumcision of utmost importance up to this time? *Yes!* Now we're dealing with the Spirit. What did Jesus say that He wanted?

Matthew 9:10: "Then it came to pass, when Jesus sat down *to eat* in the house, that behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples." Very interesting. Like Jesus going to a local bar, because they called Him a 'wine bibber' and a 'glutton.'

Down in 'Baptist land' if the Sunday-keeping preacher went into the local bar and had a joyous time with the participants, just think what would happen next Sunday at church services. Same thing! 'What did you go in there for? They saw you in this local bar!'

Verse 11: "And after seeing *this*, the Pharisees said to His disciples, 'Why does your Master eat with tax collectors and sinners?' But when Jesus heard *it*, He said to them, 'Those who are strong do not have need of a physician, but those who are sick. Now go and learn what this means: "I desire mercy and not sacrifice." For I did not come to call *the* righteous… [those who thought they were righteous] …but sinners to repentance'" (vs 11-13). God wants mercy and not sacrifice.

It was proposed that we could get a hall. Today, if we came from all the different directions that we came from and we found a hall we could get, I can guarantee you that there would have to be attendants there for insurance sake—correct? Those of you who have been in insurance, you can understand that.

If we had all the brethren bring the food and we had the hall where we could have the food there's still a lot of work to prepare it, to get it out and ready. If things needed to be heated up then heat it up. You know that's a lot of work. If we have a hundred people in the hall and you have to fix a portion and a half to make sure that those who would be there would have enough, that's a lot of food, a lot of lifting, a lot of heaving—on the Sabbath. They're not hired servants, they're brethren, but I see no difference in the labor between someone who works in a hotel and brethren who have to work to provide for other brethren. The labor is no different.

Then when you're done eating, even if you have paper-ware and plastic-ware, you've got to throw it away, you've got to clean up the place because that's part of the rules for renting. You've got to dispose of the garbage and you have to leave it as clean as it was, and that requires more work. So, I submit that that labor is more than those who work here at the hotel.

What does it also do for the sake of not buying or eating out on the Sabbath. We're not talking about buying and selling. That's a different proposition. We're talking about eating. I don't buy and sell on the Sabbath. I don't do anything other than eat on the Sabbath. I travel 250 miles three out of four Sabbaths of the month. Then the other Sabbath of the month I travel out someplace and people gather together.

I think that we can extrapolate from Mark 2… Some will disagree, and if consciously you disagree then you disagree, we'll have a split decision. If you conscientiously cannot eat with the brethren on the Sabbath Day, being served by people in the world who are not converted… Our example of kindness, mercy and love will do more for them than if we came here and met in the hall and we all dismissed to our cars to eat a sack lunch in-between so we wouldn't buy a meal and then come back for the afternoon. They would look at us and say 'they are strange folks.'

This becomes a matter of judgment based upon mercy and not sacrifice. As an aside, I have already paid for the hall and for the meal a week before I arrived. When we eat like we've been eating, we don't have to have a great number of brethren out doing chores to serve other brethren. They can fellowship. Remember what happens with deacons and deaconesses when they have to do all this work, and all their helpers, after a while the

question comes up: When can we fellowship with the brethren?

What we're dealing with is not a an absolute clear-cut choice of right and wrong, but we are dealing with something of what works out best for the brethren for eating. Some are going to get up early to get here by 10:30 for services. The meal is prepared. We can all visit with them. We can fellowship with them, spend time with them. Yes, these people work. But none of the brethren are working. Yes, they prepared the food, but they are in the world and we're not. Have we violated the Sabbath spiritually by doing so? *NO!* We're with the brethren and we have the Scripture that says: 'Do not forsake the assembling of yourselves together.'

When so many of the people that come to services are from outlying areas and have to keep the Sabbath alone, it's a joy for them to come and be with the other brethren. I got a call and she didn't get her letter. She called me at the office and asked if I was coming back east this year. I said, 'Yes.' She wants to come here and be with the brethren. It's a long trip. So, living in the age that we live in, I think based on Mark 2, that it is permissible for us to eat out on the Sabbath. Or in circumstances like this, to have people provide it for us.

- Does it give us more time to study? *Yes!*
- Does it give us more time to fellowship? *Yes!*
- Is that more important than not eating out on the Sabbath? *Yes!*

It's not perfect! We're not living in a perfect world. It wasn't perfect when they were offering things sacrificed to idols. It wasn't perfect when they were demanding that they be circumcised. In the case of circumcision, you can't have a split decision.

Let's add one other thing to it before anyone gets entrenched one way or the other. The Bible says that 'you will know them by their fruits.' How many years have I've been doing what I've been doing? *Since about 1991 when I came down to Montgomery!*

- Has God blessed us on those Sabbath Days that we have gathered together and we purchase a meal on the Sabbath for everyone? *Yes!*
- Has He blessed the preaching? *Yes!*
- Has He blessed the fellowship? *Yes!*
- Have the brethren been strengthened spiritually by having fellowship with one another where they don't have to work and be servants for other brethren? *Yes!*

That's the basis of it.

Every Sabbath when I drive to Fairfield, I have to cross a toll bridge; costs $4.00. One time I didn't have $4 and I said, 'I'll write you a check.' They didn't take them. I offered a credit card. They didn't take them. 'You just go on and we'll send you a letter.' The letter came: *evasion of toll fee*—$29 ($4 + $25).

I can't get up to Fairfield any other way but crossing the toll bridge. I'm buying my way across the bridge. Although I gas up the car so I can make it up and back on one tank. But after we have driven 250 miles I think it's well in keeping with the *spirit of the Sabbath* if we eat out at a place that is a decent and quite place. I wouldn't recommend going to Applebee's. Their music will drum you into the jungle! *Choose* where you should eat.

- Have the brethren grown in grace and knowledge with all of these trips? *Yes!*
- Do we love each other more because of that? *Yes, sure do!*
- Do you know me better because I come? *Yes!*
- Do I know you better because you come? *Yes!*

I was given advice one time, 'Fred, it's important for you to get out there and see the brethren.' I do, about every month. When I come out, I ask God to bless the trip and bless everything that we do. Bless the teaching and that we have something worthwhile to give to the brethren so that

- they can be spiritually strengthened
- they can face the problems individually
- they can face and conquer the world and overcome
- they can w***alk in faith, believe in hope and live in love***

That's mercy! To say that we should now change all of this and say you should buy a meal on the Sabbath, would that become sacrifice? *You need to think on it!*

Romans 14—we have the problem between the meat-eaters and the vegetarians and still have that today. I would have to say with the quality of meats that we have today that vegetarians probably have the greater edge. We'll give you 70% of the argument today.

Romans 14:7: "For no one among us lives to himself, and no one dies to himself. For if we live, we should live unto the Lord; and if we die, we should die unto the Lord…." (vs 7-8). That's what we do. Because we purchase a meal here does not mean we forget the Sabbath. Our example is not the lack of purchasing a meal so that we can feed the brethren and fellowship with them in the spirit of

love and joy. Our example is our love, our kindness and our goodness that we show the employees who are here. That's our example. Whether we keep the Sabbath or not, they could care less! It means nothing to them!

"…So then, whether we live or whether we die, we are the Lord's" (v 8). We could say whether we eat a meal out or whether we don't eat a meal out, we're still the Lord's.

Verse 9: "*It is* for this very purpose *that* Christ both died and rose and is living again, so that He might be Lord over both *the* dead and *the* living. Now then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you despise your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ, because it is written, '"For *as* I live," says *the* Lord, "every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God."' So then, each one of us shall give account of himself to God" (vs 9-12).

You can not eat out on the Sabbath and have thoughts which break the Sabbath. Any sinful thought not repented of would break the Sabbath. We can eat out on the Sabbath and still honor, remember and keep the Sabbath and not be in the spirit of buying and selling.

Verse 13: "Therefore, we should no longer judge one another, but judge this instead: Do not put an occasion of stumbling or a cause of offense before your brother." If I said, 'All right, we 're going to meet in Cincinnati and bring your sack lunch and when we're done with the first sermon you can go to your cars and eat your lunch and come back at 2 o'clock, because they won't allow us to bring food in here. That's why they have the restaurant.'

- How many people would show up?
- How many people would be edified?
- *Probably not very many!*

Verse 14: "I understand and am persuaded by *the* Lord Jesus that nothing *is* common of itself… [that relates to the sacrifice of meat to idols and so forth] …except to the one who regards anything to be common—to that one *it is* common. But if, because of meat… [this is the meat/vegetarian argument here] …your brother is offended, you are no longer walking according to love. With your meat, do not destroy the one for whom Christ died. Therefore, do not let your good be evil spoken of. For the Kingdom of God is not *a matter of* eating and drinking; rather, *it is* righteousness and peace and joy in *the* Holy Spirit" (vs 14-17).

That's what we need to have on the Sabbath, and that's what we have on the Sabbath when we're here. Have we had anything other than that when we have our meetings like this? Have we had anything where God has let it be known to us that to eat a meal like that on the Sabbath is sin? *No!*

Verse 18: "Because the one who serves Christ in these things *is* well pleasing to God and acceptable among men. So then, we should pursue the things of peace and the things that edify one another. Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of meat. All things *that are lawful are* indeed pure; but *it is* an evil thing for someone to cause an occasion of stumbling through his eating. *It is* better not to eat meat, or drink wine, or *anything else* by which your brother stumbles, or is offended, or is made weak… [Where someone is weak and offended. I hope this helps clarify this for them.] …Do you have faith? Have *it* to yourself before God. Blessed *is* the one who does not condemn himself in what he approves. But the one who doubts is condemned if he eats because *his eating is* not of faith; for everything that *is* not of faith is sin" (vs 18-23).

So, the one of conscious we can say today cannot eat a meal the way we do, then that's your conscience. You're perfectly free to choose it and do that. Those of us who do, we don't judge you and we don't condemn you. Don't judge us and don't condemn us. I think that's the only way we can have peace with a split decision.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scripture References:

1) Exodus 20:8-11
2) Mark 3:1-2, 1-6
3) Isaiah 58:13-14
4) Isaiah 56:1-4
5) Mark 2:23-28
6) 1 Corinthians 8:1-8, 10
7) Acts 15:1-17
8) Matthew 9:10-13
9) Romans 14:7-23

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 16
- Nehemiah 13
- John 8
- Exodus 12
- Romans 2
- Deuteronomy 10
- Acts 10
- Galatians 2

Also referenced:

- Book: *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried & Goldin
- Sermons Series: *The Circumcision Wars*

To Eat Out or Not on the Sabbath

Fred R. Coulter

Should a person eat out in a restaurant on the Sabbath or not? That's basically the bottom-line question for today. So let's review some the Scriptures we know concerning the Sabbath and then we will look at ones Nehemiah and then we will go into the New Testament, and then we will see what is an example for us that Christ gave that will give some understanding in it.

What I'm doing, I'm covering the Scriptures and questions that people have—should we eat out on the Sabbath?—which several have sent in and even written papers on.

Exodus 31:12: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, "Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths, for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you"'" (vs 12-13).

Verse 16: "Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a perpetual covenant."

The key thing to remember here is that the Sabbath Covenant is a separate covenant ***within*** the Old Covenant. That cannot be set aside when the Old Covenant was set aside, because it's a separate *perpetual* covenant. In a sermon concerning the Sabbath and Holy Days I showed that the ***rituals*** were added to the day—the day came first. The Sabbath and the Holy Days were created first, then the rituals of the Old Covenant were then part of the worship that the children of Israel had ***at the temple.*** If you were in your own home, obviously you wouldn't go through any of those rituals. A *perpetual* covenant *all the way through!*

We also know with the story of the manna: that God showed clearly which day was the Sabbath, and they knew which day was the Sabbath all the way through the time they were in the wilderness, because it was manna for six days. They would have gathered twice as much on the sixth day and then there would be no manna on the seventh day. We also have the account of the man who went out to gather sticks on the Sabbath Day (Num. 15), which actually shows us that on the Sabbath Day it was perfectly proper to have a fire going and you would have wood there so you could keep it going.

How many here have started a fire with just knocking flint rocks together? *or* Rubbing wood together like the American Indians? That's why God says you shall not kindle a fire on the Sabbath, because it was a lot of work to do so. But if you had the coals and you had the wood and you could keep it going, obviously, God would not want you to be cold in the middle of winter. So therefore, the incident of the man going out to pick up sticks actually shows that *he should have gathered them before so they would have been there,* so he wouldn't have to go out on the Sabbath Day to do that. He was stoned for it, and I would assume that it was probably a behavior that he had done more than just the once.

Let's look at some other Scriptures here that we need to go through concerning the Sabbath Day. Deuteronomy is a very interesting book, it means the *second giving of the Law*. 'Deutero-nomos' or 'nomi'—Deutero-nomy means *second laws*, plural. You can find an awful lot of New Testament doctrine if you sift through and study through the whole book of Deuteronomy you can find quite a bit of New Testament doctrine there. The prophecy of Christ as well as the prophecy of circumcision of heart: 'loving God with all your heart, mind, soul and being.'

If you want an interesting study just go through and pick out all of those things you can clearly identify as New Testament or New Covenant doctrine, because this was the prophetic foundation for the New Covenant keeping of the Law, when you fully understand it.

Deuteronomy 5:1: "And Moses called all Israel and said to them, 'Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day so that you may learn them and keep and do them. The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. The LORD did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, all of us here, alive today'" (vs 1-3).

In other words, the children were recipient of that Covenant, though, how many of them died who were over 20-years-old because they rebelled? *A great many of them did!* Not all of them, because later on some were commended who were faithful.

Verse 4: "The LORD talked with you face to face in the mountain out of the midst of the fire; (I stood between the v and you at that time to show you the word of the LORD, for you were afraid because of the fire, and did not go up into the mountain,) saying… [here's what He said; this is the ***whole*** first commandment here]: …'I *am* the LORD your God Who brought you out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage. You shall have no *other* gods before Me'" (vs 4-7).

When we examine these commandments we're going to see that the 1st commandment, the 4th commandment and the 5th commandment give absolutely no wiggle-room at all as far as *you* making a decision.

First Commandment:

Verse 7: "You shall have no *other* gods before Me." That is an absolute positive statement.

Second Commandment:

Verse 8: "You shall not make a graven image for yourself of any likeness *of anything* that is in the heavens above, or on the earth beneath, or in the waters beneath the earth. You shall not bow yourself down to them, nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth *generation* of those who hate Me, but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments" (vs 8-10).

John 14:15: "If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments." In Deut. 5 and Exo. 20 there is love and keeping commandments going together, in both places.

Let's look at the 2nd commandment here for just a minute. Is it wrong to make a picture of someone? It says you shall not make an image and bow down to it. It's not wrong to have a picture of someone. It is not wrong to have a figurine of a man or a woman or even a bust of man—the head of a man or the head of a woman; nothing wrong with that. But *if you bow down to it, then it becomes wrong*; it's an idol. The parameter is you shall not. Well, within that *not* you have a lot of choices that you can do before you get to the boundary line of transgressing. Whereas, with the 1st commandment there's no boundary line, none whatsoever. ***It is God and God alone!***

Third Commandments:

Deuteronomy 5:11: "**You shall not** take the name of the LORD your God in vain…" That is the extreme boundary and you have choices leading up to that point before you transgress it.

"…for the LORD will not hold *the one* guiltless who takes His name in vain" (v 11). You can rightly use the name of Jesus Christ any number of times, or the Lord God. How many times was it written here in the Old Testament? *The Lord your God!* None of those were in vain—were they? *You can't say that they were in vain!*

If you read the Scriptures, and read it and preach it, you're not taking God's name in vain—are you? *No!* What you're doing, you're reading what God inspired. God didn't inspire anything in vain—did He? *No!* But if you swear and curse, are you taking God's name in vain? *Yes!* If you preach false doctrine in the name of God, are you taking His name in vain? *Yes!* So, there you have all of this room, but you transgress the line, then you have broken the Law. But up to that point, you have not.

Fourth Commandment:

Verse 12: "Keep the Sabbath Day…" (v 12). It says in Exo. 20: 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' Both of them are very positive commands.

"…to sanctify it… [to make it Holy] …as the LORD your God has commanded you. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. *In it* you shall not do **any** work…" (v 12-14). That clarifies it.

That doesn't mean you have no activity. That doesn't mean you must stay in bed all day. 'George, why don't you get out of bed!' *I'm keeping the Sabbath, I'm not doing any work.* ***You're not keeping it, you're avoiding it!*** How can you keep the Sabbath if you sleep all day? *You can't!* If you're sick, that's a different case. You have to use some judgment in some of these things as we go along. That's why God created our mind, and He expects us to use it properly by applying the laws and commandments of God correctly.

"…you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your livestock, nor your stranger within your gates, so that your manservant and your maidservant may rest as well as you. And **remember**…" (vs 14-15). Here's a whole aspect of the Sabbath that is not mentioned in Exo. 20. That's why I wanted to use Deut. 5. In Exo. 20 it says: 'For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth and all things that are therein.'

This one says, "And **remember** that you were a slave in the land of Egypt…" (v 15). This is also New Testament doctrine. Were we slaves to the world? Slaves to sin? What has God likened the world today in Rev. 11? What has He called Jerusalem, where our Lord was crucified? *Sodom and Egypt!*

Verse 15: "And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there with a mighty hand… [New Testament doctrine we are *called.* Does God literally pull us out? *Yes!*]…and with an outstretched arm. Therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath Day."

No wiggle-room! You have to keep it. It's *not that you can decide* it's from midnight to midnight. God has already defined it *from sunset to sunset.* It's not that you can work the night before and go to church in the morning on Saturday. It's not that you can go to temple, as a lot of the Jews do, on Friday night and work on Saturday. A lot of the Jews do that—especially the reformed Jews—and they even eat ham, too, a lot of them, 'because we have refrigerators today.'

Fifth Commandment:

Verse 14: "Honor your father and your mother…" You have no choice in it. You must honor your father and mother. He doesn't say *you shall not dishonor your father and mother*—does He? That would make the commandment entirely different. Then you would have the *not,* which then is the parameter. Anything that is ***not*** dishonoring your mother and father would be acceptable.

God says, v 16: "**Honor** your father and mother … [it's a positive thing that you need to do, active, ongoing] …as the LORD your God has commanded you, so that your days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with you in the land, which the LORD your God gives you.

Sixth Commandment:

Verse 17: "You shall not murder." If there's an accident there are various statutes and judgments: if you're not lying in the way or if your out with axe and the axe-head falls off and cuts a limb off or kills the person, well then you're not held liable for murder.

But if you're lurking and waiting for him and you kill him, then you, that's murder. That's why it's phrased *you shall not*.

Seventh Commandment:

Verse 18: "And you shall not commit adultery." Christ clarified that in the New Testament. If you think of it, you've already done it. But under the Old Covenant, technically, in the letter of the Law, as long as you do not physically commit adultery you have not done it. So, there was a lot of latitude in coming up to that line where you would cross over it.

Eighth Commandment:

Verse 19: "And you shall not steal." Meaning if you can borrow something from someone, you have to return it. And then there's also another one that if you loan it out to your neighbor and you don't go with it and it breaks down, while you have it loaned out to your neighbor, and he brings it back broken down, then he doesn't necessarily have to fix it. But if you are with it and it breaks down, then he must fix it. So, you can go back and look at the statutes, that's why you have so many statutes clarifying these things.

Ninth Commandment:

Verse 20: "And you shall not bear false witness against your neighbor."

Tenth Commandment:

Verse 21: "And you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor shall you covet your neighbor's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his donkey, or any *thing* that is your neighbor's."

While we're covering the Sabbath commandment, I thought I would bring this out so you could see that the 1st commandment, the 4th commandment and the 5th commandment are directly phrased in a positive thing that you must be doing.

Isa. 56 is another place that you can use if anyone wants to know about whether we should keep the Sabbath or Gentiles should keep the Sabbath in the day in which we're living today.

Isaiah 56:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed.'"

- Is that not New Testament doctrine?
- Wasn't salvation started with the New Testament Church?
- Does it not continue right on down from that time?

We also have a second application of this with His second return. 'My salvation ***for the world*** has come' and 'My righteousness ***to the world*** is to be revealed' when He returns. When you go through some of these things you can see that there are two applications to it.

Protestants who say that 'if you keep the Law you're cursed.' I mean if you're talking to a Protestant, just ask him: Is it really true that you think that if you would keep the Sabbath that you'd be cursed? They'd probably say *yeah!*

End-time prophecy, v 2: "Blessed *is* the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it; who keeps the Sabbath from **profaning** it; and keeps his hand from doing any evil." (v 2)—which means *keeping the rest of the Ten Commandments!* When you go through and really read the Bible and

read what it says, it tells you an awful lot in just a few words. There we have it!

Verse 3: "And do not let the son of the stranger, who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, 'The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.' And do not let the eunuch say, 'Behold, I *am* a dry tree.'"

What did Judaism do? *Judaism separated the Gentiles from God!* That was one of their great sins. God did not want them to do that. Or in the case of someone who could not have children, like a eunuch saying, 'I'm a dry tree.'

Verse 4: "For thus says the LORD, 'To the eunuchs **who keep My Sabbaths…**'" That's interesting—isn't it? Notice it's ***plural***. Meaning the Holy Days as well as the weekly Sabbath.

"'…and choose things that please Me…'" (v 4). That's also New Testament doctrine. Why are our prayers answered? *We keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His eyes* (1-John 5)! There's New Testament doctrine. Can a eunuch or a Gentile please God? *No question about it!*

"'…and take hold of My covenant; even to them will I give within My house and within My walls a place…'" (vs 4-5). What did Jesus say: *'If I go I will come again. I go and prepare a place for you so that I can receive you unto Myself.'* This is a prophecy of it right here. Actually a prophecy of New Jerusalem.

"'…and a name better than of sons and of daughters; I will give them an everlasting name…'" (v 5). If that is not eternal salvation I don't know what is. Doesn't God say that He's going to give 'a new name written in the stone that no one knows but he that receives it'? And then, 'I'll write upon him My new name, the name of My Father, the name of New Jerusalem which comes down out of heaven from My Father'? So there it is. Here's New Testament prophecy right here.

"'…that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and takes hold of My covenant'" (vs 5-6).

Isaiah 58:13 talks about the Sabbath Day; what we are to do: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath, *from* doing your own desires on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words."

That means that you're to focus in on the words of God on the Sabbath—to learn them, to talk about God's way, fellowship with one another, and things like that. That's why we are to fellowship together, brethren. What God wants from everyone is—God calls everyone individually, gives you His Holy Spirit—He wants you to have a relationship directly with God the Father and Jesus Christ. ***No man or woman is ever to come between that relationship between you and God!***

Then when we come together to fellowship as brethren, we will be of one mind because we have the connection with God. We have that first. When you put fellowship or socializing ahead of the fellowship with God you've got it all backwards, and that's what happens too many times, church becomes a social club. Then you belong to the group rather than belonging to God.

Verse 14: "Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD… [proper keeping of the Sabbath, you'll be delighting in the Lord] …and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth… [which shall be when Christ returns and the resurrection takes place and you receive your reward to serve as a priest or king with God and Christ] …and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it."

Now let's look at some other Scriptures so we can see what we need to do in keeping the Sabbath. We compare what we do with what they did, what their circumstances were with our circumstances, and see if we can do exactly what they did, or are we in different circumstances or not.

Nehemiah 10:29: "They have joined with their brethren, their nobles, and have entered into a curse and into an oath to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe to do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and His ordinances and His statutes… [this is a complete thing; this not just related to the Sabbath alone] …and that we would not give our daughters to the people of the land nor take their daughters for our sons. And *if* the people of the land should bring goods or any food on the Sabbath Day to sell it, that we would not buy it from them on the Sabbath or on a Holy Day, and that we would forego the seventh year's *produce* and the exacting of every debt. Also we put commands upon ourselves to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God, for the showbread, and for the continual grain offering and for the continual burnt offering, for the Sabbaths, for the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the Holy *things*, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. And we cast lots among the priests, and the Levites, and the people for the wood offering to bring *it* into the house of our God,

according to the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the Law" (vs 29–34).

Now let's see what they were doing concerning the Sabbath, this really becomes the heart-and-core of the question that we're going to answer today.

Nehemiah 13:15: "In those days I saw in Judah *some* treading winepresses on the Sabbath…" Have you ever tread grapes with your feet? That's a lot of work. Or working the machinery to squeeze out the juice so you can make wine—either one. This was regular labor on the Sabbath Day.

"…and bringing in sacks of grain… [that's going out in the field and harvesting—it was against the Laws of God to harvest] …and loading donkeys and also wine, grapes, and figs, and all kinds of burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath Day…." (v 15). They were not breaking the Sabbath in an incidental way, they were deliberately laboring on the Sabbath, doing their own business on the Sabbath, and were totally ignoring the Sabbath.

"…And I admonished *them* on the day in which they sold food. And men of Tyre dwelt therein, who brought fish and all kinds of goods, and sold them on the Sabbath to the children of Judah and in Jerusalem. And I contended with the nobles of Judah and said to them, 'What evil thing *is* this that you do and defile the Sabbath day? Did not your fathers do this, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us and upon this city? Yet, you bring more wrath upon Israel by defiling the Sabbath.' And it came to pass when the evening shadows fell on the gates of Jerusalem before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut and that they should not be opened until after the Sabbath. And I set *some* of my servants at the gates, so that there should be no burden brought in on the Sabbath Day" (vs 15-19).

Right here we have an exception for work on the Sabbath—don't we? If he set some to guard it, what were they doing on the Sabbath Day? *Guard duty!* That was not breaking the Sabbath, though they were working. We need to understand that.

"…so that there should be no burden brought in on the Sabbath Day. And the merchants and sellers of all kinds of goods stayed the night outside Jerusalem once or twice. And I warned them and said to them, 'Why do you stay around the wall? If you do *so* again, I will lay hands on you.'…." (vs 19-21). Nehemiah would do that. He's known to grab them by the beard and put a fist in their face to get them to stop what they were doing.

"…From that time on they did not come any more on the Sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath Day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of Your mercy" (vs 21-22).

Let's talk about Jerusalem, the circumstances of Jerusalem. We're going to see that none of us are in those circumstances today. Jerusalem was a closed community. Everybody kept the Sabbath, and they had to do it by force, by the way, they weren't doing it willingly. If you went to Sabbath services you just walked to the closest synagogue. All businesses were *closed!* If you lived in a closed community where everything was shut down today—which you can't find that—the closest thing to that was a community in Southern California called Loma Vista. Seventh Day Adventists owned the town and they had the university, Loma Lynda University down there. That town was so closed-down on the Sabbath that the Post Office actually closed on Sabbath and opened on Sunday.

In a town like that, how far do you travel for Sabbath services? Well, everybody probably got up and took a short drive at the most, or just walked to the closest SDA church on the corner.

- What do you do when you are scattered?
- What do we do today?

Let's look at some of the things that are different today, before we get into a scattered situation:

1. You don't have to kindle any fire

You just move a little thermostat to turn the furnace on, or turn on the switch—correct?

2. You don't have to worry about lights

One of the things the older Jewish law showed was that on the Sabbath Day you could not 'tip' a lamp. The lamps they had were these little shell things with the wick coming out of the side. And they had olive oil in it. One of the laws they had was that if you were reading Scriptures alone on the Sabbath Day you could not tip the little lamps so the oil would come up into the wick and keep the flame going on the Sabbath Day.

However, if two of you were studying one could read the Scriptures and one could hold up the lamp. Many, many such laws they had. They had another law that went like this: on the Sabbath Day if a bushel of apples spilled over, you could not gather them up because that would be harvesting, if they were scattered too far. If they were scattered close you could put them back in and set the basket up.

But if they were scattered too far you couldn't put them back in because that was harvesting. However, you could eat them one at a time. The Jews really got carried away. And there are many, many other laws that they have concerning the Sabbath Day. We can all conclude, from the circumstances here in the book of Nehemiah—and that's not to put anybody down—we are not living in Jerusalem. We are not living in a closed city either, such as Loma Vista.

Let's look at something that was ***not*** lawful. Jesus did not challenge what the Pharisees said about it being unlawful to do what they were doing.

Mark 2:23: "Now, it came to pass that He went through the grain fields on the Sabbath; and as His disciples made *their* way *through the fields*, they were picking *and eating* the grain." That is harvesting, even according to God's Word. They didn't have to do much preparing because they were just eating them raw.

Verse 24: "Then the Pharisees said to Him, 'Look *at them*! Why are they doing that which is not lawful on the Sabbath?'… [Jesus did not say it was not unlawful. *It was unlawful to do so*.] …And He said to them, 'Have you never read what David did when he was hungry and in need *of food*, he and those with him? How in *the days of* Abiathar the high priest, he entered into the house of God and he ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and he also gave *it* to those who were with him?'" (vs 24-26).

It wasn't lawful! You can go back and read in the book of 2-Chron.—the account Uzziah. Uzziah was king and he was good king up to the point where he decided to take things into his own hands and offer incense in the temple, which was unlawful to do and the priest tried to restrain him. When they couldn't restrain him, God struck him with leprosy. Also, there was a great earthquake at the temple and the temple was not used for some 50-years after that.

However, David goes into the temple and the priest gives him the bread, which is unlawful to do. He eats it and those with him eat it. You could say it's all right for David to eat it because he was a prophet of God. But it doesn't say that here. It says it was unlawful to do. What were the circumstances they were doing here on the Sabbath? They were traveling. *Obviously, they had no food with them!* If they had food with them, then they would have eaten the food that they had. We're dealing with a situation that they were traveling on the Sabbath and they had need to eat, so they did that which, according to the Old Covenant, was unlawful. They harvested it, plucked it and ate it.

So, now we have it narrowed down to a very small thing. This is why, when we are scattered, we can make the judgment this way: For example: I have to drive every other Sabbath 250 miles round trip—I don't know what that would be in kilometers—and there are times when I eat out. When I eat out I don't make a big deal about it. The restaurant is there. The person that I buy it from is not my servant. And let's also understand this: food you eat on the Sabbath, you have to pay for it—don't you? Even if you buy it before the Sabbath, you pay for it. At the Feast of Tabernacles, when you rent the place that you are staying, do you not pay for the first day and the last day? I mean, granted, you don't pay on the Holy Day, but you still pay for it.

The hall where we meet is a rented hall and many times we can have a potluck there, but not every time. What if you come to services and it's a rented hall, and you have traveled a long way. Your contract says—and you pay in advance for the hall—that you can have the building from one to four or from twelve to three, or from ten in the morning to two in the afternoon, you have to vacate. Many times when you rent, what is also part of the contract that you have is, it will require that a janitor there be on duty. Did you hire the janitor to be on duty, or was that the requirement of the one you rented it from and he hired him to have him there?

It's the same way in a restaurant. If you go in to eat, that restaurant is there, it's already running whether you pass by it, or you go in and have a meal. I think, based upon Mark 2, that is very acceptable with God. *The only exception, if you are traveling.*

What if you are not traveling? What if you keep the Sabbath in your home? You have no need to go out and eat in a restaurant—do you? Why? *You're not traveling!* If you do want to eat in a restaurant, the very simple solution is this: in the summertime, go out on Friday night before sundown takes place and have a meal in a restaurant. In the wintertime, go out and have a meal after the Sabbath is over. If you're not traveling, you have no need for it.

What if a lot of brethren come in from a long way and you can't possibly feed them, and possibly prepare for them, and furthermore, you couldn't afford it. If you all went out to eat on that occasion, that would be perfectly all right. And one of things you would do in a case like that would be fellowshipping. Some of the very best fellowshipping that we have had has been eating a meal after we have traveled on the Sabbath and then we get together on the way home and we have a meal.

(go to the next track)

What I'm talking about does not give you license to go buy in a grocery store. Does not give you license to go shopping and buy clothes. We're not talking about. We're talking about the one thing of eating a meal because you're traveling. If you don't travel there's no need to eat a meal.

Some people, in conscience, don't even want to do that. If a person does not want to do that, in conscience before God they feel they cannot do it, that's perfectly fine that they should not. Because God does not want anything done that is not of faith. He doesn't want you to have a guilty conscience over something that maybe allowable.

In the New Testament we also have this: We have where the church members went into a pagan temple restaurant and ate food that was sacrificed to an idol. That's a greater problem than what we're talking about here, and presented a great problem for many of the brethren. Paul talks about that in 1-Cor. 8.

I'm trying to use the example of what Jesus did—this certainly was an allowance because of traveling, and to do something that was not lawful. But God, in the person of Christ, for the sake of necessity did not condemn it.

Now, let's take it one step further. What if the only thing that you look forward to on the Sabbath Day is going out and eating, then you have missed the whole thing! You should not eat out. I mean, if you just get in the habit, and you're not traveling, and you go out every Sabbath to eat, and the thing you look forward to is going out on the Sabbath and eating in a restaurant, then you better stop. You better come back and get your priorities right with the Sabbath, of worshipping God and studying His Word.

Let's look at some other situations concerning the Sabbath. What if you have to travel? They have toll-roads around here—don't they? Are you buying entrance to the toll-road because you go by and throw the coin in so the arm will come up so you can drive? *No!* The need to go fellowship and travel supersedes throwing a coin in that slot or giving a $5 bill to the tollgate person and he gives you $3 back.

Every other Sabbath I go up north, I go across a toll-bridge so I can go up there for Sabbath and teach the brethren. I have to pay $2 to get across the bridge. Have I broken the Sabbath or is that an allowance that God would allow for the sake of fellowship, for the sake of keeping the Sabbath, for the sake of being with the brethren? *Obviously, that's an allowance!*

- What happens if you have a flat tire when you're traveling on the Sabbath? *Well, that's called "a flat tire in the ditch."*
- Can you change the tire? *Yes!*
- What if you don't have a spare? Can you call a road service company to come and fix it, so you can go on? *Yes!*
- Is it going to cost you some money so you can do it? *Yes!*

You either have the cash or you have a road service card that you put it on, or you have a credit card. But, he's not going to come for nothing, just because it's Sabbath for you? *No!* That's an emergency!

Remember what we talked about where Nehemiah set guards at the gates.

- What about if you have an accident on the Sabbath?
- What happens if it's a serious accident and somebody is injured?
  - ✓Are you just going to lay there until the sun goes down?
  - ✓Are the police going to allow the car to be in the middle of the road for hours? *NO!*
  - ✓In that case, are you not thankful that there are policemen who work on the Sabbath?

Whom God calls *the servants of God* who have the higher authority (Rom. 13)? *Yes!*

- If you're injured, aren't you glad that emergency vehicles are there?
- And emergency attendants are there so they can take you for emergency service? Maybe you're bleeding; maybe you have a broken leg; maybe your head is smashed in. Well, you're certainly thankful that those services are there—aren't you?
- Do you have to pay for the ambulance service? *You or your insurance company does!*

If your insurance company does, then you still have your deductible you have to pay. These are practical things that we are confronted with.

Now, let's take it one step further: What if you're having Sabbath services in your home, and you're not going to eat out. You're going to have all the brethren there and they bring the food and you can have a meal after services. What if someone comes down with a heart attack or stroke? Sometime during the service or after the service or while you're eating?

- Are you not going to call emergency and have someone come out to assist them? *Certainly you are!*

- Are you breaking the Sabbath because you do so? *No!*

All of those things need to be considered. But the only thing that I really can get out of Mark the second chapter, is that if you are traveling, it is all right to eat out. What if you want to pack your meal and take it? *That's perfectly all right, too.* That's within the realm of what you want to choose. What if it's impracticable to do so? *Well, then you have to make the decision yourself.*

Let's see what He said concerning this. Let's see that He put His authority on the fact that they were eating while they were traveling:

Verse 27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man… [that is so that you can worship God and serve God, come to be taught on the Sabbath Day and so forth] …*and* not man for the Sabbath…[In other words, man is not going to make the laws concerning the Sabbath—and that's what the Jews did. This is what He was telling them.] …therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath'" (vs 27-28). So therefore, He gave an allowance for them to eat while they were traveling. To do something that was not lawful to do previously.

When the Millennium comes, that won't happen; the whole world is going to keep the Sabbath. Every town, every city, every village, every home is going to be in a closed community. Everyone will have an assembly place they can go to, which is real handy to go to; they can walk there. All the restaurants will be closed. All the stores will be closed. That's different than what we are living in, in this world today.

I understand that a lot of you are really scattered. I know some out there have to drive an hour-and-a-half just to meet. With what I've presented here, I hope you can see that is one allowance is what God allows in the person of Christ, and He said He was Lord of the Sabbath and He allowed it with His disciples, did not condemn them. If we eat out when we are traveling, God does not condemn us. But don't take that and stretch it into doing your own pleasure and all of that sort of thing on the Sabbath.

Let me just reiterate again: that if a person, in their heart before God feels that they cannot eat out in a restaurant, then by all means do not do so. If someone feels that way, don't come after them and say, 'Well, you don't understand.' Or if a person does feel that they should not eat out on the Sabbath, even if they are traveling, don't condemn people who do.

I know it's a very narrow, little thing there. And it has to be, it has to be use of judgment and use of understanding in a correct way. If you do eat out and you're fellowshipping, like I said, some of the best fellowship we've had is when we had to get out of the hall. Where are we going to go? Are you immediately going to drive 300 miles this way, or a 150 miles this way? And someone says, 'Well, let's go down and have lunch and let's continue fellowshipping.' I think fellowshipping is very important for us who are scattered because we're out there all alone otherwise.

I remember one thing that took me about three years to get to it, because so many things kept crowding up, and I finally did get to it. If someone writes, and I don't answer back right away, or it takes a long time, that doesn't mean I've forgotten or I've thrown it away. That just means I haven't gotten around to it. Or if I will answer it, maybe I won't answer it as fully as I did today, but I did in some other sermon some years back.

I felt the need to do so here, since this is where the questions came from and I'm sure it affects everyone here, and I know it affected everyone out there where I was last night, too. I think that may help the situation here quite a bit.

What about unconverted families inviting you out, say for a Friday night, or something. Well, what I would do is this: I would let them know ahead of time that Friday night to Saturday night is the Sabbath. However, if they have traveled 400 miles to come and see you, then you're coming into a situation where they have been traveling. But, I would not make a regular practice of going out with unconverted people on Friday night. If the sun has not set, well that's fine. Or if, in some cases, with your family who are not converted I would just suggest to them, if you could work out to have an earlier dinner, go ahead and do that so you're done by the Sabbath.

That way you're keeping it in the same range of traveling and eating. Whereas if they live right in town and they call up and say, 'Hey, let's go out to dinner Friday night.' Just set the time earlier. If they know you keep the Sabbath, you can work around that.

Here's another example I just want to bring out to you: I don't wear a watch or jewelry because my wrist swells up when I wear a watch and my finger swells up when I wear a ring. So I just don't wear it. Now, when I'm home my inner clock is pretty much within ten or fifteen minutes of the actual time. In my office I have a clock up on the wall, and we have many clocks throughout the house so I can keep track of time.

The point was this: Some people would condemn me because I don't wear any jewelry.

Same way with makeup. God says nowhere 'thou shalt not wear makeup.' Granted, Jezebel made herself up. But you can have someone who is a young woman who is a virgin, never sinned, never committed adultery, nothing. She can put on all kinds of makeup, is she an adulteress? *No, because she hasn't sinned!*

- Is it silly? *Yes!*
- Is it vain? *Yes!*
- Is it a sin? *No!*

It's in bad taste! What if a person then learns a lesson and sees that it's in bad taste and then moderates it? *That's fine!*

Makeup does not make women sinful. Lack of makeup does not make women righteous. You can have a woman who has never had any makeup on who could be as loose a woman, or as adulteress as you would ever want to see. The lack of makeup did not make her righteous. *Righteousness comes from within!* I know these things have been used in the Church over the years, going back and forth over it. They really were ***control mechanisms*** that the ministry used over the people, which they should not have used in that way. So, makeup is another case like that. Jewelry is another case like that.

What would you do if someone came along and said, 'You shall not wear jewelry.' Ahhhhh, your glasses are jewelry, you better take them off. Now you can't see. How you gonna drive to Sabbath services? So, here again, that's another case of carrying something to an extreme.

And also with makeup you need to be careful because there are a lot of chemicals in there, too; and food, as well. Here's a test of Ellen G. White: she prophesied that in the end-time all meat would be contaminated, but she forgot the vegetables.

Let's go to 1-Cor. 11 about covering with the woman's hair. I'm going to go ahead and read out of Berry's *Interlinear* so I can have the Greek in front of me.

I will have to say, there is an absolute, complete epidemic of women who are going around with extremely short hair or bald heads. I remember, I got on a plane one time and here's this stewardess—you know they can't get rid of them when they're aging anymore—it made her completely ugly; she had a crew-cut! ***I was just aghast!*** And then I started noticing as I'm going through the airport here all these women with the short, short hair. I saw one over here today when I was doing my water therapy, cut just like a man. Couldn't believe it! Then men with long hair, yes! Both are wrong!

1-Corinthians 11:1 (*Interlinear*): "Imitators of me be, according as I also [am] of Christ." Today we can go one step further and say that you have ***all*** the New Testament, which gives the words of Christ. That's why I don't say, as some people say, 'Follow me as I follow Christ.' What I'm going to do is say, 'I'm trying to follow Christ and here's what the Bible says how you should follow Him.'

Verse 2: "Now, I praise you, brethren, that in all things Me ye have remembered; and according as I delivered to you, the traditions ye keep. But I wish you to know… [or desire for you to know—or as it is there in the *King James,* I want you to know] …that of every man the head the Christ is, and the head of the woman *is* the man, and the head of Christ, God" (vs 2-3).

This shows everybody is under authority. Let me just stop and mention here that all women who are single and are not married are not under the authority of a husband or a man. When you marry, then you are under the authority of your husband, not until.

Verse 4: "Every man praying or prophesying… [having his head covered] … *anything* on *his* head having, puts to shame his head"—who is Christ (v 4). Isn't it interesting that the Orthodox Jews have these wide-brim hats? They have the long curls coming down on the side, and they won't pray unless they have a prayer-shawl on, or in some cases, ***cover their head*** with a prayer-shawl. He says it's a shame if they do so.

Verse 5: "But every woman that praying or prophesying uncovered with the head, puts to shame her head…" That is if she's married. Let's look at the first part of this: When do women pray or prophesy? They're told in another place, 'I do not allow women to teach, to speak in church or to usurp authority over a man.'

- How can a woman pray or prophesy? *This has to do with public praying and prophesying!*
- How do women in the Church today pray and prophesy?
- How did they do it back then?

You can do a study of all the women recorded in the Bible. All the women that prayed and prophesied did so by *singing*. Miriam did, Deborah did, the mother of Samuel did—she prophesied, but it was in the form of *singing*. Do we have special music where women sing today? *Yes, we do!* What do they sing? *They sing things that praise God!* They sing things that could come out of prophecies of the Scripture. That's when a woman is praying or prophesying in church, when she is singing, not

when she's speaking or praying. You find no account anywhere that a woman is teaching or that she is speaking, but she is for singing. So, this could only mean when she is singing: praying and prophesying.

Verse 5: "But every woman that praying or prophesying uncovered with the head, puts to shame her head… [Does this mean that you have to wear a hat? *or* Do you have to put a scarf on? *No!* We'll see where her long hair is given to her for a covering.] …for one and the same with having been shaven."

This is what is called in English an *oxymoron.* I prefer to call it a *moryoxon!* It's almost incongruous what he's saying here:

- if it's a shame for her to have short hair
- if it's a shame for her to be praying or prophesying
- if her head is not covered
- if her long hair is given to her for her covering

what on earth is he talking about here? The only thing I can think of, because she certainly has not had her head shaven, but it is as the same as if her head is shaven. It's not saying her head ***is*** shaven.

Verse 6: "For if be not covered a woman, also let her be shorn…, [and I couldn't figure that out] …But if *it be* a shameful to a woman to be shorn or to be shaven, let her be covered."

Here you have a real play on words. The only thing I can figure out is that even if a woman has long hair, if she gets up before the congregation to sing in praying or prophesying, and she has her hair stacked up, her head is not covered because her long hair is given for a covering. It should in that case be down. But if it's up it's the same as if she's shaven or shorn. If it's a shame, let her be covered, let her hair be put down.

If she does have short hair or if it is shaven, then—until it grows out—maybe she ought to wear something. But that's the beauty of hair. It grows. Like I mentioned one time in a sermon, your hairdressers have deceived you. You said take off just a little bit and you came out with a butch. It'll grow.

Verse 7: "For a man indeed not ought to have covered the head, image and glory of God being; but woman glory of the man is. For not is man of woman, but woman of the man." Going clear back to Adam. A lot of women have that turned around. They said the man was made for them. Not so!

I think there needs to be a whole lot more in understanding about husbands loving their wives and women submitting to their husbands as unto the Lord. You really need to think about that, husbands. Do you love your wives as Christ loves the Church? And you wives, do you submit to your husbands as unto the Lord? Everyone's going to say, 'Yeah, but all these male chauvinists beat up and….' We're not talking about that. We're talking about love in both cases.

If you attend the Church of God and you beat up your wife, or if you're not submissive to your husband, could it be that you are deceiving yourself? God does not expect men to browbeat their wives and put them down. He doesn't expect wives to nag at their husbands. We need a whole new perspective in what we're doing with these things.

That doesn't take away any of your person to do what God says. It actually helps you become a greater person—man or woman—if you really do what God says. Well, that will be pleasing in God's sight.

Verse 8: "For not is man of woman, but woman of man." Because God created the man and said, "There is no help meet for him. So, I will make a help suitable for him."

Verse 10: "Because of this…"—the fact of creation. Why should women have long hair? *To distinguish between the sexes, because God made it that way!* It's not a doctrine of the Church to put women down, or to keep you from having freedom. It's because God has made it that way. We're not going to argue with God are we?

Verse 10: "Because of this ought the woman authority to have on the head, on account of the angels." That gives and implication that if you have your hair shaven or shorn then the angels are not going to watch over you. It doesn't say this concerning men.

Verse 11: "However neither *is* the man apart the woman, nor the woman apart from the man, in *the* Lord… [because they two are to be one flesh] …For as the woman of the man *is*, so also the man by the woman *is*… [all men were born after that creation] …but all things of God. In yourselves judge; becoming is it for a woman uncovered to God to pray? Or not even itself nature does teach you, that a man if have long hair a dishonor to him it is?…. [men are not to have long hair] …A woman but if have long hair, glory to her it is; for the long hair instead of a covering is given to her" (vs 11-15). Meaning that you don't have to wear a scarf or a hat, the hair is instead of a covering.

Besides, it's awfully hard to sit in church with some of these hats that women wear in the Protestant churches. They stick way out and everybody's big feather sticking up, or flower; I've

seen that. We've had some women attend our church for the first time and they come all decked out in these big ole hats, because that's all they know. They think that's what it means. The Amish have it that women must wear these little white bonnets because a woman is to have a covering on her head. But her long hair is given to her for a covering.

- How long is long hair for men when it becomes too long? *When it begins to look like women's hair!*
- How short is short hair for a woman? *When it does not cover her and it begins to look like a man's haircut!*

I gave it that way because ***you*** must make the judgment. Paul says, 'Do you not judge in yourselves?' In other words, it is the individual's responsibility to take care of the hair: short for men, long for women. That way there is no confusion of the sexes.

Today, what do we have spread all over television, starting with cartoons for kids? *We have transvestitism!* That is where male characters dress up like women. Didn't we have the movie, what was it, *Pricilla, Queen of the Desert* and *Mrs. Doubtfire,* yes! But you have that starting on cartoons—don't you? Even Bugs Bunny dressing up as a woman.

God does not want the mixing of the sexes. He wants males to know they are men; females to know they are women. God created both for a magnificent purpose. God created you for each other. God made the man first. He made the man the head. That's just the way that it is.

Now, unfortunately, some women marry and they haven't taken the time to find out if they are more aggressive or more intelligent than the man that they marry, before they marry. And then when they marry them they find out, 'Well, this guy can hardly think' and he's 'Joe Milktoast.' Sorry Joes, if any of you are Joes here. There are some women who have a stronger personality than some men. There are women who are smarter than some men. In those cases, if you get a miss-match, are you going to have lots of problems in your marriage? *Yes!* But are you still bound before God? *Yes!*

Before you marry, ***be very careful.*** And another thing, too—that becomes a problem as the family grows up and the children leave—the women have no one to mother. So, they begin mothering their husbands, and this can become very annoying. It's just automatic. God did not create you as a wife to mother your husband. Quit mothering, the children are gone!

What about the man who's been mothered by his mother and expects you to be the same? *You got problems!* What should you do? *Stop dating him if you haven't been married yet!* Or if you are married, what you both need to do is sit down and really be honest with each other, in a nice way. You don't have to put him down and say, 'Well, you know, you stupid oaf, don't you know that your mother mothered you and you are a mother's boy and all you want me to do is mother you, and I'm not going to mother you!'

No, what you need to do is honestly say, 'Look, I'm not your mother. Don't expect me to treat you like your mother. I'm your wife. I love you and submit to you, but you need to take care of yourself. You need to make decisions. Don't come to me to make them for you. If you want some council, I'll be very happy to give you some council, but I am not going to mother you.'

It all goes to show that before you marry, ***make sure!*** Don't let the passions and the chemistry take you down. Ask the question: Do I want to spend the rest of my natural life with this man or with this woman? Get to know them ***before*** you tie the knot.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)
Scriptural References:

1) Exodus 31:12-13, 16
2) Deuteronomy 5:1-10
3) John 14:15
4) Deuteronomy 5:11-21
5) Isaiah 56:1-6
6) Isaiah 58:13-14
7) Nehemiah 10:29-34
8) Nehemiah 13:15-22
9) Mark 2:23-28
10) 1 Corinthians 11:1-8; 10-15

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Numbers 15
- Exodus 20
- Revelation 11
- 1 John 5
- 2 Chronicles (account of Uzziah)
- 1 Corinthians 8
- Romans 13

Also referenced: Interlinear Greek-English New Testament by George Ricker Berry

To Eat Out on the Sabbath or Not

Fred R. Coulter

To eat out or not eat out on the Sabbath—that is the question. This is the third year in a row at the conference that we have covered this and it's because there has been a persistent difficulty in understanding about what we should do in our age and the way that the world is today in relationship to keeping the Sabbath; and it sort of runs in cycles. Here we are at the conference and we're at the Hilton Hotel here in Florence, Kentucky, and we rent the rooms, we buy our meals, everything is taken care of here. But also we have a double Sabbath meeting, morning and afternoon services, and we have a meal in between which, of course, is paid for by the Church and paid for in advance.

And yet, in the years past we have had those who when they come, they feel as though that they can come to the Sabbath service meeting in the morning and in the afternoon, but they can't eat lunch in between because that would be buying and selling.

Are we sinning if we eat out on the Sabbath or when we have these regional meetings? There are going to be about 120 brethren come, some of them from 250 miles away. They don't have a chance to fellowship with brethren. They don't have a chance to meet together. When we have these regional-type meetings, is it a sin to have a meal prepared for us and we eat it on the Sabbath? We can fellowship with one another. We can see brethren we haven't seen for a long time and it makes for a wonderful day.

Let's go back and let's review Sabbath-keeping in the Bible. First of all, we'll go to the Old Testament; then we'll go to the New Testament. Let's come back here to Exodus 16 and let's see how they kept the Sabbath there. Let's understand something that's very important for us to realize, which is this. They didn't have any Bibles then. They had just been rescued by God out of Egypt and led into the Wilderness of Sin where they kept the Sabbath. There was a Sabbath message for them. That was the beginning of understanding about manna and then also that God sent them quail after the Sabbath.

Let's see what we are to do, let's see how these things are to be done and let's see what it says concerning the Sabbath and how that they were not to go out on the Sabbath Day. Their situation was entirely different than ours. They were on the way to the 'promised land'. God was right there with them, and their Sabbath keeping was far different than what we do today, because as we will see, they were told not to go even out of their tents on the Sabbath Day.

Let's pick it up where they were told about the manna to gather it day-by-day and if they kept it over it would breed worms and stink and rot, but on the sixth day, now the command was different. So the sixth day is the day of preparation. And, of course, we're going to see their day of preparation was much different even after they got into the ''promised land'' than our day of preparation that we have today.

Exodus 16:22: "And it came to pass, on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. And all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said to them, 'This *is that* which the LORD has said, "Tomorrow is the rest of the Holy Sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake *today*, and boil what you will boil. And that which remains over, lay up for yourselves to be kept until the *next* morning"'" (vs 22-23).

So, God performed another miracle. The first miracle was that if you tried to keep it over, it would breed worms and stink. The second miracle was that when they kept it over for the Sabbath it didn't breed worms and stink, but they were able to eat it.

Verse 24: "And they laid it up until the *next* morning as Moses said. And it did not stink; neither was there any worm in it. And Moses said, 'Eat it today, for today is a Sabbath to the LORD. Today you shall not find it in the field. Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.' And it came to pass *that some* of the people went out on the seventh day in order to gather, but they did not find *any*. And the LORD said to Moses, 'How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws? See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath, therefore He gives you the bread of two days on the sixth day. Let each one stay in his place. Do not let any one go out of his place on the seventh day.' So the people rested on the seventh day" (vs 24-30).

- Were these special circumstances for them? *Yes, indeed!*
- They were out in the wilderness, could they plow and plant? *No!*
- Could they eat their cattle, could they eat their goats? *No!*

The few that were there were reserved for sacrifice. Indeed, these are special circumstances. Are we provided with manna today? *Of course we're not!*

- we have to *work*
- we have to *provide*
- we have to *prepare*

If you want to strictly go back and keep the Sabbath exactly like they have back here in Exo. 16, you're not even to go out of your house on the Sabbath, not go out of your tent.

It's obvious that we cannot keep the Sabbath today as they did there. This is much different than what it was after God created Adam and Eve; they kept the Sabbath together in the Garden of Eden. God was right there to teach them, and the Sabbath was a day of fellowship with God. Obviously, the circumstances there are different than they were here in Exo. 16, and after they sinned and were cast out of the garden, they couldn't go into the garden.

About the only thing we can derive as to what they were doing on the Sabbath then was they would come to the entrance of the Garden of Eden. They would meet with God and, as Abel did, would offer an offering according to the instructions of God.

We also know that the whole world between that time and the time of Noah became so sinful hardly anyone was keeping the Sabbath, much like it is today. As Jesus said, 'As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the coming of the Son of man.' Likewise in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah. They were eating, they were drinking, they were giving in marriage, carrying on business and plowing and planting, and do all of those things. They weren't keeping the Sabbath.

And you also have the situation that perhaps the only one who was keeping the Sabbath were the few patriarchs who were still alive at that time and it said that Methuselah died the year of the Flood, very likely that happened. But other than that, Noah and his family were the only ones who were keeping the Sabbath. So, we have no record of how to do it there.

A little later in the book of Exodus we have God giving the command for the Sabbath Day. Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy." Let's understand something very important: *God doesn't tell us in specific detail how to keep it Holy!* He gives part of it:

Verse 9: "Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it" (vs 9-11).

We have some other things that tell us a little later about how they kept the Sabbath, and we'll see how that is. Here we have the general guidelines, but another thing that is important for us to understand: *We have to make **judgments** on how we are going to keep the Sabbath!*

When they were a nation and the temple was in Jerusalem, the sixth day the whole nation would prepare; when they were keeping the Sabbath. But were they always keeping the Sabbath? *No!* Did God have to correct them for not keeping the Sabbath? *Yes, indeed!* We find some of these things here that are important for us to understand. Let's see what God told them because the people were breaking the Sabbath. They were not remembering the Sabbath. Let's see what they were doing, and doing right at the temple of God.

Jeremiah 7:2—here's what God told Jeremiah to say: "Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this Word, and say, 'Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.' Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place'" (vs 2-3).

They were sinning so grievously in every other way, and we'll see what those sins were that God was warning them if they didn't repent they were going into captivity. Let's understand, if you realize about the Holy Land, it's a very small place today. As a matter of fact, with the exchange between Netanyahu and Barack Hussein Obama, Netanyahu had to give the President a geography lesson that if they went back to the borders of 1967 Israel would be only six miles wide. The old city of Jerusalem was very small and the temple was not a large building. So, the circumstances there, when they were in the land, were completely different than what they are today.

Let's see what God says, v 4: "Do not trust in lying words, saying, 'The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.'"

Whatever you did in the temple it was blessed by God and that's why they felt that they could put idols in there as Manasseh did and set up things to other gods right in the temple. Later in Jer. 7 they were making cakes to the queen of heaven. You read in Ezek. 8, they were worshiping the sun to the east. So, ***they weren't keeping the Sabbath!*** They weren't keeping the laws of God, not much different than we have in the world today.

God says, v 5: "For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbor;

If you do not oppress the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, nor walk after other gods to your hurt" (vs 5-6).

Notice that these are all capital sins. And He had to tell them that right at the temple, because they were completely turning their back on God.

Verse 7: "Then I will cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, forever and ever. Behold, you trust in lying words that cannot profit. Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods whom you do not know; And them come and stand before Me in this house which is called by My name, and say, 'We are delivered to do all these abominations'?" (vs 7-10).

It's very interesting. He doesn't mention Sabbath-keeping here. He will a little later in Jer. 17, but notice, are not these greater transgressions? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 11: "'Has this house, which is called by My name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it,' says the LORD." They were trusting in the physical building; they weren't trusting in God. Remember, these people did not have the Holy Spirit, but *they could have* kept these things in the letter of the Law.

In Jeremiah 17 he had to go speak to them concerning the Sabbath, and breaking it the way that they were breaking it was a capital sin.

Jeremiah 17:19: "Thus the LORD said to me, 'Go and stand in the gates of the children of the people…'" These were the gates of Jerusalem where they had people coming in and out. They had trade and traffic coming in and out. There were many gates.

This one particular gate: "'...by which the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem…. [he had to go stand in all the gates of Jerusalem and give this message]: …And say to them, "Hear the Word of the LORD, kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the people of Jerusalem who enter in by these gates! Thus says the LORD, 'Take heed to yourselves, and carry no burden on the Sabbath Day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jerusalem. Nor carry out a burden from your houses on the Sabbath Day, nor do any work, but keep the Sabbath Day Holy, as I commanded your fathers'"'" (vs 19-22).

They were conducting regular business. What should have happened, they should have shut the city down on the Sabbath Day. We'll see later that Ezra and Nehemiah did that very thing. But again, let's understand—they were in the Holy Land, they were in Jerusalem. Our circumstances are different, because we're scattered in all of the world, and our circumstances today are different.

Remember the prophecy of our day today? What did God tell Daniel? *At the time of the end many shall go to and fro!* Is that happening? *Yes!* Even here at the conference, how did we get here? *We either drove or we flew in planes!* Flying in planes, the truth is, whenever we take off we *go into* heaven. Whenever we land, we come *from* heaven. So, we go to heaven and come back. I don't know how we could explain that to people who lived in Daniel's time. Wonder what they would call the airplane? We know they called God's plane a cherubim, but I don't know what they would call it today if they saw it.

Verse 23: "'But they did not obey, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, so that they might not hear nor receive instruction.... [God goes on and says, He makes it clear]: ...And it shall be, if you diligently hearken to Me,' says the LORD, 'to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath Day, but keep the Sabbath Day Holy, to do no work in it; Then kings and rulers sitting on the throne of David shall enter into the gates of this city, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their rulers in chariots and on horses, they, and their rulers, the men of Judah, and the people of Jerusalem. And this city shall remain forever'" (vs 23-25).

God gave them the ultimatum. *Yes,* the Sabbath Day was important. *Yes,* Sabbath breaking was certainly a great sin against God, but what were they actually doing? *It was total neglect of God!* Let's see the ultimatum that God gave.

Verse 27: "But if you will not hearken to me to keep the Sabbath Day Holy, and not to carry a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath Day; then I will kindle a fire in its gates, and it will devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it will not be put out."

We can see from history, that's exactly what happened; they were taken off into captivity! What did God say of the land when they were gone? *'The land shall keep its Sabbaths for 70 years,'* because they didn't keep the land Sabbath; they didn't keep the Jubilee. They weren't keeping any of God's commandments at all.

I dare say that in the Churches of God today, and in the world—just considering the Sabbath—there are more people keeping the Sabbath today than at any time in history. We need to understand that, too.

Let's see what happened after they came back from captivity, and let's see how they were

conducting themselves. We have in Neh. 13 concerning Sabbath-keeping, Sabbath-breaking, and what they were doing. Then we will also see how they kept the Holy Days and the Sabbath. At this time we will see the things completely changed because most of the Jews were in captivity, and compared to all of those that went into captivity, only maybe 100,000 people came back; that was about it. There were not very many people there in the area of Judea.

Here's what happened, and here's what Nehemiah found. They were again sinning. They were intermarrying with the people of the land. They weren't bringing the tithes and offerings into the house of God. The gates weren't finished, none of those things were done, and they were breaking the Sabbath just as if it was an ordinary day.

Nehemiah 13:15: "In those days I saw in Judah *some* treading winepresses on the Sabbath... [Have you ever treaded grapes in a wine rack? *That's quite a work!*] ...and bringing in sacks of grain, and loading donkeys and also wine, grapes, and figs, and all kinds of burdens which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath Day... [not only that, they were buying and selling] ...And I admonished *them* on the day in which they sold food. And men of Tyre dwelt therein, who brought fish and all kinds of goods, and sold them on the Sabbath to the children of Judah and in Jerusalem. And I contended..." (vs 15-17)—Nehemiah says.

We see another place where he got angry and just slugged them in the face because they weren't willing to obey God and separate from their heathen wives. There had to be a clean line down of Judah down to the time of Christ and likewise with the priesthood.

Verse 17: "And I contended with the nobles of Judah and said to them, 'What evil thing *is* this that you do and defile the Sabbath Day? Did not your fathers do this, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us and upon this city? Yet, you bring more wrath upon Israel by defiling the Sabbath.' And it came to pass when the evening shadows fell on the gates of Jerusalem before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut and that they should not be opened until after the Sabbath…. (vs 17-19).

In order to enforce this, what did he have to do? Verse 19: "…And I set *some* of my servants at the gates, so that there should be no burden brought in on the Sabbath Day. And the merchants and sellers of all kinds of goods stayed the night outside Jerusalem once or twice. And I warned them and said to them, 'Why do you stay around the wall? If you do *so* again, I will lay hands on you.' From that time on they did not come any more on the Sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath Day…." (vs 19-22).

So, they had to set guards over the gates. They had to enforce it upon the people by closing the gates and putting the Levites there. Then he ends this section by saying, v 22: "…Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of Your mercy." Then is shows how he saw them intermarrying, and he struck some of them, beat them up, and so forth.

We find that during the days of Ezra and Nehemiah how the Sabbath was kept—changed. It changed from just being a temple-worship. It changed from that to the synagogue system. The synagogue system was a precursor of the Church of God services and we will see a little later what Jesus did on the Sabbath Day. Jesus was active and teaching and being the Lord God of the Old Testament Who also inspired this that Ezra did, how he taught, what he did, and so forth.

Nehemiah 8:1: "And all the people gathered themselves as one man into the street before the Water Gate.… [in Jerusalem] ...And they spoke to Ezra the scribe... [who was also a priest] ...to bring the Book of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.... [the Feast of Trumpets] ...And he read from it in the open square in front of the Water Gate from daybreak until noon in front of the men and the women, and those who could understand. And the ears of all the people *were attentive* to the Book of the Law" (vs 1-3).

Now we have direct teaching to the people, v 4: "And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood which they had made for the purpose.…" Then it lists all the Levites who were there with him and they also read and made these things clear.

"… Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, for he was above all the people. And when he opened it, all the people stood up. And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, 'Amen. Amen,' lifting up their hands...." (vs 4-6). Almost like church services today: everybody is there, have an opening prayer, everybody says 'Amen,' they're teaching with the Word of God.

Verse 8: "And they read distinctly from the Book of the Law of God. And they expounded the meaning and caused *them* to understand the reading." There we have how services were held

then. Notice what they did, because this was a time of revival. This was a time of really getting things in order. We're going to see that from history, and I've got it written in the commentaries: Chapter 3: *The Canonization of the Old Testament*.

Verse 9, they said: "…'This day is Holy to the LORD your God. Do not mourn or weep,' for all the people wept when they heard the words of the law." They were repenting. So, they said, 'Don't be grieved, this is a Holy Day.'

Verse 12: "And all the people went to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to celebrate with great joy, because they had understood the words which had been declared to them."

Then the second day they read even more, v 14: "And they found written in the Law, which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the Feast of the seventh month." Then the word went out, 'Come and keep the Feast of Tabernacles.' They went out and built the booths and everything like that, so they kept the Feast of Tabernacles.

What Ezra and what is called the Great Synagogue or the Great Assembly—the collection of 120 priests and Levites—were able to put together was the whole Old Testament in what we call canonization. The canonization of the Old Testament and what Ezra and the Great Synagogue did was very important because we find in Ezra and Nehemiah the intermarriage of the priests with the people of the land.

Just north of Judah and Jerusalem there was the district under the Persian Empire of Samaria. Samaria was a district and then you had Judea, which was a district, under the supervision of the Persian Empire. They gave a great deal of autonomy to each of these districts, provided that they kept order and did what the Persian Empire wanted them to do.

When some of the priests would not repent and put away their foreign wives, they went north to Samaria, because the governor of Samaria—Sanballat—said, 'If you come up here you can build a temple just like the one in Jerusalem.' When they went up there they took the scrolls of the Law of Moses, the first five books. At that time it was written in cursive on scrolls. This presented a great challenge to Ezra and Nehemiah and the structure of the Bible and the preservation of the Jewish people. Remember, the majority of the Jews were still scattered into the empire. Now they would have the possibility of another Jewish-like 'religion' coming out of Samaria that would be totally corrupt.

What they did and what Ezra decided to do to distinguish the authentic Scriptures of God, they canonized the Old Testament and re-wrote it in block, instead of script or block-type writing. Then they did something else that was very important. After they had canonized the whole Old Testament—with the exception that later the Great Synagogue added the prophecy of Malachi and made one slight adjustment to one genealogy—all of this was done under the auspices of the priest Ezra and the Great Synagogue with the inspiration of God to have an official Scripture that would counteract everything that they would do in Samaria.

They distinguished the Scriptures with the block letters. Then they made copies and sent copies to every synagogue in the empire. Now this whole thing of the Law and teaching and synagogue services was changed by Ezra and Nehemiah to keep the Jews in the Diaspora, those who were still scattered within the empire, in order to keep them from apostatizing and becoming pagans.

They also set up the structure of how the synagogues were to be handled. They were to be handled much like we read in Neh. 8. You would have opening of services, you have reading of the Law. What Ezra did was create what is called the 'triennial cycle' of reading in the synagogues and at the temple. So, this was universal for all Jews everywhere. They would have the reading of The Law, reading from the Psalms or Writings and readings from the Prophets: the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms. It was on such a schedule, interspersed with the Holy Days, that they would go through the whole Old Testament in three years. That's why it's called the triennial cycle. Then after three years they would go back and repeat it. This is how we come to keeping the Sabbath Holy by teaching.

- no longer staying in a tent
- no longer just confined to your home
- no longer going down to the temple

I suppose they even had some synagogues there in Jerusalem, as well as the temple service, but now every Sabbath was to be strictly kept by those observant Jews.

They also had special music by what is called a cantor. He would sing a solo, generally from the Psalms, and then you would have things where they would have other speakers come in and speak. Just to show you how the synagogue service worked, let's come to the New Testament and see what Jesus did.

Jesus was teaching all of the time. Now the understanding of God comes by hearing the Word, and by hearing comes faith and reading the Word, and Jesus said, 'The words that I speak to you they

are Spirit and they are Life.' He was the One Who inspired Ezra to set up the whole synagogue system. He was the One Who inspired Ezra to bring the triennial cycle of the reading of the Scriptures.

Let's see what Jesus did. He followed that very thing. As a matter of fact, we're going to see that this was an astounding time when He came there on the Sabbath Day, because that Sabbath Day was actually the Day of Pentecost.

After Jesus' temptation by Satan the devil, Luke 4:14: "Then Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee; and word about Him went out into the entire country around. And He taught in their synagogues, *and* was glorified by all" (vs 14-15). ***He taught!*** Let's see how He taught; let's also see what else that He did.

Verse 16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read…. [just like Ezra had laid out, there were certain Scriptures to read] …And there was given Him *the* book of the prophet Isaiah; and when He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written" (vs 16-17). Jesus is going to tell them about Himself. Now remember:

- Jesus was the God of the Old Testament before He became Jesus Christ
- He is the One Who was the Creator
- He is the One Who made the Sabbath
- He is the One Who made the Sabbath Holy

Obviously, everything that He did on the Sabbath Day was good, right and proper. Did He teach His disciples the right things to do? *Yes, He did*, and that becomes important.

Verse 18, Jesus says: "*The* Spirit of *the* Lord *is* upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me..." He's here speaking in the synagogue to these people and they knew that this was Jesus Who was brought up in Nazareth, and as a boy would come to the synagogue every Sabbath Day. And when the Holy Days came they would go up to Jerusalem (Luke 2).

"...He has anointed Me to preach the gospel to *the* poor; He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to *the* captives and recovery of sight to *the* blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, To proclaim *the* acceptable year of *the* Lord'" (vs 18-19).

Wow! This was astonishing, because apparently this particular section of Scripture was to be read on the Day of Atonement, rather than on Pentecost. So, He read it here on Pentecost. We'll just briefly mention this: Pentecost is much like a mini-Jubilee—seven weeks, seventh Sabbath, fiftieth day. Much like seven years, land rest, times seven = forty-nine years, plus the next year is a Jubilee.

Verse 20: "And after rolling up the scroll *and* delivering *it* to the attendant, He sat down; and the eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fixed on Him. Then He began to say to them, **'Today, this scripture is being fulfilled in your ears.'** And **all bore witness to Him and were amazed at the words of grace that were coming out of His mouth**; and they said, 'Is not this the son of Joseph?' And He said to them, 'Surely, you will say this parable to Me: "Physician, heal Yourself! Whatever we have heard being done in Capernaum, do also here in Your *own* country."' But He said, 'Truly I say to you, no prophet is acceptable in his *own* country'" (vs 20-24).

They were mad, got angry at Him, virtually chased Him out of the synagogue. They were going to throw Him over the edge of the mountain on which the city was built, but He escaped out of their hands. Notice what He did after He left there:

Verse 31: "Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath Days." This is every Sabbath Day He was teaching. He was probably going from synagogue to synagogue on the Sabbath Day if they were close enough.

Verse 32: "And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority." Then He cast out demons, and so forth.

(go to the next track)

Let's see that He also *healed* on the Sabbath, which is very important to understand. Let's see how they responded and how the scribes and Pharisees were. A lot of these things were astonishing to those in His day, because He was doing things that they wouldn't even consider doing on the Sabbath Day.

If you've never read the *Code of Jewish Law*, you need to read some of the things there that they have concerning the Jewish interpretation of the letter of the Law on how to keep the Sabbath. There you'll find many, many burdensome things. Some of them funny, some of them silly, some of them are just unreal as what they expected on the Sabbath Day. They were very little different in the day of Jesus than what you read in the *Code of Jewish Law* today. We have some of those in an appendix in the book by Philip Neal, *Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or a Religion of Men?*

Notice what Jesus did when He came into the synagogue, Mark 3:1: "And again He went into the synagogue, and a man who had a withered hand was there. And they were watching Him *to see* if He would heal on the Sabbath..." (vs 1-2). He was going around healing all those who came to Him.

Multitudes were healed; they all followed Him: great crowds, great multitudes. Everywhere Jesus went He was teaching. They wanted to see if He would heal on the Sabbath.

"…in order that they might accuse Him. Then He said to the man who had the withered hand, 'Stand up here in the center.'.... [that's where they generally spoke so that all could hear] ...And He said to them, 'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they were silent. And after looking around at them with anger, being grieved at the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, 'Stretch out your hand.' And he stretched *it* out, and his hand was restored as sound as the other. Then the Pharisees left *and* immediately took counsel with the Herodians against Him *as to* how they might destroy Him" (vs 2-6). So, He left there and the disciples followed, and so forth.

Let's see how the Apostle Paul did, because he went into the synagogues. Remember how we said that the synagogue system was set up so there would be the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Scriptures, and this is the system that the Apostle Paul found. This is how the Church has come to what we know as *teaching services.* Today with the Holy Spirit in us, our worship of God is not conducted in any public ritual. Our worship of God is directly to Him in a relationship with Him. We have the Spirit of God, and we're not to just read certain Scriptures on certain Sabbaths, we're to have the laws of God written in our heart and in our mind!

Also, we are told in this day that we're not to forsake the assembling of ourselves together. So, we're going to see how things changed. The reason that they've changed was that no longer were Sabbath services just combined to the synagogues in and around Judea or at the temple or in the synagogues scattered out in the Diaspora. At this time they were scattered all through the Roman Empire, because Rome succeeded Greece and Greece had succeeded Persia—Rome succeeded. So all the synagogues were there and they were still following what Ezra and Nehemiah had set out of reading the Law, the Prophets, the Writings, and teaching. We find this is what the Apostle Paul did.

Acts 13:14: "Now after passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day *and* sat down. And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue said to them, 'Men, brethren, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak'" (vs 14-15). Well, you know wherever Paul went, when he was asked to speak, it almost turned out to be a riot!

Verse 13: "Then Paul stood up and, after beckoning with his hand, said, 'Men, Israelites, and those who fear God, listen *to me*." Those who fear God were the circumcised Gentiles who were called proselytes and they were allowed to come into the synagogue in the back section of the synagogue, because the synagogue was broken down into three sections: men, women and proselytes.

Paul continued speaking: "The God of this people Israel chose our fathers..." (v 17). Then he rehearses everything concerning the exodus and then Saul, David,

Verse 24: "After John had first preached, before His coming, *the* baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John was fulfilling *his* course, he said, 'Whom do you suppose *that* I am? I am not *He*; but behold, *there is* one Who comes after me, of Whom I am not worthy to loose the sandals of His feet.' Men, brethren, sons of *the* race of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you the message of this salvation was sent" (vs 24-26). He's going to start talking about the New Covenant.

Verse 27: "For those who were dwelling in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew Him not, nor the voices of the prophets who are read every Sabbath, have themselves fulfilled *them* in condemning *Him.* And though no one found any cause *worthy* of death, they begged Pilate to execute Him" (vs 27-28).

Then he talks about His death and His resurrection, how He was raised up, and to confirm these things concerning being the Son of God, concerning not seeing any corruption (vs 29-37).

Verse 38: "Therefore, be it known to you, men *and* brethren, that through this man *the* remission of sins is preached to you. And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses" (vs 38-39).

That was quite a statement to them. That was hard for the Jews to take, because they understood the rituals at the temple for justification. They understood the *works of law* that Judaism had for justification. But now to have justification and forgiveness of all things for those who believe, this was a tremendous thing. So, he gave them a warning. Let's follow this through and see what happens, because this is important to understand that the very pattern of how the synagogue was structured was carried over and modified just a little bit within the Churches of God. We're also going to learn something else about Sabbath-keeping and Gentiles and grace.

Paul warned them, v 40: "Take heed, therefore, lest that which is spoken in the Prophets come upon you: 'Behold, you despisers, and wonder

and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work that you will in no way believe, *even* if one declares it to you'" (vs 40-41). Notice what happened. This is also important for us to realize concerning grace and Sabbath-keeping:

Verse 42: "And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles entreated *him* that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath."

Here's a very good important place to always remember concerning Sunday-keeping. A lot of people believe that Paul did away with the Sabbath and instituted Sunday-keeping. That's not so, because here is a perfect opportunity for Paul dealing with Gentiles to tell them about Sunday-keeping.

But notice what he did, v 42: "...the Gentiles entreated him that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath. Now, after the synagogue had been dismissed, many of the Jews and the proselytes who worshiped *there* following Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.... [the grace of God and Sabbath-keeping go hand in hand] ...And on the coming Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the Word of God" (vs 42-44). So, the synagogue and the setting up of services for church services has its origin going clear back to the days of Ezra and Nehemiah.

Now, let's talk about our day today. Let's talk about some things that are important for us to understand. We're to go into the whole world and preach the Gospel to every one. Is the world keeping the Sabbath Day? *No, it's not!* Do we have congregations and fellowship groups that we go to? *Yes, we do!* We'll talk about travel here in just a little bit, but let's understand that Jesus and the disciples were the ones who set in motion—and Jesus was the One to lead it—that they would go from synagogue to synagogue on the Sabbath Day.

Let's come to Mark 2 and let's see a very important Scripture here, which tells us something that we need to do and we will look at it, and we will analyze it, and we will think about it. As one man said, 'Show me one place in the Bible where it says you can go out on the Sabbath and buy a meal.' Well, the truth is the Bible doesn't say that in the New Testament, nor in the Old Testament. How are we going to come to some understanding on this? Some people think never eat out on the Sabbath. And other people believe, 'Well, we can eat out anytime we want to on the Sabbath.' Let's find out what we should do and it is a judgment to be made.

Let's see something about the fact that we have to make judgments based upon the *spirit of the Law*. We are living ***in*** the world, though we're not ***of*** the world. Let's understand something very important here concerning this: ***the preaching of the Gospel becomes one of the most important things that we can do.*** We need to realize that. That's the first thing we need to do.

Let's see what Jesus told Peter, because this tells us that there are certain things that we have to make judgments on, but it has to be based upon what was already established in heaven. We can see when Jesus read from the scroll of Isaiah that that was already established in heaven, because He was the Messiah.

After Peter declared that Jesus was the Christ, Matthew 16:17: "And Jesus answered *and* said to him, 'Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jona, for flesh and blood did not reveal it to you, but My Father, Who *is* in heaven.'" There are certain things that we need to understand that can only from God. No one can understand that Jesus is the Christ unless God opens their mind. They might have a knowledge of it today, because Jesus has been preached so much, but most of them don't understand it as it is in the Bible.

Jesus continues here, v 18: "And I say also you, that you are Peter... [Greek there is 'petros,' meaning *little stone*] ...but upon this Rock... ['Petra,' meaning Himself] ...I will build My church, and *the* gates of the grave shall not prevail against it." We have to go into *all* the world; just think of all the different societies in the world today. Just think of the fact that there are billions of Bibles out there in thousands of languages for the New Testament and hundreds of languages, approaching 500, of the whole Bible.

God is giving Himself a fantastic witness through His Word, and not only that but also through preaching. That is the primary importance of things going out today. But notice what He tells them because it's not as simple as sitting in Jerusalem and looking at the law.

Verse 19: "And I will give to you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; and whatever you may bind on the earth will have already been bound in heaven; and whatever you may loose on the earth will have already been loosed in heaven." This shows that when judgments are made, you can't create a new thing out of old cloth. For example, like the Catholics do. 'Well, here's a pagan practice and all we have to do is just change the name of it and we'll worship God with that.' *No!* That has already been condemned in heaven and on earth.

The judgments to be made are judgments concerning things, which then are secondary to preaching the Gospel, secondary to keeping the Sabbath. There are certain needs that we have in this

modern era and even in this modern era. A lot of people say, 'Well, back in Biblical days...' Well, let me tell you something, we're living in Biblical days today! Do we not go to the prophecies and say this is happening today. If it's in the Bible, are we living in Biblical days? *Yes, we are!* Jesus was living in Biblical days, because of the prophecy that He was coming and proclaiming the Gospel and all of those things. So, here's what happened.

- we have to look at this
- we have to analyze it
- we have to use the Spirit of Truth
- we have to use Scriptural knowledge
- we have to make a judgment concerning this

Jesus made a judgment here. And if Jesus made a judgment here, that is bound in heaven. If it's something to loose, it's loosed in heaven.

Mark 2:23: "Now, it came to pass that He went through the grain fields on the Sabbath; and as His disciples made *their* way *through the fields*, they were picking *and eating* the grain."

How many disciples were there? *We're not told,* maybe there was 12, 20, 30, sometimes a lot of disciples followed Him. Remember, He sent out 70 disciples in addition to sending out the 12 apostles to go on special missions of healing the sick, raising the dead, and preaching the Gospel. The Pharisees saw this. They were doing this Sabbath after Sabbath. This was not a one-time occurrence, doing the things on the Sabbaths that were not lawful to do.

Verse 24: "Then the Pharisees said to Him, 'Look *at them*! Why are they doing that which is not lawful on the Sabbath?" Sure enough, they apparently were picking so much and eating it, rubbing it in their hands, and having a meal. But they said it was unlawful because it was harvesting. And sure enough back in Exo. 34 it says you shall keep the Sabbath in sowing time and in harvest time, plowing time. Notice what Jesus answered. He didn't say, 'You're right, they shouldn't be doing it.'

Verse 25: "And He said to them, 'Have you never read what David did when he was hungry and in need of food, he and those with him? How in the days of Abiathar the high priest, he entered into the house of God and he ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and he also gave it to those who were with him?'" (vs 25-26). They didn't answer that.

Was not Jesus the Son of David? *Yes, indeed!* Notice how He finished this, how He answered them. "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man...'' (v 27).

- What was the Sabbath made for?
- Just resting and staying in tents?
  - *Yes, in the days of the exodus!*
- Was the Sabbath made for worshiping God?
  - *Yes, at the temple when the temple or tabernacle was up and running!*
- Was the Sabbath made for man so that in the synagogues on the Sabbath Day they would read the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms?
  - *Yes, it was!*

"...*and* not man for the Sabbath'" (v 27). That is, man is not to do his own things on the Sabbath Day, but now they were doing something on the Sabbath Day that the law had forbidden. And we're going to see that Jesus was loosing that and He was binding the fact that they could eat on the Sabbath Day. Notice, they didn't pack a lunch. There were times when they were carrying food with them and here at this time they didn't have any.

So, Jesus said, v 28: "Therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath." Some people say, 'Well, that's kind of a stretch.' Let's see how He bound this and with what authority He did so.

- Did Jesus, in commanding them to go into the world, know that they would go into the world and they would be traveling?
- Did He know that there would be times that they would be traveling like the Apostle Paul did and it was the Day of Atonement and he was on a ship?
- *Yes, indeed!*
- Did He know that there would times that they would traveling and they would be on a boat?
- Did He know that there would be times when they would be eating when it was on the Sabbath Day and it wasn't just in the strict configuration of having a meal prepared before the Sabbath to eat?
- *Yes, He did!*

Let's come to Matthew 12, and let's see something that's interesting for us to realize. This is a parallel account of Mark 2:

Matthew 12:1: "At that time Jesus went through the grain fields on the Sabbath Day; and His disciples were hungry, and they began to pluck the heads of grain and to eat *them*. But after seeing *this*, the Pharisees said to Him, 'Behold, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on *the* Sabbath'" (vs 1-2).

The Greek there is 'Sabbaths,' so they were doing this Sabbath after Sabbath. Walking through the grain fields was very easy to do, because they

didn't have a lot of roads like we have today. They had a lot of paths; they had some roads and those were very narrow. So, in order to walk through the grain fields, they were probably walking along a path and they were plucking the grain.

Someone would say, 'Well, they were just gleaning the corners of the field.' Well, it doesn't say that this was after the harvest, because gleaning only comes after the harvest. This was apparently before the harvest, otherwise you wouldn't be able to eat the grains the way they were eating because they would be too hard.

Then we find a repeat of what we read concerning David, v 3: "But He said to them, 'Have you not read what David did when he himself and those with him were hungry? How he went into the house of God and he ate the loaves of showbread, which it was lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but for the priests only?" (vs 3-4). Notice He adds something else which becomes very important for us to realize:

Verse 5: "Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbaths... [this is repeated over and over and over again every Sabbath] ...**the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath and are guiltless**?" A lot of work on the Sabbath—right? You have the

- offering of the offerings
- the sprinkling of the blood
- the roasting of the peace offerings
- the thank offerings
- the sin offerings
- the daily offerings

All of those are there, and that's a lot of work! Have you ever picked up a wave offering of a shoulder of a beef? *That's a pretty heavy thing to pick up and wave!* That's a lot of work and it says 'and are guiltless.' Not only did they profane the Sabbath, they profaned the temple on the Sabbath Day to carry out ***doing the work of God!*** True? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 6: "But I say to you, **there is *one* here Who is greater than the temple**." *That's Jesus!* What the disciples were doing then was bound in heaven because Jesus made the decision as God manifested in the flesh.

Verse 7: "Now, if you had known what this *means*, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice," you would not have condemned the guiltless.'" The disciples were guiltless in eating out on the Sabbath by doing something that was technically not lawful, that is plucking the grains and eating them.

Notice also He says they were guiltless; then He established it by saying this, v 8: "For the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath Day." Those are three powerful Scriptures there when you put it together.

Let's talk about now how we are at the conference. We come into the hotel, we check in, the rooms are taken care of. As a matter of fact, they're paid for and we didn't bring a bag of gold or silver to pay; we brought a credit card. Everyone who comes in here has to come into the hotel; these people are hired by the hotel. Whatever we pay, pays for their wages—is that not true? We're in the hotel and what do they do everyday? They come and clean up the room and make our beds. That's part of what we pay for—isn't that correct? Do they not also do it on the Sabbath Day? *Yes, they do!* For our meeting here on the Sabbath Day, we rent the room.

Now, we're stuck with a problem: If you're going to try and strictly keep the Sabbath according to no buying, no selling, no working, then technically we should not ever have any of these kinds of meetings because when we have these meetings we have to pay for the room. And remember the Apostle Paul had rented facilities for three years in Ephesus—did he not? *Yes, he did!* They have to have attendants there, so that they can watch over the room, take care of what needs to be done in the room, because their insurance requires that they do so, as well as their boss.

In doing so, who are they serving? *Us!* But who are they working for? *Their boss!* What is a person going to do who doesn't believe that they should eat a meal on the Sabbath with such things as the meeting that we're going to have here with 120 brethren? Well, I know some who would come into the services in the morning and then go out and sit in their car after services. I don't know if they had a lunch or whatever they did out there. Then they would come back in for services in the afternoon because they didn't believe in eating out on the Sabbath.

Well, if that's the case, then you shouldn't really stay in a hotel on the Sabbath. If you're not going to stay in a hotel on the Sabbath, and you're five hundred miles from home, are you going to bring a pup tent and set it up out on the lawn? And then the manager would come out there and say, 'No, you can't set up a pup tent out here on the lawn.'

As they were leaving the morning services to go out and sit in their car in the afternoon, what happened? They had to walk by the clerks who were there working—right? Did they object to that? *No!* They didn't object to that. But nevertheless, it's the same category.

All right, someone would suggest, 'To solve that problem, we should bring in our own food.' Okay, where are we going to get the food? How are we going to prepare for it? How are we going to bring it in? 'Well, have the brethren come and do it.'

Would the hotel allow the brethren to do it? They don't allow you to bring in any food at the hotel. You must buy the food from them.

We can make the decision based upon the things that we find here in Matt. 12 and Mark 2 and Matt. 28 by going into all the world. But when we have these regional-type meetings or like when I travel down to Southern California, we have a meal in between services, and that is perfectly allowable and we are, as Jesus said, *guiltless.*

- Is not the assembling together the higher standard? *Yes, indeed!*
- Is not fellowshipping with brethren when we're so scattered, of a higher standard? *Yes, it is!*
- Are those people working there anyway, even if we had no meal? *Absolutely they are!*

When we have the meal there, we can fellowship with each other. And by the way, that's paid for with a credit card, and we pay for all of that *in advance*. Are we really going out and hiring them to wait on us, or is that a lesser thing compared to Sabbath services and fellowshipping together, so on those occasions that perfectly all right to do?

Let's think about it this way: If you have Sabbath in your home, you have no need to eat out; *no, you don't!* If you have a couple of other families come together and you hold services together in your home, you can bring your own food; that's fine, no problem. You have no need to eat out on the Sabbath. You're not traveling great distance. You're right in your own town. You're right in your own home.

You go to the other extreme and there are those people who eat out every Sabbath. That's not looking at the circumstances and when it would be okay to eat out on the Sabbath. That should not be allowed either. But on those occasions where there's extended travel with brethren, there is nothing wrong with eating out on the Sabbath, especially when we're all scattered the way we are today.

I want to look at something here that could even more important for us to understand. Let's see what the Apostle Paul allowed back here in Corinth. Let's come to 1-Corinthians 8; let's see what he allowed. There are some people today who would not even allow this, but notice what the situation was. This had to do with things sacrificed to an idol. Notice where they sat and ate it! This was probably not on the Sabbath Day, but nevertheless it was sacrificed to an idol. Was it to Zeus? Was it to Diana? Was it to Cybele?

1-Corinthians 8:1: "Now, concerning things sacrificed to idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love edifies. But if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet to the degree that he ought to know. But if anyone loves God, he is known by Him" (vs 1-3). So, he's saying that loving God is the most important thing.

Verse 4: "So then, concerning, the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we understand... [here's understanding and a judgment that Paul made] ...we understand that an idol in *the* world *is* nothing, and that *there is* no other God except one. For indeed, even if there are *those* which are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, as there are many gods and many lords, still, to us *there is* one God the Father, from Whom *are* all things, and *we are* in Him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by Whom *are* all things, and we are by Him. However, not all *have* this knowledge. But some, with consciousness of the idol, until now eat *it* as a thing sacrificed to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled" (vs 4-7).

We need to understand this, v 8: "But meat does not commend us to God; for we do not have any *spiritual* advantage if we eat, nor do we come short *spiritually* if we do not eat." That can be applied to eating out on the Sabbath. If we have the meetings where the brethren drive and there's extended travel and come together, we don't have a spiritual advantage if we don't eat. We don't have a spiritual advantage if we do eat. Are we there to love God and love the brethren?

But Paul says, v 9: "But beware, lest this freedom of yours become a stumbling block to those who are weak. For if anyone sees you, who have knowledge, sitting to eat in a idol-temple..." (vs 9-10). Think about that! I don't know how to quite answer that, but that's what Paul gave as the judgment. That was allowed, but he gave the warning:

"...will not his weak conscience be emboldened so as to cause him to eat things sacrificed to idols?" (v 10).

If you are spiritually strong and you know that an idol is nothing, and an animal sacrificed to that idol cannot be contaminated by it, then it's perfectly all right to eat.

Later, Paul made it very clear, 1-Corinthians 10:19: "What then am I saying? That an idol is anything, or that which is sacrificed to an idol is anything? But that which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God; and I do not wish you to have fellowship with demons" (vs 19-20) There is where to draw the line. And he also says, now when you get down to the nitty-gritty:

Verse 21: "You cannot drink *the* cup of *the* Lord, and *the* cup of demons. You cannot partake of

the table of *the* Lord, and *the* table of demons." That's a whole lot more spiritually involved than eating out on the Sabbath when we have meals provided for us, when we have meetings such as we do, when brethren travel great distances to get together, and especially when I am there. So we need to consider that.'

Let's also take another thing from the Apostle Paul concerning the problem that they had with those who were meat-eaters and those who were vegetarians. Most of those who did not want to eat anything that was sacrificed to an idol became a vegetarian; if someone wants to do that, that's fine. But even today we still have the controversy between meat eaters and vegetarians. Paul says neither one of you condemn the other. This becomes important for us to realize.

Romans 14:10: "Now then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you despise your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ." Same thing here; if you have, in conscience, that you cannot eat out on the Sabbath ever anyplace, under any circumstances, then by all means don't do it.

Those who eat out on those occasions, ***don't judge the one who doesn't, and the one who doesn't, don't judge the one who does!***

"…For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ because it is written, '"For *as* I live," says the Lord, "every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall confess to God."' So then, each one of us shall give account of himself to God.... [we need to understand that, brethren] ...Therefore, we should no longer judge one another, but judge this instead: Do not put an occasion of stumbling or a cause of offense before your brother" (vs 10-13).

So today, in the day and age when we're traveling to and fro, traveling hundreds of miles to get to Sabbath services, when we have meetings like that it's perfectly all right to eat out. On some occasions, everyone knows ahead of time, and it's a building where you can bring food and have a potluck, we'll do that. That's perfectly fine.

Verse 14: "I understand and am persuaded by *the* Lord Jesus that nothing is common of itself, except to the one who regards anything to be common—to that one *it is* common." We can put eating out on the Sabbath in the occasions that I've spoken of in that category then.

Verse 15: "But if, because of meat, your brother is offended, you are no longer walking according to love. With your meat, do not destroy the one for whom Christ died." We're not to flaunt this in someone's face, either way.

Verse 16: "Therefore, do not let your good be evil spoken of."

- Is it not good that we fellowship together?
- Is it not good that we can spend time together?
- *Yes, it is!*
- Is it not good that we can all be there to learn of God's way, since the Sabbath is a time of teaching and instruction?
- *Yes, it is!*

That is good! Let's take it one step further:

- What are the fruits of those meetings?
- Are the brethren inspired?
- Do they draw closer to God?
- Do they help us love one another?
- Do they help us appreciate one another?

But of course! There is no condemnation before God in that.

Now, if and when there can be a time, as I explained where you can, everyone bring the food and have a potluck, that's perfectly fine. Done on those occasions—and I've been to those, too—there's no need to eat out. But on occasions where we have to rent a larger hall and it has to be in a hotel, then eating a meal there is perfectly fine. It's a matter of proper judgment and balance that we're talking about here.

Verse 17: "For the Kingdom of God is not *a matter of* eating and drinking..." *No!*

- We're here to learn how to become kings and rulers!
- We are here to grow in grace and knowledge!
- We are here to grow in love one for another!
- We are here to help and encourage one another!
- We are here to know one another
  - ✓ so we can pray for one another
  - ✓ so we can understand each other

That's why we're here in these meetings. That's why we fellowship together.

Verse 17: "For the Kingdom of God is not *a matter of* eating and drinking; rather, *it is* righteousness and peace and joy in *the* Holy Spirit because the one who serves Christ in these things is well pleasing to God and acceptable among men" (vs 17-18). I have never, never found any of those meetings to be not well pleasing to God.

So, if you stay and have a meal with those kinds of meetings, that's well pleasing to God. We

are guiltless. However, if we just make it a practice and go out and eat every Sabbath when there's no travel, when you're living in your own city, when none of these things that I've described are necessary to get together, then you may be taking advantage of something that you shouldn't be taking advantage of. You need to make that judgment yourself and understand that is probably not correct.

Verse 19: "So then, we should pursue the things of peace and the things that edify one another.... [that's what we are to do] ...Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of meat…." (vs 19-20). Let me just stop here and add this. ***The work of God is what He is doing within us*:**

- that we develop the mind of Christ
- that we grow in grace in knowledge
- that we grow in spiritual character and understanding

What he's saying here, this is not referring to a work that the corporate church is doing, but the work in the individual, because that's what he's talking about.

Verse 20: "Do not destroy the work of God for the sake of meat…." Let's understand that!

Verse 22: "Do you have faith?…." That is in those individual things you choose. And if you choose not to eat out, that's perfectly fine. If you choose to eat out on occasions like I have suggested or, as I have to do when I travel to go up to Fairfield, I have to pay $5 toll.

"Do you have faith?.... [Of course, there's no sin in giving them the $5. I've got to go across the bridge.] ...Have *it* to yourself before God. Blessed *is* the one who does not condemn himself in what he approves…. [That's what this is. This is a choice and a judgment.] …But the one who doubts is condemned if he eats because *his eating is* not of faith; for everything that *is* not of faith is sin" (vs 22-23).

It gets down to our own personal spiritual choices. When we get together and have meals and are meeting in facilities where it's required that the facility provide the meals, that's perfectly fine. When we're at home, we don't need to go out. If you really need to go out, in the summertime go out Friday night before sundown. In the wintertime go out Saturday night after sundown. That way you can still have a special meal and do something special for someone and you won't have to be out there having a meal when you really don't need one.

Is it really necessary? *If it is really necessary, we are guiltless before God!*

Well, we'll leave it at there. I've covered about everything I can with it. I'm not going to talk anything about the eating out on the Sabbath or not for a long, long time now, since we've covered it three years in a row.

Scriptural References:

1) Exodus 16:22-30
2) Exodus 20:8-11
3) Jeremiah 7:2-11
4) Jeremiah 17:19-25, 27
5) Nehemiah 13:15-22
6) Nehemiah 8:1-6, 8-9, 12, 14
7) Luke 4:14-24, 31-32
8) Mark 3:1-6
9) Acts 13:14-17, 24-28, 38-44
10) Matthew 16:17-19
11) Mark 2:23-28
12) Matthew 12:1-8
13) 1-Corinthians 8:1-10
14) 1-Corinthians 10:19-21
15) Romans 14:10-20, 22-23

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Ezekiel 8
- Luke 2
- Acts 13:29-37
- Exodus 34
- Matthew 28

Also referenced:

Books:

- *The Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried and Goldin
- *Judaism: A Revelation of Moses or Religion of Me?* by Philip Neal

Commentary (from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order*)—Chapter 3: *The Canonization of the Old Testament*

Review of the Sabbath

Fred R. Coulter

This is a sermon on a review of the Sabbath. I don't need to convince anyone here that we ought to keep the Sabbath because we're all here keeping the Sabbath. What is the ***main purpose*** of the Sabbath Day? *To keep it Holy!* I want you to think about what is the main purpose:

- to keep it Holy
- to rest
- to glorify God
- obedience
- get closer to God
- it's a sign
- do no work

Yes indeed! All of those are purposes of the Sabbath.

We're going to learn some other things concerning it. One of the most important things that we need to understand is that even though we know about the Sabbath, we can learn an awful lot concerning the Sabbath, and we're going to in this sermon today.

- What does the Law do for us?
- What does the Law ***define*** for us?
- *It defines sin; breaking the Law!*
- What else does it do?
- *Sets the boundary!*

The Law ***defines*** the *minimum accepted behavior*, regardless of attitude; attitude gets into it a little later. I want to state that again: ***The law defines the minimum, acceptable conduct regardless of attitude!*** For example:

- *You may not have any other gods before you*; you might not really like that commandment—but you still follow it.
- *You may not have any idols,* but you may really desire to have an idol.
- *You may not take God's name in vain,* but you may be a miserable soul.
- *You may keep the Sabbath*—I didn't say *Holy*—but you may not keep it the way it should be kept; or you may be keeping it in a way where you're not sinning.

To not sin does not necessarily equate with ***acceptable*** righteousness. Why would I say *acceptable* righteousness? Is there a righteousness *not* acceptable? *Righteousness not accepted is 'self-righteousness'!* What other kind of righteousness did Jesus define? *'Except your righteousness exceed that of that of the Pharisees, you shall in no wise enter into the Kingdom of God.'* That is telling us there is a ***minimum righteousness*** that is ***not acceptable*** to enter into the Kingdom of God. The Law defines the ***minimum acceptable conduct*** not considering attitude.

What does ***grace*** do? God's grace is designed to *show us God's love, and acceptance of us in our weakened condition,* though still having a sinful nature. What is it to do for us *personally* in this life?

- to save us
- to do what we can't do, that's true
- show us God's love
- to pardon

What else is it supposed to do? This is a major thing it's supposed to do for our relationship with God. If the Law defines the ***minimum*** acceptable conduct regardless of attitude, what is *grace* supposed to do for us? *Grace, when we understand it, is supposed to* ***inspire*** *us—with God's Spirit—to have a Holy* ***acceptable*** *conduct with a* ***willing heart!*** That's what grace is supposed to do. That's the difference in affecting law and understanding religion or God *by law* as understanding God *by grace*. However, this is not to do away with law, understand that!

- ***Law*** is the *minimal acceptable conduct!*
- ***Grace*** is *to bring us to the highest level of acceptance* by God.

In our condition, we're sinners! Every one of us! Deeply! We're all sinners! Miserable! Deceitful! Wretched! Rotten sinning flesh! That's what it is. God comes along and says,

- I choose you
- I want you
- I love you
- Christ died for you
- repent of your sins
- I'll give you My Spirit
- you live within My grace

What is that supposed to do for you? *Inspire you to have a fantastic and marvelous attitude of faith!* You are not looking for a ***minimum*** standard of conduct, but you are looking for a whole *way of life*.

With that in mind, let's approach a couple of things before we go to the Sabbath. Believe it or not, it was a challenge to figure out how I can preach about the Sabbath for all those who have known it for so many years and still make it interesting. What do you do about the Sabbath? What do you know about the Sabbath? This is what started kicking it off here.

Isaiah 66:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'The heaven *is* My throne, and the earth *is* My footstool.

Where, then, *is* the house that you build for Me? And where *is* the place of My rest? For all these things My hand has made, and these things came to be,' says the LORD. 'But to this one I will look, to him who is of a poor and contrite spirit and who trembles at My Word'**"** (vs 1-2).

Attitude

Attitude is important, and we're going to see that attitude with the Sabbath gets down to the most important thing. I'm going to save the most important thing concerning the Sabbath until the very end. When I asked what is the most important thing concerning the Sabbath, several of you got right close to it. It's kind of like here's the bulls-eye and you just grazed the bulls-eye.

I'm not talking about a *positive* attitude, I'm talking about a ***Godly*** attitude. What do I mean? What's the difference there? A person can have a positive attitude toward sin, as far as a positive attitude is defined in the definition of human, positive attitudes. '20/20' had a program on *The Fissures of Men*—they have a positive attitude toward sin. They go out and recruit men through promiscuity and recruit children to be pedophiles in their organization *Children of God*, and they do it in the name of Jesus. I'm not talking about a positive-minded human approach. I'm talking about *a Godly attitude*, a *Godly-minded* approach.

Micah 6:1: "Hear now what the LORD says, 'Arise, contend with the mountains and let the hills hear your voice. O mountains, hear the LORD'S controversy; and you, strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD has a controversy with His people, and He will plead His case with Israel. O My people, what have I done to you? And in what way have I made you weary? Testify against Me!'" (vs 1-3).

We could say that today concerning the United States God gave us a tremendous and wonderful land, tremendous crops and just every magnificent thing that a country could ever want. Yet, *they turn their backs on God*; went whoring after their neighbors and everything like that. All these are results of their sins that come upon them. God held His hand back, held His hand back, held His hand back, extended mercy and was kind.

God is saying: "'…Testify against Me! For I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of slaves; and I sent Moses, Aaron, and Miriam before you. O My people, remember now what Balak king of Moab planned…'" (vs 3-5). We could go back and rehearse the Civil War, WWI and so forth.

Verse 6: "With what shall I come before the LORD, *to* bow myself before God the Most High? Shall I come before Him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old? Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, with ten thousands of rivers of oil? Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my life? He has shown you, O man, what *is* good. And what does the LORD require of you but to do justice and to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God?" (vs 6-8).

Right there is the attitude! It's the opposite of what we have in the society today. We're fulfilling the Scripture where it says in Matt. 24, 'because sin shall abound, many will be offended.' I mean, *everybody's* offended *at every little thing*. It's terrible! Like these thieves were going over the San Rafael Bridge and they spotted this mother and son in a Mercedes Benz and then decided, 'Hey man, we want that car.' So, they went out and chased it down, scared her to death! She finally crashes it and then they're all mad because they couldn't steal it; it was crashed up. They ran over and filled the car with slugs and killed the four-year-old boy. They were offended because they couldn't get it.

Or this fellow who they're finally going to put to death after how many years? He killed an elderly man and woman because they only had 75 cents between them and no more. They just said, 'no money' POW! POW! Everybody is offended. Be careful on the freeway! If something happens, just wave and smile and go on, because who knows, he might have a bazooka there ready to take you out of the lane. Might not like the way you smile! You need God's blessing.

Let's go back to another very basic Scripture, Isaiah 57:15: "For thus says the high and lofty One Who inhabits eternity; Whose name *is* Holy; 'I dwell in the high and Holy place, even with the one who is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones."

This shows what God is really delighted in, and even says in other places, 'Did I delight in burnt offerings? Even though I commanded them?'

- What if you bring a burnt offering?
- What if you only do it *because* God says so?
- Do you believe that you're going to get any benefit out of it?
- Do you believe that God is going to get any benefit out of it?
- Do you believe that God will accept it?
- Why is the Sabbath Day any different than any other day?

It's the same length of time, 24 hours. *It's different because God sanctified it!*

Isaiah 66:3—if you don't have this attitude: "He who kills an ox… [for sacrifice] …*is as if* he

killed a man…" God is not interested in the ***minimum*** of doing; because God has said so—'I'll do it because He said so, otherwise I won't do it.'

"…he who sacrifices a lamb *is as if* he broke a dog's neck; he who offers a grain offering *is as if* he offered swine's blood; he who burns incense *is as if* he blessed an idol…." (v 3). Think about the priest and their conduct in the book of Malachi. This is how God looked at a lot of sacrifices that they had. That's why God said, ***'I'm up to here** with all of this stuff*' (Isa. 1).

"…Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations. I also will choose their delusions, and I will bring their fears upon them because when **I called**…" (vs 3-4). How does God call? *Through sickness, through natural catastrophes, through ministers, through other people* who bring it to their attention that they're doing wrong!

"…no one answered; when I spoke, they did not hear. But they did evil before My eyes and chose *that* in which **I did not delight"** (v 4). Let's see what sort of situation that this eventually became.

Do the Jews have the knowledge of which day is the right Sabbath, to this day? *Absolutely* ***yes,*** *they do!* Could they keep it in such a manner that it becomes their Sabbath when it should have been God's Sabbath? *Yes!* That's what we're talking about here. The Protestants missed the whole point completely. They say God is doing away with His Sabbath here, but He's not.

Isaiah 1:10: "Hear the Word of the LORD, rulers of Sodom; give ear to the law of our God, people of Gomorrah…. [nothing could be more true of our nation today] …'To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices to Me?' says the LORD. 'I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I do not delight in *the blood of* bulls, or of lambs, or of he-goats'" (vs 10-11). He commanded them to be, but Isa. 66 tells us that ***if*** you don't do it with the attitude God intended—*with a humble heart, with a yielded and contrite spirit*—these things are obnoxious to God.

Think about it in the way of the churches today. They're claiming to do *all of these things* in the name of Jesus. I mean, just think about it for a minute. There may be some sincere folks out there who are trying to do the best they can; I'm sure there are. But just think about how God looks upon all of these things. Believe it or not, I heard Jerry Falwell say, 'What's wrong with the Protestant churches in America?' Guess what he read? *Rev. 3:14-21, about the Laodiceans!* 'Rich and increased with goods and need of nothing and are blind and naked…' I think that he was really preaching a message to those people that they needed to hear. We have the same thing here in this situation.

Verse 12: "When you come to appear before Me, who has required this at your hand, to trample My courts?" Remember the principle of going against what God has said. God said, 'I'll lead you into the land, but first we're going to send in the scouts.' Ten of them came back and gave an evil report, and Joshua and Caleb couldn't turn the people back. The people said, 'No, we're not going to go up.' Then they said, 'Oh, yes, we're going to go up,' after God said, 'No, you're not going to go up. You're going to be 38 more years wandering around in the wretched desert out here.' *Oh no, we'll go up, Lord, we'll go up!*

So, they went up and were beaten in battle and were driven back. People can't take something God says they should do, and they say, 'We won't do it.' Then when God punishes them for it, they turn around and say, 'Oh yes, we'll do it ***our*** way then, Lord.' Applies to the Sabbath, too, and to Sunday, because they take the principle, 'six days shall you work': *Well, any six days you choose to work, but be here on Sunday*, falls into the same category.

Verse 13: "Bring no more vain sacrifices; incense is an abomination to Me—new moon and Sabbath, the calling of assemblies; I cannot endure iniquity along with the solemn assembly! Your new moons and your appointed feasts My soul hates; they are a trouble to Me; I am weary to bear *them*. And when you spread forth your hands, I will hide My eyes from you; yea, when you make many prayers, I will not hear…" (vs 13-15). I don't think we're too far from that point as a nation.

Now let's go look at some of the Psalms and some of the attitudes that we need. That's why the Psalms are so good.

Psalm 128:1: "Blessed is everyone who fears the LORD, who walks in His ways." The fear here is to ***stand in awe*** of God, because *'perfect love casts out fear'* if you love God *'with all your heart, mind, soul and being.'*

Verse 2: "For you shall surely eat the labor of your hands; happy shall you be, and all is well with you. Your wife shall be like a fruitful vine by the sides of your house; your children shall be like olive plants around your table. Behold! So shall the man be blessed who fears the LORD" (vs 2-4). That goes along with Sabbath-keeping, because Sabbath-keeping is one of the important things showing the attitude.

Psalm 130:1 shows how to get out of trouble: "Out of the depths I have cried unto You, O LORD. LORD, hearken unto my voice, and let Your ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications. If

You, LORD, should mark iniquities, O LORD, who shall stand? But there is forgiveness with You, that You may be feared. I wait for the LORD, my soul does wait, and in His word do I hope" (vs 1-5).

That's quite a change in attitude—isn't it? This is what grace is supposed to do for us: bring us to this attitude; bring us to see what a great and marvelous and magnificent thing it is that God has reached down in our lives.

Psalm 131:1: "O LORD, my heart is not proud, nor my eyes lofty; nor do I involve myself in great affairs, nor in things too wondrous for me. Surely I have calmed and have quieted my soul as a child weaned by its mother; my soul within me is like a child weaned. Let Israel hope in the LORD from this time forward and forever" (vs 1-3).

1 Peter 2:1 says the same thing: "Therefore, having put away all wickedness, and all deceit, and hypocrisies and jealousies, and all slanders, as newborn babes, yearn after the pure spiritual milk, that by it you may grow" Perfect New Testament Scripture that fits it.

Psalm 112:1: "Praise the LORD! Blessed is the man who **fears** the LORD, who **delights greatly** in His commandments. His seed shall be mighty upon earth; the generation of the upright shall be blessed. Wealth and riches shall be in his house, and his righteousness **endures forever**" (vs 1-3).

I want you to think about that. I know none of us are rolling in 'dough,' or have all kinds of wealth. But I want you to think of that in relationship to the riches of the Kingdom of God. Then that really makes a lot of sense.

Psalm 113:1: "O praise the LORD! Give praise to the LORD, O you servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD. Blessed is the name of the LORD from this time forth and forevermore. From the rising of the sun to its going down, the LORD'S name is to be praised. The LORD is high above all nations, and His glory above the heavens. Who is like the LORD our God, Who dwells on high, Who looks down low upon the heavens and upon the earth? He raises up the poor out of the dust…" (vs 1-7).

I think the biggest problem with attitude is that people do not have a right attitude before God, do not understand how wretched they really are, they just don't.

Psalm 119:1—this is a tremendous Psalm: "Blessed *are* the undefiled in **the way**… [we're talking about *a way* and *attitude*] …who walk **in the Law** of the LORD…. [they see more out of it than just the minimum conduct] …Blessed *are* they that keep His testimonies, and who seek Him **with the whole heart**…. [the attitude is the important thing] …They also do no iniquity; they walk in His ways" (vs 1-3).

That's interesting! If you're under the grace of God and you're walking in His commandments, *God does not see you as having any iniquity!* He doesn't do that to puff you up. He does that to inspire you, because down in your heart of hearts you know what a rat you really are. *You know! God knows!* But He looks upon you that way, and that is fantastic! This is designed to ***inspire*** you, to ***uplift*** you to really want to do God's way even more with all your heart.

Verse 4: "You have commanded us to keep Your precepts **diligently.** O that my ways were directed to keep Your statutes! Then I shall not be ashamed when I have respect unto all Your commandments. I will praise You with uprightness of heart when I have learned Your righteous judgments. I will keep Your statutes; O forsake me not utterly. With what shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed according to Your word. With all my heart **I have sought You** …" (vs 4-10).

I want to really emphasize that this whole Psalm is going through showing the *attitude of heart* in relationship to God and in relationship to what God has commanded. That is the whole key concerning the Sabbath, because unless that is there, you're going to miss the most important thing concerning the Sabbath Day.

Here we're meeting in this bank room and all the employees just left. They don't even have any idea this is the Sabbath. What we are going through is something that is beyond what they can comprehend, because *this is spiritual* and it has to do with the *attitude*.

"…O let me not wander from Your commandments. Your Word I have laid up in my heart…(vs 10-11) Note: Jer. 32 and Heb. 8:10—the New Covenant will put the laws in their heart and mind. If you have a right attitude and those things are written in your heart and mind, then they become effective and certain things are going to happen because of that.

Verse 11: "Your Word I have laid up in my heart, so that I might not sin against You. Blessed are You, O LORD; teach me Your statutes. With my lips I have declared all the judgments of Your mouth. I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies as much as in all riches. I will meditate upon Your precepts and have respect to Your ways. I will delight myself in Your statutes; I will not forget Your Word. Deal bountifully with Your servant, that I may live and keep Your Word. **Open my eyes, so that I may behold wondrous things out of Your law**" (vs 11–18).

There are tremendous and wondrous things that we can learn out of God's Law, really great and marvelous. This is what's going to happen today: God is going to open our understanding just a little more concerning the Sabbath, and we're going to learn it even from some of the Scriptures that we've known in the past.

Verse 19: "I am a stranger in the earth; do not hide Your commandments from me. My soul **breaks** for the longing that it has for Your judgments **at all times**" (vs 19-20).

Verse 34: "Give me understanding, that I may keep Your Law and observe it **with all my heart.**"

Verse 58: "I entreated Your favor **with all my heart**; be gracious unto me according to Your Word."

Verse 69: "The proud have forged a lie against me, but I will keep Your precepts **with all my heart."**

You talk about a real wholehearted attitude, there it is right there. When you and I read it, think: 'This is the kind of attitude I want to have all the time with God. Yes, this is what I want all the time with God and then Monday comes; have to go back to work.'

Verse 88: "Give me life according to Your loving kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of Your mouth. Forever, O LORD, Your Word is settled in the heavens" (vs 88-89).

Verse 97: "O how love I Your Law! It is my meditation all the day. Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies, for they [the commandments] are ever with me" (vs 97-98).

Verse 113: "I hate those who are double-minded, but Your Law do I love." There again, we're getting into attitude, the use of God's Law, the use of God's commandment. All of this involves the Sabbath, because the Sabbath is more than just the law.

Verse 119: "You destroy all the wicked of the earth like dross; therefore I love Your testimonies."

Verse 127: "Therefore, I love Your commandments above gold—yea, **above fine gold**."

There would be absolutely no choice for anyone in the world not knowing God's Law. You do this if you can, or if it could be done: you get a nice pile of fine gold, say about 18 inches high and folds down in a perfect round cone pyramid. Then put the Bible right next to it and you call someone in this little anteroom, a secret room, where you have the Bible and you have the gold. You explain to them that you're going to give them a choice: which gift they feel would be the best for them for their entire lives, beginning the very minute that they would make the choice. You tell them, 'You must make the choice.' You and lead them down the hall and bring them into this room that is dark. You switch on the light with just two big spotlights coming down—one on the gold and one on the Bible, and you say, 'Now, choose which one you want.' You can be almost guaranteed—99,000 times out of a 100,000 times—they would choose the gold and leave the Bible there.

But with the *right attitude*, v 127: "Therefore, I love Your commandments above gold—yea, above fine gold. Therefore… [notice what kind of attitude this brings out]: …**I esteem all Your precepts concerning all things to be right**… [That takes quite an attitude! *Not hostile against God! Not hostile against His commandments or anything!* If you want a perfect attitude, positive attitude, there it is right there.] …and I hate every false way" (vs 127-128).

After we've gone through all that, v 142: "Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness and Your Law is the Truth."

Verse 151: "…**all Your commandments are Truth**….

Verse 172: "…**all thy commandments are righteousness**"

Let's go back and see something about God and the Sabbath. Let's go back to Genesis, the very first chapter. We're not going to take the time to go through and read the Scriptures, but it might be a real good study for you this week. Maybe go through and read the Scriptures concerning each one of the things of the days of creation, and just think about that during that day.

Read that Scripture in the morning, day one: God created the light and just meditate on that and think about that. I guarantee you, everything that God has created—from not only light, separating it from the darkness, to the creation of the earth to the creation of the atmosphere, the water, the dry land, the trees, the herbs, the plants, the flowers, the birds, the fish and all of the animals that man, to this day after being on earth as long as he has—is still mystified about all of it. He can figure out some of it, but so much of it is an absolute mystery to him, especially when you start seeing some of these programs about the heavens and the universe. They're finding things now that every theory they ever had concerning the universe is just scraped—forget it, it's gone, over and done—because it's so fantastic.

I want to focus here on Genesis 1:14: "And God said, 'Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide between the day and the night, and let them be for signs, and for appointed seasons, and

for days and years.'" Of course, seasons has to do with the Holy Days.

Remember that God has created everything that there is. What is one of the most important things that God has created? In order to have all the things that have been created, there's one thing that God had to create ***first***. What is it that is essential for human beings, not to God? *God had to create* ***time!*** That's the most important thing that God created in relationship to man. ***He has created time!*** A measurement of that time is, as we saw in v 14: years, days, seasons and so forth. We have this specially created time.

Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of* the seventh day God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made" (vs 1-2). That tells us a lot. That doesn't fly in the face of the commandment that the Lord is not weary:

- He doesn't tire
- He's not worn out
- He's not like men

What need does He have of rest? *God rested because on the earth the Sabbath made for man, and He appeared to Adam in the form of a man!* He rested on the earth. Later, Jesus said, 'My Father works hitherto and I work.'

This gives us an example of some of the things that continuously go on, that God has not stopped. One of the things that God has not stopped, though He rests on the Sabbath, is ***time.*** God has not stopped the power of electro-magnetism, which upholds the whole universe. That works and goes on. The sun doesn't go out on the Sabbath. If the Jews had their way, there would be no fire anywhere at all, turn the sun off, it's the Sabbath. Well, how will we know when the Sabbath is over? *I don't know, you just stay in the dark!* God created; He rested.

Verse 3: "And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it…" That's the key, important thing. ***Only God can make something Holy,*** *or declare something Holy.* Why? *Because only God is Holy, that's why!* Very simple!

"…because on it He rested from all His work which God had created and made" (v 3).

What was one of the first things that happened on the Sabbath Day? *God instructed Adam and Eve!* Had to, because He made them male and female, He made them on the sixth day. That's why six is the number of man. I'm not going to go through the whole account with Adam and Eve. I just want to leave that *clue* with you as to what really is the most important thing concerning the Sabbath Day, aside from keeping it Holy.

- What makes it Holy? *God makes it Holy!*
- How does God make it Holy? *Obviously, He put His presence in it!*

Let's go right to the Ten Commandments.

(go to the next track)

Defining the Sabbath

Exo. 20 defines for us something concerning the Sabbath. There it is the second longest commandment of the Ten Commandments. The longest is actually the one about idolatry.

Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy" We find in the Deut. 5, it says: 'Keep the Sabbath…' So, not only are you to *observe* the Sabbath Day, you are to *keep it Holy.* Why? *Because God made it Holy!*

The Sabbath contains in it many, many different things. We'll see right here, v 9: "Six days you shall labor and do all your work… [we'll see several places where it says, 'six days shall you labor'] …But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore, the LORD blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it" (vs 9-11).

One thing God has upheld—we won't necessarily go back and prove it—has been that the seventh day of the week is the seventh day of the week and no one has ever lost the fact that it's the seventh day of week, *except those who want to lose it*. So therefore, God has never made it impossible to keep the Sabbath Day. That's why He kept it that way, so that no one could say, 'Well, Lord, how could I remember something that I didn't know.' God made it so that we all know.

Exo. 16 is where God revealed—through the miracle of the manna and the gathering of the manna—the Sabbath Day. What I want to do is impress upon our minds the fact of the ***first*** sin.

They were told *'Don't go out there.'* And they were told, *'Don't gather, there will be no manna.'* Exodus 16:27: "And it came to pass *that some* of the people went out on the seventh day in order to gather, but they did not find *any*. And the LORD said to Moses, 'How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws? See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath, therefore He gives you the bread of two days on the sixth day. Let each one stay in his place. Do not let any one go out of his place on the seventh day.' So

the people rested on the seventh day" (vs 27-30).

God was right there with them. **What is the most important thing for us in keeping the Sabbath?**

- it's in the Law
- God has *created* it
- God has *sanctified* it
- God has *blessed* it

Exodus 23:12: "Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day you shall rest, so that your ox and your donkey may rest, and the son of your handmaid, and the stranger, may be rejuvenated. And be watchful in all that I have said to you. And make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of your mouth" (vs 12-13).

Wherever He brings up the Sabbath, God normally brings up concerning 'six days you shall work.' That doesn't mean that as soon as the sun goes down on the Sabbath you have to start working immediately. That's six days when you do everything that you do.

I want to enunciate a principle that is true: We know what Jesus said when He was asked, 'Which is the great commandment?' *'Love God with all your heart, mind, soul, strength and being.'* And the commandment like unto it is: *'Love your neighbor as yourself' and 'On this hangs all the Law and the Prophets.'*

There's another principle and that is this: You take everyone of the commandments and instead of reading them in a ladder-like sequence as they are in the verses, sort of spread them out in a long way. *Under the Ten Commandments hangs all of the other commandments,* relating to the Ten. You will hear someone say, 'Well, the Ten Commandments say you ought to keep the Sabbath, but it doesn't say anything about the Holy Days.' This is virtually the Church of God Seventh Day approach. Ask them, 'If the Holy Days were in the Ten Commandments would you keep them?' *Oh, yes!* You've got 'em! If you ever have to argue it with them, you've got them by their own logic.

How? Let's talk about one of the other commandments. Do you believe in the commandment which says 'you shall not commit adultery'? *Oh yes, I firmly believe that.* That commandment says nothing about homosexuality. That commandment says nothing about some of the other perversions of mankind. 'Do you think those other perversions of mankind have to do with the sex commandment: 'You shall not commit adultery'? *Oh, yes, I firmly believe it!*

Then you could go to Lev. 18 & 22 and bring those in about how you shall not approach and all that sort of thing. You've got them concerning the Holy Days, because just as these other laws governing sex, which are not contained in the Ten Commandments, are a subdivision of the commandment: 'You shall not commit adultery' so are the Holy Days a sub-commandment under the Sabbath, which are also Sabbaths, which are other days to be kept. You could do that with everyone of the commandments.

You could do that with 'Make no graven image.' You could go through and show that includes pictures; that includes icons; that includes even idols in your own mind—when you get down to the heart. We've covered that before. You could do that with 'taking the name of God in vain.' Not only should you not write God's name in vain, not speak God's name in vain, and then you can filter that on down to filthy language and things like that. Same way with stealing. There are different degrees of stealing which are listed in there. Those are all sub-commandments of the Ten Commandments.

When we come to Exodus 31:13 where Moses said: "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, 'Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths… [plural] (here's where it becomes confusing): …for **it**…" How can you have 'it' referring back to a plural word? The 'it' does not refer to the 'sabbaths.' The 'it' refers to the 'keeping of.'

"…*is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you" (v 13). We can write down all the benefits; God has:

- blessed it
- sanctified it
- created it
- rested in it

It shows that we know God, and it shows we know that God sanctifies us. So, there's another sub-sanctification. Not only God has sanctified ***it;*** but God sanctifies ***us!***

We're starting to get into some of the meaning of the Sabbath. It talks about six days working and so forth again a little later. But we've kept the Holy Days so many times and so forth, so I'm not going to belabor the point in this because we're talking about things that we do know.

Leviticus 23:2: "Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, '*Concerning* the appointed Feasts of the LORD…" We also know that the Sabbath is also a feast. But what kind of feast is the best feast? *Spiritual feast, yes!* We're getting in more on the purpose of the Sabbath. Not only is it things we should not do. But, what are the things we should do? If there are certain things you shouldn't do, that precludes the fact that if you shouldn't do this, then you ought to do something else.

There are the Feasts of God. "'…which you shall proclaim *to be* Holy convocations, even these are My appointed Feasts. Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, a Holy convocation. You shall not do any work. It *is* a Sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings. These *are* the appointed Feasts of the LORD, Holy convocations which you shall proclaim in their **appointed seasons**.'" (vs 2-4). Exactly the same word used back in Gen. 1:14.

Now let's go to Ezekiel 20. I just wanted to stop there from the point of view that in covering the things concerning the Sabbath, I wanted to bring out the principle that the Holy Days are *a sub-category* of the Sabbath; and Lev. 23 ***proves it*** by the way that it starts out.

Read the whole chapter of Ezekiel 20, Where the Israel came to Ezekiel and said, 'We want to inquire of the Lord,' and sat before him [Ezekiel]. So, God answers: 'What have you come to inquire to Me for? As I live, I will not be inquired by you. Look, I did all of this, I brought you out of Egypt, I took you in your polluted state and was kind and gracious to you. I brought you forth out of Egypt.'

Ezekiel 20:11: "And I gave them My statutes and showed them My ordinances, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And also I gave them My Sabbaths [plural] to be a sign between Me and them, **that *they* might know that I *am* the LORD** who sanctifies them" (vs 11-12). So there it is, you *know* God.

- God *created* it!
- God *blessed* it!
- God *sanctified* it!
- God *rested* on it!
- God says we are to keep it!
- It is a feast!

He gave them the Sabbaths, v 13: "But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes…" etc. etc., etc.

Verse 16: "Because they despised My judgments and walked not in My statutes; and they polluted My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols." We can read in the book of Amos where that they had their own secret gods all the way along, all the way through the wilderness—it was terrible.

Verse 18: "But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I *am* the LORD your God. Walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and do them, and keep My Sabbaths Holy; and they shall be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I *am* the LORD your God.' But the children rebelled against Me. They did not walk in My statutes, nor keep My ordinances to do them—the ordinances which, *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And they polluted My Sabbaths…'" (vs 18-21)

I tell you, it's an onward struggle—from generation to generation—isn't it? *It sure is!* God turned them over to their own devices. God let them have what they wanted. The worse thing in the world that could ever happen to anyone is God just turn you over to your own devices and say, 'I wash My hands of you, I kick you out, I despise you, and I don't even want to hear about you, think about you, or talk about you anymore at all whatsoever until you repent totally.' That's a terrible condition to be in, but unfortunately some people get themselves in that condition. The children of Israel did!

Ezekiel 22:8: "You have despised My Holy things, and **have profaned My Sabbaths.**" Again, very, very, strong language.

Verse 13: "'Therefore behold, I have struck My hand against your dishonest gain which you have made, and at your blood **which has been in your midst**…. [sounds like our ethics today. Washington D.C., etc.] …Can your heart stand, or can your hands be strong in the day that I shall deal with you?…. [Who wants to fight against God?] … I the LORD have spoken it and *I* will do it. And I will scatter you among the nations and disperse you in the countries, and will consume your uncleanness out of you" (vs 13-15).

Verse 25: "There is a conspiracy of her prophets in her midst, like a roaring lion tearing the prey…." Sounds like the TV evangelists—doesn't it? Not all of them are bad, but a good number of them have proved that way.

"…They have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they made many widows in her midst. **Her priests have done violence to My Law** … [those who are to teach the Law and *the way* of God.] …and have profaned My Holy things. They have put no difference between the Holy and the profane, and have not taught the difference between the unclean and the clean, and they have hidden their eyes from My Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them" (vs 25-26).

Now, that's some strong language, and I tell you that book of Ezekiel is so strong. You read the book of Ezekiel and think about it and let the words sink deep in—and by time you get to about the tenth chapter you can hardly breathe. It is tough! When you read it, just kind of picture yourself having to go through what these people are going to be put through. ***It is tough!***

Verse 31: "'Therefore, **I have poured out My fury on them. I have burned them up with the fire of My wrath. I have recompensed their own**

way upon their heads,' says the Lord GOD."***WHEW!***

Suffice it to say, God upheld Sabbath-keeping and punished Sabbath-breaking all the way through the Old Testament as we know. Mark 2 is one of the most basic Scriptures concerning the Sabbath.

Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the Sabbath; therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath" (vs 27-28). This tells us some very important things. The Sabbath was made for man—in other words, man ***needs*** the Sabbath. What is the worst thing in the world to happen to a person? *Be separated from God!* That is the key concerning the Sabbath. That's why the Sabbath was made for man, that man be ***in contact with His Creator always!***

That's what this verse is telling us. Who is the Lord of the Sabbath? *Jesus is!* That is the Lord's day. This phoniness of the Sunday is the Lord's day is a bunch of nonsense: *never was, never going to be, never shall be!* The Lord's day is the Sabbath, and therefore, He shows us what's to be done on the Sabbath. Another very basic Scripture:

Luke 4:16: "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up to read." And probably said, 'Ya'll dumb-bunnies sitting here in this synagogue on the Sabbath, I'm telling you I'm going to change it to Sunday, see you here to tomorrow.' Rolled up the scroll and walked out. *NO!* That isn't what it said. Protestants would love it to say that, but it doesn't.

He read concerning the prophecy of the Messiah, which He was, and what He was going to do. He did it on the Sabbath Day, which is *a day of rest!* And what did He preach? ***Spiritual*** *rest!*

You might want to get the book by Samuele Bacchiocchi *Rest for the Modern Man.* It's a very good one. Here's a *spiritual rest* He preached:

Verse 18: "*The* Spirit of *the* Lord *is* upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to *the* poor; He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to *the* captives and recovery of sight to *the* blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, to proclaim *the* acceptable year of *the* Lord" (vs 18-19). He preached the entire meaning of the Sabbath right there, and the entire meaning of His ministry.

Verse 4: "But Jesus answered him, saying, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word of God."'" As He answered the devil's argument concerning what the devil was trying to make Jesus do. Would that not also apply to the Sabbath Day? I would have to say, *yes!*

Now, let's quickly go through some of these other Scriptures here. In the book of Acts, we will go very quickly because there are some other things that I want to cover. The book of Luke and the book of Acts were designed to show how the Gospel started out to the Jew first and then went to the Gentile as the Jews rejected the message of God. Here's part of it here. Wherever they went, they went to the Jews first.

Acts 13:14: "'Now after passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day *and* sat down.' And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue said to them, 'Men, brethren, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak'" (vs 14-15). Open invitation for Paul to preach, so he let them have it! He turned that synagogue into an uproar!

Verse 38: "Therefore, be it known to you, men *and* brethren, that through this man *the* remission of sins is preached to you. And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses…. [Gnash, gnash! Grind, grind! I tell you!] …Take heed, therefore, lest that which is spoken in the Prophets come upon you: "Behold, you despisers, and wonder and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work that you will in no way believe, *even* if one declares it to you."' And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles entreated *him* that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath" (vs 40-42).

If anyone asks you about the Sabbath, what you can do is say here's a perfect opportunity for Paul to say, 'Everybody, why wait till next week?' Wouldn't it be important to let them know, especially the Gentiles that they're to do it on Sunday. Perfect opportunity to say, 'Why wait a week, come back tomorrow!' Didn't do it.

Verse 43: "Now, after the synagogue had been dismissed, many of the Jews and the proselytes who worshiped *there* followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God…. [Here's another key important thing: ***Sabbath-keeping and grace go hand-in-hand***.] …And on the coming Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the Word of God" (vs 43-44). Of course, they had a big fight on their hands. I wouldn't want to preach the way the Apostle Paul preached—he had it tough.

Acts 16:13: Then on the [Sabbath] day of the weeks we went outside the city by a river, where *it* was customary *for* prayer to be *made*… [where there was not a synagogue. So, you can't say that everywhere Paul went there was only a synagogue—there was no synagogue here.] …and after sitting

down, we spoke to the women who were gathered together *there*."

Acts 17:2: "And as was the custom with Paul, he went in to them and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, expounding and demonstrating that it was necessary for Christ to suffer and to rise from *the* dead, and *testifying*, 'This Jesus, Whom I am proclaiming to you, is the Christ'" (vs 2-3). He did it on the Sabbath Day!

Acts 18—he came to Corinth (v 1)—v 4: "And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded *both* Jews and [Gentiles] Greeks." Then the whole thing had a big uproar again. The synagogue split, so the problem of splitting churches is nothing new.

Verse 8: "But Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with his whole house; and many of the Corinthians who heard believed and were baptized. And the Lord said to Paul in a vision in *the* night, 'Do not be afraid; but speak, and do not be silent, For I am with you; and no one shall set upon you to mistreat you because I have many people in this city.' And he remained *there for* a year and six months…" (vs 8-11). The key thing is which day do you think he was keeping and preaching the year and six months? *Obviously, the Sabbath!* There were a lot of Gentiles, there were some Jews, etc.

Hebrews 4:9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God." The word 'rest' (*KJV*) comes from the Greek 'sabbatismos,' which means *a keeping of the Sabbath.* What is also unusual about this, it is also a word—in its category—a 'hapax legomenon,' which means *it is used only once* in the New Testament; only usage is once. It doesn't say for Israel, does not say for the Jews—it says: 'for the people of God.' And the reason there's a Sabbath-keeping for the people of God is because the first part of the verse tells us about 'the rest.'

Verse 7: "Again, He marks out a certain day, 'Today,'…" Every time they had a revival they had to be shown which day was the seventh day. God limited a certain day. What is the only day that God has limited? *The Sabbath Day and the Holy Days!*

"…saying in David after so long a time (exactly as it has been quoted *above*), 'Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts'" (v 7).

This goes back to Psa. 95, which is the Sabbath psalm, and what do people harden their hearts over quicker than anything else? *The Sabbath!* If you 'harden not your heart.'

"For if Joshua had given them **rest**… [entering into *the rest* of the Millennium] …He would not have spoken *long* afterwards of another day. There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping [sabbatismos] for **the people of God**" (vs 7-9). And that is 'tou laos theos'—*the people of God*—***belonging to God!*** That is *to this day*.

Let's go back and look at a couple of other principles and then we will answer the question as to what is the most important thing in keeping the Sabbath for us who know to keep it. I've tried to bring this in a way, not only in review, that we will learn something new concerning the Sabbath, or at least reinforce something that will refresh our minds in a new way. Also, to have it in such a way that if someone asks you about the Sabbath, you can take the last part of this sermon—where we started with Gen. 2—and go forward with it. Just chain those Scriptures and use those to show about Sabbath-keeping. When we come to the end-time, they say, 'Well, we're living in the end-time and it's a little different than it was then."

Isaiah 56:1: "Thus says the LORD, 'Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come… [We're at the end-time—right?] … and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed *is* the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it; **who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it; and keeps his hand from doing any evil.**'" (vs 1-2). Now we have a time-setting, the time of the end.

Matthew 24:20. "And pray that your flight be not in *the* winter, nor on *the* Sabbath." That's end-time, too. We're tying the end-time in together with Sabbath-keeping. If the Sabbath didn't matter for a Christian, why bother—right? Why say, 'don't flee on the Sabbath'? *Because you're doing something you ought not do on the Sabbath! That's not going to keep it Holy!*

What about the Gentiles? Let's go down to Isaiah 56:6: "Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and **takes hold of My covenant.**" This shows very clearly that it is also for Gentiles.

The Sabbath doesn't belong to the Jew; ***it belongs to God!*** The Sabbath was not made *just for* the Jew. It was made for all mankind, which includes anybody on earth—period! You can get real strong at that point, if you want to.

Isaiah 58—again, I encourage you to read the whole chapter. It shows the biggest sins that they have are the religious sins and their own religious things, which ties in with trying to do God's will *the way you see it and perceive it,* rather ***than the way God sees and perceives it.*** Many people like to claim God *to what they're doing,* as ***they*** see and perceive it. This one woman said—a Lesbian—on the Donahue Show, 'Well, I believe in a Supreme Being, but I believe in a loving God, not One Who

will punish.' That's ***your own view*** of God! God says that they seek Him daily and they fast, they do all these things.

Isaiah 58:13: "If you turn your foot away from the Sabbath, *from* doing your own desires on My Holy Day… [it's Holy *because God made it* Holy and *puts His presence* in it] …and call the Sabbath a delight… [now we're talking about attitude] …the Holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own **ways**… business] …**nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words**" (vs 13-14).

2-Timothy 3:1: "Know this also, that in *the* last days perilous times shall come; for men will be lovers of self…" (vs 1-2). Today they call it *self-esteem.* You have to have self-esteem. It's more like *self-steam*—you're puffed up.

"…lovers of money, braggarts, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection…" (vs 2-3). Yeah, just like this mother that wants her baby back, but she had it back there in the restroom and stuffed it under the counter in the restroom on an airplane and left it alone there for six hours! "…**without natural affection**…"

"…implacable, slanderers, without self-control, savage, despisers of those who are good, betrayers, reckless, egotistical, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; **having an outward appearance of Godliness, but denying the power of *true* Godliness**. But *as for you*, turn away from *all* these" (vs 3-5). These first five verses in 2-Tim. 3 fit perfectly with Isa. 58, ***the entire chapter!*** That's why you should key them together.

Isaiah 58:13: "…not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words." What do you speak then? *The words of God!* Does that mean in fellowship that you don't talk about your own lives and the things that you do? *Of course not!* I mean, in fellowshipping with each other you're not going to stand around and quote Scripture back and forth like a recording. But you can certainly tell of your experiences with God and the things that you have learned. That's not all your words, because you're walking in the way of God.

Verse 14: "Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD…" The 'delight' comes after you finally come to the attitude that God means what He says, says what He means and that the Sabbath is not only a good idea, but a tremendous blessing and a wonderful thing to do, then you'll 'delight' yourself in the Lord.

"…and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it'" (v 14).

- What is the most important thing concerning the Sabbath?
- *the Sabbath is Holy*
- What are the brethren? *Holy brethren!*
- Why? *Because they have the Spirit of God!*

Purpose of the Sabbath

We are going to see the most important thing concerning the Sabbath. I read a little booklet put out by the Sabbath Association, which was a nice booklet concerning the Sabbath. They had six points concerning the Sabbath. Unfortunately, not the greatest choice of number. Six are better than none, but I thought the seventh should have been added, which is the most important one—why? They went through and showed it's in the Law.

- Jesus kept it
- Paul kept it
- never been done away with
- time has never been lost

That's fine! Wonderful! What's the most important thing concerning the Sabbath? ***It is that we have fellowship with God!*** That is the most important thing, and fellowship with each other, which fellowship is the fellowship ***that God has brought together***—which is different than out in the world.

1-John 1:1 "That which was from *the* beginning…"—which is Jesus; not only the beginning of creation, but the beginning of the Gospel.

"…that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our own eyes, that which we observed for ourselves and our own hands handled, concerning the Word of Life" (v 1). John was the only living apostle that could say 'that handled the Word of Life.' I mean, that's something to think on.

Verse 2: "(And the life was manifested, and we have seen, and are bearing witness, and are reporting to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us); that which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us…" (vs 2-3).

We want to change the emphasis of what the world does. The emphasis of what the world does is to have self-esteem and have all this groupiness together. God is saying: ***first love God and then love your neighbor*** as yourself, but you can't do that until you have fellowship first with God. Then the fellowship that we have together ought to be great—and it is. We've had great fellowship. I mean really good.

"…for the fellowship—indeed, our fellowship—*is* with the Father and with His own

Son Jesus Christ" (v 3). That's the main thing concerning the Sabbath. I don't know if you've noticed it on the Sabbath; I notice it on the Sabbath <u>*vs*</u> any other day of studying, or <u>*vs*</u> any other day of reading the Bible or any other thing, that ***with God's Spirit there is an extra something special with the Sabbath*** that is not there on any other day, it just is not.

There is a fellowship and a warmth with each other that is special on the Sabbath Day. Why? *Because God has put* ***His blessing*** *in the Sabbath Day! God has put* ***His presence*** *in the Sabbath Day!* ***It is for us with that benefit and blessing and that is the reason we keep the Sabbath Day!*** *That's fantastic!*

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References

1) Isaiah 66:1-2
2) Micah 6:1-8
3) Isaiah 57:15
4) Isaiah 66:3-4
5) Isaiah 1:10-15
6) Psalm 128:1-4
7) Psalm 130:1-5
8) Psalm 131:1-3
9) 1 Peter 2:1-2
10) Psalm 112:1-3
11) Psalm 113:1-7
12) Psalm 119:1-20, 34, 58, 69, 88-89, 97-98, 113, 119, 127-128, 142, 151, 172
13) Genesis 1:14
14) Genesis 2:1-3
15) Exodus 20:8-11
16) Exodus 16:27-30
17) Exodus 23:12-13
18) Exodus 31:13
19) Leviticus 23:2-4
20) Ezekiel 20:11-13, 16, 18-21
21) Ezekiel 22:8, 13-15, 25-26, 31
22) Mark 2:27-28
23) Luke 4:16, 18-19, 4
24) Acts 13:14-15, 38-44
25) Acts 16:13
26) Acts 17:2-3
27) Acts 18: 4, 8-11
28) Hebrews 4:9, 7-9
29) Isaiah 56:1-2
30) Matthew 24:20
31) Isaiah 56:6
32) Isaiah 58:13-14
33) 2 Timothy 3:1-5
34) Isaiah 58:13-14
35) 1 John 1:1-3

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Matthew 24
- Revelation 3:14-21
- Jeremiah 32
- Hebrews 8:10
- Deuteronomy 5
- Leviticus 18; 22
- Amos
- Acts 18:1
- Psalm 95

Also referenced: Book

Sabbath Rest for the Modern Man by Samuele Bacchiocchi

Refuting Sunday-Keeping I

Christ Was Not Resurrected on Sunday

Fred R. Coulter

This is number one in a series, which is an extension from the Holy Sabbath series. This will cover the reasons why Sunday-keeping is not Scriptural. In other words, what we will do in this series, we will refute Sunday-keeping from the Scriptures.

In going through the first day of the week there were no meetings whatsoever that were held on Sunday as a church meeting, with the exception of Acts 20, where we saw that it was really a Sabbath night, first day of the week affair that they were doing there. It was an extension of the Sabbath and not the first day of the week.

I have a book and it's called *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction, Twenty-Five Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo, and we're going to cover every one of these 25 reasons. I don't know how long it's going to take us, but I tell you what, in that are all of the militant objections that the Sunday-keepers have and where they are striving to make a case for the first day of the week.

Some of the things are so outlandish that they really need to be answered directly. We'll start out and we're going to do number one, which *they claim Jesus rose on Sunday*. So therefore, since Jesus rose on Sunday it's okay to keep Sunday. That has nothing to do with the fact that it's okay to keep Sunday and it was never authorized out of the Scriptures.

Let's begin here with this and let's just begin from just a little bit different point of view. Let's understand something that's very, very important.

1. All through the New Testament we know that *sin is the transgression of the Law* and *the wages of sin is death.*
2. The Law is that which then shows us what we need to do and shows us what sin is,

That is how we understand that we need to keep the Sabbath in the New Testament. We will thoroughly go through every one of these things to see exactly how these things are done.

First of all we need to understand something very important, which 'Christians' do not understand, that is Christians in the world. I will call them 'professing Christians,' or 'worldly Christians,' that is *those who claim that they are worshiping Christ, who keep Sunday and Easter and Christmas*. Because they keep those days, they do not understand anything concerning

- the Passover
- the Feast of Unleavened Bread
- the Day of Pentecost
- Trumpets
- Atonement
- Tabernacles
- the Last Great Day

Those are the only Holy Days that are in the Bible which we are to keep.

Let's start with the one concerning Christ that has to do with His sacrifice, because it's very important that we understand *exactly* ***when*** *Christ was crucified.* That is so important because it's basic to understanding when He was resurrected.

Let's see what Jesus Himself said. Then we will understand that ***Jesus was crucified on the Passover Day!*** *That's important to understand.*

Matthew 26:2: "You know that after two days the Passover takes place, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified." On the Passover Day was when He was betrayed and when He was crucified. Now we're going to see some very important things concerning why it was on that day.

Let's understand what Jesus is called. Many people—not knowing that He was crucified on the Passover Day, the fourteenth day of the first month according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar—so they do not understand that He is called 'our Passover.' As a matter of fact, we are going to examine this from a little bit different point of view, and we are going to see that here is a direct command by the Apostle Paul to Gentiles that they are to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

We need to understand that the Passover is on the fourteenth day of the first month and the Feast of Unleavened Bread begins the very next day. We'll see that command in Lev. 23, but what is important here is what is said in the New Testament. A lot of people say, 'Well, all of that was nailed to the cross and we don't have to keep those days.' We will answer that in this series about the *Twenty-Five Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday*. When we are done, we are going to see that it will amount to twenty-five reasons *why Christians ought to keep the Sabbath!*

1-Corinthians 5:6: "Your glorying *is* not good...." They were glorying in sin. There was a

man there who was actually committing incest with his stepmother.

"...Don't you know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?" (v 6). That may sound strange to people who have never kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread, but leaven during the Feast of Unleavened Bread is a type of sin, and how it comes into our life and it grows, multiples and increases. God wants us to live sinless lives, God wants us to be aware of what sin is that we won't transgress the Law, therefore we have the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Verse 7: "Therefore, purge out the old leaven, so that you may become a new lump, *even* as you are unleavened. **For Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us.**"

That's why the Passover is so important. If you don't have the book, *The Christian Passover*, you write in for it and we'll send it to you. It goes through and shows every detail of the Passover, all about the various facets of it beginning with the covenant that was with Abraham all the way down through the children of Israel and on into the time when Christ was crucified. He was crucified on the Passover Day; therefore, He is called our Passover. Because of what He did, God passes over our sins. Just like on the Passover Day God passed over the firstborn of the children of Israel in Egypt before He led them out of the land of Egypt.

Verse 8: "For this reason, let us keep the Feast..." This is not referring to the Feast of Passover, this is the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which follows the very next day after Passover.

"...not with old leaven, nor with *the* leaven of malice and wickedness, but with *the* unleavened *bread* of sincerity and Truth." That's the whole reason for Christianity that ***inside*** there is the change—***inside!***

- Christ is in you
- the Truth of God is in you
- the Holy Spirit is in you

that you become a new person through conversion.

Let's understand something else before we get back to the Old Testament. Let's come to the Gospel of John, the very first chapter, and let's see that Jesus is called the Lamb of God. You put the two Scriptures together: "Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us (v 7); for this reason let us keep the Feast" (v 8)—the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

What we're really dealing with here is not an endorsement of Sunday at all. ***No, there is no endorsement of Sunday at all!*** What we're dealing with is the Scriptural endorsement of the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which we will see is both Old Testament and New Testament.

It's not just that these things were done away. We'll see a little bit later they never were done away, but the meaning was added to, and ***the sacrifice of Jesus Christ superseded all of the animal sacrifices.***

John 1:29, this is John the Baptist talking: "On the next day, John sees Jesus coming to him, and he says, 'Behold the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world.'" He is the Lamb of God, Christ our Passover, so you combine the two together and Christ is our Passover Lamb.

If you want your sins taken away, you have to keep the Passover; you have to keep the Christian Passover. Easter comes from Babylon. Easter is pure paganism and should never have anything to do whatsoever with Christianity. How that lie got into the Church is another whole story, but we won't cover that at this present time.

I know a lot of people are going to say, 'Well, that's the Old Testament. That's the old law and we have been delivered from that.' ***No, we haven't!*** God is going to judge the whole world by His commandments. As a matter of fact, God is going to judge your life by how you keep the Ten Commandments, including Sabbath-keeping. And also including if you keep Sunday, Sunday is the day that *God never authorized* at all for anything except one Feast day—Pentecost—which we'll cover a little later.

Let's concentrate here on what God says right here. I want you to understand something that's very important: The weekly Sabbath is that which gives overarching structure to the Holy Days, which follow.

Leviticus 23:1: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, "*Concerning* the appointed Feasts of the LORD..."'" (vs 1-2 The Sabbath is a Feast of God and it belongs to Him—*the Feast of the Lord.* He owns it.

"...which you shall proclaim *to be* Holy convocations, even these are My appointed Feasts. Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, a Holy convocation. You shall not do any work. It *is* a Sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings'" (vs 2-3).

We've seen the admissions of the Catholics and the admissions of the Protestants, that you search the Bible from Genesis to Revelation and ***there is not one single word authorizing the keeping of Sunday***. Everywhere it enforces the Sabbath and that is Old Testament and New

Testament. Some are going to say that these are ceremonial laws and that the ceremonial laws were those laws which were the rituals of the priesthood. Well, these are ***not*** ceremonial laws. ***These are Feasts of God*** on which some ceremonial laws were added.

Verse 4: "These *are* the appointed Feasts of the LORD, Holy convocations which you shall proclaim in their appointed seasons." It does not include Christmas, and it does not include Easter. It does not include any other of the pagan days that are now called 'Christian' whatsoever.

Verse 5: "In the fourteenth *day* of the first month..." That's according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar. Because the way God has set His Feasts in season, are according to His calendar. That Calculated Hebrew Calendar—we can prove that clear back in $538_{B.C.}$, $515_{B.C.}$, $5_{B.C.}$ when Jesus was born, and $30_{A.D.}$ when He was crucified—is accurate to the very day as substantiated and evidenced in the Scriptures; no other calendar system is authorized by God. The Roman calendar we live by, we have to coordinate the Calculated Hebrew Calendar with it so we can understand it in terms of today's day. But the first month generally in God's Calculated Hebrew Calendar is in March and April, just depending on how it falls.

"In the fourteenth *day* of the first month, between the two evenings, is the LORD'S Passover… [*The Christian Passover* book explains everything concerning this.] …and on the fifteenth day of the same month... [the very next day] ...*is* the Feast of Unleavened Bread to the LORD. You must eat unleavened bread seven days. On the first day you shall have a Holy convocation…." (vs 5-7). Meaning *it is a Sabbath*.

We're going to see something very important concerning the crucifixion of Christ, because that has a bearing as to when He was resurrected. We will understand that the three days and three nights cannot bring you to Sunday. Furthermore, we need to understand that in $30_{A.D.}$ the Calculated Hebrew Calendar shows that the Passover, the 14th day of the 1st month, was on a Wednesday. Of course, the days in the Bible begin at sunset, so sunset to sunset—Tuesday sunset to Wednesday sunset.

Now, in line with this, I have a sermon that I gave, *Which Came First, the Ritual or the Day? You will see that* ***the day*** *came first!* The Sabbath Day was given at creation. The Sabbath was given before any of the sacrificial laws were given. It's the same way here with the Holy Days, because, the Passover in Egypt for Israel was on the 14th. And on the 15th they came out of Egypt, beginning the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread. Those are the days and the time in which Jesus was crucified.

We're going to see that Jesus and the apostles kept the Passover. There is where Jesus changed the meaning of the symbols from the roasted lamb and bitter herbs to the unleavened bread and the wine. That's important to understand. Let's also realize this: Since God gave the laws, which He did, and God gave the commandments, which He did, if there is going to be any change in the meaning or there's going to be a fulfillment of that day as Jesus said He came to fulfill—He came to fulfill the Passover to be our Passover—***then God is the One in the person of Christ Who gave us the new meaning of the Passover Day***. Not just passing over the firstborn in the land of Egypt, as God did in Exo. 12, but now it is Christ our Passover, and *Christ passing our sins*, as those who are the called and chosen of Christ.

Matthew 26:17 "…the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, 'Where do You desire *that* we prepare for You to eat the Passover?' And He said, 'Go into the city to such a man, and say to him, "The Teacher says, 'My time is near; I will keep the Passover with My disciples at your *house*'"'" (vs 17-18).

Let's just stop here and emphasize something very important:

- Jesus kept the Passover
- the apostles kept the Passover
- Paul commanded them in 1-Cor. 5 & 11 to keep the Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread

That's after Christ was already resurrected and ascended into heaven. Those were the days that were being kept.

Verse 19: "Then the disciples did as Jesus had directed them, and prepared the Passover.... [not an inkling of Easter] ...And after evening had come, He sat down with the twelve. And as they were eating, He said, 'Truly I say to you, one of you shall betray Me'" (vs 19-21).

Remember, He said that the Feast of the Passover was coming when the Son of man would be betrayed and crucified, all done in that one single day.

Verse 22: "And being sorely grieved, each of them began to say to Him, 'Am I *the one*, Lord?' But He answered and said, 'He who dipped *his* hand with Me in the dish, he shall betray Me. The Son of man indeed goes, as it has been written concerning Him…'" (vs 19-24). {see sermon series *The Prophesies of Jesus in the Old Testament*}

You will be absolutely amazed how down to the very words of Christ, while He hung dying on the cross, were recorded in the Old Testament. Everything concerning what Christ would do and what He would be was prophesied in the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms. They are so specific. What is in the Old Testament is not to be rejected—***no way!*** The Old Testament and New Testament come together as one book. Most people who are professing Christians do not understand that. Most of them have never read the first five books of Moses to understand what the Law is, to understand about the Feast days of God. But here is Jesus keeping the Feast days, the disciples keeping the Feast days.

"'...but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! It would be better for him if that man had not been born.' Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, 'Am I *the one*, Master?' He said to him, 'You have said *it*'" (vs 24-25). Then John 13 records that he took the sop and left.

Another thing that is accompanied with the Passover ceremony—there are three things—John 13 shows that there is foot-washing, and we are to do the foot-washing. Let's go to John 13 and let's see what Jesus said concerning foot-washing. How many of the professing Christian churches have foot-washing? Even if they keep *their* communion service, and you will learn and see that communion service and Eucharist are not from God. You need the book *The Christian Passover* so that you can read and know and understand it.

If you think that you understood about Christianity in the past and if you've been a professing Christian and a Sunday-keeper, you've got so many things you need to learn, it's absolutely going to be an amazing thing for you to understand.

When you get into the Scriptures and you study the Scriptures and you study the Word of God, and you put it together as the Bible says, 'line upon line, here a little, there a little; precept upon precept,' to put it together, and when you understand how profound it is and what God did to send Jesus Christ to be our Savior, to be our sacrifice, then you will understand and realize that ***you can't take this lightly.*** You can't just flippantly say, 'Oh, well, we'll keep Sunday because Christ rose on Sunday.' *No! He didn't rise on Sunday at all whatsoever!*

Let's read it here concerning foot-washing. John 13:2: "And after supper… [not 'ending' (*KJV*)] …(the devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son,* that he should betray Him), Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into *His* hands, and that He had come from God and was going to God, rose from supper and laid aside *His* garments; and after taking a towel, He secured it around Himself. Next, He poured water into a washing basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel, which He had secured. Then He came to Simon Peter; and he said to Him, 'Lord, are You going to wash my feet?' Jesus answered and said to him, 'What I am doing you do not understand now, but you shall know after these things.' Peter said to Him, 'You shall not wash my feet, not ever.'….'" (vs 2-8). 'That's too demeaning for you, Lord.' There's a great lesson.

When you begin to analyze what you should do as a Christian, where will you find a true Christian church? One that keeps the commandments of God? A true Church of God:

- that believes in Jesus Christ
- that believes in His sacrifice
- that believes in the grace of God
- that believes in the imputed righteousness which Christ gives to us

And yet, still keeps the commandments of God? That's what you need to investigate.

That's why you also need to get our booklet, *The Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God.* In that you'll really see they're not what we believe aside from the Bible, ***it is what the Bible tells us that we should believe in!*** There's a vast difference. People can believe things and they can believe it intently. They can even believe a lie so intently that they will die for it, but you have to believe the Truth; you have to believe God's Word.

- Do you think that God the Father and Jesus Christ would ever tell us a lie?
- Do you think that They would come and do away with the righteousness that God has established?
- Do you think that God is going to take the sacrifice of Jesus Christ lightly?

No! But there are some people who do. Then they do that with foot-washing and they say it's too demeaning. One person said, 'Well, we don't do foot-washing today, because we don't walk on dusty roads.' That's a carnal excuse, not asking what is the Truth of the Scriptures, not asking:

- What did Jesus command?
- What did Jesus do?

So, *foot-washing* becomes a very important thing.

"…Jesus answered him, 'If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me' (v 8). Jesus said that 'If you do not participate in foot-washing, you have no part with Me.' That means *you have no eternal life* and to Peter, *you have no apostleship*. So, it's pretty serious.

Verse 9: "Simon Peter said to Him, 'Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.'…. [He thought, 'let's do it like the priests did'] ...Jesus said to him, 'The one who has been washed...'" (vs 9-10)—or bathed, and that refers to baptism, as you'll see when you read in *The Christian Passover* book.

"...does not need to wash *anything other* than the feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not all.' For He knew the one who was betraying Him; this was the reason He said, 'Not all of you are clean.' Therefore, when He had washed their feet, and had taken His garments, *and* had sat down again, He said to them, 'Do you know what I have done to you?'" (vs 10-12). He wanted to teach a lesson.

Here's the great lesson, v 13: "You call Me the Teacher and the Lord..." That literally means in Greek '*the* Master' or '*the* Teacher' and '*the* Lord,' which is profound in itself, because that means there is none other.

"...and you speak rightly, because I am. Therefore, if I, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you also are duty-bound to wash one another's feet'" (vs 13-14).

The word 'ought' (*KJV*) in the English comes from the Greek that means you are *obligated or duty-bound* to wash one another's feet. How many Sunday-keeping churches do you know actually obey the command to wash one another's feet? They may take the communion, but as you will see in the Passover book, communion is not the Passover. That's a substitute for it:

- Sunday is an *illegal* substitute of Sabbath,
- communion is an *illegal* substitute for the Passover
- the Lord's Supper, as they call it, is an *illegal* substitute for the Passover

This happened on the Passover night. He washed their feet and He says, ***'You are duty-bound to do so.'***

Verse 15: "**For I have given you an example, *to show* that you also should do exactly as I have done to you**." Wherever there is a true Church of God who believes in keeping the commandments of God, who believes in the Passover and Holy Days, will be washing each other's feet as Jesus said. That is important and that is profound.

Here's the lesson, v 16: "Truly, truly I tell you, **a servant is not greater than his lord, nor a messenger greater than he who sent him.** If you know these things, blessed are you **if you <u>do</u> them**" (vs 16-17)—the Greek is *to practice* them.

Verse 16 again. "Truly, truly I tell you, a servant is not greater than his lord...'" Any minister, or any servant, who claims that he represents God, if he says you don't have to wash feet, he is making himself greater than Christ, because Christ said you are duty-bound to wash one another's feet. This becomes very important, because we're going to see the other things concerning the Passover.

On Jesus' last Passover, He instituted the New Covenant, which we are under, and He instituted it with the Passover. That becomes important because Christ is our Passover, He is the 'Lamb of God, slain from the foundation of the world, that takes away the sins of the world.' It's only through the Passover sacrifice of Christ that you and I have forgiveness of sin. We can't take that lightly. We can't go ahead and add things to it that Christ never said we should do, that God never gave us permission to do. We can't arbitrarily change the commands of God, because then we make ourselves greater than Christ.

Let's see what Christ did after the foot-washing, Matthew 26:26: "And as they were eating, Jesus took the bread... [unleavened bread] ...and blessed *it*; *then He* broke *it* and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, 'Take eat; this is My body.'"

It says in another place, 'which is broken for you.' In order for you to have the sacrifice of Christ applied to you, you must participate in the Passover, the New Covenant Christian Passover. There must be the foot-washing, then the unleavened bread.

Verse 27: "And He took the cup; and after giving thanks, He gave *it* to them, saying, 'All of you drink of it; for this is My blood, the *blood* of the New Covenant...'" (vs 27-28). The *King James* says 'testament,' but the Greek there is 'diatheke,' which means *covenant*.

"...which is poured out for many for *the* remission of sins'" (v 28). That is so important.

The reason I'm bearing in on this is because I want you to understand the profound significance of the fact that Jesus, as He said, would be betrayed, and He would be crucified on the Passover Day. I want to emphasize something also very important concerning that: ***The day following the Passover is a Sabbath Day, the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.***

So, when you have the Passover beginning Tuesday sunset to Wednesday sunset that makes the day portion in the middle of the week. That makes Thursday a Sabbath, from Wednesday sunset to Thursday sunset. In the week that Jesus was crucified we have Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Sabbath. Thursday is called a *high day*, a Sabbath Day. Then there was Friday, which was the day in

between in preparation for the weekly Sabbath. When we get that, then we will examine the three days and three nights to see when it was that Jesus was resurrected. This is so basic and profound and important, because Jesus was not resurrected on Sunday. He had to be resurrected just as the weekly seventh day Sabbath was ending.

I want you to try and figure this out. We'll cover some other Scriptures concerning the three days and three nights here in just a minute, but I want you to see if you can figure that from Friday evening to sunrise on Sunday is three days and three nights. If you can figure that, you are slick. But I want to tell you something about that slickness: ***liars figure, but figures never lie!*** *Jesus never lied!*

Let's understand one other thing that's important here. I need to make this clear to you, also, and this is well explained in *The Christian Passover* book. That's why it's so important that you get it. The Jews keep their Passover a day late. They have combined the first day of Feast of Unleavened Bread and the Passover together, and they keep that on the 15th. Whereas we saw the command by God was on the 14th. The book *The Christian Passover* explains all about that. So that will help you understand.

John 18:28—Jesus was led away, He was taken to trial: "Now then, they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the judgment hall, and it was early. But they... [the religious leaders] ...did not go into the judgment hall, so that they would not be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover."

Jesus already ate the Passover the evening before. The Jews were going to eat a day late, but the reason that they would be defiled by going there is because they knew that murder brought blood guiltiness. They didn't want to be there to judge Him so that the guilt would be upon them. They didn't go into the hall, rather they let Pilate do the judgment, thinking that the blood would not be upon them.

We'll see a little bit more concerning that Passover Day: He was brought in early in the morning to Pilate, and He was tried by Pilate after the Sanhedrin already tried Him before that. They tried Him actually during the night leading up into what we call the morning hours.

John 19:13: "Therefore, after hearing this saying, Pilate *had* Jesus led out, and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called *the* Pavement; but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. (Now it was *the* preparation of the Passover... [the Jews' Passover] ...and about the sixth hour.)…." (vs 13-14).

Six o'clock in the morning. John wrote figuring it by Roman time. Six in the morning was at the sixth hour, because Romans calculated time from midnight, so that was right at sunrise.

"...and about the sixth hour.) And he said to the Jews, 'Behold your King!' But they cried aloud, 'Away, away *with Him*! Crucify Him!' Pilate said to them, 'Shall I crucify your King?' The chief priests answered, 'We have no king but Caesar'" (vs 14-15).

Now we're coming up to a point that's going to be very important to understand. This goes through the whole thing, the sacrifice of Christ:

Verse 28: "After this, Jesus, knowing that all things had now been finished, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, 'I thirst.' Now, a vessel full of vinegar was sitting *there*. And after filling a sponge with vinegar and putting *it* on *a stick of* hyssop... [a long stick] they put it up to *His* mouth. And so, when Jesus had received the vinegar, He said, 'It is finished.'.... [He died] ...And bowing His head, He yielded up *His* spirit" (vs 28-30).

It's important to understand when He died. We'll see a parallel account here in just a minute, to show exactly when He died, and this time is calculated according to Hebrew time rather than Roman time. Jesus died at the 9th hour, which is approximately 3 p.m. in the afternoon, our time today.

Mark 15:33: "Now at *the* sixth hour..." In this case noon *Hebrew* time. Sixth hour *Roman* time is in the morning.

"...darkness came over all the land until *the* ninth hour; and at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, 'Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?' which is, being interpreted, 'My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?'" (vs 33-34). The very words prophesied in Psa. 22 that David recorded for us.

Verse 35: "And after hearing *it*, some of those who were standing by said, 'Look, He is calling for Elijah.' Then one ran and filled a sponge with vinegar, and after putting *it* on a stick gave *it* to Him to drink, saying, 'Let *Him* be. Let us see if Elijah comes to take Him down.' And after crying out with a loud voice, Jesus expired. And the veil of the temple was split in two from top to bottom. Then the centurion who stood facing Him, witnessing *the words* that He cried out as He was dying, said, 'Truly this man was the Son of God'" (vs 33-39). Christ died at 3 p.m. in the afternoon on the 14th day of the 1st month, as our Passover sacrifice.

John 19:31: "The Jews, therefore, so that the bodies might not remain on the cross on the Sabbath, because it was a preparation *day* (for **that Sabbath was a High Day**)..." A *High Day* means a Holy Day and that means that this Sabbath was not the

seventh-day weekly Sabbath, but this Sabbath was the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, being a Holy Day.

Most people don't understand that there were two Sabbaths in the week in which Jesus was crucified. That's profound and important to understand, because most people know nothing about the fact that He was our Passover, but they understand He was crucified.

Most people think He was crucified on a Friday, and rose Sunday morning. That's why I'm going through this in detail, so you can see the whole flow of things is entirely different from what the professing 'Christian' world believes. What they believe is a lie!

- Do you want to believe a lie?
- Do you think that people can receive salvation when they believe lies?
- Do you think that the God of Truth is going to be worshiped with lies?
- Do you think that God is going to honor that lie?

No, the truth is:

- there was the Passover on the 14th
- the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened on the 15th, which then was a Wednesday and a Thursday
- then you have Friday, which is preparation for the regular weekly Sabbath
- then you have the regular weekly Sabbath

That's important to understand.

In a book that I've written, called *A Harmony of the Gospels,* I've got that all charted out and laid out so you can see it step-by-step. Remember the profound thing that's so important: ***Christ is our Passover, the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world, which takes away the sins of the world.*** Therefore, that's why He was crucified on the Passover Day.

Let's look at some of the things concerning how long He would be in the tomb, how long He would be there. Let's look at what Jesus said so that we can understand how we can come to the three days and three nights. First of all, begin in the Gospel of Matthew. We'll just sort of take these right in a row. We're going to see some statements that Jesus made, and we will put them all together so that we understand concerning exactly when He was resurrected from the dead.

- Jesus Christ was the only One Who prophesied how long He would be in the tomb
- He was the only One Who prophesied when He would be resurrected

None of the prophets of the Old Testament testified how long, some of them testified that He would die. Some of them testified that He would live forever, but none of them prophesied concerning the resurrection except in one of the Psalms where it says that 'You shall not leave My soul in hell, or that is in the grave, and You will not allow Your Holy One to see corruption' (Psa. 16). But that doesn't settle the three day and three night controversy that most people go through.

(go to the next track)

Now let's understand something that you will see in Matt. 16. The disciples didn't understand this, and when Jesus was raised from the dead at first they didn't really believe it, because no one has been raised from the dead other than Christ.

Matthew 16:21: "From that time Jesus began to explain to His disciples that it was necessary for Him to go to Jerusalem, and to suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and to be killed, and to be raised the **third day**…. [Peter didn't believe it] …But after taking *Him* aside, Peter personally began to rebuke Him, saying, '*God will be* favorable to you, Lord. In no way shall this *happen* to You'" (vs 21-22).

In other words he's saying, 'Lord, You're so good. This won't happen to You and we aren't going to let it happen. We'll fight for You so it won't happen.'

Verse 23: "Then He turned and said to Peter, 'Get behind Me, Satan!....'" That's quite a statement! In other words, Peter was tuning in to the things of Satan, and Satan was right there.

That's why He said: "…'Get behind Me, Satan! You are an offense to Me, because your thoughts are not *in accord* with the things of God, but the things of men'" (v 23).

Christ had covenanted that He would die. The whole covenant with Abraham is based upon the fact that He would die, and the whole New Covenant is based upon that. That's why we are called 'Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.' There are some people who don't like the fact that Jesus died.

Matthew 17:22: "And while they were dwelling in Galilee, Jesus said to them, 'The Son of man is about to be betrayed into *the* hands of men, And they shall kill Him; but the third day He shall be raised up' And they were exceedingly sorrowful" (vs 22-23). How many times must you tell someone before they believe it? *Well, that's kind of true of all of us!* That's why:

- we are to prove all things
- we're to search the Scriptures whether these things be so or not

- we are to hold fast that which is good

Sometimes there are things that we have to be told over and over again, so we can really get the point.

Matthew 20:17: "And while they were going up to Jerusalem, Jesus took the twelve disciples aside in the way and said to them, 'Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes, and they shall condemn Him to death; and they shall deliver Him up to the Gentiles...'" (vs 17-19).

He's revealing that He would go from the religious authorities of Judaism to the Roman authority, which was actually the conquering ones who occupied the land. The Jews were actually subservient to the Roman authority.

"'...to mock *Him*, and to scourge *Him*, and to crucify *Him*; but He shall rise again the third day'" (v 19). He told them that.

Let's see here another account where He told them, Luke 9:22[corrected]: "Saying, 'It is necessary for the Son of man to suffer... ['must' (*KJV*) means *ordained, destined, necessary or obligatory*] ...many things, and to be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and to be killed, and to be raised the third day'" He's really getting to it here—isn't He?

Let's see where the account is given, where He told them, Mark 9:31: "Because He was teaching His disciples; and He said to them, 'The Son of man is delivered into *the* hands of men, and they shall kill Him; but He shall arise on the third day after He has been killed.' Now, they did not understand the saying, but they were afraid to ask Him *about it*" (vs 31-32).

Mark 10:33—we're going to see the same thing again: "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered up to the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn Him to death, and shall deliver Him up to the Gentiles; and they shall mock Him, and shall scourge Him, and shall spit on Him, and shall kill Him; and on the third day He shall rise again" (vs 33-34).

We find, if we look at the Greek, that we're talking about a couple of very important things: it is:

- ***on*** the third day
- ***in*** the third day
- ***after*** three days

That gives a very close timeline, because there's only one moment in time when it can be *in, on,* and *after* to all fit. We will see when that occurs.

Let's see something that's very important. Here is one where again most professing Christian ministers do a sleight of hand, or they try and tell you something to kind of make it appear acceptable that you can get a Friday crucifixion and a so-called Easter sunrise resurrection. But they're stuck with this verse. They do not know how to explain it, because it literally means what it literally says:

Matthew 12:38: "Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, 'Master, we desire to see a sign from You.' And He answered *and* said to them, 'A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For just as… [exactly as] …Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, in like manner the Son of man shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights" (vs 38-40).

That's very clear. It is generally explained by professing Christian ministers that this means *parts of* three days and three nights, but notice it says "…the Son of man shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights."

I read one example where one man said, 'Well, the darkness that covered the land from the 6th hour to the 9th hour, that was the 1st night.' But you have one big problem: Jesus was not yet dead, because He didn't die until the 9th hour. He was not yet put in the tomb; He was still on the cross, so you cannot count that dark part of that day as one night. That's a 'sleight of hand' that ministers who believe the lies that they have been taught about an Easter resurrection try to justify with a Friday crucifixion. You stop and think of it: with a Friday crucifixion, you have:

- one night, which is Friday night
- one day, which is Saturday day
- second night, which is Saturday night

—and you don't even have a day portion on Sunday, because He was resurrected supposedly on a Sunday. But if you go from Friday you have:

- Friday night
- Saturday day
- Saturday night
- Sunday day
- Sunday night
- Monday day

—and then just before Monday ends at sunset, that's when He would be resurrected ***if*** there was a Friday crucifixion. ***But it doesn't work***.

Now let's go back to the book of Jonah, the prophet Jonah, and let's see what it means here, because they will go back there and they will say this was an 'idiomatic expression,' meaning that it really didn't mean three days and three nights, just parts of three days and three nights. Well, you can't even get parts of three days and three nights from a Friday crucifixion to a Sunday morning resurrection.

Jonah 1:17: "And the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights." *That means* ***literally three days and three nights***.

Let's understand something also very important here: Jonah—when he finally came out of the belly of the whale and was spewed out on land, and began to preach and prophesy—did not say, 'As I was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, so shall the Messiah be in the grave three days and three nights.'

He knew nothing of the coming of the Messiah and the three days and three nights; not a thing of it. That supposed 'idiomatic expression' to explain it away falls on its face, because it means back there literally three days and three nights and it means in Matt. 12 literally three days and three nights. That's why it's important that we understand that ***He was crucified on a Wednesday,*** and then we will see when He was put in the tomb, and then we will know three days and three nights later He was resurrected from the dead, just as He had said.

Now let's see one more Scripture reference here, where He talks about the three days again; let's see what He says here and then we'll begin to put this together.

Mark 8:31: "And He began to teach them that it was necessary for the Son of man to suffer many things, and to be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and to be killed, but **after three days to rise *from the dead***." So, we have three days and three nights:

- *in* three days
- *on* the third day
- *after* three days

When you calculate the time, there's only one point in time when that could have taken place. Let's see when Jesus was put into the tomb.

Mark 15 tells us when He was put in the tomb. It leads right up to that first Sabbath, being the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Mark 15:42: "Now evening was coming, *and* since it was *a* preparation (that is, *the day* before a Sabbath), Joseph of Arimathea, *an* esteemed member of the council, who himself was waiting for the Kingdom of God, came; and he went in to Pilate with boldness and requested the body of Jesus. But Pilate wondered if He were already dead; and after calling the centurion, he questioned him, whether He had been dead long. And when he knew it *by the report* from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. Now, he had bought fine linen cloth; and after taking Him down, he wrapped *Him* in the linen cloth and laid Him in a tomb, which had been cut out of *the* rock. Then he rolled a stone to *cover* the entrance of the tomb" (vs 42-46).

Now let's come to the account in the Gospel of John, and let's see what happened there. John 19:38: "Now, after these things, Joseph (the one from Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but having concealed it for fear of the Jews) asked Pilate that he might take Jesus' body away; and Pilate gave *him* permission. Then he came and took away the body of Jesus. And Nicodemus, who had come to Jesus by night at *the* first, also came, bearing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds. Then they took Jesus' body and wound it in linen cloths with the aromatics, as is the custom among the Jews to prepare for burial. Now there was a garden in the place where He was crucified, and in the garden a new tomb, in which no one had ever been laid. Because of the preparation of the Jews, they laid Jesus there; for the tomb was near" (vs 38-42).

Jesus was placed into the grave sometime just as that Passover Day was ending at sunset. Then they rolled the stone over it and He was in the heart of the earth and He was to be there three days and three nights. Let's count this:

- Wednesday *night* is the 1st night
- Thursday *day* is the 1st day
- Thursday *night* is the 2nd night
- Friday *day* is the 2nd day
- Friday *night* is the 3rd night
- Sabbath *day*, the regular weekly Sabbath, is the 3rd day

After three days, *within* three days, *after* three days and three nights He was to be raised from the dead. That takes you to the end of the weekly Sabbath during the week that Jesus was crucified.

Now then, that's the only way you can get three days and three nights, because it has to be keyed to the Passover. The Passover in $30_{A.D.}$ when Jesus was crucified was on a Wednesday. The day after that, the Passover Day, was the 1st day of Unleavened Bread, which was a Sabbath. That's why there's the confusion concerning the Sabbath, because most people don't understand that there were the ***two*** *Sabbaths*.

Jesus being in the tomb began to be in there on the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, which is very appropriate, because 'Christ is our Passover sacrificed for us,' that we can have sin removed from us. So, it's very appropriate that the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread was ***when He began His three days and three nights in the tomb.*** Let's just go through that again:

- Wednesday night is the 1st ***night***

- Thursday day is the 1st ***day***
- Thursday night is the 2nd ***night***
- Friday day is the 2nd ***day***
- Friday night is the 3rd ***night***
- Sabbath day is the 3rd ***day***

When He was resurrected—we need to understand this—*no one saw Him!* That's why we went through and we saw all the places where they came early in the morning on the first day of the week. The tomb was already open. It didn't have to be opened for Jesus to get out of there, because as a spirit being He can walk through material. But it was open so that the women coming to the sepulcher could see that He was gone. He was raised! And the angel said, 'You're seeking Jesus of Nazareth. He is not here, but has raised just as He said.'

Let's come to Mark 16:9, because here is one where they go to and say, and it is improperly translated in the *New English Bible*, the *NIV*, the *New American Standard*, they all incorrectly translated this verse because they are reading into it a Sunday resurrection. You can't do that! Anyone who translates the Scriptures cannot read doctrine into it that is not doctrine upheld by the Bible.

Mark 16:9: "Now, **after** *Jesus* had risen, early *the* first *day* of the weeks…" He was risen at the *end* of the Sabbath, not in the morning on Sunday. The Greek here is a *past tense aorist participle*, which means, "…*after* Jesus was risen**,**…" and that's where you put the comma, right after the word 'risen.'

"...early *the* first *day* of the weeks He appeared first to Mary Magdalene..." That's the way that it should read.

Almost every one of these translations mistranslate it because they want to uphold an Easter resurrection. ***You cannot do that!*** That is contrary to the Scripture, contrary to the Truth. Christ is our Passover, He was raised at the end of the Sabbath. And "…early the first day of the weeks…" ***after He was raised,*** He "…appeared first to Mary Magdalene…" That's the true meaning of it.

Let's look at some other Scriptures, because there were some other things that have gone on. There are a couple of Scriptures in the last chapter of the book of Luke that gives the appearance and credence to a Friday crucifixion and a Sunday resurrection. That is the reason that I saved this for last.

Then we will ask: Are we dealing with a statement called the 'third day,' which is different from the 'third day' that Jesus said? *We will see, yes, that is true*, and we will see *why it is true.*

Luke 24:8: "Then they remembered His words; and after returning from the tomb, they related these things to the eleven and to all the rest. Now, it was Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary, *the mother* of James, and the others with them, who told these things to the apostles. But their words appeared to them as idle talk, and they did not believe them. Then Peter rose up *and* ran to the tomb; and stooping down, he saw the linen clothes lying alone; and he went home wondering about the things that had come to pass. And behold, on the same day, two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, which was about sixty furlongs from Jerusalem. And they were talking with one another about **all the things that had taken place**...." (vs 8-14).

That statement includes things that happened on the Holy Day of the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and also happened on Friday, because of the things that the women did. So 'all things' includes those; "…all the things that had taken place." You can't leave those out because they happened.

Verse 15: "And it came to pass, as they were talking and reasoning, that Jesus Himself drew near *and* went with them; but their eyes were restrained, *so that* they did not know Him. And He said to them, 'What *are* these words that you are exchanging with one another as you walk, and *why* are you downcast in countenance?' Then the one named Cleopas answered *and* said to Him, 'Are You only traveling through Jerusalem, and have not known of the things that have happened in these days?' And He said to them, 'What things?' And they said to Him, 'The things concerning Jesus the Nazarean, a Man Who was a prophet, Who was mighty in deed and word before God and all the people; and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him up to *the* judgment of death, and crucified Him. And we were hoping that He was the one Who would redeem Israel. But besides **all these things,** as of today, the third day has already passed since **these things** took place'" (vs 15-21).

We are dealing with *a different* '3rd day' here. This indeed is the 1st day of the week in the morning, later in the morning, when He comes by and talks with them. They say, 'It's the 3rd day for all these things that have been done.'

What was done after Jesus was put in the tomb, and when was it done? It has to be counted as ***all these things.*** It can't be just from the time He was put in the tomb, because Sunday, in that case, would be the 4th day. We need to understand it. That's why they go here in Luke 24 to say the 3rd day is Sunday morning, but this 3rd day starts from a

different time, because other events transpired after Jesus was put in the tomb.

Let's look at them; let's see what was done on the Holy Day, the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread. Matthew spells it out just a little differently:

Matthew 27:62: "Now, on the next day... [which was after Jesus was crucified, being the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread] ...which followed the preparation *day*..." The preparation for the Feast of Unleavened Bread was the day portion of the Passover. This is on the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Notice that ***all these things that happened*** and here we have an explanation of it. So this is on a Thursday; here's what happened:

"...the chief priests and the Pharisees came together to Pilate, saying, 'Sir, we remember that that deceiver said while *He was* living, "After three days I *will* rise." Therefore, command *that* the sepulcher be secured until the third day; lest His disciples come by night and steal Him away, and say to the people, "He is risen from the dead"; and the last deception shall be worse than the first.' Then Pilate said to them, 'You have a guard. Go, make *it as* secure as you know *how*.' And they went *and* made the sepulcher secure, sealing the stone *and* setting the guard" (vs 62-66).

Not only had Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus rolled the stone over the face of the sepulcher which was hewn in the side of the rock, but now they came with the guard on the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, being the 15th day of the 1st month, and they set the guard and they sealed it. In other words, they made sure that that stone could not be moved and that the cracks of it were all sealed up that He could not get out.

Let's see what else transpired to be included in the statement ***'all these things.'*** We saw one day had already expired coming clear into Thursday. Did something happen on Friday? ***All these things*** includes coming up to Friday.

Mark 16:1: "Now, when the Sabbath had passed... [that Sabbath was the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread] ...Mary Magdalene and Mary, the *mother* of James; and Salome bought aromatic oils..." The only time they could have bought the oils would be on Friday after the Holy Day Sabbath, which we saw in John 19 was a *High Day*, a High Sabbath. So, they got the oils; that has to be included in the event.

Something happened on Thursday and something happened on Friday, which is included in ***'all of these things.'*** You can't start counting that 3rd day in Luke 24 until you have accounted for ***'all things'***—that's important to remember. We are going to see that where it says 'the 3rd day' it is a *different* '3rd day' than when Jesus rose. It starts at a different point and ends at a different point.

Luke 23:53: "And after taking it down... [the body of Jesus] ... he wrapped it in linen cloth and placed it in a tomb hewn in a rock, in which no one had ever been laid. Now, it was ***a*** preparation day.... [that Sabbath is the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread] ...and *a* Sabbath was coming on. And *the* women also, who had come with Him from Galilee, followed *and* saw the tomb, and how His body was laid. And they returned *to the city*, *and* prepared spices and ointments..." (vs 53-56).

You can't do any work on a Holy Day, so they didn't prepare those spices on Thursday, the Holy Day. They prepared those spices on Friday after the Holy Day Sabbath had ended. Now remember, we come up against another Sabbath—don't we? *The seventh-day* ***weekly*** *Sabbath* and that's what it is explained here.

"...they returned *to the city, and* prepared spices and ointments... [on Friday] ...and *then* rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment" (v 56). Distinguishing this Sabbath from the other Sabbath.

We saw in Mark 16 how after the Sabbath they bought the spices and you can't prepare the spices before you get them. They had to have purchased the spices on Friday, prepared them on Friday, and then they rested the regular Sabbath. What we have is this:

- Thursday the guard was set and the tomb was sealed, which was the Holy Day, the 1st day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread
- Friday the women bought the spices and prepared them
- then they rested the Sabbath

You count Friday, including the last thing that the women did in preparing the spices. Friday, Sabbath, and Sunday, so there you get the '3rd day,' which is a different 3rd day than when Jesus said He would be resurrected. That's where all the confusion comes in, because people do not realize what is being said in Luke 24.

Let's go back and read it again. Luke 24:14: "And they were talking with one another about **all the things that had taken place**." They were with the disciples, too, when the news came in. They were there when they were preparing the spices, so when they talk about all the things that were done it includes those things that were done on Thursday and Friday. Then:

- Friday *becomes the* ***1st*** *day*
- Sabbath *becomes the* ***2nd*** *day*

- Sunday or the 1st day of the week *becomes the **3rd** day*

This is *not connected* with the resurrection of Christ on the 3rd day, because His 3rd day expired right at the end of the weekly Sabbath. I hope you understand how that falls in line there. Jesus came, they didn't discern Him.

Verse 21: "And we were hoping that He was the one Who would redeem Israel. But besides all these things, as of today, the third day has already passed since these things took place."

No longer can anyone take this 3rd day phraseology in Luke 24 and apply it to a Sunday resurrection from a Friday crucifixion. It was from the completion of things done on Friday, being one day; resting on the Sabbath being the 2nd day; and then the 3rd day Sunday morning, the 1st day of the week they were walking, going to Emmaus.

I hope that helps us understand that Jesus was not resurrected on a Sunday whatsoever. The very first reason that is given by those who profess Christianity, or in the Christian-professing religion, that the reason they keep Sunday is because Jesus rose on Sunday, ***He didn't! He rose at the end of the Sabbath.***

Now let's understand something very carefully here and really, really realize it, which is this: ***He rose at the end of the Sabbath, and the tomb was empty on Sunday***, and people say, 'Well, then He rose on Sunday.' It's not true. Even if He did rise on Sunday, what does that have to do with the Sabbath commandment anyway? Did Jesus rise and say, 'Oh, behold, now it's the 1st day of the week'? *No!* Remember what we started out with: *the only One Who can change any of the commandments of God **is God!*** God never

- by command
- by example
- by inspired teaching to the apostles
  - ✓ at anytime
  - ✓ anywhere
  - ✓ anyplace

endorsed Sunday worship as the weekly day of worship. ***Everywhere the Bible enforces the Sabbath!***

I realize that this is a little complicated in following through on it, but if you get the two books:

1. *The Christian Passover*
2. *A Harmony of the Gospels*

That will explain it in great detail to you, so you can understand that Jesus did not rise Sunday morning. He rose at the end of the Sabbath after being in the grave ***a full three days*** and ***a full three nights*** and: *His Word is true, God's Scriptures are true!* It all fits together and it upholds everything the way that it should. ***So, no longer can anyone say that Jesus was raised on the 1st day of the week.***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Matthew 26:2
2) 1-Corinthians 5:6-8
3) John 1:29
4) Leviticus 23:1-7
5) Matthew 26:18-25
6) John 13:2-17
7) Matthew 26:26-28
8) John 18:28
9) John 19:13-15, 28-30
10) Mark 15:33-39
11) John 19:31
12) Matthew 16:21-23
13) Matthew 17:22-23
14) Matthew 20:17-19
15) Luke 9:22
16) Mark 9:31-32
17) Mark 10:33-34
18) Matthew 12:38-40
19) Jonah 1:17
20) Mark 8:31
21) Mark 15:42-46
22) John 19:38-42
23) Mark 16:9
24) Luke 24:8-21
25) Matthew 27:62-66
26) Mark 16:1
27) Luke 23:53-56
28) Luke 24:14, 21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Acts 20
- Exodus 12
- 1-Corinthians 11
- Psalm 22; 16

Also referenced:

Sermon: *Which Came First, The Ritual or The Day?*

Sermon Series:

- *The Prophesies of Jesus in the Old Testament*
- *The Holy Sabbath*

Books:

- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter

Booklet: *The Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 6-10-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Refuting Sunday-Keeping II

Why They Say "They're Allowed" to Keep Sunday

Fred R. Coulter

Here's the book I told you about last time, *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday*. We will see that in every case all of this has been absolute twisting of the Word of God: turning it, changing it, turning it upside down and making it say things that it really doesn't say.

We're warned about these things in the Scriptures. Let's see the warning that Peter gave concerning what would happen when they were twisting and turning the words of Paul, and twisting and turning all the other Scriptures. There are religionists out there—ministers, pastors, whole churches and organizations—that have set warfare against God and His Word while claiming to use it and uphold it. It's really an absolutely damnable and dastardly thing that they are doing.

2-Peter 3:15: "And bear in mind that the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation, exactly as our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has also written to you; as *he has* also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them concerning these things; in which are some things *that are* difficult to understand..." (vs 15-16).

We're going to look at a lot of Scriptures as we go through this whole series of 25 reasons why Sunday-keeping is practiced by the Christian-professing world. We are going to see that they go to hard-to-understand Scriptures and don't even know what they mean.

"...which the ignorant… [unlearned] …and unstable are twisting *and distorting*, as *they* also *twist and distort* the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction." (vs 15-16). That's exactly what they have done. Let's see:

- exactly what has happened here
- exactly what people have been doing
- exactly how they have been turning things upside down

and using the Word of God to their own destruction, and the destruction of all of those that hear them, and all of those that believe them.

I want you to understand that we're going to use *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version.* We're not going to use the *NIV—New International Version*—or the *New American Standard*. I want you to know that two of the most subversive Bibles there is, is the *NIV* and the *New American Standard Bible*, which takes away the Divinity of Christ, takes away the understanding of the Sabbath and the Holy Days, and removes those.

We are in spiritual warfare! This is not just a simple doctrinal thing. *This is a salvational thing!* This is the Word of God; this is *His* Truth. If that can't be plain and understood then we're all in trouble, and all of those who follow those teachers and those preachers who preach against the Sabbath—who condemn God, who ridicule those who keep the Sabbath—you're going head long right on down the path of destruction.

Let's see what's so important, what is so true. It was happening in Paul's day, the exact same thing—which has led to the *NIV*, the *New American Standard*, and other modern translations—was already taking place in Paul's day. They were twisting and perverting; they were bringing Gnosticism from the pagans and the Jews, blending it into a Christianity that later became known as the Roman Catholic Church, which is the one which champions Sunday-keeping.

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry..."—*to preach*:

- the Truth of Jesus
- the Truth of God's Word
- the Truth of salvation
- the Truth of grace
- the Truth of commandment-keeping

—and ***the great and glorious plan that God has for all of mankind.*** That's the ministry that is the *true* ministry of Jesus Christ, the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and the Gospel of the Kingdom of God preaching grace and salvation.

I want you to understand something very important: ***Sabbath-keeping by those who keep Sabbath is not looked upon as a means of justification in place of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ!***

One of the greatest sleight of hands and twisting and turnings that Sunday advocates have is that they accuse us of looking to Sabbath-keeping as justifying us from our sins and no such thing is true. That is an absolute blatant lie and an ignorant and unlearned statement by those who do not know their Bibles and do not understand the Truth of God.

"...according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain..." (vs 1-2) There is so much dishonesty going on in the religions and the Protestant system of this world, it is unreal.

"...not walking in *cunning* craftiness..." (v

2). How many have secret agendas leading to ecumenical movement? All roads going back to Rome, going back to Babylon the great?

"...nor handling the Word of God deceitfully..." (v 2). That's exactly what all of the Sunday-keepers do and we're going to see in this book, *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction*, that ***they handle the Word of God deceitfully***. They make claims, and the author Dr. Russell K. Tardo makes ***unlearned*** claims, twisting and turning of the Scriptures, using them for his own destruction, destroying those who want to find God, leading them down the broad path that leads to destruction. "...handling the Word of God deceitfully..."

One of the *worst curses* there could be for any minister who *claims* to be a minister of Jesus Christ is to take the Word of God and make a lie out of it by mishandling it and deceitfully using it. That's what happened with these New Age Bible versions like the *NIV*. They have removed so many things from the Word of God that salvation is very hard to find through Jesus Christ, and God's judgment is going to be upon them (2-Peter 2).

"...but by manifestation of the Truth..." (v 2). I want you to remember how we saw that:

- God's way is Truth
- Christ is the Way, the Life, and the Truth
- His commandments are true
- His statutes are true
- His judgments are true
- Christ is true from the beginning

and *in the Word of God there is no lie!*

But when those men take and turn it and twist it, and bring in another gospel and another Christ, which is not really found in the true New Testament of God. There is a raging battle going on to get rid of the *King James Version* of the Bible. But what they have done, they have gotten rid of what is called the *Received Text* or the *Byzantine Text*, from which the *King James Version* was translated. In doing that, they have eliminated so many things by twisting, turning and leaving things out of context.

Notice where this comes from, "...but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God" (v 2). Knowing:

- that God *knows*
- that God *is real*
- that Christ *is the Head*
- that He *is watching*
- that He *is inspiring*
- that He *is doing* the things through them

Verse 3: But if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those who are perishing; in whom the god of this age has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them" (vs 3-4).

No, Satan doesn't want you to know the Truth, and that's why he has invented the twisting and turning of the Scriptures, so that those who go to church on Sunday think they are doing the will of God and the Word of God.

Let's see what else Paul said along these lines. You need to realize this: *Satan is 'the god of this world.'*

- he is the one who wants to pervert and change the Word of God
- he is the one who wants to be worshiped
- he wants to bring you another Christ
- he wants to bring you another truth
- he wants to bring you another day of worship, and that is the first day of the week

In order to do that, here is what they have done, 2-Corinthians 2:14: "But thanks *be* to God, Who always leads us triumphant in Christ, and manifests the fragrance of His knowledge through us in every place. For we are Christ's sweet perfume to God among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing; to those *who are perishing, we are* a stench of death unto death..." (vs 14-16).

That's exactly how Sunday-keepers view Sabbath-keeping, as "…death unto death…" They accuse those of us who keep the Sabbath and Holy Days as living in sin and rejecting Christ. ***Nothing could be further from the Truth!***

"…but to those *who are being saved, we are* a fragrance of life unto life. And who *is* qualified for such things?.... [Christ is!] ...For we are not like **the many**..." (vs 16-17). Let's see who the 'many' are, and we will see what false preachers and teachers are doing.

Verse 17: "For we are not like the many, who for *their own* profit are corrupting the Word of God..."

- by lying about the meaning of the words
- by lying about what Christ has said
- by lying against the Truth, and corrupting it
- by taking the Word of God and corrupting it

And, of course, ***those New Age Bible versions corrupt the Word of God worse than anything you could ever imagine!***

"...but we speak with sincerity, as from God, *and* before God, *and* in Christ" (v 17). In other words what he is saying is that *he is viewing his life as in the sight of Christ* continually in what he's doing.

Paul said something else and understand something that is very important concerning doing things to please men. Paul always did it for Christ's sake, in the sight of Christ, ***not*** *on his own,* ***not*** *with a secret agenda,* ***but in Truth, sincerity and honesty.***

That's what we want to portray to you. We want you to understand that the Word of God is *Truth* and it is *salvation*. You can base your life on it. They had others who twisted the Scriptures, who perverted it, who handled it dishonestly, coming and bringing another Christ. ***If you're a Sunday-keeper, you have another Christ!*** If those are fighting words to you, then you start proving it out of your Bible and make sure you have the right Bible not the perverted Bible, which leads to destruction.

Galatians 1:6: "I am astonished that you are so quickly being turned away from Him Who called you into *the* grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which *in reality* is not another *Gospel*..." (vs 6-7).

The truth is, ***there is only one true Gospel,*** which Christ delivered. Men like to come along and do just like Sunday-keepers do. 'Well, we'll take nine of the commandments, but we don't have to do the Sabbath commandment.' *That is* ***another*** *gospel!* If you think you believe in Christ, you have ***another gospel,*** and you have ***another Christ.***

"…there are some who are troubling you and are desiring **to pervert the Gospel of Christ**" (v 7).

I want you to understand this. I want you to understand how severe that this is in this warfare! We know for sure, from what we've learned concerning understanding of the Sabbath, that every Sunday-keeper—minister, member, denomination, church, organization—must cross the Sabbath bridge. They have no way around it.

Toward the end of the 19th century, there was a movement afoot, when almost every major Protestant denomination was examining the Sunday question and they concluded that nowhere in the Bible can you find justification for Sunday-keeping. Now a hundred years later, *we have it fully perverted.* I think that at that time, if the Protestants would have renounced Sunday-keeping, renounced holiday keeping, and had gone to embrace the Truth of the Scriptures concerning the Sabbath, *the whole world would be entirely different today!* They were right at the edge of doing so, but because they bowed to the church at Rome, because they bowed to the pressure of people, they *retained* Sunday-keeping.

Paul didn't bow to the pressure of anyone, v 8: "But if **we**..."—*all the apostles* and there is no such thing that they kept Sunday from the beginning. ***That is an utter lie!*** And yet, most Christians believe it.

- Can you worship the God of Truth with a lie?
- Can you believe the Truth of God and believe lies?
- *No, you can't!*

You either have to have the Truth of God, or you're going to live in carnality and in the lies of this world. Who is the father of liars and lies? *Satan the devil!*

Verse 8: "But if we, or even an angel from heaven, should preach a gospel to you *that* is contrary to what we have preached, LET HIM BE ACCURSED!" Which means they're going into the Lake of Fire! It's that simple.

If you carefully read the book of Hebrews, you will understand this: ***You either believe Christ and follow Him, love Him, keep His commandments, or you are headed to the Lake of Fire!*** That is the message *in summary* of the book of Hebrews.

The message of what Christ has taught all along is ***salvation is for eternity!*** God is not going to fiddle around with lies and half-truths and twisting of the Scriptures, political this and political that, and serving people in ways to please them, curry them, to merchandize them.

Verse 9: "As we have said before, I also now say again. If anyone is preaching a gospel contrary to what you have received, LET HIM BE ACCURSED!" So, there's a *double* curse. God means business in this. God means business with His laws and His commandments, His Truth, His grace and His salvation through Christ. It is not something just to have ***a*** 'religion' and to lead a nice life. There are many sincere people out there in the world. You can probably find some very sincere good, decent people who practice Buddhism. But they are not called to salvation. So, *being good* is not what God wants you to be.

- *being converted* is what God wants you to be
- *loving God* is what He wants you to be
- *keeping His commandments* is what He wants you to do
- *receiving the grace of Christ and the justification through faith* is what He wants you to believe

They all come together. You can't pick and choose and take part of it and throw it away.

Verse 10: "Now then, am I striving to please men, or God? Or am I motivated to please men? For if I am yet pleasing men, I would not be a servant of Christ." When you go into your Sunday-keeping church and you hear your Protestant minister or Catholic priest up there purring away to please people, you better remember this Scripture: ***If they seek to please men***:

- by giving them license to sin
- by preaching another gospel
- by preaching another Jesus
- by twisting and turning the Scriptures
- by corrupting the Word of God
- by handling it deceitfully

they are not from God; God never sent them!

It doesn't matter if the whole world follows them, ***God didn't send them!*** Let's prove that; you need to think about this. Next time you go to church on Sunday, you sit there with the proper Word of God—have it right there so you can open up and look at it—and you check up on what that Sunday-keeping preacher tells you. You look at the Word of God to see whether it's true or not. If he's giving you an easy way, a pleasant way, a fuzzy-wuzzy Jesus that you can just love and remain in your sins, ***he's not sent from God!***

Matthew 7:13: "Enter in through the **narrow**... [*difficult*] ...gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter through it." I want you to think about the billions of Sunday-keepers. How can they be right when they are on the wrong path? They're on the *broad path*:

- they are told, 'You don't have to keep the commandments of God'
- they're told, 'You don't have to keep the Sabbath of God'
- they're told that 'you can be saved in your sins'
- they say 'no one can keep the commandments of God'

They're liars! If you sit there in your Sunday-keeping church and you believe that, you have no salvation. You have no Christ, because you're going down the *broad way*, which leads to destruction.

Verse 14: "For narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way that leads to life, and **few are those who find it**." That's interesting—isn't it? *You've got to find it! You have to search for it!*

When you start analyzing all 'religious' groups—and by the way, God's way is not ***a*** 'religion,' *it is a way of life!* But since, in the world, people think of God as ***a*** 'religion,' I'll use that term. If you begin analyzing every church and every denomination

- by the Ten Commandments of God
- by whether they live by every Word of God or not
- by whether they really preach it or not
- still preach the grace of God
  still preach the justification by faith

You are going to find that there are so few who really believe it all.

You can't have your broad-based ecumenism of this world. It's going into utter destruction and Christ—when He returns—is going to utterly destroy it. No question about it! You need to understand that. Who leads the people in those ways?

Verse 15: "But beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing..." Oh, they look nice, they purr nice, they sound nice, they're warm and fuzzy just like lambskin. Oh, yes, they'll be sweet, they'll be nice, there will be flattery, they'll tell you it's easy, it's nice, it's good, and you just choose whatever you want to do.

"...for within *they* are ravening wolves." Why? ***Because they hate God and they hate His Word, and they twist it and turn it and deceitfully handle it!*** They preach to you *another* gospel, *another* Christ and *another* day.

Verse 16: "You shall know them by their fruits. They do not gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles, do they? In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit. **A good tree cannot produce evil fruit**..." (vs 16-18). ***If it is the Truth, there is no lie in it.*** Do you understand that?

- it cannot bring forth evil fruit
- it will not politicize with men
- it will not compromise for men
- it will not allow the evils of Satan the devil to get a foothold and run the whole church

➢ you need to understand that
➢ you need to think about that in *your* life
➢ you need to pray about that before Christ
➢ you need to ask God to open your mind so that you understand the Truth
➢ you need to do as Christ said
➢ ***'He stands at the door and knocks and if any man will open the door, He will come in and sup with Him.'***
➢ you need to think about that in your relationship with Christ

"...nor can a corrupt tree produce good fruit" (v 18).

That's why they can't preach the Sabbath, because *they're corrupt!* That's why they can't teach the Truth of the Passover and the Feasts of God, because *they're corrupt!*

Have you ever thought of it that way? Have you ever thought that that nice, intelligent, well-sounding, well-meaning preacher standing up in the pulpit of your Sunday-keeping church *is corrupt according to the Word of God*?

They have these beautiful buildings, beautiful choirs, all these lovely things, so they can commercialize you and entertain you, and give you sweet purrings ***by perverting the Word of God and not calling you to repentance!*** If you're a Sunday-keeper, *you've got to start repenting* of Sunday-keeping, and if you keep the holidays of this world *you've got to start repenting* of that, *repent* of living, an evil life under the guise of doing good; *repent* of believing lies as Truth and thinking that you're right with God. Now let's see what happens if you don't.

Verse 20: Therefore, you shall assuredly know them by their fruits. Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one who **is doing** the will of My Father, Who *is* in heaven" (vs 20-21). Greek verb 'poieo'—*to practice*.

What is the will of the Father? *The will of the Father was that He created all things by and through Jesus Christ!* as we saw in *The Holy Sabbath* series that *He created* the Sabbath Day, the seventh day, right at creation and made it Holy and *sanctified it*, ***because it was the will of the Father!***

Do you want to do the will of the Father? Remember what the daily prayer is? 'Our Father Who art in heaven; hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth as it is heaven.'

Is the will of the Sabbath Day and Sabbath-keeping from God the Father in your life? *If you are keeping Sunday,* ***you are not doing the will of God.*** Let's notice what happens to them even though they use the name of Christ, even though they call Him, 'Lord, Lord.'

Even though they do these things, v 22: "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord...'" This is the *day of judgment*. This is the day when they're resurrected, expecting to be blessed and receive a reward for all of the things that they have done. And mind you, Sunday-keeping *is a work* that Sunday-keepers *think* will bring them salvation.

They rely on it. ***They're looking to salvation <u>by works</u> while they preach grace and licentiousness to remain in sin!*** You think on that. Maybe you've never heard anything like this, but you need to understand that

- God is eternal
- God is real
- God means business

God doesn't want you sitting around, playing around, playing religion, playing with the Scriptures, thinking you're all good and right before God when you're not.

Verse 22: "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?…." That means preached and prophesied, both; have ministries, have churches, have radio programs, television programs, all of those things, *and do it in the name of God.* Go watch the circus on Trinity TV channel. Listen to the radio religious programs. Listen to the circus that goes on. All of them say, 'Lord, Lord…' All of them say, 'Oh, yes…'

"...And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name?…." (v 22). And haven't we seen that on television, like Benny Hinn, casting out demons, right in front of everyone? That doesn't mean that they have been sent from God. They preach lawlessness***. If anyone preaches against*** the Sabbath and the Holy Days of God and keeping all the commandments of God, the grace of God, justification by faith, ***they are preaching lawlessness.*** If anyone tells you it's all right to reject the Sabbath and keep Sunday, *they are preaching lawlessness!*

"…And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?'…. [notice what Jesus says]: …And **<u>then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you.</u>** Depart from Me, you who work [iniquity] lawlessness" (vs22-23). In other words, *whose works are lawlessness*. What is 'lawlessness'? Lawlessness by definition in the New Testament is *setting aside the commandments of God and saying you don't need to keep them!* Have you heard that from your Sunday pulpit, from your purring little pastor up there giving sweet little words about Jesus? We'll see that's exactly what they say. That's exactly what they believe and that's exactly what they preach and practice***—lawlessness!***

Let's, again, understand the Word of God. Let's understand that John, who is called the *apostle of love* is the one who loved Jesus and the one whom Jesus loved more than the other apostles. Notice what he says that sin is, or what lawlessness is. You need to understand that this is New Testament doctrine. You need to understand that nowhere does God say that you are going to make it into the Kingdom of God by breaking the commandments of God and rejecting the sacrifice of Christ in so doing; by believing lies, by keeping Sunday, Christmas, Easter and New Years and all of those lying, pagan,

Satan-inspired holidays of this world. You need to stop and ask yourself:

- Where am I standing before God?
- What is my life?
- What am I doing?
- Why am I so miserable?
- *Because you're living in sin!*

1-John 3:4: "Everyone who **practices** sin..." The Greek there is 'poieo.' If you keep Sunday every week and don't keep the Sabbath, ***you are practicing sin!*** If you keep Christmas, Easter, and all the holidays of this world—and all of the hundreds of them that the Roman Catholic Church has—you are ***practicing lawlessness, because it is against the laws of God.***

- Do you understand that?
- Do you grasp that?

May God give you the strength and understanding to do so!

Verse 4: "**Everyone who practices sin is also practicing lawlessness**..."—meaning *you are breaking the Law*. Do you grasp that? The Law is in effect for Christians, no question about it. Anyone who is lawless is not going to be in the Kingdom of God. So, if you think you're going to receive salvation in your state of lawlessness of Sunday-keeping and *Sabbath-rejecting*—Sabbath-breaking, rejecting the Passover and the Holy Days of God—and embracing the communion of this world, the Eucharist, and *their* holidays, you have another thought coming. ***You are living and practicing sin***.

"...**for sin is lawlessness**" (v 4). Do you understand that? 'Transgressing' (*KJV*) means *you're not keeping*. And if you're not keeping, you are transgressing and you are sinning, because '***sin is the transgression of the Law.'*** This is so important. You need to understand! You need to *ask God to open your eyes, open your mind and open your ears and give you an understanding, tender willing heart before* God:

- while there is time
- while there is space for repentance
- while there is an opportunity to come to God

1-John 5:2: "By this *standard* we know that we love the children of God: **when we love God and keep His commandments**." There is no such thing as just loving God in your heart and everything is all right, because it says ***'we love God and keep'—****practice*—His commandments.

- Are you practicing the commandments of God?

or

- Are you going along with the religionists who teach you and thumb your nose at the Word of God?
  - ✓ ridicule the Word of God?
  - ✓ say that Christ lied?
  - ✓ He didn't mean what He said?
  - ✓ the apostles lied and didn't mean what they said?

Verse 3: "For this is the love of God... [If you think you love God, try this for the test]: ...**that we keep His commandments**.... [Ask yourself: Am I loving God and keeping His commandments?] ...**and His commandments are not burdensome**." Do you understand what that says?

The Sabbath commandment (the 4th), the 1st commandment, 2nd commandment—all commandments of God—"…**are not burdensome."**

If you believe that God gave the commandments as a harsh taskmaster to punish the Jews, *you have believed a lie!* ***God never did such a thing!*** He always gave the commandments for *their good—always*. But the Jews are under a curse because of sin. And because they have the Law of God in the Old Testament, but have rejected Christ, *they are in sin.* Those who profess to be in the New Covenant, who reject the commandments of God, and keep Sunday, *are in sin.* You need to understand that.

Let's look at the twisting and perverted reasoning that they have concerning Sunday-keeping. Remember the first one we refuted; we spent the whole study on it showing that *Christ was not resurrected on Sunday!*

The Church was born on Sunday In that there's an element of Truth. Let's see what it is:

> *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction* by Russell Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
>
> Interesting enough the Holy Spirit was poured out on Sunday, because Pentecost is always kept on the first day of the week, not on the 'Jewish' Saturday Sabbath.

I want you to understand something very important in all the writings of Sunday advocates. They say the 'Jewish' Saturday Sabbath. That is a lie, because Jesus said, ***'The Sabbath was made for man,'*** and that means *all* of mankind, ***'and not man for the Sabbath; therefore, the Son of man is Lord, also of the Sabbath Day.'*** You need to understand that. That's how they put it down.

> Pentecost was reckoned as the fiftieth day from the morrow after the Sabbath (Lev. 23:11-15).…

True statement. What you'll find here is the best way to deceive is to ridicule the opposition and to also state some Truth and then twist it and make your justification for what you're doing. So, he says, correctly so:

> This would be the day following the first Sabbath (i.e. Sunday) after the Passover.... [correctly so] ...On this fact, Wycliffe authority's state:

I don't know who was referring to Wycliffe authorities, if that is Wycliffe himself or not, I could not vouch for that. So here's the quote he gives:

> "*It would mean that the waving of the firstfruits of a sheaf of grain would occur the day after the first weekly sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread and that* ***Pentecost****, being fifty days of seven weeks completed (Lev. 23:15-16),* ***would always come on the morrow after the sabbath,*** *that is, on* ***Sunday.***"

That is correct, but let's rephrase that—on the first day of the week.

> Wycliffe further states: "Pentecost is regarded as the birthday of the Church.…

Almost correct, not really quite true, but almost correct.

> "...Since Christ's resurrection fell on a Sunday...

Here's the twisting! They never get in to prove it, they never get in to show that it was toward the end of the Sabbath that He was resurrected.

> "...Pentecost also fell on **the first day of the week—**the day on which Christians worshipped and continue to worship (Acts 20:7; 1 Cor. 16:2)."

That is an utter lie!

(go to the next track)

> Smith reporting on the birth of the Church on Pentecost, says, "On the day of Pentecost, which in that year fell **on the first day of the week…."**

Now notice how they go right into it then:

> Sunday, the Lord's Day, holds special significance to the Christian not only because of Jesus' resurrection on that day, but because the church itself was born on that day.

Not so! The Church itself was born when Jesus Christ began calling the disciples and He said, 'I will build My Church,' (Matt. 16). They received the Holy Spirit on that day.

> While this fact alone may be insufficient to undergird Sunday worship...

They're going after the weakness of their argument to state 'it may not be sufficient.' Well, we're going to see that it really destroys their argument, because they don't know what happened on the Day of Pentecost with the children of Israel. And not knowing that, *they are not understanding whatsoever the meaning of Pentecost.* Pentecost is a Holy Day of God, which happens to fall on the first day of the week. ***That is not endorsing Sunday-keeping whatsoever.***

> …it nonetheless weakens the Sabbath's so-called hold on the very institution born on a Sunday.

We're going to see that that is not true. What happened on Pentecost for the children of Israel when they came out from the land of Egypt? {see sermon *From the Red Sea to Sinai* which shows and gives a chronology leading up to the giving of *the Law* on Mount Sinai.} What really happened was this: ***the Law was given on Pentecost.*** Do you grasp the significance of that? *Because if you believe in Pentecost, then you must believe in the Ten Commandments of God,* ***including the Sabbath Day***.

Not only was the Sabbath created by God in the beginning, not only was it re-instituted again for the children of Israel who lost the knowledge of it while they were slaves in Egypt, it was re-instituted in Exo. 16 before they got to Mount Sinai. But Mount Sinai, where the commandments were given, was the Day of Pentecost. ***So, if you accept and you endorse Pentecost, you must accept and endorse all the Ten Commandments, which include the Sabbath Day.***

Let's see that. Most people don't even know that it occurred on Pentecost, so this gives an entirely different meaning. Since Pentecost is always on the first day of the week, when did God give His law? *On the first day of the week!* Did He authorize Sunday-keeping on that first day of the week when He gave the Law? *NO!*

Let's just go through the first four commandments, and let's understand something: Just as James has said, ***'If you keep all the Law and offend in one point, you have broken the whole law.'*** Think on that in relationship to Sunday-keeping. If you offend in Sabbath-keeping, plus keep Sunday, *you have broken the whole law!*

Exodus 20:1—the Day of Pentecost: "And God spoke all these words saying..." **Will you listen to God?** This is not Moses. Moses didn't get up on the mountain and speak these words. ***God*** spoke them! Which God? *The One Who became Jesus Christ!* Because if you believe in the New Testament:

John 1:1 says: 'In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."

Verse 3: "All things came into being through Him, and not even one *thing* that was created came into being without Him."

So, ***the One Who became Christ spoke these words!***

First Commandment:

Exodus 20:2: "I *am* the LORD your God, Who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. You shall have no other gods before Me" (vs 2-3). If you keep Sunday, you have *another* god, you have *another* Christ, ***you're breaking the first commandment!***

Second Commandment:

Verse 4: "You shall not make for yourselves any graven image, or any likeness of *anything* that *is* in the heavens above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters under the earth." Not even to make them.

- if you have idols and statues in whatever church you go to, *you are committing idolatry*
- if you wear crosses and crucifixes and things of ancient religions, *you are committing idolatry*
- if you pray to saints, *you're committing idolatry*

Not even to make it, let alone have it there so you can—as the Catholics say—venerate it, or reverence it. ***If you have an idol, do you know you're worshiping the created, instead of the Creator***. God will not give His honor to anything that any *man* makes. God will not be bound by the injunctions of *men,* regardless of how they may sanctify and claim that it's Holy.

Verse 5: "**You shall not bow yourself down to them, nor serve them, for I, the LORD your God *am* a jealous God**..."

- *He* made the world
- *He* made the universe
- *He* made everything that there is

Do you think He's going to give honor to a stick or a stone or metal or gold or silver? Just look at every idolatry nation and religion in this world and you will see that they are under this curse right here in the Ten Commandments; meaning that the Ten Commandments apply to all people everywhere at all times; not just to you, but *to every human being on earth!*

You need to get your eyes, mind and ears open to understand the Truth. You may think that these are strong words. Do you want to meet Christ face-to-face and have Him say, 'Depart from Me, you that work iniquity,' and go into the Lake of Fire prepared for the devil and his angels? Is that what you want? If you don't repent and change, that's what you're going to get. ***Christ said so,*** not me.

But you look at these nations with idolatry where God says: "...for I, the LORD your God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of those who hate Me" (v 5). What is hating God? *Not keeping His commandments, saying that God can be found in all religions!* ***That's hating God!*** Christ is 'the Way, the Truth, and the Life.'

Verse 6: "But showing mercy to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments." That is New Testament doctrine.

John 14:15, Jesus said: "If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments." He is the One Who spoke these words on Mount Sinai on the Day of Pentecost. So, for these Sunday-keepers to come along and justify Sunday-keeping by saying that the Church was born on Pentecost, well so was the nation of Israel born on Pentecost and ***God gave the Law***. If you endorse Pentecost, you must by that very fact endorse the Ten Commandments of God, *including the Sabbath*.

So, the whole reasoning is twisted and perverted and maligned, because they have an agenda. They believe a lie, won't believe the Truth of God. They don't love God. Oh, they may purr and have nice fuzzy warm words, ***but they don't love God!*** If you love God, you will keep His commandments and His commandments 'are not burdensome.' Have you found any burden here on any of this? *None whatsoever!*

The Third Commandment:

Exodus 20:7: "You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain..." The way it's taken in vain is by saying 'God said…' ***when He never said!*** Cursing and swearing by carnal unconverted people in the world is the least of taking the name of God in vain. The greatest way to take it is:

- pretend to serve God
- pretend to be a minister of God
- pretend to speak for God and preach lies

That is the uttermost of taking the name of God in vain. "…for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes His name in vain" (v 7).

Now let's understand something else. If you look at the way the Catholics have designated the

Ten Commandments, they completely remove the second one concerning making idols and worshipping them. Why? *Because if they left it in, they would condemn themselves* by the very fact of their existence and St. Peter's Basilica and every cathedral and every Catholic Church everywhere in the world filled with idols and superstition. So they have to remove it.

Now then, **<u>are you going to go along with removing the Word of God?</u>** Maybe the Protestants keep it in, but they come along and just like the Catholics, they also remove the fourth commandment. Not by taking it out, but by lying and saying that it has been shifted to Sunday. Remember, on Pentecost *God gave the Law*. Do you understand that? *In the Law is contained the Sabbath commandment!* Do you understand that?

<u>The Fourth Commandment</u>:

Verse 8: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy." You can't keep Sunday Holy. Do you know why you can't keep Sunday Holy? ***Because God never blessed it and sanctified it,*** that's why! Pentecost is a Holy annual Sabbath of God, but this gives no license to keep every Sunday on a weekly basis. This came once a year and still does come once a year and is on the first day of the week, but it has nothing whatsoever to do with license or permission to change the Sabbath commandments and to keep Sunday on a weekly basis. Nowhere does it say that.

These lying and twisting words by men who want to shove *their way* right up into the nose of God are going to stand before the throne of God and they are going to be judged for these lies. If you want to believe them go follow them, go do that. But ***know that everyone is going to stand before the judgment seat of Christ***—Who is God—***and give an account of himself!***

<u>What will your accounting be?</u>

Verse 8: "Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work. But the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God…" (vs 8-10). He owns it! He rules it! 'Therefore the Son of man is also Lord of the Sabbath Day' also. ***No other day!*** Sunday is not 'the Lord's Day.' The seventh day weekly Sabbath, which is Saturday today is. God preserved the knowledge of the Sabbath all down through history so that people would not have an excuse to say, 'Oh, time got lost and I couldn't find which day it was.' Listen! Every Sunday-keeper knows which day is the Sabbath and *they refuse* to keep it. You think on that!

- Are you in that group?
- Are you going to refuse God?
- Will you really?

"…In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore, the LORD blessed the Sabbath Day and sanctified it" (vs 10-11). ***No other day!***

As we've already seen in the series we did on *The Holy Sabbath*, it was *man* who made the edict concerning Sunday. It was the *pagan Roman*—that so-called 'Christian'—Emperor Constantine, who gave the first law, and it was reinforced with the Council of Laodicea in $364_{A.D.}$ They always put it in the term 'Judaizing.' Well, we'll have something to say about what Judaizing is. Listen, understand, and mark this clear: ***If you love God and keep His commandments, you are not Judaizing!*** Judaizing is something else entirely different, which we will cover when we come to it.

Deut. 5 is the *second giving* of the Law. We're going to see something that is very important. Then we will see why God gave the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. After He gave the Ten Commandments and all the people said, 'Well, Moses, you speak to us and we'll listen to you. All that God says, we'll do.' That's what they did.

Here's another account of it that's a little different than we find in Exo. 20, though it's a parallel account and gives the same story.

Deuteronomy 5:27—The people told Moses: "'You go near and hear all that the LORD our God shall say. And you speak to us all that the LORD our God shall speak to you, and we will hear *it*, and do *it*.'…. [Moses said]: …'And the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me. And the LORD said to me, "I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to you. They have well *said* all that they have spoken. Oh, that there were such a heart in them..."'" (vs 27-29). *They needed the Holy Spirit!*

Another thing that most of the Sunday-keepers do not understand is that ***God never offered salvation to Israel under the Old Covenant.*** That did not come until Christ. Do you understand that? Their good news was that they would be in the 'promised land.' *Our good news is we're going to be in the Kingdom of God!*

Verse 29: "Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and **<u>keep all My commandments always, so that it might be well with them and with their children forever!</u>**" God loved them and God wanted them to do well.

But the whole lesson of the Old Covenant is this: ***Without the Spirit of God you cannot keep the commandments of God from the heart!*** You can keep them in the letter for a certain period of time, which the children of Israel did. The whole history of the children of Israel and Judah was that they would keep the commandments of God and then they'd go into Sunday-keeping and Ashtaroth-worship and Baal-worship. Then God would raise up a judge or a king who would help them come to repentance. They'd come back and start keeping the commandments of God again. The reason that happened time and time again is because they didn't have the heart.

So. when we come to the Church being born, supposedly, (Acts 2) what we have is that on the same day—Pentecost, being a first day of the week—God gave the Ten Commandments. So, if you accept and endorse Pentecost, then you have to accept all the Ten Commandments of God. You can't pick and choose. You can't add to or take away from. *It's all or nothing at all!* You may pick and choose by choice, but then you're living in sin. That's why it's all or nothing at all in reality before God. On the Day of Pentecost what God did was send the Holy Spirit on the same day He gave the Law, and ***the Holy Spirit is that which enables you to love God and keep His commandments from your heart.***

Acts 2:1: "And when the Day *of Pentecost,* the fiftieth day, was being fulfilled..: {note booklet: *What is the Meaning of Acts 2:1*, because the Greek makes it very clear. During the accomplishing or fulfilling of the 50th day, or the Day of Pentecost.'}

"...they were all with one accord in the same place. And suddenly *there* came from heaven a sound like *the* rushing of a powerful wind..." (vs 1-2). What happened when they were at Mount Sinai and received the Ten Commandments?

- there was the trumpet blowing
- there was the darkness
- there was the whirlwind
- there was the sound
- there was the voice of God

Here on this Day of Pentecost, it is the Holy Spirit that is coming, which is the power of God. If you believe the Holy Spirit is a god and part of a trinity, see the booklets that we have on that:

- *God is Not a Trinity*
- *The Two Jehovahs of the Psalms*
- *The Two Jehovah's of the Pentateuch*

You need to understand. If you believe in a trinity—that's one of the hallmarks of Sunday-keepers—you'll believe also another lie. You can write in for a whole 55-page study in going through the New Testament showing clearly through the New Testament, the Old Testament, verse-by-verse and word-by-word, that the Holy Spirit is the power of God. That's what came here—the power of God. This gave:

- the power to preach
- the power to teach
- the power to keep the commandments of God from the heart

That's why God began the Church on this day, not to endorse weekly Sunday-keeping. This is an annual Sabbath. If you endorse this day, you're also endorsing the Holy Days of God and all of His annual Sabbaths, because you can't endorse one without the other. Do you understand that?

God is not here to divide His Word. Christ said, 'Think not that I've come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I have come to fulfill. Until heaven and earth pass away, one jot or on tittle'—which is from the Old Testament—'shall not pass from the Law **until all be fulfilled**.'

I tell you in the name of Christ, it has not all been fulfilled. If you don't believe that, you just step outside the door of your house and you look and see. Is the heaven and earth still here? *Yes!* Then *one jot or one tittle has not passed from the Law.* If you don't believe that, then you're calling Jesus a liar. You think on that!

Verse 2: "And suddenly *there* came from heaven a sound like *the* rushing of a powerful wind, and filled the whole house where they were sitting. And there appeared to them divided tongues as of fire..." (vs 2-3). This is not a baptism by fire. And for all of the Pentecostals who believe in speaking in tongues and baptism by fire, *that's another deception of Satan the devil.*

"...and sat upon each one of them.... [all the apostles] ...And they were all filled with *the* Holy Spirit; and they began to speak with other languages, as the Spirit gave them *the words* to proclaim" (vs 3-4). What for? This was not a time of babbling and confusion. ***This was a time of preaching the wonderful works of God!***

Verse 5: "Now, *there* were *many* Jews who were sojourning in Jerusalem, devout men from every nation under heaven." A lot of them did not speak Hebrew; they spoke many different languages.

Verse 6: "And when word of this went out, the multitude came together and were confounded... [here's the reason why]: ...because each one heard them speaking **in his own language**… [it was intelligible] …And they were all amazed, and marveled, saying to one another, 'Behold, are not all these who are speaking Galileans? Then how is it

that we hear each one in our own language in which we were born?'" (vs 5-8). Then it lists all the nations there, where they were from, even including strangers or Gentiles from Rome.

Verse 11: "'... we hear them speaking in our own languages the great things of God.'" They understood! God gave the power to keep His commandments on the Day of Pentecost, the same day He gave the Ten Commandments to Israel.

Notice one thing else, too, that's important. The apostles began at the temple, and it had to be at the temple because that is where God placed His name. If it would have been at any other location than the temple, it would not have been a sign and a witness to all of the Jews, because the Gospel says, 'To the Jew first, then the Gentile.' It would not have been a sign to those Jews that this was from God. It had to be there and start right there.

Verse 12: "And they were all amazed and greatly perplexed, saying to one another, 'What does this mean?' But others were mocking *and* saying, 'They are full of new wine.' Then Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke out to them: 'Men, Jews, and all those of you who inhabit Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and pay attention to my words'" (vs 12-14). There were two miracles:

1. each one of the apostles were speaking in their language, which was Greek
2. every one of the Jews, wherever they were born heard them speaking in their own languages and tongues

What a miracle that was! What a tremendous thing that was! Then he gave a great and a profound sermon:

- showing about the coming of the Spirit of God
- showing about the resurrection of Jesus Christ
- showing the promise that applied to Christ to not leave His soul in hell, or in the grave

Then he said, 'David's tomb is with us to this day, but ***it is Christ*** Who is risen—not David—Whom God sent, Who did the miracles, Who was in the tomb three days and three nights and was resurrected at the end of the Sabbath.

Now notice what else Peter did, see what he preached here, v 32: "This Jesus has God raised up..."

- they saw Him
- they felt Him
- they handled Him
- they heard Him speak
- they ate with Him
- He explained to them all about the prophecies
- concerning Himself
- the Law of Moses
- the Prophets and the Psalms

so they would understand. What do we have in the Law and the Prophets and the Psalms?

- commandments of God
- Sabbaths of God
- Holy Days of God

Do you grasp what we're talking about here? If you keep Sunday, ***you don't know anything about the plan of God!*** If you think you're going to heaven, ***you don't have a clue!*** You need to get your nose in the Bible. You need to believe what it says, and not the lying, twisting interpretations of men who justify their own sin.

Verse 32: "This Jesus has God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.... [they didn't count their lives dear to them] ...Therefore, having been exalted by the right hand of God..." (vs 32-33). They knew where He went. They knew He was the High Priest. They understood that.

"...and having received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father, He has poured out this that you are now seeing and hearing" (v 33). All of this was prophesied to happen in the Old Testament. It happened on the Day of Pentecost, the Holy Day of God, on the same day that He gave the Ten Commandments, which included the seventh-day Sabbath.

Verse 34: "For David has not ascended into the heavens, but he himself said, "The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at My right hand.'" {Note sermon series: *Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament*—going through verse-by-verse, every one of the prophecies of Christ in the Old Testament. Absolutely astounding!}

Verse 35: "'Until I have made Your enemies a footstool for Your feet.'".... [notice what Peter preached here]: ...Therefore, let all *the* house of Israel know with full assurance..." (vs 35-36). Not just to the Jews. The Jews came from Judah. The house of Israel includes all the twelve tribes.

"...with full assurance that God has made this *same* Jesus, Whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ" (v 36). He was resurrected at the end of the Sabbath, not on Sunday.

Verse 37: "Now, after hearing *this*, they were cut to the heart..." ***It's the Holy Spirit that leads you to repentance by the power of God the Father***. And that's what happened here. They repented! They were pricked in their hearts! The Holy Spirit is to do that for those that God is calling.

- Will you allow the Holy Spirit to work in your life?
- Will you allow yourself to look at your sins and look at the things that you have been doing which you considered righteous and good, but are nothing but filthy rags before God, which Sunday-keeping and Christmas and Easter is?

Nothing but filthy, rotten rags! Repent!

- Can your heart be pricked?
- Can your conscience be stirred?
- Can God speak to you, as it were, through His Spirit?

"...cut to the heart; and they said to Peter and the other apostles, 'Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?' Then Peter said to them '**Repent**..." (vs 37-38).

That means turn from the way that you've been living, and you need to do that concerning Sunday-keeping. You need to turn from the *broad way* of pleasing men and Sunday-keeping and the false gospel and the false Christ, and things that you have heard.

- You need to ***repent*** of that!
- ***Repent*** of believing these lies!
- ***Repent*** of letting false ministers take you down that road!

You need to come out of it. God says, 'Come out of her My people.' You come out by repentance, just like they did here.

"...and be baptized each one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for *the* remission of sins…" (v 38). That remission of sins comes ***through*** *grace* ***by*** *faith.* Don't mistake for one minute that we believe that Sabbath-keeping justifies you for forgiveness of sin. ***That is a bald-faced Sunday-keeper lie!***

- we believe in the grace of God
- we believe in justification by faith, just as the Scriptures say

"...for *the* remission of sins, and you yourselves shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit" (v 38). And that's what you need, the gift of the Holy Spirit:

- so that you can do the will of God
- so that you can love God
- so that you can understand His Word
- so that you can truly grow in grace and knowledge
- so that you can truly comprehend the plan of God

This is just the beginning. When you begin, you bury the old self in baptism. You bury the old way and you say, 'Lord, not my will, but Your will, and I am willing to die the very death of Jesus Who died for me.' You're joined in His death and you are raised out of that watery grave to walk in newness of life:

- with God's Spirit
- with keeping His commandments
- with loving God, with serving Him
- with doing His will

That's what it's all about. How tripe, how absolutely lying and foolish and silly it is to go through these things. But millions of people believe it, and *they believe a lie!*

Peter finishes here, v 39: "For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all those who are afar off, as many as *the* Lord our God may call."

- Is God calling you?
- Will you answer the call?

Jesus said, 'Many are called, but few are chosen.' And the reason that few are chosen is because few repent. Very few are willing to repent and be totally broken in heart, and in mind, and say, 'Ah, Lord God, forgive me for my sins, which have crucified my Lord, that I personally have done this.'

You need to understand as if you are the only one in the world, your sins would have killed Christ. Do you understand that? And if you want the sacrifice of Christ applied to you, ***you need to repent and you need to have your life, and your heart, and your mind changed through the power of the Holy Spirit to love God and keep His commandments.*** That's what Jesus said.

Now, there's no such thing as Christ authorizing Sunday-keeping that will give you salvation. ***No such thing!*** And Sabbath-keeping does not bring forgiveness of sins; it keeps you from sinning.

Let's see what Jesus said. He said this on the Passover night of His last Passover. And by the way, if you keep a 'Lord's Supper' and if you keep a communion or a Eucharist, you don't have Christ. You need to write for our book, *The Christian Passover*, which tells all about the very purpose of God and the plan of God, which begins with Jesus Christ Who is our Passover sacrificed for us. Here's what Jesus said on that night as they left, after having the Passover, and they were on their way to the Mount of Olives and then the Garden of Gethsemane. He told His disciples just before they left, just before they were ready to go.

John 14:6: "Jesus said to him, 'I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life... [Do you believe that?] ...**no one comes to the Father except through Me**.'"

- it's going to be Christ, or nothing

- it's going to be His way, or nothing
- it's going to be Truth or a lie
- it's going to be righteousness or sin

What do you choose?

Jesus says, v 15: "If you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments." He was God in the flesh. He was the One Who gave the Ten Commandments. When He says, 'Keep My commandments,' it includes all the commandments of God.

Verse 16: And I will ask the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that **it** may be with you throughout the age." From the original Greek it is **'it'**; it's not *he (KJV).*

Verse 17: "*Even* the Spirit of the Truth, which the world cannot receive because it perceives it not, nor knows it; but you know it because it dwells with you, and shall be within you."

The Holy Spirit is the begettal from God the Father. I'll tell you something, beginning with Sabbath-keeping it is just a start to understand the great and marvelous plan of God as unfolded through the Word of God and through the Holy Days of God. Everything that it pictures is so absolutely marvelous. What a silly thing that we have to sit here and argue and fight the spiritual warfare concerning Sabbath-keeping and Sunday-keeping. Sunday-keeping cuts you all off from knowledge of these things.

Verse 20: "In that day, you shall know that I am in My Father, and you *are* in Me, and I am in you. The one who has My commandments and **is keeping** them... [Greek 'poieo,' is *practicing* them] ...that is the one who loves Me... [if you don't keep them, you don't love Him] ... and the one who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him" (vs 20-21). The way that God is going to manifest Himself to you is ***through His Spirit and His Word when you repent.***

Verse 23: "Jesus answered and said to him, 'If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word...'" It's not just the commandments, it's the *Word*. Remember where we started with this? *'Man shall live by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.'* Do you believe the words of Christ?

"'...and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him'" (v 23). ***By the power of the Spirit of God dwelling within you. Christ in you is the hope of glory.***

Verse 24: "The one who does not love Me does not keep My words... [that's what Sunday-keepers do, they reject it] ...and the word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me."

So, God did not authorize Sunday-keeping because the Church began on the Day of Pentecost. If you accept and believe Pentecost, though it is the first day of the week, ***you must accept all the Ten Commandments, because that's the day on which it was given and you must also accept the Holy Days of God, because Pentecost is a Holy Day of God and if you have one, you must have them all!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 2-Peter 3:15-16
2) 2-Corinthians 4:1-4
3) 2-Corinthians 2:14-17
4) Galatians 1:6-10
5) Matthew 7:13-18, 20-23
6) 1-John 3:4
7) 1-John 5:2-3
8) Exodus 20:1
9) John 1:1, 3
10) Exodus 20:2-6
11) John 14:15
12) Exodus 20:7-11
13) Deuteronomy 5:27-29
14) Acts 2:1-8, 11-14, 32-39
15) John 14:6, 15-17, 20-24

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 2-Peter 2
- Matthew 16
- Exodus 16

Also referenced:

Sermon: *From the Red Sea to Sinai*
Sermon *Series*:

- *Holy Sabbath*
- *Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament*

Books:

- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter

Booklets:

- *What is the Meaning of Acts 2:1?*
- *God is Not a Trinity*
- *The Two Jehovah's of the Psalms*
- *The Two Jehovah's of the Pentateuch*

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 6-20-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Refuting Sunday-Keeping III

New Testament Command for Sabbath-Keeping

Fred R. Coulter—June 23, 2000

We're going to follow through with the book *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction*, and we're going to see how that every one of these arguments are not true. They lack in understanding. They don't know the Truth of the Word of God. They don't know the Greek, they don't know the Hebrew, and we're going to see today one of the real reasons why the Protestants claim that they do not have to keep Sabbath, but they can keep Sunday.

> From *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction* by Russell Tardo
>
> **3. No Sabbath command in the New Testament**

We will prove that that is absolutely wrong.

> We can safely assume that if God wanted His church to observe the Jewish sabbath....

Let's stop right there! There are at least two errors in this assumption:

1) we are not to assume

God says that we are to 'prove all things, hold fast to that which is good.' We're to be like the 'Bereans who searched the Scriptures whether those things were so.' So, God does not want us to assume.

2) they denigrate the Sabbath of God by saying it's a Jewish Sabbath

Saying that it's a Jewish Sabbath, and they do it with vitriol in their voice and in their attitude and the way that they do. They denigrate and they reject the Sabbath of God. The seventh-day Sabbath is not the Jewish Sabbath. ***It is the Sabbath of the Lord!*** It was given to all twelve tribes of Israel, of which one tribe—Judah—became known as the Jews. The assumptions here are completely erroneous.

> ...He would have done a better job communicating this to us.

Let's understand that God did a great job in communicating it to us. Here they are accusing God of falling down on His job. They are accusing God that He didn't do a good job.

> Surely, somewhere in the 27 books of the New Testament, we could find the mandate to "keep the sabbath" if it were important to Him and binding upon us.

We will show and prove today that yes, there is a place that is very specific and very dogmatic, which is ***an absolute direct command for the people of God to keep the Sabbath***, and in such a way that it includes the annual Sabbaths, not just the weekly Sabbath.

> Certainly in 27 books there was ample opportunity for a sabbath ordinance to be mandated to the church if it were in God's scheme of things.

We're going to approach this a little bit differently. We'll tie these two together.

> **3. No Sabbath command found in the New Testament** [allegedly].

Then we'll go back and we'll analyze the other part of #3 when we come to Acts 15, because that's what it covers for the rest of it.

> **19. Faith in Christ is our Sabbath**

We're going to see that's really quite a sleight of hand, because what they're saying is that the bottom line is that if you believe in Christ, you're not obligated to keep the Sabbath. We'll see a little later on how that ties in with how they do with the rest of the laws of God by throwing all of them away. We will see that that really creates a great problem.

> The Old Testament sabbath of **rest** was only a picture of the future spiritual rest that the believer would enter into by placing his faith in Christ alone, and ceasing from his own "works" (Heb. 4:1-11).
>
> The word "sabbath" means rest…

As we will see, there are other terms for *rest* that are used, and also *Sabbath rest* as it applies to God.

> …God took a sabbath (rest) on the seventh day. In six days He created the world, the universe, and the heavens, and on the seventh day God is said to have "rested" from His works (Gen. 1).

No that is an incorrect reference. It's Gen. 2!

> Of consummate importance is the fact that He did not then institute a sabbath observance binding upon man.…

We'll see that that is an assumption which is not true!

> ...That eventually came with the giving of the law to Moses…

Which was about 3,500 years later!

> …when men were to maintain covenant relationship with God through **works** (Neh. 9). But the "sabbath" of rest would eventually be theirs, when in the dispensation of **grace** they could rest in their salvation, having found justification with God by faith in Christ!

There are a lot of assumptions in here that are incorrect. We'll tackle that a little bit later as we go along. But needless to say, the *dispensation of grace* as it is put, does not mean that you don't have to keep any of the commandments of God. We'll see a little later that ***grace in fact establishes law,*** not abolishing law. If you establish something, you're surely not abolishing it.

Now he's quoting another theologian:

> "The Jewish Sabbath (Saturday) is clearly a picture of a rest earned after work….

Very clever words. You don't *earn* the rest of the Sabbath, you work six days and you cease working and keep the Sabbath.

> "…Under the law, if one were perfect all his life, fulfilling all the commands, he would deserve heaven....

There's another assumption. God never expected the children of Israel to be perfect. That's why He gave all the offerings for the sin offerings and trespass offerings so they could come to the temple and be forgiven. There was the Day of Atonement on which God gave a clean slate every year.

No one goes to heaven! You see every false doctrine in religion, because religion is not the way of God. God's way is the way of life. You walk in the way of the Lord, it is the way of Christ. Religion is a substitute for it, and then they go ahead and inculcate their own doctrines. All religions believe in the immortality of the soul and going to heaven, and such teaching is not in the Bible.

> "…Since no one was ever perfect but Jesus, nor did any one besides Him keep the law, man could not be saved by the law….

There's some Truth in some of the things that they say here. No one was ever perfect but Jesus. Nor did anyone, besides Jesus, keep the Law; that is *perfectly*. No man could be saved by the Law.

Please understand that when God advocates Sabbath-keeping, He is not saying you are justified by Sabbath-keeping. *Sabbath-keeping is required!* Justification comes through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, through the grace of God. Those who are Sabbath-keepers do not, under any circumstances, feel as though that they are earning salvation or working their way toward God so that they can 'be in heaven' or be in the resurrection, because of doing the Sabbath. If their hearts are not right, if they are not converted, and if they don't have the Holy Spirit, then all the things that they do count for nothing.

> "…You can see then how the Jewish Sabbath, picturing a salvation by good works, is out of place in a dispensation of grace. We are saved by grace, freely, justified without the deeds of the law…

That's a term that they don't understand at all. I'll try and explain it very clearly here in just a minute, but I want you to understand something very important: If you want to have an in-depth study on works of law, see the sermon series on the book of Romans. We go through the book of Romans verse-by-verse very carefully, and this will tell you what 'works of law' really are and what 'grace' really is. It's not in the way that the Protestants have misinterpreted it. We'll finish this section, then we'll look at a couple of other Scriptures in the book of Romans to answer that.

> "…so we worship on the first day of the week, representing peace and rest obtained without labor. The Jewish Sabbath, Saturday, is ceremonial law…

That's not true! The day came first. {see sermon: *Which Came First: the Day or the Ritual?*, or the day or the ceremony. God did not give the ceremony first, He gave the day; that was added to the day. The day was established by creation—be it the weekly Sabbath and God blessing it, or be it the Holy Days that God has given—and those actually began with Abraham when you properly understand it.

> "…and does not fit a grace dispensation. Our Lord's Day, the first day of the week, does fit every Christian."

That's the end of the quote from Rice. Now continuing with Tabor's writing here:

> In a very real sense, this whole dispensation of grace is a sabbath...

That's not true! That is a conjecture that men have devised to avoid Sabbath-keeping.

> ...for it is a dispensation of rest!

Why then does Jesus say that you enter into the Kingdom of God by force? Why does Paul say 'through must tribulation' we enter into the Kingdom of God? Neither do they say by much rest we enter into the Kingdom of God. By doing nothing we have rest from God, so we don't have to do anything, and therefore, we enter into the Kingdom of God. Such thinking is pure and plain lawlessness.

> It is a dispensation of salvation, not by works (which was foreshadowed in the six creation days in which God worked), but

> by faith, which is foreshadowed in God's rest on the seventh day.

He quotes Heb. 4:3, and he uses the *New International Version*. By the way, if you have a *New International Version* of the Bible, you might as well get rid of it and get a *King James Version,* because it is not the Word of God. There is so much wrong with the *NIV* that it's almost impossible to try and tell you in just a summary. If you want more information on that, you can write us and we'll send it to you.

> "For we which have believed do enter into rest… (Heb. 4:3)."

We will see a little later that that means that we enter into keeping the Sabbath. Let's go back and look at a couple things in Rom. 3 and let's look at that place where they say that you don't have to keep any commandments based upon what is said here. That's because it's misunderstood, and because it is also mistranslated.

Romans 3:19: "Now then, we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those **who are under the Law.**.." *Everyone is under the Law!* If you sin, you're under the Law for judgment for sin. 'The wages of sin is death.'

"...so that every mouth may be stopped.." (v 19). Not just the Jews' mouth, because he [Tardo] says up here that 'we have concluded both Jews and Gentile' are '***all*** under sin.' And 'if you are under sin, you are also under law.'

"...and all the world may become guilty before God" (v 19). God is judging the whole world based upon His Ten Commandments, not just coming against the Jews, not just judging so-called Christians.

Verse 20: "Therefore, **by works** [deeds] **of law**..." This is very confusing because there are two definite articles added in the translation from the Greek (*KJV*). That is by works of any law:

- a ritual law
- a ceremonial law
- a sacrificial law
- a law of Sunday-keeping

—which is what Sunday-keepers do, ***they do their own works!*** *Justification* means—and they miss the whole point—***to be put in right standing with God. That is only done through the sacrifice of Christ!*** The Law cannot accomplish it. But because the Law cannot accomplish that, nor was it designed to do that, that doesn't mean that we don't have to keep law. It just is in keeping law, it *does not justify* you, ***the sacrifice of Christ does!*** And nothing can substitute for the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

"...for through *the Law is the* knowledge of sin" (v 20). That tells us what sin is so that we don't transgress the Law and sin, because 'the wages of sin is death.'

Verse 21: "But now *the* righteousness of God ***that is*** **separate from** law has been revealed..." Let's understand that the *KJV* says 'without,' which is a poor translation in English—'without' gives you the connotation in English of *the absence of,* meaning that there is *nothing that you have to keep*, there is nothing that you have to do. That is not correct! That is a complete twisted, lying interpretation of the Scriptures!

"...*the* righteousness of God... [which is then accomplished through justification] ...*that is* separate from law has been revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets" (v 21). This is the righteousness that we want. This is the righteousness that we also derive through keeping the Sabbath.

- How can you have righteousness unless you keep the commandments of God?
- How can you be righteous spiritually unless you have the forgiveness through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ?

Verse 22: "Even *the* righteousness of God *that is* through *the* faith of Jesus Christ, toward all and upon all those who believe; for there is no difference."

When you are justified, you are forgiven of your past sins. Jesus said how many times in the Gospel, 'Go and sin no more.' And 'sin is the transgression of the Law.' You need your sins forgiven, and when you have your sins forgiven you 'cannot continue in sin that grace may abound.' No, but that's what Protestants believe, and Catholics have *their own* works that they do, which is not correct either, but we're dealing here basically with Protestant and somewhat with Catholic theology.

Verse 23: "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; *but* are being justified freely by His grace through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus; Whom God has openly manifested *to be* a propitiation through faith in His blood, in order to demonstrate His righteousness, in respect to the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God..." (vs 23-26).

Let's understand that if God forgives your sins in the past, and sins are the transgression of the Law—which they are—and then through grace you've been freely forgiven:

- Does that mean now the Law no longer exist?
- Does that mean now you're free to sin?

- Does that mean now you're free to judge God?
- Does that mean now you can thumb your nose at God and cast away His Holy Sabbath?

NO! Because then you would be living in sin and you would make Christ the minister of sin. Paul said, 'God forbid! Christ is not the minister of sin.'

Verse 26: "...*yes*, to publicly declare His righteousness in the present time, that He might be just, and the One Who justifies the one who *is* of *the* faith of Jesus. Therefore, where *is* boasting? It is excluded. Through what law? *The law* of works? By no means! Rather, *it is* through a law of faith" (vs 26-27). The law of faith is this:

- you believe in God
- you accept the sacrifice of Jesus Christ
- you repent of your sins
- you accept Jesus Christ as your personal Savior
- you are baptized
- you receive the laying on hands for the Holy Spirit
- ***you have now been justified***

Through constantly growing and overcoming and living in the state of grace that God has put you in, including commandment-keeping, you then come to God whenever you do sin and have those sins forgiven. That is the state of grace in which you stand; that is *justification*. ***That can only come through belief in Christ!***

Most Sabbath-keepers do not believe that they are justifying themselves from their past sins by Sabbath-keeping. Sunday-keepers, however, believe that they are justifying themselves by keeping Sunday, because Sunday is not a commandment of God.

Verse 28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith, separate from works of law. *Is He* the God of the Jews only? *Is He* not also *the God* of *the* Gentiles? YES! *He is* also God of *the* Gentiles since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith…. [they're both justified in the same way] …Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith?.... [Protestants say, 'Yes!' *God says, 'NO!'*] ...MAY IT NEVER BE!.... [may it never, ever come that way, *may you never, ever think this thought*] ...Rather, we are establishing *the* Law" (vs 28-31).

Now let's understand how we ***establish the Law.*** You establish the Law because you've had your sins forgiven, you receive the Holy Spirit, and then the love of God is shed abroad in your heart so you can keep the commandments of God from the heart. ***That's how you establish the Law!*** Just to do it in the letter does not establish the Law. You have to have the inner desire to keep the commandments of God.

So therefore, we can conclude that since a lot of Protestants who consider that they are under grace, *destroy the Law*; they don't establish it, *they reject the Law*; they don't keep it! ***Quite a difference!*** God gives us forgiveness through grace so that you may love Him and serve Him and have a clean conscience and go forward. It does not do away with the commandments of God at all in any means.

Let's understand one of the most important things; this is very important for you to grasp, because what we are dealing with here in the this book *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction* is a *carnal-minded, self-centered, humanistic point of view* of looking at the laws of God. And as a matter of fact, what we are dealing with is the *mystery of lawlessness,* when you come to understand it.

Note sermons: *What is the Mystery of Lawlessness?* You need to know that if you keep Sunday, ***you are wholly wrapped up in the mystery of lawlessness!***

Romans 8:7: "Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God... [an enemy of God] ...for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*." That's why they have to get rid of it, so that they can justify their conscience themselves by saying, 'We have grace,' when they don't, so that sin may abound that 'we can go ahead with doing ***our*** way, ***our own*** thing.'

Talking about grace, Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin so that grace may abound?" Let me phrase this very clearly for you: ***because we found ourselves sinners*:**

- we repent of our sins
- we've had them forgiven through the righteousness of God and the blood of Christ
- now we stand before God pure and clean.

<u>What then?</u>

- Shall we sin?
- Shall we break the Sabbath?
- Shall we break the Holy Days?
- Shall we commit idolatry?
  - ✓ so that we can say grace will abound even more?
  - ✓ what does Paul say?

Verse 2: "MAY IT NEVER BE!...."

These are lying and twisting arguments. Like Peter wrote of Paul's things that he wrote. Peter said that Paul wrote some things, 'which are hard to

be understood, that they which are unlearned'—which these people are—***are ignorant*** of the Word of God. They may be able to read it. They may be able to apply some of it, but they're ignorant of it because they don't understand it. Anyone who would claim that you could continue in sin has got to have something greatly missing in their understanding of the Word of God. Why can you not read this verse here and see?

Verse 2: "MAY IT NEVER BE! We who died to sin... [which is what happens when you're baptized and have been freely justified and forgiven] ...how shall we live any longer therein?"

- ***if you don't keep the Sabbath,*** you're living in sin
- ***if you keep Sunday,*** you're living in sin
  - God is the One Who defines the rules
  - God is the One Who defines the commandments
  - He is the One Who inspired John to write, 'sin is the transgression of the Law'

The actual Greek means 'sin is lawlessness.' If you have Sunday and keep it and you have Christmas, Easter and all the pagan holidays to go with it, ***you are lawless.*** You can reach back for the other commandments of God and claim you're righteous, but ***you are lawless, because you have rejected the Word of God!*** You only want to keep part of it. We're going to see some other things a little later on to really get these things straightened out here.

Here's what happens when people do that. This becomes a very important principle that you need to understand, because what you're doing when you come to the Bible and you say that God says *when He doesn't say*, and you say that God doesn't say *when He does say,* then you are judging God.

James 4:11: "Brethren, do not talk against one another. The one who talks against a brother, and judges his brother, is speaking against *the* Law, and is judging the Law...." That's a very important thing.

- Have they not spoken evil of us who keep the Sabbath and Holy Days?
- Have they not judged us as unworthy of salvation?
- Have they not accused us of trying to seek salvation by works?
- Have they not said that we are trying to earn salvation?

Yes!

- Who are they really judging when they say that?

"...But if you judge *the* law, you are not a doer of *the* law; rather, *you are* a judge…. [Who are you judging?] …*But* there is *only* one Lawgiver, Who has power to save and to destroy. Who are you that you presume to judge another?" (vs 11-12).

(go to the next track)

In other words we all have to be judged by the commandments of God. If you judge God, what are you doing? *You are making yourself God!* ***If*** you make yourself and your ideas, and your Sunday, Christmas, Easter and all of these things—you accept those—and you go before God and say: 'God, we are delivered to do these things'; and say, 'God, we are thankful to be delivered from Your Sabbath and Holy Days'—***you have judged God!*** Not only that, *you have made yourself* God, because you are saying that what you have in these things is greater than what God has.

- God is perfect—is He not? *Yes!*
- God is Holy—is He not? *Yes!*
- God is righteous—is He not? *Yes!*
  - Is there anything that God has ever done that is not right?
  - Even in destroying the wicked?
  - Even in bringing the Flood upon the world that perished?
  - Dare any man stand up and accuse God and say God was evil in doing so?

If you do, then you put yourself in some very rare company!

I want you to understand a very profound principle: ***No man,*** regardless of how righteous he may appear, ***is going to judge God!*** If you judge the Law—the Ten Commandments—any part of the Law, then you're judging God. Let me just interject here that everything that was changed in the New Covenant made everything a higher standard. It did not abolish the Law, *it gave a greater spiritual replacement for it.* We'll understand that a little later as we go on through this whole series.

But Job considered himself so righteous; he wasn't thankful to God that he was able to do all of these things. Everything he did was according to the laws of God, the commandments of God. He was considered in the flesh as perfect as can be. But in the spirit is another total story. Even if, in the *letter of the Law*, you keep all the commandments, then you must ascribe all of that to God, not to what you do. Job thought that the trial he was going through was unfair, that God was unfair to him. He really wanted 'an umpire' to come down and put his hand on the shoulder of Job and on the shoulder of God to umpire the dispute of the opinion between the two. Job even said, 'Oh, that God would come down and talk to me, I would answer Him.' ***Well, God did that!***

Job 40:1: "And the LORD answered Job and

said, 'Shall he who contends with the Almighty instruct *Him*?.…'" (vs 1-2).

- Is that not what they do when they replace the Sabbath with Sunday?
- Are you not instructing God?
- Are you not saying that you have something better than what God has given?

"'...He who reproves God, let him answer it'" (v 2). We just read some of these things about reproving God: the 'Jewish' Sabbath, *justification* by works, and all of those things. *That's not of God!* We need to understand that. That's reproving God. And especially the attitude that 'everything in the Old Testament has got to be done away with.'

- that's reproving God
- that is judging God
- that is instructing God
- that's arguing with God

Job was in no mood to argue, v 3: "And Job answered the LORD and said, 'Behold, I am vile!....'" (v 3-4). That's what we all need to come to. Job began to see his true nature, for what it really was. Though he kept all the laws and commandments of God, his nature *by its own* was vile. He could not be compared to God.

"'...What shall I answer You? I will lay my hand on my mouth'" (v 4). In other words, he's going to shut up. It's about time, Job, it took 40 chapters to do it!

Verse 5: "'Once I have spoken; but I will not answer; yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.' And the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said, 'Gird up your loins now like a man. I will demand of you, and you declare unto Me'" (vs 4-7).

- Christ is the One Who has come
- Christ is the One Who spoke to men
- Christ is the One Who inspired the New Testament
- Christ is the One Who gave the direct command to keep the Sabbath and the Holy Days, right there in the New Testament

No doubt about it! But men refuse to, because they have the same attitude as Job!

- Now's the time to stand up!
- Now's the time to gird up your loins!
- Now's the time to listen to the Word of God!
  - ✓ not twist it
  - ✓ not pervert it
  - ✓ not turn it to your own destruction
  - ✓ not handle it deceitfully as many do

Verse 8: "Will you even annul My judgment?.…" Or we can say, 'Will you disannul My law?' Will you disannul anything of God? Shall a man go up to God and say, 'God, I don't like what You're doing; You better quit that'? And if God said, 'Oh, you're right, I'll stop'; then *you* become God, because you just told God what to do and He obeyed you and you disannulled His judgment.

Verse 8: "Will you even annul My judgment? Will you condemn Me so that you may be righteous?" That's what men do concerning the Sabbath in holding on to Sunday; they condemn God that they can be righteous. Little do they realize that in creating a Sunday law; they are seeking justification *by Sunday works*. You just think on that a while!

Verse 9: "And *have* you an arm like God? Or can you thunder with a voice like His? Deck yourself now with majesty and excellency, and array yourself with glory and beauty" (vs 9-10).

Come on, let's have all the Protestant ministers stand up and do this. Let's have all the great evangelists in the world stand up and do this, *make themselves* magnificent, *make themselves* shine with spiritual glory. Let the pope stand up there and declare that as the vice-regent of Christ, he is a spirit being. ***Nonsense!*** No man, not even the pope, is going to tell God what to do. God ***is*** God, we're human beings. ***He's*** *going to* ***tell us*** *what to do!*

Verse 11 "Cast abroad the rage of your wrath; and behold everyone who is proud, and abase him. Look on everyone *who is* proud, *and* bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place. Hide them in the dust together; *and* bind their faces in darkness. Then I will also confess to you that your own right hand can save you" (vs 11-14).

That's quite a lesson for us; same way with all Sunday-keepers. God never commanded Sunday. God only commanded the Sabbath, as we have seen. So therefore, this is a great conflict. Then coming in and twisting and turning the Scriptures of God to try and justify something that a man has devised, is doing exactly like Job did here. ***If*** you are right:

- stand up and make yourself a spirit being
- stand up and clothe yourself with majesty and glory
- stand up and prove—since you take upon you the prerogative of God, Who gave the Sabbath—the Sabbath void and Sunday is the day of worship.

Let's see your spiritual power!

From: *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction,* Tardo begins to explain their interpretation of:

<u>Hebrews 4:1-11</u>

> This passage is widely misunderstood by sabbatarians who feel it supports sabbath keeping.

He's wrong! We will say, 'No, it's not widely misunderstood by Sabbatarians, but by Sunday-keepers.

> In fact, it does just the opposite....

We'll see he's wrong!

> …The passage and its entire context refutes the concept of returning to a Jewish works-based salvation.

Please understand how they denigrate, how they put down. Since they can't give the right answer, they have to pin labels on people.

> The Hebrew Christians were being influenced by legalists who tried to bring them back under bondage to Jewish laws and observances.

Wrong! Wrong! Wrong! The Hebrew Christians were Hellenistic Christians who were Greek-speaking, composing of both Jews and Gentiles, and they were going back into Gnosticism.

> The epistle was written to combat that error and remind the Christians that we live in a sabbath dispensation, that is, a dispensation of grace!....

Wrong interpretation!

> ...No one is saved by works!....

Right, we understand that!

> ...Not by offering sacrifices, not by following strict dietary restrictions, laws, rules, regulations, and not by sabbath observance....

Wrong again!

> ...In this dispensation, faith in Christ is our rest (sabbath) from all religious works!

Stop and think on that!

In other words, they say if you accept Christ 'you enter into a Sabbath with Christ,' and others even say, 'Since Christ kept the Sabbath, and you enter into this Christ, He kept it for you.' Understand something very clearly: *God could not convict the world of sin, nor hold us accountable for sin,* ***<u>if</u>*** *Christ kept the commandments for us!* Do you understand that?

Then he quotes from the *Living Bible*. Now let me tell you about the *Living Bible*: The *Living Bible* is one of the worst, absolutely pathetic translations of the New Testament. The man who did it didn't even understand Greek enough to know what he was saying. He read into it all of the Protestant doctrines ***to justify*** Protestantism.

I'm going to read it very quickly, so that we understand what he's saying, and then we will go verse-by-verse through Heb. 4:1-11. Then we'll understand exactly what it's saying and exactly what it means.

> The Living Bible translates the passage:
>
> Although God's promise still stands—His promise that all may enter His place of rest—we ought to tremble with fear because some of you may be on the verge of failing to get there after all.
>
> For this wonderful news—the message that God wants to save us—has been given to us just as it was to those who lived in the time of Moses. But it didn't do them any good because they didn't believe it. They didn't mix it with faith.
> For only we who believe God can enter into His place of rest. He has said, "I have sworn in My anger that those who don't believe Me will never get in," even though He has been ready and waiting for them since the world began.

It's almost blasphemous to read it, but I want to read it so that you understand exactly how they've twisted and turned and perverted God's Word, and judged it and cast it aside.

> We know He is ready and waiting because it is written that God rested on the seventh day of creation, having finished all that He had planned to make.
>
> Even so they didn't get in, for God finally said, "They shall never enter my rest." Yet, the promise remains and some get in—but not those who had the first chance, for they disobeyed God and failed to enter.
>
> But He has set another time for coming in, and that time is now. He announced this through King David long years after man's first failure to enter, saying in the words already quoted, "Today when you hear Him calling, do not harden your hearts against Him."
>
> This new place of rest He is talking about does not mean the land of Israel that Joshua led them into. If that were what God meant, He would not have spoken long afterwards about "today" being the time to get in. So there is a full complete rest still waiting for the people of God.

That is a complete absolute ***mistranslation*** of the grossest kind in a very serious doctrinal point. ***You***

need to understand the Truth, which we will get into in just a little bit.

> Christ has already entered there. He is resting from His work, just as God did after the creation. Let us do our best to go into that place of rest, too, being careful not to disobey God as the children of Israel did, thus failing to get in.

There he even contradicts himself by saying that we should not disobey as the children of Israel disobeyed. So again, let me finish just a couple things here and we'll have this input from the book done.

> Again, the promised **rest** God refers to could not possibly be the observance of a seventh day sabbath...

Wrong! We'll see that it is!

> ...because the "rest" transcends a mere day and speaks of an entire dispensation of faith...

Wrong interpretation!

> ...in which men would find right standing with God not by their own works, but by simple trust in Christ.

If you keep the Sabbath, whose work is it?

- Who commanded the Sabbath? *God did!*
- Who said keep it Holy? *God did!*
- Who said remember it? *God did!*

Therefore, if you do it, it is *a work of God that He has created* that you are to walk in (Eph. 2:10). If you keep Sunday:

- Did God command it? *No!*
- Did God authorize it? *No!*
- Did God sanctify it? *No!*
- Did He keep it? *No!*

If you keep it, whose work is it then? *It's the work of men, it is your work, not the work of God!* Now then, he quotes here from *Matthew Henry*:

> Matthew Henry puts it this way,
>
> It is certain that God, after the creating of the world in six days, entered into his rest; and it is certain that Christ, when he had finished the work of our redemption, entered into his rest; and these were not only examples, but earnests, that believers shall enter into their rest: **"For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his"** (v 10)….

So, they make a completely wrong conclusion saying that if you enter into the *rest* of God, then you don't have any works to do at all. But if you enter into the rest as God entered into the rest, what did He do? *He rested the seventh day!* If you rest, as God rested, you *must keep* the seventh day.

> Every true believer hath ceased from his own works of sin...

That is true, but is commandment-keeping sin? *No!* ***Commandment-keeping is righteousness!*** See how they twist and turn it?

> "..from relying on his own works of righteousness, and from the burdensome works of the law, and God and Christ have ceased from their works of creation and redemption.

This is a bunch of twisted reasoning by a man who is trying to justify Sunday-keeping, rather than seeking the Truth of the Word of God.

> The Jews, who scrupulously observed the seventh day sabbath, still failed to enter into the real rest of God….

That was because they rejected Christ, had nothing to do with Sabbath-keeping. Atheists reject God, too, in the same way, and they scrupulously hold to *their doctrines* of atheism. Has nothing to do with the Truth.

> The true rest is that of faith in Christ, and cessation from all external observances and works, including the sabbath."

Which is a lie!

Let's go to Eph. 2 and let's see what the Apostle Paul said. There are *good* works that we are to walk in. One of those is the Sabbath, the others are all the commandments of God as amplified by Jesus Christ and the Holy Days.

Ephesians 2:8: "For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this *especially* is not of your own selves; *it is* the gift of God." Since Sunday is of yourselves and not the gift of God, keeping Sunday does not justify you at all. Keeping Sunday is living in sin and violating grace and saying, 'Let's sin, so that grace may abound.' That is the *mystery of lawlessness*.

Verse 9: "Not of works, so that no one may boast. For we are His workmanship, being created in Christ Jesus unto *the* good works..." (vs 9-10). Rather than works of sin. Christians are to have good works. What are those good works?

"...**that God ordained beforehand in order that we might walk in them**" (v 10). That begins with the Ten Commandments. That begins with the whole amplification of the commandments of God throughout the New Testament, including the Sabbath and the Holy Days.

The Apostle Paul said concerning the Holy

Days; 1-Corinthians 5:7: "For Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us. For this reason, let us keep the Feast…" (vs 7-8). A direct command to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

I know what the next excuse would be, 'Well, that's only one place.' The question is how many times does it take for God to make the point? Is not once sufficient? And if you don't believe once, then you don't believe God. We're going to see the same thing applies to Heb. 4 and in keeping the Sabbath.

Tardo quotes another; he doesn't give who it was from, and then he works in a little bit of the Talmud. We'll bypass that one.

> Obviously, the rest for believers today is not a mere day, but an entire dispensation....

Wrong! Wrong! Wrong!

> ...It is not a practice, but a person—the Lord Jesus Christ.

But we just read that you're created in Christ and you are to walk in good works. This contradicts it.

> As Spurgeon once said (a great Protestant minister),
>
> "The change which our Lord has made in the Sabbath...

Christ never made it; men have made it. Now we go from the authority of the Catholic Church to 'the Lord changed it.' *He did not do it!*

> "...is indicative of the change which He has made in our life. The law says, 'Work six days and then observe the seventh as the Sabbath.' But under the gospel the arrangement is, 'Rest on the first day before you have done a stroke of work….

Where is that in the Bible? Where is that in the New Testament? This comes out of figment of the imagination of a man who wants to justify Sunday-keeping and to

- judge God
- judge the Law
- proclaim *his own* righteousness
- disannul the judgment of God
- declare himself righteous.

I can hardly believe that! I'll tell you what, you find any place in the New Testament where it says, 'Rest on the first day before you've done a stroke of work.'

> "…Just as the week begins, take your rest, and after that, in the strength derived from it, and from the grateful motives which arise out of that one blessed day of rest, give to the Lord the six days of the week.' There is a change from law to gospel indicated in that very change. So let it be with you."

That is blasphemous! I just want you to understand that. They speak evil of the Law. That's what they're doing here. None of that's in the New Testament, but someone reading this book, never reading the New Testament, would assume that it's there, because, after all, 'everybody keeps Sunday.' *Wrong!* Not everybody keeps Sunday. *We don't!*

Let's look at this; let's understand this. Then we're going to learn something from the Old Testament, because this refers right back to the Old Testament. Let's understand something concerning the book of Hebrews: The book of Hebrews was written to the Hellenistic Christians. Hellenistic means *Greek-speaking Christians*, being both Jews and Gentiles. They were slipping back into Gnosticism, and in Heb. 6 they were slipping into the Eucharist, rather than keeping the Passover. Yes, there were some Jews in Jerusalem who were then rejecting Christ, and going back to animal sacrifices instead of relying on the sacrifice of Christ. That much of their analysis is true.

These Christians used the *Septuagint Bible*. I've got one here and I'm going to read out of it, I'm going to show you some things out of it. We will see that the very key verse—which is a direct command to keep the Sabbath—comes from the Greek that has been used in the *Septuagint.* Then we will analyze the *Septuagint* and we will see how these words are used and how they apply. We will be very surprised and I think be astounded as what it means to 'enter into His rest,' when we come to Gen. 2.

Please understand that they rebelled in the wilderness by going to worship the golden calf. That is sun-worship, coming straight out of Egypt. Please understand they didn't believe God. They rebelled many, *many,* ***many*** times, and the last straw was when they were to go into the land and the twelve spies came back from spying out the land for forty days, that two of them—Joshua and Caleb—said, 'It's a good land. God will fight for us.' Ten of them moaned, groaned and complained, and then the people cried all night, accusing God—just like Sunday-keepers do—of being mean, nasty and evil and, 'Oh, God, why didn't you kill us in Egypt, why did You bring us out here in the wilderness? Oh, You're going to kill all of our children. No, we don't want to go into the land.'

God said, 'All right, judgment is yours. You don't want to go into the land, you accuse Me of going to kill your children. Your children are going to go in and you're going to wander in the wilderness for forty years, a year for a day.' Then they said, 'Oh, we've sinned, we'll go.' Moses said,

'Don't go!' *We'll go.* Moses said, 'Don't go, you'll be destroyed.' ***You cannot have it both ways. You cannot reject God and obey God!***

(go to the next track)

Do you understand that? So they didn't go in.

Hebrews 4:1: "Therefore, we should fear... [we need to fear; that is Christian fear] ...lest perhaps, a promise being open to enter into His rest..." This Greek word here is 'katapausis'—which means *place* or *abode of rest,* which is the coming Kingdom of God when Christ returns. This is not a special rest that God gives through a so-called 'dispensation of grace.' Otherwise, they wouldn't have to fear. They would have already been entered into it.

"...any of you might seem to come short. For truly, we have had the Gospel preached *to us*, even as they also *did*; but the preaching of the Word did not profit them because it was not mixed with faith in those who heard" (vs 1-2).

The Gospel they received was not the same Gospel that we have. The Gospel they received was to enter into the 'promised land.' That was the good news. Come out of Egypt and go to the 'promised land.' Ours is to come out of the world and go into the Kingdom of God.

Verse 3: "For we who have believed, we ourselves are entering into the rest..." When do we enter into rest? *Every Sabbath!* This is 'katapausis.'

"...as He has said, 'So, I swore in My wrath, "If they shall enter into My rest—"' although the works were finished from *the* foundation of *the* world" (v 3). Meaning very clearly that even though the works were finished from the foundation of the world—in the creation of time, in the creation of the Sabbath—that doesn't mean that the Sabbath is now done away. That means *it stands from the foundation of the world,* not done away.

Verse 4: "For He spoke in a certain place about the seventh *day* in this manner: 'And **God rested on the seventh day from all His works.'** And again concerning this: 'If they shall enter into My rest—'Consequently, since it remains *for* some to enter into it, and those who had previously heard the Gospel did not enter in because of disobedience" (vs 4-6).

Then eventually they entered into the land. *Yes*, *the children entered into the land,* but they make the mistake of making alliances with those that God said they should have killed and gotten rid of. So, the *rest* that Joshua gave them was not complete, and the *rest* that David gave the people when he passed on the kingdom of Israel to Solomon his son was not the complete *rest* of the Kingdom of God. That was only a type of it.

Verse 7: "Again He marks out a certain, 'Today,' saying in David... [He limited the seventh-day. It just says so right up here, the seventh-day.] ... after so long a time (exactly as it has been quoted *above*), 'Today, if you will hear His voice, harden not your hearts.'"

- What voice of God do Sunday-keepers harden their heart against? *Sabbath!*
- Did God speak the Sabbath? *'Remember the Sabbath to keep it Holy'!*
- Did God give the Sabbath as a gift to the children of Israel? *Yes!*
- Did they listen to God when God said, 'Don't go out on the Sabbath Day to gather manna'? *No!*

Some did! It's very important to understand these things, and to understand the concept. 'Katapausis' means *to rest, to recline, to abode, to settle.*

Now we are to have *rest* from sin through Christ, but ***that is not replacing the Sabbath!*** That is a standing before God and has nothing to do with the day to be observed, because if you don't observe the seventh-day, you are living in sin. If you do observe Sunday, you are living in double sin, because you are not doing what God said and you are doing what God said not to do. Do you grasp that? *I hope you do,* ***because your understanding of the Word of God and your salvation is going to hinge on that!***

Verse 8: "For if Joshua had given them rest... [which he didn't do] ...He would not have spoken *long* afterwards of another day." That is the primary meaning. You can also look at it this way: For if Jesus had not brought the Kingdom of God on earth when He was here, then He would not have spoken of another day; that day is pictured by the Sabbath. So, in either case—whether it's Joshua or whether it's Jesus—you don't have a complete plan.

- Is the Kingdom of God here? *No!*
- Is Christ the ruler over all the earth? *No!*
- Has Israel entered into its rest? *No!*
- Has the Church entered into its rest, that is being raised from the dead and entering into the Kingdom of God and being a spirit being? *No!*

So that is the 'katapausis.' That is the place of a rest or abode, not here, yet.

Now notice, because it's not here, yet. First I'll read v 9 in the *King James* and then I'll read it the way it should be translated, and then we will analyze some of the Greek words and then we'll go to the *Septuagint* and see how they're used.

Verse 9 (*KJV)*: "There remains therefore rest to the people of God." This an unfortunate and very bad translation. The word 'rest' here comes from an entirely different Greek word than *the rest* of the rest. Rest comes from 'katapausis.' This, in v 9, comes from 'sabbatismos,' and means *Sabbath-keeping*. If you have a *King James Version* of the Bible, you might find in the margin where it says, 'a keeping of a Sabbath,' but that's not correct. It is literally 'Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.'

Now we'll go through and we'll analyze all of this. We'll answer: Who are the people of God? A lot of people will say, 'Yeah, that's for the Jews all right. Yes, there remains Sabbath-keeping for the Jews.' *No,* the people of God are Jews and Gentiles.

Verse 10: "For the one who has entered into His rest..."—which is Sabbath-keeping. This means ***resting from your work as God rested from His work***. This comes from the Greek word 'katapauo,' the verb, you're *resting*.

"...he also has ceased... ['katapauo'] ...from his works, just as God *did* from His own *works*." That means you cease from your own labor during the week. That also means you cease from doing your own works for your own salvation. That part is true, but this is ceasing from your own works so you can enter into the weekly Sabbath rest.

Verse 11: "We should be diligent, therefore... [How do you labor? *Six days a week!*] ...to enter into that rest... [keeping the Sabbath] ...lest anyone fall after the same example of disobedience [unbelief]."

That's what people do. All those who keep Sunday have fallen into unbelief, because they don't believe God. Let's also apply this to the Millennium. "Let us labor, therefore, to enter into that rest" (v 11, *KJV*).

You don't rest in a dispensation of rest to enter into rest. *You labor with Christian works!* Labor six days a week and keep the Sabbath. You labor with Christian works that God has given for us to do including the seventh-day Sabbath-keeping so that you may enter into the Kingdom of God.

No one's going to enter into the Kingdom of God if they're not keeping the commandments of God. Let's clear that up and make it absolutely clear.

Revelation 22:14: "Blessed are those who **keep** [do]... [Greek there is 'poieo'—*practice His commandments*] ...that they may have the right to eat of the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city."

If you're not keeping the commandments of God, you won't be able to eat of the Tree of Life and you won't be able to enter into the Kingdom of God and enter into the city of New Jerusalem. You think on that! That's why we are to labor, to enter into that rest—weekly on the Sabbath—and we are to labor with Christian works to enter into *that rest,* the Kingdom of God.

For if you don't, Hebrews 4:12: "For the Word of God *is* living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of both soul and spirit, *and* of both *the* joints and *the* marrow, and *is* able to discern *the* thoughts and intents of *the* heart. And there is not a created thing that is not manifest in His sight; but all things *are* naked and laid bare before the eyes of Him to Whom we must give account" (vs 12-13).

That means God knows all of these silly little arguments and vain little rebellions against God. They're not vain little rebellions; they're great, huge, gargantuan rebellions and stupid arguments *of men*

- who twist and turn
- who apply the Word of God carnally
- who accuse God of lying
- who accuse God of giving the 'Jewish' Sabbath as punishment

Let's dispel all of that!

Now we're going to take a look at some of the words we need to analyze here in Heb. 4, and then we'll get into the *Septuagint* and see how they are applied in the Greek Old Testament and see how that word 'sabbatismos' comes directly from the words used in the Old Testament.

Here are some words that we are going to look at. I'm going to show you the English and the Greek and I am going to show you the meaning of them. Then we'll look at some of the Scriptures in the Old Testament, in the *Septuagint*, and see how they're used. It's called *the Sabbath* and *the Rest*. That's what we are talking about in Heb. 4.

1. **<u>The Sabbath</u>**

- **'ho sabbaton'**—singular—*the* Sabbath
- **'ta sabbata'**—plural—*Sabbaths*

I want you to see there's an 'a' at the end—'ta'—this is the definite article 'the' in the Greek and the word also ends in 'a' at this end. That's how we can distinguish between singular and plural.

- **'sabbatismos'**—the root verb
- **'to sabbathize'** or *to keep the Sabbath*

Notice that it is a take-off of the noun, but now it is a verb.

- **'sabbatizene'**—another form of the verb, which is called the infinitive

- **'sabbatiz-ete'**—the imperative second-person plural

We'll see that's very important when we come to Lev. 23.

We have right here the word that is found in Heb. 4, 'sabbatismos'—which means this is gerund equaling an 'ing' noun, meaning Sabbath-keeping. Not keeping of ***a*** Sabbath, but Sabbath-keeping, meaning that you apply that to *all Sabbaths*.

- **'sabbatezee'**—second-person singular
- **'sabbatiso'**—the aorist third person plural,

which we will find in Exo. 16

- **'sabbatisen'**—the aorist, past tense.

this word is used for 'rested' (Exo. 16)

2. The Rest

- **'katapausis'**—the other word *the rest*.

The way it's used, the 's' is changed to an 'n' when it's used in Heb. 4, but that doesn't change it. This means *resting place*; this is defining the noun of *rest*.

- **'katapauo'**—verb—*to rest, to stop, to put to an end, to cease, to give rest to, or give rest from, to settle, to repose*
- **'katapausee'**

All of those things have to do with where God *rests.*

3. To Keep

- **'phulasso**—*to keep, to observe, to watch, to guard, to preserve, to maintain, to watch over*

This is the verb that is used for 'remember the Sabbath *to keep* it Holy.' All of those things can apply to *keeping the Sabbath* and that's what Israel was to do with the Sabbath. That command is much more than just observing.

I'm going to be reading from the English of the *Septuagint* and I'll refer to the Greek here. This is important to understand, because we will use some of the very words that I just covered.

> Genesis 2:1-3: "And God finished on the sixth day His words which He made….

That's the way it should be translated from the Hebrew.

> And He ceased on the seventh day from all His work, which He made. And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it because in it He ceased from all His work which God began to do"

Let's analyze a couple of the Greek words here. The word for *cease* comes from the Greek word 'katapauo.' It is actually here that God 'katapausis,' *He rested*; He ceased from His works. When it talks about 'katapausis,' back there in Heb. 4, to *enter into his rest* as God entered into His. How did God enter into His rest? *He entered into by ceasing working*. Same thing we are commanded to do.

> Six days shall you work, but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord Holy.

So, here God blessed it, and undoubtedly kept the Sabbath with Adam and Eve. The Greek word 'katapauo' (the verb) and we also have the noun 'katapausis.' So, when Paul is writing to the Hellenistic Jews, or the Greek-speaking Jews, this is the Bible that they had. This is where they would go to understand what Paul was writing about. This does not give any authority or any license to do away with any commandment-keeping at all.

Exodus 16:23: "And he [Moses] said to them 'This *is that* which the LORD has said, "Tomorrow is the rest of the Holy Sabbath to the LORD.…— 'ho sabbata.' In some places in the *Septuagint* they use the plural for the singular.

"'...Bake what you will bake *today*, and boil what you will boil. And that which remains over, lay up for yourselves to be kept until the *next* morning.' And they laid it up until the *next* morning as Moses said. And it did not stink; neither was there any worm in it. And Moses said, "Eat it today, for today *is* a Sabbath ['sabbaton'] to the LORD...." (vs 23-25).

Verse 26: "Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, in it there shall be none. And it came to pass *that some* of the people went out on the seventh day in order to gather, but they did not find *any*. And the LORD said to Moses, 'How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws? See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath..." (vs 26-29).

Let's understand something about the Sabbath: ***Not only is it a law, but it is a gift!*** All the laws of God are a gift. God gave the Ten Commandments! God gave the Sabbath Day; it is *a gift!* ***Whatever God gives, He gives from His grace!*** You need to grasp that and understand it.

Verse 29: "'See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath, therefore, He gives you the bread of two days on the sixth day. Let each one stay in his place. Do not let any one go out of his place on the seventh day.' So, the people rested … [kept the Sabbath] …on the seventh day" (vs 29-30).

The *Septuagint* says, 'The people kept the Sabbath on the seventh day.' Keeping the Sabbath on the seventh day here is the aorist form of 'Sabbatiso,' which is 'sabbatizene.' That's what that

means *kept the Sabbath*. In the *King James* it says 'they rested on the seventh day,' but here this means that they 'sabbathized,' the people sabbathized on the seventh day.

Exo. 31—I want to cover it from this point of view and show you the words that are used here and what God means with it. Here we're dealing with the plural Sabbath.

Exodus 31:13: "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, 'Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths...'" This term here is 'phulasso,' which is very strong. You are *to keep, to guard, to maintain, to preserve*. They are ***to keep*** *the Sabbath*; in this case plural, 'ta sabbata.' We'll see this especially when we come to Lev. 23, because it's going to really be an eye opener for you to understand that.

"'...for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you'" (v 13). In other words, you don't know the Lord if you don't keep the Sabbath, and you don't know that it is God that sanctifies you unless you do. He's the One Who did it.

Verse 14: "You shall keep the Sabbath..." *Septuagint* is Sabbaths, plural. All the way through here it is plural in the Greek. And again 'phulasso,' you shall *keep, maintain, preserve, guard, watch over*.

"...for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death, for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD...'" (vs 14-15).

The 'Holy rest to the Lord' here becomes very important, a Godly rest. That is 'sabbata anapausis.' There we have a type of the word 'katapausin'—'anapausis.' It is *a rest*. If you enter into *His rest,* you enter into keeping the Sabbath. If you enter into the ultimate rest of the Kingdom of God, you enter into the Kingdom of God.

Verse 16: "Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a perpetual covenant. It *is* a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed" (vs 16-17). *Septuagint* says 'ceased and rested.' Ceased—'katapausee'—and rested. There we have it, have it right there, very clear.

Lev. 23 is a very profound Scripture. Here is something that we need to understand concerning the Sabbath and this ties right in with Heb. 4:9, because the wording here, it uses 'sabbatiso,' very clearly in the form that applies as we saw for the second-person plural.

Leviticus 23:32[transcriber's correction]—this has to do with the Day of Atonement: "'It *shall be* to you a Sabbath of rest... [the Day of Atonement] ...and you shall afflict yourselves. In the ninth *day* of the month at sunset, from sunset to sunset, you shall keep your Sabbath.'"

Let's understand something very important here. From Sabbath to Sabbath is this in the Greek: 'sabbatiz-ete,' which then is the verb 'to sabbathize'; 'ta sabbata'—plural. So, He's saying here, 'All of the Sabbath you sabbathize'—from *evening to evening!* That's a little bit different than the *King James Version*, but it brings out something very important. That's why when Paul wrote to those who were the Hellenistic Greek-speaking Christians, called Hebrews, when he used 'sabbatismos,' they knew—because they had the Greek Old Testament, the *Septuagint*—that it was referring right back here to Lev. 23:32. The verb 'sabbathize ete.'

When Paul says 'sabbatismos'—there remains Sabbath-keeping to the people of God—that becomes very, very clear. What we find here is that Heb. 4:9 is a direct commandment in the New Testament to keep the Sabbath. You cannot have any stronger language than, ***'therefore, there remains Sabbath-keeping to the people of God.'*** That is so clear. We'll analyze that a little bit more when we get back there and understand how profound that is. But we're dealing with the Greek Old Testament, with Greek-speaking Christians, and this is what they would read.

So, 'sabbatismos' is the gerund, the noun 'ing' word is Sabbath-keeping, and it is a direct takeoff from Lev. 23:32, where it is here 'sabbatezee ete.' 'Sabbatezee ete ta sabbata humon'—meaning *keeping your Sabbath*.

(go to the next track)

We're going to find that the book of Ezekiel is very strong and it backs up entirely what God said there.

Ezekiel 20:7: "Then I said to them, 'Let each man throw away the abominations of his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I *am* the LORD your God.'" It talks about Sodom and Egypt, the city where our Lord was crucified, referring to Jerusalem (Rev. 11:8). Jerusalem and the Jews, and later the Hellenistic Christians and the Gnostic Christians, brought every abomination of Egypt and brought it right into the so-called Christian church.

Verse 8: "But they rebelled against Me and would not hearken to Me. They did not each man

throw away the abominations of their eyes, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. And I said, 'I will pour out My fury against them to fulfill My anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.'" That was before they even left.

Verse 9: "But I worked for My name's sake, that it should not be profaned before the heathen among whom they *were, for* I made Myself known to them in their eyes, by bringing them out of the land of Egypt." That is by all the signs, by all the wonders, by what Moses did. He was made known.

Verse 10: "And I caused them to go out from the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them My statutes and showed them My ordinances, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them" (vs 10-11). God expected them to live in them, just like He expects us to do today.

Verse 12: "And also I gave them My Sabbaths to be a sign between Me and them, that *they* might know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies them. But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes, and they despised My ordinances, which *if* a man does, he shall even live in them. And they greatly polluted… [grievously profaned] …My Sabbaths....'" (vs 12-13).

Not just broke them a little bit, but 'grievously profaned' them (*Septuagint*). What does it mean to profane the Sabbath? That means:

- to work on it
- to labor on it
- to trade on it
- to disregard it

As we saw previously, the children of Israel were carried into captivity because of Baal-worship, which is Sunday-worship. They went right to the temple of God and said, 'We're delivered to do all of these things.' Just exactly like the Protestants and Catholics today. No different! They are profaning the Sabbath of God. You look at any Saturday, and you see what the world does to it. You see how they profane it. Very few are keeping the Sabbath of God. That's why God is delighting in those who keep His Sabbath, that love Him and keep His commandments.

Verse 13: "…And I said, 'I will pour out My fury on them in the wilderness to destroy them.' But I worked for My name's sake, so that it should not be profaned before the heathen in whose sight I brought them out. And also I lifted up My hand to them in the wilderness, *and swore* that *I* would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*..." (vs 13-15).

They did not enter into *the rest,* because they rebelled, because they sinned, because they broke the Sabbath, because they rejected the commandments of God.

"...flowing *with* milk and honey, the glory of all lands—because they despised My judgments and walked not in My statutes; and they polluted My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols. Nevertheless, My eye spared them—from destroying them; nor did I make an end of them in the wilderness" (vs 15-17).

I tell you, this is something! This is real strong! Brethren, you need to understand this. Please grasp what we're dealing with here concerning the Sabbath. This is not just to be taken lightly, this is a matter of:

- truth or error
- life or death
- salvation or the Lake of Fire

We need to understand that.

Verse 18: "But I said to their children in the wilderness, 'Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I *am* the LORD your God. Walk in My statutes, and keep My ordinances, and do them, and keep My Sabbaths Holy...'" (vs 18-20). Where it is *to keep* it is 'phulasso' all the way through—*to keep*. They didn't do them.

Verse 21: "But the children rebelled against Me. They did not walk in My statutes, nor keep My ordinances to do them—the ordinances which, *if* a man do, he shall even live in them. And they polluted My Sabbaths, and I said, I would pour out My fury on them, to fulfill My anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless, I withdrew My hand and worked for My name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the eyes of the heathen, in whose eyes I brought them out. I also lifted up My hand to them in the wilderness, *swearing* that I would scatter them among the heathen and scatter them throughout the lands, because they had not done My ordinances, but had despised My statutes and had polluted My Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols" (vs 21-24).

What did God do? *He turned them over to their own devices,* called *ordinances,* which were not good; *judgments,* which were not good. In other words, God said, ***'If you want it, you shall have it, and you will destroy yourself!'*** That was the punishment that God gave to them.

Same thing today, if you want Sunday, you've got it, but you're going to destroy yourself. Stop and think: Look at this nation that we have today in the United States, and we are a country that

- is more religious than any other country
- have more Bibles than any other country
- have more churches than any other country

But what do we have? You go after *your own* ordinances of Sunday, Christmas, and Easter, and all the abominations, which God said not to do. What has happened? *Look at our society!*

- Are we polluting ourselves?
- Are we profaning ourselves?
- Are we destroying ourselves, and our children, and the whole society? *Yes!*
- Is not God going to bring judgment upon us for that? *No question about it!* ***It's coming!***

God's judgment is not only coming, it is fierce wrath, but it is also upon us because as we continue to live in sin, *we reap the harvest of sin with all of the penalty*: ***'the wages of sin is death.'*** That's what this society has wrought, because they have done exactly as the children of Israel did in the wilderness, being the parents or the children.

Let's look at Heb. 4:9 again. Who are the people of God? I know there will be some who will say that's for the Hebrews. But it doesn't say, 'there remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping to the Jews.' It doesn't say, 'there remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping to the Hebrews.'

It says, Hebrews 4:9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping [Sabbatismos] **for the people of God**." Who are the people of God? *Not just the children of Israel, not just the Jews!* We're going to see that that includes the Gentiles.

Romans 9:23 "In order that He might make known the riches of His glory unto *the* vessels of mercy.... [That's us!] ...which He prepared before for glory, those of us whom He also called, not from among *the* Jews only, but also from among *the* Gentiles?…. [the people of God include the Gentiles] …Accordingly, He also said in Hosea, 'I will call those who *are* not My people, "My people," and those who *were* not beloved, "Beloved." And it shall be, in the place where it was said to them, "You *are* not My people," there they shall be called *the* sons of *the* living God.' But Isaiah cried out concerning Israel, 'Although the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved. For *He is* accomplishing and limiting *the* matter in righteousness; because *the* Lord will limit *the* matter *He is doing* upon the earth.'" (vs 23-28). That's why today it is small. That's why today it is the few. It is limited.

Verse 29: "Accordingly, Isaiah also said before, 'Unless *the* Lord of hosts had left us a seed, we would have become as Sodom, and we would have been made like Gomorrah.' What then shall we say? That *the* Gentiles, who did not follow after righteousness, have attained righteousness, even *the* righteousness that *is* by faith" (vs 29-30). So, it includes Jews and Gentiles.

Let's see that Peter, in writing to the people—which were actually some of them who used to be in Paul's territory—apparently after Paul was martyred. He writes a letter:

1-Peter 2:9: "But you *are* a chosen stock, a royal priesthood, a Holy nation, a people for a possession *of God*, that you might proclaim His *excellent* virtues, Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; who once *were* not a people, but now *are the* people of God... [including Gentiles] ... who had not received mercy, but now have received mercy" (vs 9-10). So the people of God include all of those that have the Holy Spirit of God.

Let's see where it also includes the Gentiles. This is important, because what we're doing, we're showing and establishing very clearly where it says, 'Therefore, there remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God'—that includes Jews and Gentiles. This means the sneered remarks of 'Jewish' Sabbath, can be completely set aside. They don't even comprehend the Word of God. The things that are written in this book by Tardo are very shallow indeed and shows his lack of understanding of the Scriptures.

2-Corinthians 6:14: "Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers...." Let's apply that to the Sabbath. If you believe in the Sabbath, why do you go to church on Sunday? *They are* ***un****believers in the Sabbath!* They may have a profession of Christ, but they don't believe Christ. Why? *Christ said, 'The Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath.'* Again, 'anthropos'—*human beings*. That's why God made it. 'Therefore, the Son of man is also Lord of the Sabbath Day.' He will tell us what to do. That is His day, so if you go to church on Sunday, then you are walking lockstep, arm-in-arm with unbelievers, because they don't believe Christ. They may profess Him, but they have a different Christ. They have a different gospel.

"...For what do righteousness and lawlessness *have* in common?.... [And Sunday-keeping is *unrighteous*, it's not of God; God never declared it] ...And what union *does* Christ *have* with Belial? Or what part *does* a believer *have* with an unbeliever? And what agreement *is there between* a temple of God and idols?" (vs 14-16).

You take a look at any church that has idols in it and you know it's not from God. God never sent them. You want to know about the Vatican, go

look at all the idols that they have in there. Some Catholics say, 'Well, those aren't idols.' *Those are idols!* God said in the second commandment, which the Catholics remove, 'You shall not make unto yourself any graven image of anything that is in heaven above, that's in the earth beneath, or that's in the water under the earth. And you shall not bow yourselves down to serve them and worship them, for I the Lord your God am a jealous God visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me.'

So, if you have idols and you have Sunday-keeping, *you hate God!* Let that sink in! A lot of people go to church and say, 'Know the Lord, love the Lord.' They don't love God because they don't keep His commandments. The Apostle John wrote, 'This is the love of God that we keep His commandments and His commandments are not burdensome.' And yet, Protestants and Catholics say that Sabbath-keeping is a burden. *No it's not!* ***Sabbath-keeping is a blessing!***

Now the truth is that ***the real temple of God are those who have the Spirit of God!*** If you have the Spirit of God, what agreement do you have with idols? That's what Paul is saying here.

He says, "…For you are a temple of *the* living God, exactly as God said: 'I will dwell in them and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people'" (v 16)—Jews and Gentiles. That's profound to understand. ***'Therefore, there remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God!'***

Do you understand that? *Sunday has nothing to do with Christianity!* It is a false Christ, it is a false gospel, it is a substitute for the true Sabbath of God and is a work and invention of the devices of men which goes clear back to Egypt, because they worshiped the sun on Sunday.

Verse 17: "'Therefore, come out from the midst of them and be separate,' says *the* Lord..." If you keep Sunday:

- Are you willing to come out from it?
- Are you willing to leave it?
- Are you willing to forsake it? Are you willing to repent of it?
- Are you willing to come to understand the self-righteousness involved in doing it?
- Are you willing to see that it's your own works in what you are doing?
- What is it?

The only way you're going to please God is if you love Him with your whole heart, ***'all your heart, mind, soul and being'*** and ***if you keep His commandments, do His works, keep His laws and live His way,*** not some way that *you think,* devised out of your own heart or some way that another man has thought and devised out of his own heart. ***'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God shall man live.'***

- Are you willing to live that way?
- Are you willing to believe the Scripture, which says, 'Therefore, there remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God'?

If you are, then you need to turn your life around, and you need to repent to God for all of your Sunday-keeping and all the vile abominations of the self-righteousness that goes with it!

You need to turn to God with weeping, with fasting and with mourning; ***turn from those abominations!***

- they look so good in the eyes of people
- they can have great choirs
- they can give great sermons and make you feel good

Like one woman I talked to. She said, 'Well, I go to church once in a while, so that I feel good. I get all fuzzy and warm.'

I talked to another man. He knows about the Sabbath, he knows that it's in the Bible, h knows that's the day that God commanded, but he still goes to church on Sunday and he says, 'Well, God knows my heart.' *Yes, God does!*

That 'the heart is deceitful above everything and desperately wicked!' And 'out of the heart of men proceed evil thoughts and murders and adulteries,' and all of those things. Your heart cannot be right, because you think it's good. Your heart can only be right *because Christ makes it so,* ***through repentance and baptism and the true receiving of the Holy Spirit of God.***

If you have a conversion based upon the little prayer that the Protestants give that you open your heart and let the Lord come in, ***you have been lied to and fooled!***

- you do not have Christ
- you do not have the real Christ
- you may profess Him

But in order to really be Christ's, you've got to not only repent and be baptized and receive the Holy Spirit, but

- you've got to walk in the way of the Lord
- you've got to keep the commandments of God
- you've got to keep the Sabbath

Because in the New Testament there is a direct command which says, ***'Therefore, there remains***

Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.' That is a command of God.

The other question that I have here is this: Since these men who profess Sunday-keeping say that there is no direct command in the New Testament to keep the Sabbath:

- now that you know that that is a lie
- now that you know that there *is* a direct commandment

if these men knew that this was a direct commandment:

- Would they keep Sabbath?

or

- Would they cling to their Sunday?
- *I say, that in their rebellion, they would keep their own Sunday!*

Very few might come to real repentance to keep the Sabbath. So, ***that dispels #3 and #19***: there is no direct command in the New Testament for keeping the Sabbath.

It gives you the Truth concerning 'sabbatismos' and 'katapausin' and the 'rest' of God and keeping the Sabbath. What you need to do is what the Apostle Paul said, ***'Let us labor six days a week to enter into that rest,'*** that is the Sabbath, so that you can be fed the true Word of God.

- **What will you do?**
- **Will you obey God**

or

- **Will you obey man?**

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scriptural References:

1) Romans 3:19-31
2) Romans 8:7
3) Romans 6:1-2
4) James 4:11-12
5) Job 40:1-14
6) Ephesians 2:8-10
7) 1 Corinthians 5:7-8
8) Hebrews 4:1-11
9) Revelation 22:14
10) Hebrews 4:12-13
11) Genesis 2:1-3
12) Exodus 16:23-30
13) Exodus 31:13-17
14) Leviticus 23:32
15) Ezekiel 20:7-24
16) Hebrews 4:9
17) Romans 9:23-30
18) 1-Peter 2:9-10
19) 2-Corinthians 6:14-17

Scripture referenced, not quoted: Revelation 11:8

Also referenced:

Sermon: *Which Came First, The Ritual or The Day?*

Sermon Series:

- *Romans*
- *What is the Mystery of Lawlessness?*

Book: *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 6-15-10
Formatted/ Corrected: bo—12/2015

Refuting Sunday-Keeping IV

The Law of God *vs* the Law of Judaism

Fred R. Coulter

I'm using for a guide this book *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo, which is just the other way around. It's Sunday fiction and Sabbath facts as what we're going to bring out. In part three of this series we saw where they claim there is *no* command in the New Testament to keep the Sabbath. We showed and proved, yes, ***there is absolutely a command to keep the Sabbath in the New Testament.*** Last time I did part of #3 and #19 and put those together. So this time I'm going to finish up with #3 in the book. We'll get the numbers matched up as we go along.

I'm going to read through it, and I want you to listen carefully to it. But before I read, I want to cover just a couple of Scriptures that are very important to understand. Let's see what Paul told Timothy that he should do, how he should use the Scriptures, and the way that they should be taught.

Let's also understand something else. This is very important. If you have a *New International Version,* an *RSV,* a *New RSV* translation, a *New American Standard Bible*, an *American Standard Bible*, a *Douay Version* of the Bible, a *New World Bible* by the Jehovah Witnesses, or a Bible put out by the Mormons, which combines the *King James Version* of the Bible with *their* teachings, ***you have the wrong Bible!***

The only right Bible is based upon the Byzantine Text. All of those that I mentioned before are not based upon the Byzantine Text, but on a version of Westcott and Hort, and on a version of those two manuscripts called the Sinaicitus and the Vaticanus, from which the Catholic Vulgate came. There's virtually no difference between the Catholic Vulgate and the *New International Version* of the Bible.

In order to have the right Bible, you have to have the whole Truth, and those Bibles have had Truth removed. Therefore, you're not able, with those Bibles, to come to the knowledge of the Truth.

What is very interesting, just in my own ministry is: I've always used the *King James Version* and I have studied the Greek now for many years and I have finished translating the Bible—*The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*—into a more modern English, but I use the same Greek text that was used by the translators of the *King James Version* of the Bible, which was the same text that was used by William Tyndale in 1534 with a few modifications to it by Stephens. If you don't have *The Holy Bible In Its Original* Order, by all means get one—**cbcg.org** *or* **afaithfulversion.org**—because that's the only one that stays close to the Truth, even though the *KJV* has an archaic English in it. It's the only one that is based upon the proper Byzantine Text. That's very important.

Paul told Timothy; 2-Timothy 2:14: "See that *they* remain mindful of these things, earnestly charging *them* in the sight of the Lord..." This is very important. This is an absolute charge by Paul in the name of the Lord—that is before the Lord—which means as if you were in the presence of the Lord.

"...**not to argue over words**..." (v 14). A lot of this Sabbath-keeping problem is striving about words, twisting words, and so forth.

Notice what it does: "...that are not profitable in any way, *but which lead* to *the* subverting of those who hear."

We're going to see exactly how they have done this. It's very clever; it's a sleight of hand. If you quote part of the Scripture and build your case on part of the Scripture, it looks like you're getting your conclusions from the Bible, but the fact is you're only using some of the Scriptures so you can bring your own conclusion.

How do historians write history? *Always remember, the victor writes the history!* How do they write it?

- they bring out *some* facts
- they emphasize *other* facts
- they bear down on *some* facts
- they ignore *other* facts
- they bring out just a little bit of some of the other facts

So, what you have is a distorted picture of history. This is what has happened with the Scriptures. Paul gave Timothy the instructions what he should do:

Verse 15: "Diligently *study* to show yourself approved unto God, a workman who does not *need to be* ashamed, **rightly dividing the Word of the Truth"--b**ecause if you wrongly divide the Word of Truth, you can end up with error.

Verse 16: "But avoid... [turn away from] ...profane and vain babblings because they will *only* give rise to more ungodliness, and their words will eat away at the body like gangrene; of whom are Hymeneus and Philetus, who have gone astray from the Truth, claiming that the resurrection has already

taken place..." (vs 16-18). They had problems with false doctrine during Paul's day, preaching the wrong things, *using Scripture, but using it wrongly!*

"...**and are destroying the faith of some**" (v 18).

Now let's see what Peter said concerning some of the writings of the Apostle Paul, which is really quite profound what they do. This is something that we're going to see today, exactly how they have done it.

2-Peter 3:15: "And bear in mind that the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation, exactly as our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has also written to you; as *he has* also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them concerning these things; in which are some things *that are* difficult to understand, which the ignorant... [they don't know the Scriptures; they haven't been taught the true doctrines] ...and unstable..." (vs 15-16)—meaning they want to have *their own way*. Therefore, they will go willy-nilly from doctrine-to-doctrine to suit their carnal purposes, and even using the Bible. That's what makes it so damnable.

"...which the ignorant and unstable are twisting... [they twist, they have the wrong use of the Scriptures] ...*and distorting*, as *they* also *twist and distort* the rest of the Scriptures to their own destruction" (v 16).

This is saying that the Epistles of Paul were considered at the time that Peter wrote this to be Scripture. You can know one thing for sure: Paul, Peter and John canonized the New Testament and John finalized it. God did not leave it to semi-pagan priests 300 years later, which formed the basis of the Catholic Church, to write the New Testament or to canonize it. You have to read carefully what the history of the Catholic Church at that time shows, and it is that they just had a listing of the already canonized books of the New Testament.

"...as *they* also *twist and distort* the rest of the Scriptures to their own destruction. Therefore, beloved, since you know this in advance, be on guard against *such practices,* lest you be led astray with the error of the lawless [wicked] ones..." (vs 16-17). The error of the wicked is to take part of the Scriptures and create their own story, which they've done with Sunday-keeping.

"...*and* you fall from your own steadfastness; rather, be growing in *the* grace and *the* knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ" (vs 17-18). That's what we're going to do!

Let's see how even earlier Paul had this. There were those coming around and they were using the Scriptures, but using them deceitfully. Deceitfully means that they pre-determined how they were going to do it:

- to avoid certain Scriptures
- to bear down on certain Scriptures
- to neglect other Scriptures
- to take Scriptures just a little bit out of context and then create what they want

That's not the way we are to do it, we are 'rightly divide the Word of Truth,' as Paul charged Timothy to do.

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry... [the *true ministry* of Jesus Christ] ...according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God" (vs 1-2).

That's what we are going to do, because we are going to tackle some Scriptures which I will expose and show you how they've done it, and just precisely:

- where they have pressed down on certain Scriptures
- where they have neglected other Scriptures
- where they did not give you background of the Gospels to understand what was going on
- where they have not presented the facts, which are known in history to bring to bear on it so that it would be well known what was going on.

From *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction*

Acts 15 Addresses This Very Issue

—that there is no command in the New Testament to keep the Sabbath. Well, we already proved from Heb. 4 there is. ***'Therefore, there remains Sabbath keeping for the people of God,'*** whom we proved from the Scriptures were both Jews and Gentiles.

> When false teachers try to leaven the church with their law mentality...

This is getting at the heart and core of commandment-keeping, so they label it, they discredit it—law mentality.

> …a council was called to address the matter and end the confusion.
>
> The apostles and elders met to examine the teaching of these now converted, former Pharisees, who insisted that belief in Christ alone was insufficient for salvation. According to them, in order to

> obtain complete justification, it was necessary to be circumcised...

They're bringing out part of the Truth

> ...keep the sabbath, and observe the dietary restrictions prescribed in the law of Moses (cf. Acts 15:1, 5-6).

They don't read them and quote them—the whole thing—in context, which we'll do.

> ...Isn't it interesting, that these are virtually the same arguments of modern sabbatarians?

No, we do not preach circumcision in the flesh. We do preach keeping the law of clean and unclean meats, because God never rescinded that. We'll cover that at the appropriate place. We will see that in 1-Tim. 4 where they claim that God gave license to eat unclean foods, it limits it only to the clean foods. We will see in Acts 10 that that has nothing to do whatsoever with eating unclean foods or giving permission to do so, because they twist the Scriptures to ***their own destruction***. They can preach *their own ideas* of lawlessness.

> Therefore, the early church's decision should be both interesting and enlightening.

We will see it is interesting and it is enlightening, but the total opposite of what he's trying to prove.

> …The apostles (who had traveled and ministered alongside the Master), however, found no merit in the legalists' argument…

Already discrediting! If you preach commandment-keeping you're a legalist. Well, let's understand something real clear: ***God is Lawgiver*** and it says so in James 4:12. If you keep not the Law, you're a judge of the Law and you are judging God. You see how they twist it.

> …and Peter articulated the Savior's frown upon law keeping, declaring,...

Then he quotes Acts 15:7-11:

> *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; And put no difference between us and them,* ***purifying their hearts by faith****. Now therefore why tempt ye God,* ***to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples,*** *which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that* ***through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved,*** *even* as they (Acts 15:7-11).

This section of Scripture looks like it's supporting what they are claiming, but as we will see, it's taking the Scripture out of context so it looks like it's supporting it. We'll go through Acts 15 verse-by-verse and see. Here's what he wrote in the comment of it:

> The apostles considered a return to any aspect of the law a contradiction to salvation...

That is a contradictory statement right there. Things that are given here in the decree that was given come directly from the Law of Moses and is an aspect of the Law. Yet, people read this and it is almost amazing, like they're reading the Scriptures with blinders on, because they're looking for what they want. After all, it's very appealing to the carnal mind to say, 'Well, you don't have to keep any law.' Please understand:

- ***if*** there's no law, there's no sin
- ***if*** there's no sin, there's no repentance
- ***if*** there is no repentance required and no sin, then there's no death

because the 'wages of sin is death.'

> ...by grace through faith in Christ, as well as a yoke of bondage that God never intended His New Testament disciples to wear! The decree of the unified voice of that apostolic council was.
>
> *…that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols...*

Which is the second commandment—is that not correct? Is that not an aspect of law? *Yes!*

> *...and from fornication...*

Meaning sexual immorality, which is all based upon the commandment, 'You shall not commit adultery,' which is based upon Lev. 18 of all the prohibitions against incest, adultery, homosexuality and bestiality.

> *...and from things strangled...*

That's also in the Law; you're not to drink blood.

> *...and from blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day (Acts 15:19-21).*

Where were the proselytes and the Gentiles that believed? Were they in the pagan temples or were

they in the synagogues? *In the synagogues!* What did they hear? read? *Moses!* When did they hear it read? *Every Sabbath Day!* Meaning they were keeping the Sabbath, not rejecting it.

> It is important to note two significant findings of the apostolic band from this passage:
> **1. The Gentile church is not told to observe the Jewish sabbath.**

It's not told not to, and it's not the 'Jewish' Sabbath. That's how they denigrate the Truth of God. It is the Lord's Sabbath, and Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath. He didn't give it just to the Jews. 'The Sabbath was made for man,' that means *all mankind*, 'and not man for the Sabbath. Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath' (Mark 2:27-28). That's a wrong assumption. He gives a little documentation here:

> If such an observance were required of them, this would have been the perfect opportunity to disclose it, because this discussion dealt exclusively with the Old Testament law's bearing upon the New Testament believer…

That's a sweeping statement! It dealt exclusively with circumcision *and* certain aspects of the laws of God. But when was the decree read to these people? *On the Sabbath Day in the synagogues!* Nowhere are they doing away with the Sabbath. They didn't have to tell them to keep the Sabbath, because ***they were keeping the Sabbath***. Furthermore, they didn't tell them to keep Sunday either. It's very interesting how they blind themselves, and they're so set on their lawless agenda that they don't even understand the contradiction right in their own writings from the quote of the Scripture, which I just showed in the things that he quoted, are from where? *The Law of Moses! They are from the Old Testament!*

> But the apostolic conference determined that **no aspect of the law was in force for the Christian**…

That's a blatant absolute lie and a blatant twisting of the facts! Why then do Sunday-keepers go back and pick up nine of the commandments? *or* eight of the commandments? They say that those are in the New Testament. Well, *so is Sabbath-keeping!*'

I want you to understand that we're dealing with a liar; we need to understand that. They say no aspect of the Law was in force for Christians. *An absolute lie! Deceitfully handling the Scriptures!* Their agenda is no commandment-keeping, which is *lawlessness!* All lawless people are going into the Lake of Fire. If you want to follow them, you go right ahead, but *know* that ***God is going to judge you!***

- ***you have to choose*** whether you love God
- ***you have to choose*** whether you're going to obey Him or not

But know this for sure, *no lawless person is going to be in the Kingdom of God!*

> …not circumcision, not the Jewish dietary restrictions, and **certainly not the sabbath.** Dear Bible believer, if the early church removed itself from this obligation, how has the twentieth century church re-inherited it?

There have always been true believers to come back and put it in your face to expose you for what you are.

> **2. Why should the church preach Moses? (Acts 15:21)**
>
> That is, why should Christians preach laws, restrictions, diets, and day observances? That's Moses! That's Old Testament law! They concluded that there are enough Jews in the world preaching law, but we (the church) shall preach grace through Christ Jesus.

That's not what they determined at all, nor do they understand what law that it's talking about. We'll examine that in just a little bit.

> Charles Haddon Spurgeon said, "I am no preacher of the old legal Sabbath....

There it is denigrating it again.

> ...I am a preacher of the gospel.…

But the Gospel contains a command to keep the Sabbath, as we saw in part two (Heb. 4:9)

> ...The Sabbath of the Jew is to him a task...

But it's not the Jews' Sabbath, ***it is the Lord's Sabbath,*** Old Testament and New Testament.

> ...the Lord's day of the Christian, **the first day of the week,** is to him a joy, a day of rest, of peace, and of thanksgiving."

Well, the seventh-day Sabbath is all of that and more for those who really understand the Truth and know how to rightly divide the Truth and obey God.

What do you mean the Law of Moses? Let's come to Acts 15 and let's read the first six verses, which Tardo left out, so that we get the whole story. {note booklet: *The Fourteen Rules for Bible Study*}

One of the most important things to understand is if you don't understand a Scripture

read the verse before and then the verse after. And if you don't understand it, then you read the chapter, all the way through and get it in context. If you still don't understand it, then you read the chapter before and the chapter afterwards. And if you still don't understand it, then you get out your handy-dandy concordance and you look up the words, which you're trying to understand, and look at the other Scriptures that come to bear on the same subject, and then you will begin to get a full understanding. But you can't go piece-meal here, leave out six Scriptures, and then begin to make your case.

Acts 15:1: "Now certain men who had come down from Judea... [not necessarily of the Church] ...were teaching the brethren, *saying*, 'Unless you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you **cannot** be saved.' The Greek here is 'ou dunasthe'—meaning there's *no power* of salvation unless you have physical circumcision. Why would they say that?

Verse 2: "Therefore, after a great deal of strife and arguing with them by Paul and Barnabas... [it was a heated argument] ...the *brethren* appointed Paul and Barnabas, and certain others from among them, to go up to the apostles and elders in Jerusalem about this question. So then, after being sent on their way by the Church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, *where* they reported the conversion of the Gentiles. And they caused great joy to all the brethren. And when they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the Church and the apostles and the elders, and they declared all the things that God had done with them. But there stood up certain of those who believed, who were of the sect of the Pharisees, saying, 'It is obligatory [needful]..." (vs 2-5).

They accepted Christ and *added that on to all of their other beliefs.* We will see that this was the problem. We have two statements here:

1. it's impossible to be saved without circumcision
2. it's obligatory to circumcise them and command them to keep the Law of Moses

Most people, when they read that, do not understand the Pharisees' view of the Law of Moses. First of all we're going to look into Scriptures about what Christ said the Pharisees' view of the Law of Moses was, and how they practice it, and you will see that it includes all the oral tradition.

Let's begin to understand this. What do you mean the Law of Moses? *The Pharisees' view of the Law of Moses included all of the oral traditions.* Next time, when we do *Refuting Sunday-Keeping V*, I'm going to have two books with me to back up what I say, but now I want to stick with the Scriptures to show you what the Scriptures say so that you will know and understand what God is telling us, what Christ has said.

Matthew 16:1: "Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came to *Him*, tempting *Him and* asking Him to show them a sign from heaven. But He answered *and* said to them, 'When evening has come, you say, "*It will be* fair weather, for the sky is red." And in the morning, *you say*, 'Today *it will* storm, for the sky is red and lowering.' Hypocrites!....'" (vs 1-3).

Understand, Jesus Christ called the Pharisees and Sadducees 'hypocrites.' What is a hypocrite?

- one who says and does not do
- one who applies it to others and not to himself

We're going to see *this hypocrisy* is even worse. They claim that their laws and their doctrines are to be kept, and they call it the Law of Moses. When the Pharisees in Acts 15 came and said, 'It's necessary to circumcise them and to command them to keep the Law of Moses,' this is what they're referring to, ***not the Law of Moses being the commandments of God,*** but the Law of Moses including all of the oral tradition.

Now let's see what Jesus says about that here; v 4: "'A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.'...."—meaning He was in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. (see part one this series)

"...Then He left them and went away. Now, when His disciples came to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. And Jesus said to them, 'Watch out and be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.' Then they reasoned among themselves, saying, '*It is* because we did not take bread.' But when Jesus knew *this*, He said to them, 'O *you* of little faith, why are you reasoning among yourselves that *it is* because you did not bring bread? Do you still not understand? *Do you* not remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets you took *up*? Nor the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets you took *up*? How is it that you do not understand that I was not speaking of bread *when* ***I told*** **you to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees**?' Then they understood that He did not say to beware of the leaven of bread, **but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees**" (vs 4-12).

What is the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees? You need to understand that the Jews

added all these oral laws to the commandments of God.

These were made to build a hedge, and the Jews rightly tell you that they have built a hedge around it, and it's going 'to keep you so busy thinking about all these laws that we added, so that you won't sin.' But in keeping your mind on all these laws that they have added, *they are actually sinning,* because they're not keeping the Laws and commandments of God. That's what this gentleman does not understand here. That's what Sunday-keepers who promulgate this same thing do not understand. They are wrongly dividing the Scriptures.

Let's go to the parallel account. We'll look at Mark, then we'll look at Luke, then we will ask why they said that, that they have to be circumcised.

Mark 8:14: "But they had forgotten to take bread; and they did not have *any* with them, except one loaf in the ship. Then He charged them, saying, 'Watch out! Be on guard against the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod'" (vs 14-15).

We've got another mix in here. Leaven in this case is a type of sin. So, what He's saying is there is sin in the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Now He brings in Herod or the Herodians. What does that mean? *Herod was the king,* so it's telling you, and telling them, 'Don't get involved in the politics of the day. You preach the Gospel, you teach the Truth, because if you get involved in politics, you're dealing with liars.' Have to be in order to be successful, but they're going to fail because their success is shallow and will end in destruction. That's why we should not get involved in politics.

Verse 16: "And they were reasoning with one another, saying, '*It is* because we do not have *any* bread.' But Jesus knew *it and* said to them, 'Why do you reason *that I said this* because you do not have *any* bread? Do you still not perceive or understand? Are your hearts still hardened? Don't you see with your eyes? Don't you hear with your ears? And don't you remember?'" (vs 16-18).

Then He explains to them about taking up the extra. Remember, the leaven of the Pharisees, Sadducees and Herodians are *their* teachings/ doctrines; and in case of the Herodians, *their* politics.

Let's see the parallel account. All of these add a little bit to it. When you are doing a Bible study and putting things together, you have to understand a basic principle: ***you take the Scriptures and put them together!*** Where there appears to be a contradiction, then you have to search out to understand *why* there appears to be a contradiction, because the Word of God does not contradict itself. Jesus said, 'I came not to destroy the Law nor the Prophets, but to fulfill.'

Now then, the author of this book Russell Tardo says that Christ did away with all aspects of law, yet, quotes the Scripture that shows that law is to be kept. So, he's double-minded in what he's saying. The principle is this: ***You put all the Scriptures together,*** as we're doing here, ***then you get the complete understanding.*** You can't get the complete understanding from part of the Scriptures.

Luke 12:1: "During this *time*, an innumerable multitude was gathering, *crowding* so *close* together that they were stepping on one another. First of all He began to speak to His disciples, *saying*, 'Guard yourselves from the leaven of the Pharisees, which is **hypocrisy**… [false teaching—twisting the Scriptures] …for there is nothing covered that shall not be uncovered, nor hidden that shall not be known. Therefore, whatever you have spoken in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what you have spoken in the ear in closed rooms shall be proclaimed on the housetops'" (vs 1-3). God is going to expose the hearts of men.

What do you mean the Law of Moses the way the Pharisees interpret it? I think this will be very instructive for you:

Mark 7:1: "Then the Pharisees and some of the scribes from Jerusalem came together to Him." This is an official entourage going down to find out what Jesus was teaching, and why the disciples didn't follow the oral traditions of the Pharisees and the scribes.

Verse 2: "And when they saw some of His disciples eating with defiled hands (that is, unwashed *hands*), they found fault. For the Pharisees and all the Jews…" (vs 2-3). That means all those who were, what we would call today, *Orthodox Jews*.

"...holding fast to the tradition of the elders, do not eat unless they wash their hands thoroughly" (v 3). That means vigorously with the fist.

So they were wondering why the disciples were not keeping *the tradition of the elders,* which they called the Law of Moses. When I read to you from the *Code of Jewish Law* you will see exactly what I'm saying is true. But I want to get all the Scriptures together here so that we have it all as we're going first through the Scriptures, then I'll bring the historical backup for it.

Verse 4: "Even *when coming* from the market, they do not eat unless they *first* wash themselves. And there are many other things that they have received to observe, *such as the* washing

of cups and pots and brass utensils and tables. For this reason, the Pharisees and the scribes questioned Him, *saying*, 'Why don't Your disciples walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?'" (vs 4-5). Because Christ *never included* in the Law of Moses, the apostles *never included* in the Law of Moses, or any of the *traditions* of the Jews. That's why!

Now let's see Christ's condemnation of them; why they were hypocrites, v 6: "And He answered *and* said to them, 'Well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you hypocrites, as it is written, "This people honors Me with their lips, but their hearts are far away from Me."'" We have that today:

- a lot of people 'honoring' God
- a lot of people going to church on Sunday
- a lot of people taking the name of Jesus Christ
- a lot of ads in the Saturday paper, 'Come to this church.'

Go to that church, go to the other one. And you see a sign or placard right out in front of the church—sun-worship because that's what Sunday is—10 a.m. or whatever time.

Yes, they honor God with their lips, "...but their hearts are far away from Me. **But in vain do they worship Me, teaching *for* doctrine the commandments of men**" (vs 6-7).

(go to the next track)

- Is that not what they do in Sunday-keeping?
- Is that not what they do when they keep Easter instead of the Passover?
- Is that not what they do when they keep Christmas, instead of the Feast of Tabernacles?

Yes, they do! And it is *their* doctrine/*teaching*. And whose command is it by? *Not of God!* You can't find those in the Bible anywhere. You can search the Bible from Genesis to Revelation and you will not find one word commanding Sunday-keeping. *Not one word!* So, how did it come about? We'll have a little more historical documentation and we'll show you, *but it's not in the Bible.*

Verse 8: "For leaving the commandment of God..." Isn't that what they do with the Sabbath? The commandment of God—***any command of God is the commandment of God***—whether it's the first commandment, the second, the third, the fourth, the fifth, the sixth, the seventh, the eighth, the ninth or tenth, *or any of the other commandments* that we are to keep. ***They're all the command of God!***

When you lay it aside, "'...**you hold fast the tradition of men,** *such as* the washing of pots and cups; and you practice many other things like *this*.' Then He said to them, 'Full well do you reject the commandment of God...'" (vs 8-9).

That's precisely what they do with Sunday-keeping! I mean, come on, let's be honest about it. Isn't that what they do?

- Do you think that anyone is going to be in the Kingdom of God who rejects the commands of God?
- Do you think that God is going to give them eternal life, who end up with the lawless teachings that they have?

Revelation 22:12: "And behold, I am coming quickly..." Christ is coming quickly in our day. You know that has to be if we understand the things that are taking place and the true understanding of prophecies, you know we're getting closer and closer.

"...and My reward is with Me, to render to each one according as his work shall be" (v 12).

- What if you're a lawbreaker?
- What if you reject the commandments of God?
- What if you're a Sunday-keeper and you hate the Sabbath?
- What if you keep the Eucharist, the Mass, the 'Lord's Supper,' communion and reject the Passover?
- What reward are you going to get?

Verse 13: "I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last…." Showing that there's a continuity, from the beginning to the end. That's why Gen. 2 shows that God created the Sabbath. That's why Mark 2 says it 'was made for man.'

Verse 14: "Blessed are those who keep His commandments..." Some of these New Age Bible versions that I mentioned before, twist and turn that Scripture and make it say, 'Blessed are they who have washed their robes,' but that's not what it says in the Byzantine Greek, which is the basis for the New Testament, not the Sinaiticus, not the Vaticanus, not any other version.

Verse 14: **"Blessed are those who keep His commandments**... from the Greek 'poieo,' which means *to practice,* a way of life.] ...that they may have the right to eat of the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city." The opposite of this is *cursed are those who* ***do not do*** *His commandments.* They shall not have right to the Tree of Life and they won't enter into the city.

We need to understand exactly the whole teachings of Christ, not just a little bit that suits us,

not the Scriptures that make us purr and feel warm and fuzzy. Like I was talking with a woman one time and she said, 'You know, I go to church a couple times a year, so I get that warm and fuzzy feeling.' I thought, 'Yeah, lady, you really do, don't you?'

Talking about false prophets, notice what these false prophets do; Matthew 7:21 "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord'..." They *use* the Lord's name. There are a lot of people saying that Christ is the Lord, *using* His name. But it's not just *saying* it.

"...shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one who is **doing** the will... [the same word that we read back there in Rev. 22:14, that *practices the will*] ... of My Father, Who *is* in heaven" (v 21).

Now then, that encompasses more than just certain commandments. The whole will of God is expressed in the whole Bible. If you are not practicing the will of God, let's see what's going to happen to you even though:

- y*ou use the name of the Lord*
- you *go to church on Sunday*
- many people would consider you a good, right, fine and sincere person, which carnally in the flesh you may be

But that kind of standing before men has nothing to do with right standing before God. It's two entirely different things.

Verse 22: "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord...'" 'I was in the ministry for 30-40 years. My father was a preacher and oh, we had the best Sunday services imaginable. We had the greatest choir and we had a band and we had plays on Easter and on Christmas.'

"...did we not prophesy through Your name?...'" (v 22). 'Oh, yes, every Sunday before I spoke from the pulpit, I had everyone bow their head and asked for Your blessing, Lord, and then I prophesied. I spoke in Your name.'

"...And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name?" (v 22). If there's any proof that you really belong to God if you cast out demons? But what ***if you:***

- keep Sunday?
- keep Christmas?
- keep Easter?
- reject the commands of God?

Casting out demons means nothing! "...And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?"

'Oh, we had buildings and churches and colleges and hospitals, and all of those things. We had thousands and thousands of them and we sent missionaries all over the world. We did many wonderful works in Your name, Lord.'

Verse 23: "And then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you....'" They're going to be flabbergasted. '*I never knew you,' coming right from Christ's lips*.

"...Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness [iniquity]" (v 23). Lawlessness is what we are talking about right here where Tabor says:

> …But the apostolic conference determined that **no aspect of the law was in force for the Christian..**.

That is a statement of lawlessness! The Apostle John defines that very clearly. 'Sin is the transgression of the Law.' The Greek reads: **'Sin is lawlessness.'** Because when you transgress the Law, you are lawless, you're rejecting the laws of God.

When you do it by throwing away the Sabbath and replacing it with Sunday, you fit lawlessness so well that you need to read those verses in Matt. 7 and maybe you'll start *repenting*. Maybe you better go to God and say, 'Lord,' in the right way and ask God to grant you forgiveness and repentance, and come out of that lawlessness and come out of that sin.

God will forgive you, but you can't continue in it. As I said last time, *you can't have it both ways.* You can't reject some of the commandments of God and claim other commandments of God, because then you are lawless for sure. It appears righteous, because you have some of *the* commandments of God, so people think that you doing 'good.'

Let's understand, that's exactly what the scribes and Pharisees did. We also need to understand that they really didn't keep the Law of Moses. Let's see what Jesus said to the scribes and the Pharisees. This was during the Feast of Tabernacles when He went up to the temple and was teaching.

John 7:14: "But then, about the middle of the Feast, Jesus went up into the temple and was teaching. And the Jews were amazed, saying, 'How does this Man know letters, having never been schooled?'" (vs 14-15). This means He was not taught in any of their rabbinic schools. And don't you think that all of the scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees conferred with each other saying, 'Was this Man ever in your rabbinic school?'

In the sermon series, *Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament*, I go through and show the Scriptures which show and prove absolutely for sure that Jesus Christ was taught by God the Father at a very early age and was awakened every morning to

be taught of the Father. And that's what Jesus said. 'I have been taught of the Father.'

Verse 16: "Jesus answered them and said, 'My doctrine is not Mine, but His Who sent Me. If anyone desires to do His will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it is from God, or *whether* I speak from My own self" (vs 16-17).

- I *challenge* you to do that concerning the Sabbath.
- I *challenge* you to start keeping the Sabbath and ask God to open your mind to understanding concerning the Sabbath

and get Sunday out of your system! You will understand that that teaching and doctrine is from the Father.

"...he shall know of the doctrine, whether it is from God, or *whether* I speak from My own self. The one who speaks of himself is seeking his own glory; but He Who seeks the glory of Him Who sent Him is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him" (vs 17-18).

Christ was not seeking His own glory, that's what He was saying, but other men are seeking their own glory and their own niche and whatever they want in their lives. But Christ is seeking the glory of the Father.

"...the glory of Him Who sent Him is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him. Did not Moses give you the Law, and not one of you is practicing the Law?.... [Did you know that?] ...Why do you seek to kill Me?" (vs 18-19).

Why didn't they keep the Law of Moses? *Because they had their own version!* We're ready to come back to Mark 7. Now you're going to understand this even more.

Mark 7:7: "But in vain do they worship Me, teaching *for* doctrine the commandments of men."

- Sunday is a commandment of *men*
- Christmas is a commandment of *men*
- Easter is a commandment of *men*

When you properly understand it, you will know that they are inspired of Satan the devil, not of God.

Verse 8: "For leaving the commandment of God..." They say, 'Well, that's not important. Put that aside, let's go on to more important things.'

"...you hold fast the tradition of men, *such as* the washing of pots and cups; and you practice many other things like *this*.' Then He said to them, 'Full well do you reject the commandment of God, so that you may observe your *own* tradition" (vs 8-9).

That can apply to anyone. Why did He not say that about the Sabbath? *Because Pharisees and scribes kept the Sabbath!* This is not about Sabbath-keeping here, but the principle applies, so therefore, He took the fifth commandment as an example. He shows, as we'll see a little later on in Matt. 23, what they did concerning their so-called 'religious' practices, which also included *their* Sabbath-keeping. And remember, Jesus went up to the Feast and He drove out the moneychangers and all the things that they were doing there, because they were merchandizing the people.

Verse 10: "For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother'; and 'The one who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death.' But you say..." (vs 10-11). *A reinterpretation of it!*

You could substitute the Sabbath commandment for it and you'd be right on. God commanded, 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy,' but you say, 'We're going to do it on Sunday.' Let me read Spurgeon's words again:

> "I am no preacher of the old legal Sabbath. I am a preacher of the gospel. The Sabbath of the Jew is to him a task; the Lord's day of the Christian, **the first day of the week,** is to him a joy, a day of rest, of peace, and of thanksgiving."

That is an absolute lie!

"...But you say, "If a man shall say to *his* father or mother, 'Whatever benefit you might receive from me *is* corban' (that is, *set aside as* a gift to God)…"'" (v 11). *A gift to the temple!*

If you take what you could help your mom and dad with and you go up to the Pharisees and scribes and say, 'Now, look, I'm going to give this money into the treasury of God; it's corban; it's a gift.'

- Doesn't that seem righteous?
- Doesn't that seem good?
- Would the scribes and Pharisees and Sadducees accept it? *But of course!*

Then they would give them a dispensation—wouldn't they? And they would loose them, and say, 'Bless you, brother, for putting the money in the treasury, oh, we did need that' when your mom and dad are over here and you have an obligation, and you are not taking care of them.

"'…he is not obligated to help his parents'.... [by grace he's free, no obligation] ...And you excuse him from doing anything for his father or his mother, nullifying the authority of the Word of God by your tradition, which you have passed down; and you practice many *traditions* such as this" (vs 11-13). We can say that today, apply that to Sabbath, apply that to Sunday, and the things that we've

already done.

We'll cover the other part of Mark 7 when we come to the section on clean and unclean meats. We'll get there in due time, but we're going to take it step-by-step so we really know and understand what we are doing.

Let's understand about proselytes. Let's understand the function of the Pharisees and the scribes, and many people misapply vs 2 and 3. So we're going to properly apply it.

{Note sermon series, *Scripturalism vs Judaism*; we go through in a detailed account and survey the whole book of Matthew and get on even into the book of Acts and other places}

Scripturalism is keeping the Scriptures, understanding the Scriptures and living by the Scriptures, and is what God wants. Judaism, as we saw, does not keep even the Law of Moses and they totally reject Christ.

Matthew 23:1: "Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, saying, 'The scribes and the Pharisees have sat down on Moses' seat *as judges*'" (vs 1-2). Ahha! There we have it!

What does it mean to sit in Moses' seat? I explained thoroughly in the series, but I'll just give you a summary here: ***when they sit in judgment and they use the Scriptures for the judgment!*** That's what they did, even though they had all of these extra things they added to it, when it came time for a judgment, because they were the religious government and the civil government. When there was a dispute among different ones within the synagogue, then they would come to the scribes or the Pharisees and they would use the Word of God to resolve the dispute.

When they did that Jesus said, v 3: "Therefore, every judgment that they tell you to observe, observe and do. But do not do according to **their works**... [all of these extra things that they did] ...for they say and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and hard to bear, and lay *them* on the shoulders of men; but they will not move them with *one of* their own fingers" (vs 3-4).

Let's see what they did. You need to understand something very important here. All of these condemnations of the Jews, the Pharisees and the scribes, are profound and why does Jesus do it? We're not going to read all of them. I want you to go through and read them and study them. When I read to you out of the *Code of Jewish Law*, I will read more of them and give you some examples of what they do; then you'll understand it even more. But I want to concentrate on the proselyte of Gentiles by the Jews, or that is Judaism, because that will help us understand what we're dealing with in Acts 15. Unless you understand Jewish proselytism and what they required, you cannot understand Acts 15. The author of the book *Sunday Facts, Sabbath Fiction* did not even consider it.

Verse 14[transcriber's correction]: "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven before men; for neither do you yourselves enter, nor do you allow those who are entering to enter."

- they don't want them to come to Christ
- they don't want them to repent of their sins

but oh,

- they want them to do what they want
- they want them to follow the traditions
- they want them to follow the teachings of the scribes and Pharisees

Oh, you better believe it!

Verse 13: "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and as a pretext you offer prayers of great length. Because of this, you shall receive *the* greater judgment. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven before men; for neither do you yourselves enter, nor do you allow those who are entering to enterWoe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel the sea and the land to make one proselyte, and when he has become one, you make him twofold more a son of Gehenna than yourselves" (vs 13-15). What did they require of the proselytes?

Verse 16: "Woe to you, blind guides, who say, 'Whoever shall swear by the temple, it is not binding; but whoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is obligated *to fulfill* his oath.'" Those are all the arguments and traditional things that they had, concerning many, many different things.

Verse 17: "*You* fools and blind!.…" Fools means *idiots*. Jesus was straightforward. And 'if the blind lead the blind, they're both going to fall into the ditch.' That's what Jesus said.

"...For which is greater, the gold, or the temple, which sanctifies the gold?'" (vs 16-17).

Let's see where the proselytes attended synagogue. I'll read a couple Scriptures here and then I'll explain to you what a Jewish proselyte into Judaism really consisted of. He's talking in the synagogue, and wherever Paul went and preached Christ, he created riots. He went there on the Sabbath, because *he was keeping the Sabbath*. This man [Tardo] says they only used the Sabbath for evangelizing, but that's not true. They used every day for evangelizing, and they went to the synagogue on the Sabbath because it 'was to the Jew first and then to the Gentile.'

Acts 13:38: "Therefore, be it known to you, men *and* brethren, that through this Man *the* remission of sins is preached to you. And in Him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses" (vs 38-39)—through the animal sacrifices.

No one even in the Old Covenant was justified by keeping Sabbath. That was required! Justification under the Law of Moses meant offering a sacrifice for the forgiveness of sin, for a trespass offering, for a burnt offering, or whatever it may be. Or if they had a sickness or disease, by following the prescription of the priests and bathing after seven days, or fifteen days, or forty days, then they were justified to the temple. ***None of those things can justify you to God in heaven above***.

We'll talk a little more in detail about justification. {Note sermon series:

- *Galatians*, covering justification
- *Romans,* going through every difficult Scripture there:
  - ✓ showing the Truth of God
  - ✓ showing the faith and love of God
  - ✓ showing that as Paul said, 'By grace we establish law, not abolish it'

If you've been taken away by some of the arguments that this man proposes here or by whatever Sunday-keeping church you've been going to, you better stop and pay attention! You better think! You better realize that God is not going to accept that. God is not going to be mocked by that kind of teaching and by those things. He just won't be. You'll end up being rejected, just like the Jews, though you keep Sunday.

Verse 40: "Take heed, therefore, lest that which is spoken in the Prophets come upon you: "Behold, you despisers, and wonder and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work that you will in no way believe, *even* if one declares it to you."' And when the Jews had gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles entreated *him* that these words might be spoken to them on the next Sabbath" (vs 40-42).

The Gentiles were Sabbath-keeping and they said, 'Paul, preach to us next Sabbath.' Since these were Gentiles, as we covered earlier, why didn't Paul just say to them, 'Look, folks, God's going to change it to Sunday, so why don't you come back tomorrow and we'll go through it, because God is going to lift you from that heavy burden.' Listen! You need to understand something: ***the Sabbath was never a burden! The Sabbath is always a blessing!*** The *Jews* made everything a burden.

Verse 43: "Now, after the synagogue had been dismissed..." They said this right in the synagogue. When he was done, they all came up, rushing right up to him, 'Oh, boy, we're happy to hear those words. Tell us next Sabbath, tell us next Sabbath.'

"...many of the Jews and the proselytes..." (v 43). Who are the religious proselytes? *They were the Gentiles who believed and were part of Judaism!* They were *Jewish* proselytes. What is a Jewish proselyte? And then we can answer the question as to why the Pharisees said, 'It's obligatory for those Gentiles, which believe, to be circumcised' because they were carrying over the practice of Jewish proselytism.

"...who worshiped *there* followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God" (v 43). The grace of God was preached on the Sabbath. Tardo claims that if you keep the Sabbath, you've fallen from grace. *No! If you keep the Sabbath, you are in grace!* And grace is preached on the Sabbath.

Verse 44: "And on the coming Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the Word of God." Then the Jews were filled with envy and anger.

What is it that the Jews did in proselytism? We need to understand, and I'll just review it here: at this time with the apostles teaching, there was a man in Alexandria, Egypt, called Philo. Now, Philo was a Hellenistic Jew, which means that they were Greek-speaking Jews. A Hellenistic Jew did not view things the way that the Scriptures tell us exactly. Philo's main thing was going into the philosophies of the Greek to blend that with the teachings of Moses and the Prophets. His basic goal was to show that Moses was a greater philosopher than the philosophers of the Greeks.

In doing so, what he did was that he spiritualized many of the things away while combining it with Scriptures to make things appear really good. Then he even said that you don't have to keep the Sabbath as long as your intent is good toward God. Doesn't that sound like a little bit of modern Protestantism today? *Yes!*

Let's see something concerning circumcision; Deuteronomy 10:12 "And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all His ways, and to love Him, and to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, to keep the commandments of the LORD, and His statutes which I command you today for your good?" (vs 12-13). What they had was teachings for the proselytes and they had two categories of circumcision based upon the rest of the verse.

Verse 14: "Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens *belong* to the LORD your God, the earth also, with all that is in it. Only the LORD

had a delight in your fathers to love them, and He chose their seed after them, you above all people, as *it is* today" (vs 14-15).

Verse 16 was one of the favorite Scriptures of Philo to show how the proselytes were to behave: ...Therefore, circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and be no longer stiff-necked."

What the Hellenistic Jews would do, and this was promulgating through all the Jewish areas that were Greek-speaking, and all of the Greek proselytes. They said this: ***What the Gentiles have to do is abandon their pagan behavior and start keeping the commandments of God and first have a circumcision of the heart.*** To them a circumcision of the heart was if you forsook the pagan ways and were keeping the commandments of God.

However, they were never a true 'Jew' until they finalized the circumcision of the heart with the circumcision of the flesh. That's precisely what the Pharisees who believed were teaching. They were teaching Jewish proselytism and the Jewish method that was applied to proselytes, because to them, you had to belong to the Jewish nation, and you couldn't belong to the Jewish nation even in the Diaspora unless you were *physically* circumcised.

So now, when the Truth of Jesus came along, they said, 'Aha! Boy, this is right, we believe in Jesus, but it's impossible for the Gentiles to be saved unless they finalize this proselytism with physical circumcision.' That was the battle!

Without knowing that bit of information, you don't even have a clue as to what was going on in Acts 15, because that's how the Jews proselytized. They said, 'First put away your behavior and then when you have done that, if you want full entrance into the synagogue, and if you want to be a real citizen of the Jewish nation, you must be *physically* circumcised to complete the circumcision of the heart.' And that's what was going on in Acts 15.

Now then, let's come back and let's look at some more things concerning Acts 15 and then we will see how it began with Peter and Cornelius. We might not have time to get all the way into the experience with Cornelius, but we will; I want to cover this thoroughly.

I want to cover and refute every single argument that is used by these lying, Scripture-twisting, self-righteous, Gnostic hypocrites who are lawless and destined to the Lake of Fire unless they repent, and so will you unless you repent!

Acts 15:5: "But there stood up certain of those who believed, who were of the sect of the Pharisees, saying, 'It is obligatory to circumcise them...'" They couldn't be true Jewish proselytes in Judaism, the religion of Judaism. Please understand something, too. Judaism ***is not*** the Law of Moses. Judaism *claims* to be the Law of Moses, but it is not. Judaism has the Scriptures and the Law of Moses buried under thousands of laws to fence it off. So, when they said, 'It is obligatory that they be circumcised,' that was the only way to complete the proselytizing process.

"...and to command *them* to keep the Law of Moses" (v 5). Meaning all the oral traditions as well as the commandments of Moses.

Verse 6: "Then the apostles and the elders gathered together to see about this matter." Who's missing in this discussion? *Pharisees!* Even though they believed, they did not participate in this discussion. This is strictly a church decision here.

Verse 7: "And after much discussion had taken place, Peter stood up and said to them, 'Men, brethren, you know that from *the* early days, God made *the* choice among us *that* by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel, and believe. And God, Who knows the heart...'" (vs 7-8). In the Greek it really means *'the heart knowing God.'*

"...bore witness to them *by* giving them the Holy Spirit, even as *He did* to us, and made no difference between us and them, *and* has purified their hearts through the faith. Now therefore, why do you tempt God... (vs 8-10)

- Do you tempt God by keeping His commandments? *No, you tempt God by adding all the traditions*, as we saw there in Mark 7.
- Do you tempt God if you love Him? *No!*
- Do you tempt God if you follow the Laws of God? *No!*
- Do you tempt God if you believe in the greater circumcision of the heart through Christ, and not the circumcision of the flesh? *No! You agree with God!*

They tempt God when they come along and try and impose their view of the Law of Moses upon the new believers.

Verse 10: "Now therefore, why do you tempt God by putting a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?" All the traditions, not just the circumcision.

Let's understand something: *The Laws and commandments of God, even given by Moses to the people,* ***was never a yoke, was never a bondage.*** God said He gave all these things to them for their good always! ***Always for their good!*** What was against them was sin, and that was for their destruction. What was against them were all the

traditions that they added, because that is sin, sin done in the name of God in a corporate organizational setting, which is precisely the same thing that is done with Sunday today. You need to understand. You need to have your eyes open.

Verse 11: "But by the grace of *the* Lord Jesus Christ we believe we shall be saved in the same manner as they also."

Do we believe that? ***We also believe that through grace you establish law, not eliminate it!***

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 6-16-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 2-Timothy 2:14-18
2) 2-Peter 3:15-18
3) 2-Corinthians 4:1-2
4) Acts 15:1-5
5) Matthew 16:1-12
6) Mark 8:14-18
7) Luke 12:1-3
8) Mark 7:1-9
9) Revelation 22:12-14
10) Matthew 7:21-23
11) John 7:14-19
12) Mark 7:7-13
13) Matthew 23:1-4, 14, 13-17
14) Acts 13:38-44
15) Deuteronomy 10:12-16
16) Acts 15:5-11

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Hebrews 4
- 1-Timothy 4
- Acts 10
- James 4:12
- Leviticus 18
- Mark 2:27-28
- Hebrews 4:9
- Genesis 2

Also referenced:

Sermon *Series:*

- *Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament*
- *Scripturalism vs Judaism*
- *Galatians*
- *Romans*

Books:

- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried & Hyman Goldin

Booklet: *Fourteen Rules of Bible Study*

Refuting Sunday-Keeping V

The Burden of the *Code of Jewish Law*

Fred R. Coulter

It's very vital that we understand the Word of God, that we understand what it's saying. We come in this series to Acts 15. I want to cover several aspects here that are very important for us to grasp. We need to understand that what is being said here, what is being written, is not being written from the perspective of a Protestant-type of understanding, but it is true Christianity ***vs*** Judaism.

One of the mistakes that most people make is that Judaism equals the Law of Moses. Because Judaism says the Law of Moses encompasses everything that they did with all of their traditions. Let's go back to Acts 15, and let's see exactly what it says and then we will ask some very profound questions.

Acts 15:1: "Now, certain men who had come down from Judea were teaching the brethren, *saying*, 'Unless you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you **cannot** be saved.'" The Greek means it's *impossible for one to receive salvation* unless there is the physical circumcision.

Verse 2: "Therefore, after a great deal of strife and arguing with them by Paul and Barnabas, the *brethren* appointed Paul and Barnabas, and certain others from among them, to go up to the apostles and elders in Jerusalem about this question. So then, after being sent on their way by the Church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, *where* they reported the conversion of the Gentiles. And they caused great joy to all the brethren. And when they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the Church and the apostles and the elders, and they declared all the things that God had done with them. But there stood up certain of those who believed, who were of the sect of the Pharisees" (vs 2-5).

We need to understand what it is that the Pharisees taught. We need to understand that their interpretation of the Law of Moses is that it includes all the oral traditions as well as the written word of Moses.

So when they come, "...saying, 'It is obligatory to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the Law of Moses'" (v 5). Now we will see the correct understanding of this and the correct interpretation of this, based upon the facts that were taking place at that time.

Verse 6: "Then the apostles and the elders gathered together to see about this matter. And after much discussion had taken place, Peter stood up and said to them, 'Men, brethren, you know that from *the* early days, God made *the* choice among us *that* by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel, and believe. And God, Who knows the heart... [*the heart-knowing God* as it is in the Greek] ...bore witness to them *by* giving them the Holy Spirit, even as *He did* to us, and made no difference between us and them, *and* has purified their hearts through the faith. Now therefore, **why do you tempt God by putting a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear**?'" (vs 6-10).

We need to understand what this means. Most Protestants and Catholics assume that God's laws and commandments are a burden, that God's laws and commandments are bondage. So therefore, they reject out of hand everything that's contained in the Law of Moses without even reading it, without even trying to understand it. If that's what you have done, then you've made a grave error.

Let's understand something concerning the commandments and the laws of God, that we can understand that these were given to them *for their good always*. ***They were never a yoke of bondage!***

Deuteronomy 4:1: "And now, O Israel, hearken to the statutes and to the judgments which I teach you, in order to do them, so that you may live..."

Most people assume that God gave these laws to the Jews as punishment that they may die. Of course, the Jews claim that all of Israel is now them, because they say that the ten tribes who were carried off into captivity before the Jews were, that the ten tribes were absorbed into the Gentiles and they no longer exist. Such is not the case.

The ten tribes, God said in Amos 9, would be filtered through many nations, but God would not lose one seed. I don't have the time to go into it here, but the blessing that came upon Abraham—that He promised to give to the seed through Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and the twelve sons of Jacob, as well as Ephraim and Manasseh, the two sons of Joseph—all of them consist of the children of Israel.

The Jews in speaking these things are not honest with you with the Scripture claiming that it all belongs to them, and that whatever Moses said is Judaism. That is not correct! *Judaism is **not** the Law of Moses.* Judaism is something entirely different.

God gave these laws, "...so that you may live and go in and possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers gives *to* you. You shall not add

to the word, which I command you; neither shall you take away from it, so that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you" (vs 1-2). He did this and gave it to them for their good always.

Verse 34: "Or has any god attempted to go and take a nation for himself from the midst of another nation by trials, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm, and by great *awe-inspiring* terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? It was shown to you so that you might know that the LORD *is* God, *and there is* none other beside Him. He made you hear His voice out of heaven so that He might teach you. And He showed you His great fire upon the earth. And you heard His words out of the midst of the fire. And because **He loved your fathers**... (vs 34-37). What God did with Israel was ***based upon love***:

- it was not based upon hatred
- it was not based upon a burden
- it was not based upon giving people something that they could not bear

We need to understand that. When you accuse God of that, in the carnal reasoning that so many people do, they are going against God and accusing God of evil. That's precisely what Protestants, Catholics and Orthodox do in their doctrines. We need to understand that.

Verse 37: "And because He loved your fathers, therefore, He chose their seed after them, and brought you out in His sight with His great power out of Egypt, in order to drive out from before you nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land for an inheritance, as *it is* this day. Therefore, know this day and fix it in your heart that the LORD *is* God in heaven above and on the earth beneath. There is none other. Therefore, you shall keep His statutes and His commandments which I command you this day, so that it may go well with you..." (vs 37-40). This is not a yoke of bondage.

- Is there a yoke of bondage in having no other gods before you?
- Is there a yoke of bondage that you make no graven images and don't bow down and worship them?
- Is it bondage that you don't take the name of the Lord your God in vain?
- Is it bondage that you remember the Sabbath Day and keep it Holy, because God is Creator?
- Is it bondage to honor your father and mother?
- Is it bondage to not commit murder?
- Is it bondage to not commit adultery?
- Is it bondage to not steal?
- Is it bondage to not bear false witness?
- Is it bondage to not covet?

Show me, *which one is bondage?* It's only bondage to sinners, because sinners won't obey.

If you're trying to follow God and if you're trying to receive salvation through Jesus Christ, know and understand: *you cannot accuse God of evil.* Your salvation is null and void, you have none, regardless of how you may feel, regardless of what you profess. And as we have seen, all of those who profess, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do the will of the Father in heaven above are going to be cast in the Lake of Fire.

- it's not God's will to cast away the Sabbath
- it is not God's will to cast away the Holy Days
- it is not God's will to cast away His commandments, which He gave for their good

"'...so that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and so that you may prolong your days upon the earth which the LORD your God gives you forever.'" (v 40). Amazing—isn't it? *Yes!*

Deut. 5—this is after giving the Ten Commandments. One great mistake that all religions make concerning what is called the covenant with Israel is this: God did not give the Holy Spirit in general to the people of Israel. None of the twelve tribes received the Spirit of God. That was not given in general until the Day Pentecost. Only certain of the prophets and the kings received the Holy Spirit of God; no else did. What was done under the Old Covenant was not a matter of salvation. These people were not working for salvation by works, because ***no salvation*** *to anyone, anywhere, at any time, in any covenant, in any dispensation,* ***ever came by works***. You need to understand that. That's the whole story beginning with Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Note sermon series on the book of Romans—we go in-depth, verse-by-verse, looking at everything and understanding it. You cannot understand 'the works of law' question and 'justification by faith' unless you have that series and unless you know it. You will see there are certain key mistranslations in the *King James Version* of the Bible, which led to the misunderstanding concerning 'works of law,' and the commandments of God. The summary of the book of Romans is this: ***Through grace we do not establish lawlessness; we establish law!*** You need to understand that.

Deuteronomy 5:28: "And the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me. And the LORD said to me, 'I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to you. They have well *said* all that they have spoken.'"

They said, 'Oh, don't let us hear the voice of God anymore. Moses, we'll hear you.' He said they spoke well in what they said because they're carnal. They didn't have the Spirit of God. They didn't want to listen to the Word of God.

- Is that the same way with you?
- When you hear the commandments of God read, do you have the same reaction as the children of Israel?
- Do you bristle and get all angry and all in a torque, and you uphold your self-righteous Sunday-keeping as some great righteous thing?

Let me tell you very clearly, since God tells us to keep His commandments—we'll see this again and again, which we already have—*if you reject those commandments, if you reject the Sabbath and you keep Sunday,* ***you are trying to receive salvation by the works of Sunday-keeping***. And the very thing that you accuse Sabbath-keepers of doing, Sunday keepers are doing. ***Sabbath-keepers do not look to the Sabbath for justification by works to receive salvation.*** We believe in salvation by faith, through the grace of God, but we also believe that we are to keep the commandments of God *for our own good.* We'll again review a few texts in the New Testament to verify that.

Verse 29: "Oh, that there were such a heart in them..." God never gave the Holy Spirit. They were carnal-minded, hard-hearted, stiff-necked, and rebellious from the day that God brought them out of the land of Egypt. But because of the promise that He gave to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob that He would deal with the seed of Abraham, He did. Not because of the righteousness of the children of Israel, but because God is true. God gave the promise to Abraham and God cannot lie. So, the children of Israel being carnal, they never received the Holy Spirit, because the Holy Spirit is to bring you the circumcision of the heart, to change your nature, so that

- ***you love God***
- you love His commandments
- you love His laws
- you love His statutes and judgments
- you love God's way

They didn't have that heart!

Verse 29: "**Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always, so that it might be well with them and with their children forever**!" (v 29). Does that sound like a yoke of bondage? *We have to understand what the yoke of bondage is!*

Verse 32: "And you shall be careful to do as the LORD your God has commanded you. You shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God has commanded you so that you may live..." (vs 32-33). There it is again. God is *a God of life*. God is a God of lawgiving, because He is Lawgiver.

"...and **that *it may be* well with you**... [not only that you may live] ...and you may prolong *your* days in the land which you shall possess" (v 33).

Deut. 6:1—this is Old Testament, but what I'm reading to you is really New Testament doctrine. When you come to understand it, aside from the animal sacrifices and the temple ritual:

- which have been superseded by the High Priesthood of Christ, the temple in heaven above, and the circumcision of the flesh
- which has been superseded by the circumcision of the heart

Rather than doing away with those things:

- God made them spiritual
- God made them more binding
- God made them as such that we are obligated to do so with the power of His Holy Spirit

No man, as Paul said, can say by the Spirit of God that Christ is anathema, which is what you're doing when you say that all these commandments have been done away.

The covenant has been changed, but not the commandments. The commandments have not been done away. Yes, the commandments have been changed, *they have been changed* ***to a higher standard!*** Now with the Holy Spirit of God you are to have the heart:

- to love God
- to love Christ
- to love His commandments
- to want to keep them

because you know they're not a burden.

Deuteronomy 6:1: "Now, these *are* the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God commanded to teach you so that you might do *them* in the land where you go to possess it, That you might fear the LORD your God, to keep all His statutes and His commandments which I command you, you, and your son, and your son's son, all the days of your life, and so that your days may be prolonged" (vs 1-2).

You *show me* where there's bondage in that. You tell me where there's bondage in that. I'll show you what the real bondage is here in just a little bit.

Verse 3: "Hear therefore, O Israel, and be diligent to *observe* it, so that it may be well with you..."

- How many times have we seen 'that it be well with you, that you live'?
- Is it a yoke of bondage to have things go well with you?
- Is it a yoke of bondage that you may live and prolong your days?
- *I say no! A yoke of bondage comes from something else!*

"…and that you may greatly multiply, as the LORD God of our fathers has promised you, in the land that flows with milk and honey. Hear, O Israel. Our one God is *the* LORD, *the* LORD. And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might" (vs 3-5).

Jesus quoted that; that's New Testament doctrine and that's the whole goal of the New Covenant. God gave it to them here in a carnal way, and carnally speaking they could keep it in the letter of the Law if they would apply themselves and do it rightly. But they didn't do it.

Now let's come to the New Testament; let's answer the question again. We may have to come back here again, because some people are just as hard-hearted, stubborn, rebellious and resolute in *their way* against the Sabbath and the commandments of God that they will not listen. They have been so fully indoctrinated in false doctrine for so long, and have heard it for so many Sundays that they just cannot get it through their head. The Sabbath never was a burden, and it is not a burden. ***None of the commandments of God are a burden.***

1-John 5:2: "By this *standard* we know... [you have to know] ...that we love the children of God: when we love God and keep His commandments." How much different does that sound from what Moses wrote? I tell you, nay, not much different at all; it's identical from what we just read in Deut. 6.

Verse 3: "For this is the love of God: that we keep His commandments; and His commandments are not burdensome."

What we're talking about in Acts 15 cannot be the commandments of God. Some of these Scriptures you have to go over and over and over so that you really get the point.

This is what Jesus said, John 14:15 "If you love Me... [Do you love Jesus Christ? Do you?] ...**keep the commandments—namely, My commandments**."

You also need to understand something very profound and important: ***The One Who became Jesus Christ was the One Who was the Lord God of the Old Testament,*** Who gave the Ten Commandments and judgments and statutes, all that, to the children of Israel. When He says, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments'; let's put it around the other way. If you don't keep His commandments, you don't love Him—do you?

As a matter of fact in 1-John 2:3, it says, 'He that says I know Him and keeps not His commandments is a liar.' If you are a Sunday-keeper, you live a lie! you believe a lie! If you preach Sunday, *you **are** a liar.* ***You don't know God and the Truth is not in you,*** because the Truth of God is the commandments of God, the statutes of God, and all of that. We're talking serious business here.

- You want eternal life? *You do it God's way! You don't do it your way!*
- You want to receive the Spirit of God? *He only gives it to those who obey Him!*
- Are you obeying Him? *Jesus said, 'If you love Me, keep My commandments!'*

And ***nowhere*** did he abrogate the Sabbath. We saw that yes, there is in the New Testament a direct commandment, which says, *'Therefore, there remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God.*' That's way after the resurrection. That's way after the full establishment of the New Covenant. And *people of God* refers to the children of Israel, as well as the Gentiles.

I want you to think about this. Now, if I've sort of goaded you on Sunday-keeping, and you're a Sunday-keeper, and a staunch Sunday-keeper, you need to just back down and think. You need to ask yourself: Do I, or any man, have the right to abrogate the commandments of God? ***NO!*** If you do, you sit in the seat of God and you judge God; you judge His laws, you judge His commandments and you judge yourself unworthy of salvation, because ***no one is going to receive salvation or enter into the Kingdom of God unless they keep the commandments of God.*** Furthermore, you testify to yourself by your own words that you do not truly love God.

Verse 23: "Jesus answered and said to him, 'If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word...'" We're not just down to a set of commandments, but we are down to the words of Christ.

"...and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode with him. The one who does not love Me does not keep My words

[sayings]…" (vs 23-24). What was one of the 'sayings' that we first went through in one of the very first things on *The Holy Sabbath* sermon series?

The words of Jesus Christ, Mark 2:27: "…'The Sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the Sabbath; therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath.'' (vs 27-28).

Sunday is not the Lord's Day. *Sabbath* is the Lord's Day. We'll get in how they started keeping Sunday a little bit later, but here we need to lay the groundwork so you really know and understand it. Here's what's more important:

John 14:24: "...and the word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father's, Who sent Me."

- Do you think you love God by keeping Sunday? *No!*
- Do you think you love the Father by keeping Sunday? *No!*
  - you don't keep Their sayings
  - you don't keep Their words
  - you don't love Them

You may have a carnal, fuzzy feeling in your heart, but people can feel the same way about their sports team. People can feel the same way about winning the lotto. *If that sort of goads you, it's intended to, because you're sitting on a premise that is not true!*. ***The commandments of God are not a burden!***

Now let's just review one little section here in Mark 7. We covered that very thoroughly in part 4, and I promised you that I would read from the *Code of Jewish Law*. I'm here to tell you very clearly:

- if you've never heard of this book
- if you've never read this book
- if you do not understand Judaism

you do not understand the New Testament and it's impossible for you to understand Romans, Galatians and Hebrews, and all the difficult Scriptures, which this man Dr. Russell K. Tardo, and this book—*Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction*—attempts to do. He is completely ignorant of the facts of the Bible. He's ignorant of the facts of history. He does not know Judaism, and it's important that you understand about Judaism and what they did. I'm going to give you some examples out of the *Code of Jewish Law,* which contains thousands and thousands and thousands of laws. ***This,*** as we will see, ***was the burden,*** not the commandments of God.

Mark 7:5: "For this reason, the Pharisees and the scribes questioned Him, *saying*, 'Why don't Your disciples walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?' And He answered *and* said to them, 'Well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you hypocrites, as it is written, "This people honors Me with their lips, but their hearts are far away from Me. But in vain do they worship Me, teaching *for* doctrine the commandments of men"'" (vs 5-7).

Understand that Sunday-keeping is a commandment ***of men***, and if you try to worship God on Sunday, you are worshiping God *in vain*, no doubt about it.

- you have a counterfeit Christ
- you have a counterfeit day
- you have a counterfeit salvation

which leads to the Lake of Fire! Now, those are strong words. They are intended to be, because Sabbath-keepers need to just back up and say, 'We are tired of Sunday-keepers projecting their lies upon us and:

- telling lies about Sabbath-keepers
- telling lies about God
- telling lies about Christ

thinking that you can be saved ***in*** your sins, when Christ came to save you ***from*** your sins.'

Christ offended a lot of people here. If people are offended at Truth, then be offended. The Gospel of Christ, with the Word of God, is like a sharp two-edged sword, and it cuts to the dividing asunder of the heart and the mind, and is a discerner of the thoughts and spirit. Be offended, because you're offended at God. Christ did not come to play politics. Christ did not come to please people. Christ came:

- to reveal the Father
- to call His apostles
- to be the sacrifice for all mankind
- to bring salvation to His Church
- to raise up His church and raise up His people who would be commandment keepers

Verse 7: "'But in vain do they worship Me, teaching *for* doctrine the commandments of men. For leaving the commandment of God, you hold fast the tradition of men, *such as* the washing of pots and cups; and you practice many other things like *this*.' Then He said to them, 'Full well do you reject the commandment of God, so that you may observe your *own* tradition" (vs 7-9).

Now, I'm going to read to you from the *Code of Jewish Law*. Some of these things I will summarize, some of them I will read particular ones, so that you may understand that ***this is the bondage***,

that these are the laws and traditions which the Jews added to bury the Word of God, to put a fence around it so no one can find it, and to make it an absolute burden upon every one. This is Orthodox Judaism. Orthodox Judaism is the successor of the Pharisees and they rightly and proudly say so. I suggest if you're really serious in understanding this, order it, because I would have to spend ten sermons or more just reading from this.

You will see in just the few things that I am going to read how they twist the Scriptures, how they have their own interpretation on it, which is not the correct interpretation from God. First of all, let me just read a summary of the sections here, just so you get an idea of this. When I read them I want you to think about where in the Old Testament are these laws and I'll give you the answer before I start—***nowhere!*** These are the *oral traditions*, which now have been written down. There are four volumes within this book:

Volume I—Table of Contents:

1. Rules of Conduct upon Rising in the Morning.
2. Hand Washing in the Morning
3. On Dressing and Deportment
4. Rules of Decency
5. Cleanliness of Places Used for Holy Purposes
6. Laws Relating to Benedictions
7. The Morning Benedictions
8. What May Not Be Done From Dawn Until Praying Time
9. Fringes
10. Phylacteries
11. The Mezuzah
12. Purity the Body And Places for Holding Services
13. The Sanctity of the Synagogue and the House of Study
14. Special Verses of Psalms
15. Kaddish, Barhu, Minyan and Hazan
16. The Shema and its Benedictions
17. Laws concerning reading the Shema

You just can't pick up the Bible and read the Shema, which we just read in Deut. 6, about loving the Lord your God with all your heart, mind, soul and being. No, you can only read it at a certain set time.

18. Silent prayers
19. Laws concerning "Mashiv Haruah" and "Tal Umatar"
20. Hazan's Repetition of the Shemoneh Esreh

Then several of these others. I won't try and pronounce all of these Hebrew words here.

21. The Making up of Omitted Prayers
22. Petition for Grace

If you didn't get your prayer, you've got to make it up.

23. The Reading of The Torah
24. Laws Concerning Errors and Defects in a Sefer Torah
25. Rules concerning Asher
26. The Mourner's Kaddish
27. The Study of the Torah
28. The Scroll and Other Holy Books.
29. Moral Laws
30. Tale-bearing, Slander, Vengeance, and Bearing a Grudge
31. All of Man's Intentions Must be for the Sake of Heaven
32. Rules Concerning Physical Wellbeing
33. Things Forbidden Because They are Dangerous
34. Laws Concerning Charity
35. Separation of the First Portion of the Dough
36. The Salting of Meat
37. The Immersion of Vessels
38. Laws Concerning Bread, Cooked Food, and Milk of a Non-Jew
39. Eating and Drinking Before Regular Meals
40. Washing the Hands Before Meals
41. The Breaking of Bread
42. Laws Concerning Meals
43. Benedictions Over Special Courses During Meals
44. Laws Concerning the Washing of Hands and the Saying of Grace After Meals
45. Formal Grace (of Three or More)
46. Forbidden Foods
47. Non-Jewish Wine and Making Vessels Fit for Use

Volume II—Table of Contents:

48. Benedictions Over the Five Species of Grain
49. The Benediction Over Wine
50. Benedictions Said Before Enjoying Food and Drink
51. The Concluding Benediction
52. The Benedictions, "Bore Peri Haetz", etc.
53. Benedictions Over Soup, Fruit and Vegetable Extracts
54. Principal and Accessory Foods
55. Order of Precedence Relating to Benedictions
56. Benedictions Pronounced Erroneously
57. Benediction Over Food Served more than Originally Intended
58. Benediction Over Fragrance.
59. Benedictions over Joy and Grief

60. Benedictions Over Sights in Nature
61. The Benediction "Haggomel"
62. Concerning Commerce
63. Wronging by Means of Words
64. Dealing in Forbidden Objects
65. Interest on Loans
66. Agreements to Trade in Business.
67. Vows and Oaths.
68. Prayers When Traveling
69. The Afternoon Service
70. The Evening Service.
71. The Order of the Night
72. The Holiness of The Sabbath
73. Work Done by a Non-Jew on The Sabbath
74. Embarking on a Vessel... [That is a ship or boat] ...on The Sabbath
75. The Sabbath Candles
76. Prayers on Sabbath and Festivals
77. The Kiddush and The Sabbath Meals
78. The Torah Reading on The Sabbath and Festivals
79. Laws Concerning Maftir
80. Some Labors Forbidden on The Sabbath
81. The Four Premises With Regard to Sabbath Laws
82. The Prohibition Against Removing Thing from One Domain Into Another
83. The Enclosure of Space
84. Carrying Garments or Ornaments on The Sabbath
85. If a Fire Breaks Out of The Sabbath
86. Bathing on the Sabbath
87. The Resting of Cattle on The Sabbath
88. Things Forbidden to Be Handled on the Sabbath
89. Concerning a Base for Things Forbidden
90. Doing Things That Are not Actual-Work by a Non-Jew
91. One in Pain, and One Not Critically Ill
92. One Who Is Critically Ill—Forced to Transgress a Precept
93. Concerning Childbirth
94. Inter-Community of Courts
95. Inter-Community of Boundaries
96. the Maariv Service and the Havdalah
97. Laws Concerning Rosh Hodesh (New Moon)

I won't read any in Volume III, but it just goes on and on. Many of these pertain to the Jewish version of keeping the Holy Days. Then they have their own laws interpreting the Law of Moses.

God intended the Law of Moses as Moses wrote it, to be read and interpreted and understood according to the way that the plain simple fact of it. I'll read some of these laws for you, so you understand what we're talking about.

(go to the next track)

Volume I, Chapter 1: *Rules of Conduct upon Rising in the Morning*

This is a burden! I want you to think about this, and I want you to understand this is not in the Old Testament. These are the things that were added. This is the burden that the Jews added to the laws of God. These are the things that reject God, and keep people bound in physical things to do and think of. The whole object of the *Code of Jewish Law* is to have so many things going on and so many things that you have to think about, that you cannot sin. That's an utter failure. You cannot corral human nature with any kind of rule or regulation. Human nature can only be changed with the true circumcision of the heart.

They quote Psalm 16:8: "I have set the Lord always before me…." Here's their interpretation of it. Remember this is Pharisaic doctrine. When it says, 'Certain of the Pharisees said' (Acts 15) these are some of the things that they were getting at. We will get into circumcision a little bit later, but I want to cover *the burden*. Then we'll understand about circumcision later, because we have to understand about Jewish proselytism *vs* Christian evangelizing, and there's a difference.

Vol. I, Chp. 1

1. The aforesaid is a cardinal principle in the Torah and a fundamental rule of life among the pious. For the attitude and conversation of a man when he is in the presence of a king are not the same as when he is in his own home among his family and his intimates. In the presence of royalty a man takes special care that his speech and demeanor be refined and correct. How much more should a man be careful of his deeds and words, realizing that the Great King, The Holy One, blessed be He, whose glory fills the whole universe, is always standing by him and observing all his doings, as it is said in the Scriptures: "Can a man hide himself in secret places that I cannot see him?" says the Lord. "Do I not fill heaven and earth?" (Jer. 23:24). Bearing this in mind, he will acquire a feeling of reverence and humility and he will be ashamed and afraid to do anything wrong.

Put a guilt trip on him. This is the opposite of what God wants. God wants you to love Him. When you do, and you keep His commandments, you have nothing to be ashamed of, you have nothing to be afraid of. And 'perfect love,' as John says, 'casts out fear.' *This is a bondage. This is a yoke.*

> 2. A man should be conscious of the presence of God even while still lying in bed; and as soon as he awakes he should acknowledge the loving-kindness of the Lord, blessed be He, inasmuch as the soul, which was committed to God faint and weary, was restored to him renewed and refreshed, thus enabling him to serve God devotedly all day. For this is the goal of every man; as it is said: "They are new every morning; great is Thy faithfulness," (Lam. 3:23), which means, every morning man is like a newborn living being; and for this he must thank God with all his heart. While still in his bed he should say: "I thank Thee, O living and eternal King, Who has mercifully restored my soul within me; Thy faithfulness is great." (One may say this prayer although one's hands are yet unwashed, since the name of God is not mentioned in it). When saying this prayer, one must pause briefly between the words *behemiah* (graciously) and *rabbah* (great).
>
> 5. If one is able to rise at midnight and perform the midnight service, there is nothing more meritorious than this...

Justification by works! I want you to listen very carefully to this. I want you to know how superstitious and how ungodly that this really is and how much of a bondage it is. Here's an ungodliness in Judaism, yet it's looked upon as being Godly. You ask: Where in all of the Old Testament does it give us these instructions?

> **Vol. I, Chp. 2: *Hand Washing in the Morning*:**
>
> 1. Since every man upon rising from his sleep in the morning is like a newborn creature, insofar as the worship of the Creator is concerned, he should prepare himself for worship by washing his hands out of a vessel, just as the priests used to wash their hands daily out of the wash-basin before performing their service in the Temple.

- Is an average person performing a duty in the temple? *No!*
- Was he required to do it? *No!*
- Were the priests required to do it? *Yes!*
- Are they priests? *No!*
- Should they do it? *No!*

> This hand-washing is based on the biblical verse; (Psa. 26:6-7): "I will wash my hands in innocency, and I will compass Thy altar, O Lord; that I may publish with a loud voice," etc.

Part of this prophecy refers to Herod when he washed his hands. Part of this prophecy refers to what Jesus would do.

> There is another reason given by the Kabbalists...

The Kabbalists are mystic Jews who believe in a mystic Judaism, which is no more than demonism. And they believe in the ten steps of the Sefirot, which is the sacred tree, which is really only a depiction of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. From what I've just covered here already, you need to understand something very important: *If you don't know Judaism, you don't know the problems in the New Testament*. It's that simple. Have you ever read anything out of the Talmud? *Probably not!* Have you ever read anything out of the Kabbalah? *Probably most of you have never heard of it!*

> ...by the Kabbalists, (Zohar, quoted in Beth Joseph), for this morning hand-washing; when a man is asleep, the holy soul departs from his body...

Nowhere in the Bible does it say that.

> ...and an unclean spirit descends upon him....

Isn't that nice of God, to let your soul go out of you and send a demon upon you? *This is pure demonism!*

> ...When rising from sleep, the unclean spirit departs from his entire body, except from his fingers, and does not depart until one spills water upon them three times alternately.

That's not in the Bible. That's not Scriptural. ***This is the burden!***

> One is not allowed to walk four cubits (six feet) without having one's hands washed, except in cases of extreme necessity.
>
> 2. The first garment which a male must put on, is the *tallit katan* (the small four-fringed garment, commonly known as the *arba kanforth, four cornered*), for one is not allowed to walk even as much as four cubits without having a fringed garment on. But as his hands are still unwashed, he may not say the benediction on putting it on.
>
> 3. The ritual hand-washing in the morning is performed as follows:

Notice that all of these laws and rules and regulations are designed to keep you so busy thinking on them that supposedly you can't break

the commandments of God. But the truth of it is, Judaism is breaking the commandments of God by doing it. Of course, Protestants don't know anything about this. They just assume that the Law of Moses spoken of there by the Pharisees in Acts 15 means the first five books of the Bible. They don't have a clue that it includes everything as contained in this book, *Code of Jewish Law*. You need to get it, you need to read it, you need to understand it. Here's how it was to be done:

> Take a cup of water with the right hand and put it in the left; pour some water upon the right hand. Take the cup back in the right hand and pour some water on the left. This performance is repeated three times. It is best to pour the water over the hands as far as the wrists, but in case of emergency it suffices if the water covers the hands up to the joints of the fingers. One must also wash his face in honor of the Creator, as it is said (Gen. 9:6): "For in the image of God He hath made the man." One must also rinse the mouth, because we must pronounce the Great Name in purity and cleanliness. Afterward the hands are dried. Special care must be taken to dry the face thoroughly.

I could read on and on and on with all of these laws of Judaism. You get that book so you can read it. Some of it is silly. Some of it is just downright depressing. All of it is against the commandments of God. And through doing these things they are worshiping God in vain. It's filled with demonic superstition. That was the burden, that was the burden that the fathers could not bear.

> **Vol. I, Chp. 3**
>
> 6. A male person must not walk even as much as four cubits (six feet), or utter a single holy word, while being bareheaded. Minor children, too, must be trained to cover their heads...

That's why the Orthodox Jews wear these silly hats.

> ...so that they may be imbued with the fear of God. As it is related in the Talmud of Rab Nahman bar Isaac (Shabbat 156b): "The astrologers said to the mother of Rab Nahman bar Isaac: 'Your son is destined to be a thief.' He would not let his mother cover his head. So she said to him: 'Cover your head, so that the fear of God may be upon you."

That's just strictly out of their own imagination—astrologers—mystic Judaism is into astrology. This should be a real education for you. Here's one that's funny:

> 8. A man should be careful not to pass between two women, two dogs, or two swine. Nor should two men permit a woman, a dog, or a swine to pass between them.

Isn't that something!

> **Vol. I, Chp. 8: *What May Not Be Done From Dawn Until Praying Time*)**
>
> 1. As soon as the day dawns...

Pray tell, where in the Scriptures do you find this? *You don't!* These are the added laws.

> ...that is, when the first light of the sun is seen in the East—since this is the time when prayers may begin...

That's pretty close to sun worship! That's pretty close to what they did in Egypt!

> ...(if one had by chance prayed at that early hour, one had complied with his duty) we are not permitted to begin any kind of work, or transact business, or start a journey until one has prayed, as it is said (Psalms 85:14): "Righteousness shall go before him; and he shall make its footsteps a way to walk in." "Righteousness" means prayer...

No, it doesn't! Righteousness means commandment-keeping!

> ...wherein we declare the righteousness of our Creator, and only afterward are we to direct our footsteps on the road of our material desires.
>
> 1. One is not allowed to eat or drink before praying, as it is said (Leviticus 19:26): "Ye shall not eat with the blood"...

That has nothing to do with that; total misinterpretation of the Scriptures.

> ...which means, that you shall not eat before you pray for your lives....

That's a silly interpretation!

> ...To one who first eats and drinks and then prays, the following Scriptural text applies (I Kings 14:9): "And hast cast Me behind thy back."….

Then it talks about putting on—you've seen how they have on their right hand, have the straps and everything, it tells about that. Then the one that goes on the forehead, and it's only to be put on when they're standing, only be taken off when they're

standing. There are benedictions and there are prayers to be done with it, and so forth.

Let me get to the section concerning the Sabbath, because some of these concerning the Sabbath are really something. I'm bypassing hundreds and hundreds and hundreds of laws in great detail like I just read you. Before we get to the Sabbath ones, my eye just happened to fall on this. There are literally hundreds and hundreds and hundreds of benedictions that an Orthodox Jew is to say upon doing something or seeing something.

> **Vol. II, Chp. 60**—he's to say a benediction:
>
> 9. On seeing a great Jewish scholar, distinguished for his knowledge of the Torah, one is to say the benediction: "Blessed art Thou, O Lord our God, King of the universe, who hath imparted of His wisdom to them that fear Him."….
>
> 10. On seeing a king of any of the nations of the world, we say the benediction...
>
> 11. On seeing graves of Israelites, we say...
>
> 13. On seeing an Ethiopian, or a red Indian, or an Albino, or a freak, as a giant, or a dwarf, or one who is wholly ulcerous, or one whose entire hair is matted, or an elephant, or an ape, we say: "Blessed art Thou, O Lord, our God, King of the universe, who varies the forms of His creatures."
>
> 14. On seeing for the first time a lame person, or one without hands or, feet, or a blind person, or one who is afflicted with leprosy, or with scurfs, if they have been thus afflicted from birth, we say the benediction...
>
> 15. On seeing goodly trees or beautiful creatures, whether human or animal, we say the benediction...

On and on and on, minute regulations to regulate every thought and every action. God never intended that. We are free moral agents and we are to choose. All of it begins with choosing to love God with all your heart, mind, soul and being.

> **Vol. II, Chp. 80**—concerning the Sabbath:
>
> (The principal works we are forbidden to perform on the Sabbath, are already known to most of the children of Israel. The list given herein comprises works that are not generally known to be forbidden; they are common things performed in the course of our daily lives).
>
> 1. It is forbidden to do work that requires concentration before a lamp….

What are they saying then, you sit there blank minded?

> The Rabbis have forbidden this, lest one forgets and tilts the lamp in order to bring the oil closer to the wick...

They had these little cup lamps and on the edge of it they had a little lip that held the wick. This wick went back into the oil in this little cup dish. So one was not able to increase the light so they could see by tipping the oil up to the wick.

> ...and then one will be guilty of "igniting." Two persons, however, may read one subject out of one book, because if will attempt to tilt it, the other one will remind him. It is, however, the prevailing custom to permit studying before the light of our modern candles, in which the tallow or the wax firmly sticks to the wick.

This shows you how old this is, nothing to say of modern electricity today. Pray tell, how much labor is involved in flipping a switch? *None!* You expend the same energy if you scratch your nose. See all of this silliness. ***This is the burden!***

> But one must make a certain mark, so as to remember not to snuff off the wick. According to the view of Maimonides, the last named act is a violation of a Mosaic Law. It is impermissible to snuff off the wick, even through a non-Jew.

That's complete hocus-pocus nonsense.

> 2. It is forbidden to open a door or a window opposite a burning candle, lest the flame be extinguished...

because you can't light it again.

> ...but one may close the window or the door. It is forbidden to open or to close the door of an oven in which a fire is burning, for by so doing, one either increases or decreases the fire.

That's a terrible thing to do.

> 3. Pouring boiling gravy on pieces of bread or matzah is forbidden. One should first pour the gravy into a dish, let it cool off until it is fit to eat, and then put the bread or the matzah in it; but as long as the gravy is hot, even if it is already in the dish, it is forbidden to put either bread or matzah in it.

> 4. It is forbidden to place fruit or water upon a hot stove, because the water might boil and the fruit might bake.
>
> 5. On the Sabbath, it is forbidden to store away victuals in any wrapping, even if it would not increase its warmth. Therefore, if we remove a pot containing victuals which have been cooked or heated in it, we are forbidden to wrap it or cover it with pillows, bolsters, or the like, in order to preserve its warmth.

That is a burden! God never intended that.

> 8. We are not permitted to handle fruit found under a tree, for it might have fallen off that very day....

Oh, that would be terrible—wouldn't it?

> ...The fruit of a non-Jew, which might have been plucked that very day, is likewise forbidden even to be handled.
>
> 9. On the Sabbath, it is forbidden to take honey out of a beehive. It is likewise forbidden to crush honeycombs, even if they have been removed from the hive on Friday. Thus, if the honeycombs have not been crushed before the Sabbath, it is forbidden to use the honey that oozes from them on the Sabbath; but it is permissible to take the honey that flows from the hive.

You talk about straining at a gnat and swallowing a camel, in this case honey, there you have it.

> 12. It is forbidden to squeeze fruit to make a beverage...

So much for fresh orange juice.

> ...like squeezing lemons into water to make lemonade.
>
> 19. If a fly has fallen into beverage or food, we must not remove the fly only, but should take some of the food or the beverage with it.

Doesn't say how much; they need to be careful, lest they are lifting a burden.

> 25. The law forbidding "construction" applies also to edibles, as for instance, making cheese, or arranging fruit in a certain orderly way….

If you lay it out nicely, you're constructing. Careful, don't leave the nails in it, might be hard to chew.

> …Therefore, when making a salad of sliced onions and eggs or the milt of herring, one must be careful not to arrange them symmetrically… [Just do it in a heap.] …but put them on the plate at random.
>
> 27. Whatever a Jew is forbidden to do on the Sabbath, is forbidden also to have it done through a non-Jew. Nevertheless, in the winter time, since it is permissible to make a fire in the stove through a non-Jew for the purpose of heating the house, the custom prevails that the non-Jew places the cold victuals on the stove before he makes the fire; since the intention in making the fire is not to warm the victuals... [or food] ...but to heat the house. But the victuals should not be placed on the stove after it was heated.

This is utter nonsense, complete nonsensical stupidity. And yet, you know there are even some people in the Church of God that want to go after Judaism, that want to wear the hats, that want to wear the prayer shawls, that want to wear the fringes and the phylacteries. Those are all physical things of nonsense. ***What's in your heart is what counts!***

> 28. One who spills liquid on the soil where anything is apt to grow, is guilty of violating the law against "sowing," because the liquid accelerates the growth....

Terrible, what happens if it rains on the Sabbath, folks? Is God guilty of something?

> ...Therefore, one should be careful not to eat in a garden on the Sabbath, because it is impossible to be so careful as not to spill some liquid upon the soil...

Well, what if it falls on concrete?

> ...and, besides, in a garden there is a law forbidding the moving of articles.
>
> 29. It is forbidden to wipe anything with a sponge that has no handle.... [Stupid!]
>
> 30. It is forbidden to spit in a place where the wind will scatter the saliva.
>
> 31. A maiden is forbidden either to make braids or to take them apart on the Sabbath. But she is allowed to fix her hair with her hands. The hair must not be combed with a brush made of bristle if it is very hard, because it is impossible not to pluck out some hair with it... [So then you're working.] ...but if it is not hard, the hair may be set with it, and especially so if it is made for that particular purpose.

Now, if water spills on a table:

> 34. ...it is forbidden to wipe it with a cloth which one values, for since it absorbs much water, one might wring it out...

And wringing it out is work.

> 35. If one is caught in the rain and his clothes get wet...

Oh, I like this one. This is really something:

> ...he may go home and remove the clothes, but he is not allowed to spread them out so that they may dry; even if one's clothes are only moist with perspiration, he is not allowed to spread them out, certainly not in front of a fire. Even when one has the wet clothes on, he is not allowed to stand in front of a fire where it is very hot. One is likewise forbidden to shake off water from a garment. A costly garment, of which one takes special care, must not even be handled when taken off, for fear that he might wring it.
>
> 36. If one walks and reaches a brook, one may jump over it even if it is wide; jumping is better than the effort of walking round about it. One is not permitted to cross it by wading, lest he will wring his clothes after crossing. One must not walk along the sloping bank of a stream on the Sabbath, for he might slip, fall into the water, wet his clothes and then wring them.

Oh, that would be a terrible crime—wouldn't it?

> 42. On the Sabbath, it is forbidden to paint anything even with a dye that is not permanent. Therefore, a woman is not allowed to use rouge. When our hands are colored by fruit juice, we must not touch any garment, because we thus dye it.... [And we are working.] ...We are likewise forbidden to wipe a bleeding nose or wound with a cloth.

If you have a bleeding nose, just sit there and let it drain on the Sabbath, huh? Spare me this stupidity! I imagine that most of you never even heard of these things. Most of you didn't have a clue as to what Jesus was saying there in Mark 7, ***'Full well you reject the commandment of God by teaching the tradition of men. For in vain do you worship Me.'*** I'm reading you vanity of worship. This has nothing to do with God. When we come to Acts 15 and the Pharisees say the Law of Moses, they mean all of this, as well as the commandments of God.

Now maybe you understand. Acts 15 is not talking about what most people think about and it's not doing away with the Law of Moses. It's not releasing people from keeping the commandments of God. By the time we get done with that, and I might not finish it this time, I might have to finish it next time, but you are going to know and understand without a shadow of doubt that every Protestant theologian doesn't have a clue as to what it means. If you follow them and reject the commandments of God and reject the Sabbath, and keep Sunday because of that, ***God is going to judge you!***

> 46. It is forbidden to untie any knot which may not be tied on the Sabbath. If a knot causes us pain, it may be loosened by a non-Jew.

Let's just think about this for minute. What if you get all wet and then just by evaporation it starts drying. What if you got your necktie all wet and it started shrinking up and chocking you, and you couldn't breathe, and you couldn't find a non-Jew. What do you do? *You die! Silliness beyond belief!*

> 52. It is forbidden to catch any living thing on the Sabbath, even a flea, but if an insect stings a person, it may be removed and thrown off, but one is not allowed to kill it, because it is forbidden to kill on the Sabbath, anything that possesses life.... [***Nonsense!***] ...It is, however, permissible to kill lice, since they are created only by perspiration....

This shows you how old these laws are.

> ...(nevertheless, those found on clothes may not be killed, but should be thrown off; only those found in the head may be killed).
>
> 52. It is forbidden to draw blood on the Sabbath, even to suck the blood from the gums....

What if you have bleeding gums, what are you supposed to do? How are you going to handle that one? Fill your mouth with gauze? *No!* You're soaking; you can't do that.

> ...It is likewise forbidden to put a plaster on a wound to draw out blood and pus. And it is certainly forbidden to squeeze blood or pus from a boil.

Lie there and suffer all Sabbath—huh!? We're going to read some very hilarious ones here in just a minute.

> 86. It is forbidden to wind a clock on the Sabbath or on a festival even if it is still going. It may be wound up on the second day of a festival when it is still going, only as much as it is needed for this particular day, but not for what will be needed for the following day. For the sake of a sick person, it is permissible under all circumstances, if a non-Jew cannot easily be found to do it.

You make someone else sin in that case. ***Nonsense!***

> 87. On the Sabbath, it is forbidden to make a musical sound, either with an instrument or with the limbs of the body, (except the mouth). It is even forbidden to snap the fingers or to strike on a board to make a sound, or to rattle with nuts, or ring a bell to silence a crying child. It is forbidden to clap with the hands or to dance, but it is permissible to do so in honor of the Torah...

How do you decide?

> ...neither should a person be prevented from doing it for the sake of a crying child, since there are some authorities who permit it.
>
> 88. Making unmusical sounds on the Sabbath is permissible. One may, therefore, knock on a door to make known his presence....

Well, well, well! Hallelujah for that liberty!

> ...Some authorities hold that it is, nevertheless, forbidden to know on the door with anything attached to it for that purpose, or to ring a bell attached to the door. Clocks that are made to strike the hour means of pulling a chain, may likewise not be operated on the Sabbath or on a festival.

This goes on and on and on and on. God made the Sabbath Day, so He will fellowship with His people and His people with Him, not all of these silly added laws which indeed reject the commandments of God.

Vol. II, Chp. 84:

> 6. One who is fettered with chains, may walk out with them on the Sabbath.

Is he escaping jail? It makes you wonder what they have in mind there.

> 7. It is forbidden to walk out on stilts; long poles in which there is a place for the feet, and my means of which people walk in mud and in water.

You cannot do that.

> 11. When walking in a place of mud and clay, one may raise one's clothes slightly so as not to soil them, but one must not raise them too high...

Lest it is breaking some other law.

Here's really a funny one:

> 18. Baldheaded persons who put on their heads a toupee of combed flax or wool...

That tells you how old these laws are.

> ...to look like hair, may walk out with it on the Sabbath in a public premise, because it is considered as an ornament (providing it has been prepared before the Sabbath).

Vol. II, Chp. 85: *If a Fire Breaks Out on the Sabbath*

Now, you think about this:

> 1. If, God forbid, a fire breaks out on the Sabbath, our Rabbis, of blessed memory, were fearful that if the owner of the house and the members of his family were to engage in saving what they can, they might forget that it is the Sabbath and extinguish the fire, due to their being excited and frightened at the prospect of losing their property.

Well, that's not only natural. God did not intend you to burn down your house on the Sabbath if there's a fire. What if you have wreck in your car going to Sabbath services and you're bleeding to death? Do you tell the ambulance attendants, 'Don't take me?' You're losing blood on the Sabbath, 'Don't lift me, it's a burden.' *Well, you're going to die, sir!* 'Then let me lie here and die.' That's all against God. I tell you, it's amazing!

> They therefore, decreed that the owner is forbidden to save even those articles which may be handled and carried out into a place where it is permissible to remove them. Only that which is required for the needs of the day may be saved.

With a fire blazing in your house, how are you going to figure that out?

> If the fire breaks out on Friday evening before the mean, we may save food for three meals, and also food for the animals; if it occurs on Sabbath morning, we may save food for two meals, and if it occurs in the afternoon, we may save food for one meal. If one vessel contains much food, like many loaves of bread, or a barrel full of wine, since it can be taken out at one time, it is permissible to do so. If we spread out a sheet, and put therein large quantities of food and drink, it is likewise permissible to take it out. We are also allowed to take out all the vessels we need for that day.
>
> 2. One may say to others: "Come and save anything you can for yourselves," and everyone may save the food that he needs, or one vessel that contains even much food. Whatever they save belongs to them, since the owner renounced his ownership,

> and thus they take possession of abandoned property.

While the fire's going on. Can you image that? Don't let the rioters know this. That gives them license to steal everything under the sun, start a fire in the building, break the windows, and go in and rescue it, and take it, because the owner now has abandoned right and title to it.

> Nevertheless, if they are God-fearing people, they should restore to the owner, whatever they saved, since they are aware that he has not abandoned it with his good will, and they are allowed to receive compensation for saving it.

They have to come and buy it back, their own stuff, because someone saved it. This is nonsense! No love, no charity, no help, no understanding. ***This is a burden!***

> 4. The houses in which there is no fire, but are close to the fire, and the owners fear that the fire may spread to them, they are allowed to save anything and bring it to a place which it may be carried, since they are not so excited. Some authorities hold that money and other valuables, although they may not be handled on the Sabbath, may be saved from a great sudden loss, such as a fire, a flood, or a robbery, by placing them on some edibles and carry them out together...

In other words, take all your money, take all your jewels, put it in a basket with bread, then you can take it out. But *woe be to you* if you put it on, or *woe be to you* if you put it in your pocket, or *woe be to you* if you put it in your purse and carry it out, because you are going against the Law of Judaism. Now do you understand what Jesus said? Now do you understand why Paul was so upset with this thing in Acts 15? *Yes!*

> 5. All sacred books, whether written or printed, may be saved from a fire or from a flood on the Sabbath...

Vol. II, Chp. 86: *Bathing on the Sabbath*:

This is great!

> 1. One is forbidden to wash his whole body, or even the greater part of the body, in warm water even if the water was warmed before the Sabbath. It is forbidden even if he washes the body, a small part at a time. It is forbidden to enter a bathhouse for the purpose of perspiring there. It is, however, permissible to wash one's face and bathe one's feet with water made warm before the Sabbath.
>
> 2. It is permissible... [Listen to this.] ...to wash the entire body with water which flows warm from its origin, such as the hot springs of Tiberias...

This tells us how old these laws are, going right back to the times of Jesus Christ—right?

> ...if the water is on the ground and the place is not covered with a roof. However...

You've got to stop and think of all these things—warm water, is it covered with a roof, is it standing on a garden, it is naturally flowing there, do I dare wash myself?

> ...However, if the water is in a receptacle or if the place is covered with a roof, it is forbidden.
>
> 3. It is permissible to immerse the whole body in cold water, but one must not thereafter stand in front of a hot oven to warm up, for that would make it like washing with warm water....

How's that for stupidity?

> ...Even if one has washed only the hands in cold water, one is not allowed to warm them by an over while they are still wet...

You can't rinse them on a cloth, because you might put water in it and you might wring it out. So, stand there and freeze.

> ...because it is equivalent to washing with water that has been warmed up today with which even one limb of the body should not be washed, but one must first dry them well.
>
> 4. A bather must be careful not to squeeze the water from his hair. He must likewise refrain from swimming, because swimming on the Sabbath and on festivals is forbidden. It is also forbidden to make anything float, such as chips of wood.

What a terrible crime that is! Then it talks about resting on the Sabbath, it talks about things forbidden to handle on the Sabbath, vessels on the Sabbath, concerning the base for things on the Sabbath, things you cannot do on the Sabbath.

Vol. II, Chp. 90:

> 3.On the Sabbath, one is forbidden to walk to the end of the Sabbath boundary, or even a lesser distance, and wait there until dark, in order to complete his

> journey sooner at the conclusion of the Sabbath...

This is nonsense! This is what it means: ***the Pharisees interpretation of the Law of Moses.*** I know I took a great deal of time to read these, but there are thousands of these. ***I think that will help you understand what 'works of law' really are!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Acts 15:1-10
2) Deuteronomy 4:1-2, 34-40
3) Deuteronomy 5:28-29, 32-33
4) Deuteronomy 6:1-5
5) 1-John 5:2-3
6) John 14:15, 23-24
7) Mark 2:27-28
8) Mark 7:5-9
9) Psalm 16:8

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Amos 9
- 1-John 2:3

Also referenced:

Sermon Series:

- *Romans*
- *The Holy Sabbath*

Books:

- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried & Hyman E. Goldin
- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 6-18-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Refuting Sunday-Keeping VI

Spiritual Circumcision of the Heart

Fred R. Coulter

As you remember, last time we finished by going through the book *Code of Jewish Law* and reading certain excerpts. If you're a Sunday-keeper and you go to a Protestant church or you go to a Catholic church, what I'd like you to do is ask your minister or priest have they ever seen or read the *Code of Jewish Law* by Ganzfried and Goldin? And I will imagine that 99.9-percent of them have never heard of it.

For those people who are Sabbath-keepers, ask your minister if he's ever heard of it or read any of it. This is so vital and important, because if you don't understand what the *Code of Jewish Law* is that you do not understand what was going on in the New Testament. If you have never read it, you do not understand what a 'work of law' is according to Judaism.

As we saw last time, the commandments of God are for our good, for our blessing, that we live long. They are *right, perfect, and good*—but all Protestants and Catholics dismiss the laws of God, reject them, so that they can keep their own righteousness. As I have said before, that if you keep Sunday and do not keep Sabbath, then you are committing two sins:

1. you are breaking the 4th commandment of keeping the Sabbath and keeping it Holy
2. you are rejecting God's command, according to the doctrine of men, and establishing your own righteousness

—which God says is an abomination to Him.

- ***if*** God is righteous
- ***if*** God is perfect
- ***if*** God is true

—which He is—

- ***if*** God is Lawgiver and He's given these commandments for us

—then who is any man to go against what God has said?

As I've pointed out, ***it's an idol in your mind!*** *It is a condemning of God!* This is what all of these Sunday-keeping doctrines do:

- they condemn God
- they hate His Law
- they despise His Law

and yet, they say they are good enough in their heart so that God *will have to* accept them. You try this with a Sunday-keeper some time, and you find out what kind of reaction that you get. I did this once, it was really something, it was a woman who was in a store, she was a clerk. We were talking about different things and I said, *'Oh, you're new here.'* She said, 'Yes, but I won't be very long.' And I said, *'Oh, why is that?'* She said, 'Because I want to be with my grandchildren to pick them up after school and then I have my Wednesday night Bible study.' I said, *'Well, what do you study? What church are you with?'* She said, 'Well, I'm a fundamentalist.' *If you do not keep the seventh-day Sabbath, you are not a fundamentalist.* 'Oh, I go to church on Sunday.' *That is a sin; that's the same as murder and adultery and lying and stealing, bearing false witness and coveting, all of those things.* 'Well, God won't hold me responsible for that, will he?' I looked her right in the eye and said, *'You better believe He will!'*

Why will God hold people responsible for it? *Because God created the time and He gave the commandments!* Nowhere in the Old Testament or in the New Testament do you find anywhere that God ever changed the Sabbath. We've gone over that so many times that ought to be fundamentally clear.

What we will see today is the heart and core of the problem concerning circumcision. Let's understand something clear: ***Those who believe in the Sabbath believe in salvation by grace as a gift of God through the sacrifice of Christ, through His resurrection, and our High Priest sitting at the right hand of God.*** We do not believe at all that Sabbath-keeping brings us salvation. In order words, Sabbath-keeping is what God requires, but Sabbath-keeping of itself does not give justification before God. Only the sacrifice of Jesus Christ can do that.

But most people are so upset with it that they just don't understand what Paul is talking about here. Let's see what Paul is talking about. So we understand this, so we have it clear, so we realize what is taking place we have to understand that ***grace is the means by which God calls us, by which we are forgiven, and it is gift of God!*** We also have to understand that ***through grace we are justified by the blood of Jesus Christ and His sacrifice***. No law can substitute for the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

Note sermon series:

- *Justification by Faith* (Galatians series)
- *Circumcision Wars* (Galatians series)

We approach it from two different ways, so you understand the difference between one and the other. It's very important that you do.

Romans 3:28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith..." That is *believing in*

the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Mind you, there is a sacrifice, and *it is Christ*. Animal sacrifices never justified to God the Father in heaven above. Those who were under the Old Covenant did not receive the Holy Spirit, were not granted eternal life, it was just obedience in the letter of the Law.

Verse 28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith, **separate from**.... ['without' (*KJV*) in English today means the *absence of*. People read that and they think that it is the absence of law; NO!] (it is): ...**separate from works of law**."

Rom. 2:14 shows where Paul commended the Gentiles for keeping '*the* works of *the Law*.' And please understand, that this is the only place in all of Paul's writings where he uses '***the*** works of ***the Law***,' to show that he is meaning the laws of God. The translators here in translating it 'without the deeds of the Law,' (*KJV*) is a complete mistranslation. That should read ***"…separate from works of law."***

Last time we read a whole bunch of *works of law* out of this book *Code of Jewish Law.* That's what works of law means. There are '*the* works of *the* Law,' which we will see is called *righteousness*. We'll talk about Cornelius and the Gentiles here in a little bit and go through that so you completely understand it.

Romans 2:14: "For when *the* Gentiles, which do not have ***the*** **Law**... [here he's referring to the laws of God] ...practice by nature the things contained in the Law, these who do not have *the* Law are a law unto themselves…. [Paul is commending them for it] …who show **the work of the Law written in their own hearts**..." (vs 14-15). The commandments of God are to be written in our heart and in our mind (Heb. 8 & 10). That is the New Covenant:

- *not the abolition* of law
- *not the removing* of commandments
- *not destroying or abrogating* the Law

"...written in their own hearts..." with the Spirit of God, with the love of God.

If we love God we'll 'keep His commandments and His commandments are not grievous,' as we've seen how many times in this series. Therefore, we will do the *proper works,* yes we will, which will be keeping the commandments of God because we love Him and because God says so. ***If you believe God, you must obey Him.*** If you say you believe God and do not obey Him, you do not believe God.

- Do you understand that?
- Do you realize what that is saying?

James said, 'You show me your faith without your works and I will show you my faith by my works'; and how that Abraham was justified by his works, ***because he believed God and did what God said***. That's very important.

Here in Romans Paul is talking about the Gentiles who do not know God, but yet, have an understanding of some of the laws of God, so he says: "…written in their own hearts…."

We're going to see a lot of these Scriptures as we go through this series. If anyone comes along and says that the commandments of God have been done away, that the Sabbath has been done away, that these things are no longer in force and we can do whatever we want, and we are good people from the heart inside. Listen, you're going to understand and find out that if you're a Protestant and you follow along with those teachings, ***you have been deceived!*** Protestants accuse Sabbath-keepers of being deceived, but when we examine these Scriptures the way we should, you are going to understand that *you have been deceived.*

It says: "...their consciences bearing witness, and their reasonings also as they accuse or defend one another" (v 15). So there they're commended for it.

Romans 3:28, again: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified..."—having his past sins forgiven, put in right standing with God through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

"...**separate from works of law**.... [these works of these laws] ...*Is He* the God the Jews only?...." (vs 28-29). Why did he say that? *Because the Jews* figured that He was the God of the Jews only; that even if Gentiles came in they had to be circumcised and they remained perpetually second-class citizens. That's why Paul brings it up here.

"...*Is He* not also *the God* of *the* Gentiles? YES! *He is* also God of *the* Gentiles since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision by faith, and *the* uncircumcision through faith.... [it's the same operation] ...Are we, then, abolishing *the* law through faith?…." (vs 29-31).

- I want you to read this verse
- I want you to look at it
- I want you to think about it

because that's exactly what Protestantism and Catholicism teaches: that Christ made void the Law of God and you have no obligation to keep it.

Notice what Paul says here. I want you to think about it. If you have bought the notion that God did away with His Sabbath and God did away

with the commandment for idols, *then you have got another thought coming*. If you believe that He retained the 5th commandment to honor your father and mother and to do no murder (#6), and not commit adultery (#7), to not steal (#8), to not bear false witness (#9), and to not covet (#10); if you believe those are in force and those only have to do with dealing with your brethren and your neighbors, don't you understand that ***the first four are still in force so that you can worship God***? That you can do so in Spirit and in Truth? That you can do it in a right way so that God will bless you? Let's ask the questions the other way around:

- Do you think that you can worship God if you have any other gods before you?
- Do you think that you can worship God if you make idols and bow down to them?
- Do you think that you can worship God by taking His name in vain?

And, yea, every Sunday those who go to Sunday services take God's name in vain, ***because God is not there, God is not among them!*** That's why they have to have all these carnal means for services, all this music, all the emotion, all the razz-a-ma-tazz.

I've listened to a sermon by a Protestant minister and that's all he does. It's gushy emotion. He says he's going to read the Scripture, but he doesn't. He says he's going to explain it, but he doesn't. When he finally gets to turn there to read a Scripture or two, he doesn't have a clue as to what he's talking about. But, 'Oh, yes, if you open up your heart and let Jesus in, you're saved.'

I want to tell you ***in the name of Jesus Christ, and by the authority of that name,*** *that phraseology is a misleading lie!* You don't open your heart and let Christ in; ***He calls you!*** You need to understand that. You're not good enough to open your heart. Christ says you're to *repent*, you're to *be baptized*. If you believe what the Protestants teach, you have a counterfeit. You believe in a lie and you're taking the name of God in vain. I want you to think about it. These are deep and serious questions and are right on the heart and core of salvation.

Verse 31: "Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith? MAY IT NEVER BE!.... [Don't even let this thought come into your mind. Yet, millions believe it.] ...Rather, **we are establishing *the* law.**" How is "*the* law" established?

1. by getting rid of the man-made laws
2. by living by every Word of God instead

I want you to think about it. I want you to really understand what this is saying.

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, so that grace may abound?" What is sin? *1-John 3:4 says, 'Sin is the transgression of the Law!'* A literal translation is, '*Sin is lawlessness.*' Lawlessness comes from the Greek, 'anomia,' which means *against the laws of God.* Not only is it transgressing, but it is also *against*. Sunday-keeping is against the Law of God. If you keep Sunday, you are a follower of lawlessness, and you're a sinner before God.

Verse 1: "What then shall we say? Shall we continue in sin... ['sin is the transgression of the Law'] ...so that grace may abound?" Every Protestant minister will say, almost unanimously, 'yes, because we have freedom in Christ.' That's not what Paul wrote.

Verse 2: "MAY IT NEVER BE!.... [Are you willing to say that with Paul? Or are you willing to go along with the Protestants and Catholics who say, 'Well, it doesn't make any difference.' ***It does!*** Mark the words of the New Testament.

"...We who died to sin, how shall we..." (v 2). How do you die to sin? *Not through the operation of opening your heart and saying, 'Christ come in'!* You say the silly little prayer and supposedly you are saved. 'Oh, Christ, I know you died for my sins, come into my heart.' ***NO!*** There has to be a deep and a profound repentance, and there has to be baptism in full immersion by water. That's what the New Testament teaches. Do you not know what it teaches? And a lot of people turn to Romans to justify their law-breaking.

"…We who died to sin... [you die to sin through baptism] ...how shall we live any longer therein? Or are you ignorant that we, as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, were baptized into His death?" (vs 2-3).

Let's understand something: The New Testament is not a testament. I use the name because that's the common name that is applied to what we call the New Testament. But it more correctly should be called New Covenant.' There's a vast difference between testamental law and covenantal law.

In the book *The Christian Passover* there are three chapters that covers the *covenantal law* and *the covenant with Abraham.* Paul says, 'If you are Christ's, then are you Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.' Unless you understand what the covenant is that God made with Abraham, and unless you understand that baptism is a covenantal death, you don't understand the rudimentary foundation for true Christianity as the New Testament teaches, though you may be able to go through the New Testament and have your timeworn Scriptures that you go to.

Verse 4: "Therefore, we were buried with Him through the baptism... [because it's full

immersion in water] ...into the death..." You die a covenant death. You cannot die a covenant death unless you're baptized and put fully under the water. You can't die a covenant death by saying, 'Oh, Christ, enter my heart. Oh, how good I am, how wonderful I feel.' That's why Protestantism and Catholicism, but mostly Protestantism, runs on an emotion. It's all emotion! If you go to a Sunday-keeping church, you go ahead and sit down and listen and ask yourself:

- How many stories am I told?
- How many analogies have I been given?
- How many Scriptures do we study?
- Are we given the right explanation for them?
- Do they rightly divide the Word of God?

Those are the questions you need to be asking, because those are critical questions.

"...we were buried with Him through the baptism into the death; so that, just as Christ was raised from *the* dead by the glory of the Father, in the same way, we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been conjoined together in the likeness of His death, so also shall we be *in the likeness* of *His* resurrection" (vs 4-5).

By the way, the New Testament teaches *resurrection*; ***no one goes to heaven.*** If you go a Protestant church or a Catholic church and they say, 'Well, he's in heaven looking down on us right now,' it's a great big lie, because that's a doctrine of men and demons. Do you understand that?

If that makes you mad, I'm happy to make you mad. If you are offended, I am glad you are offended; *you're offended at the Truth!* If the Truth offends you and causes you to repent and change and really come to God on the terms that He has set, then I'm glad for that. If otherwise you don't, then ***you've had a witness and God is going to hold you to that witness!*** You can rest assured on that! God is going to judge on that witness, you can be guaranteed of that.

Verse 6: "Knowing this, that our old man was co-crucified with *Him* in order that the body of sin might be destroyed, so that we might no longer be enslaved to sin." If you are a Sunday-keeper, *you serve sin.* If you keep Christmas, Easter and New Years and all the pagan holidays, *you serve sin.* You need to realize it. You need to understand it.

Concerning Circumcision:

Acts 15:5: "But there stood up certain of those who believed, who were of the sect of the Pharisees..." They didn't understand what God was going to do with the Gentiles, so they would go down to where the churches were raised up and they would think that this is an operation of Judaism, but such is not the case.

"...saying, 'It is obligatory to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the Law of Moses'" (v 5). Their view of the Law of Moses is this, the Bible's view of the Law of Moses is this—two different things. It's like saying democracy in Russia and democracy in America. Well, today it's kind of getting blurred and almost the same, but you need to understand that's exactly what it's like. You can say the word, but the meaning is entirely different.

Note sermon series: *The Mystery of Lawlessness.* You will understand that one of the mysteries of it is that it appears righteous and those who preach the mystery of lawlessness—which Protestantism is, Catholicism is, Judaism is, Buddhism is, and Islam is—because there's only way and that is the way of God with His Word. When you understand that, then you will begin to realize what is happening here and the great war that took place.

Verse 6: "Then the apostles and the elders gathered together to see about this matter. And after much discussion had taken place, Peter stood up and said to them, 'Men, brethren, you know that from *the* early days, God made *the* choice among us *that* by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the Gospel, and believe. And God, Who knows the heart... [the heart-knowing God] ...bore witness to them *by* giving them the Holy Spirit, even as *He did* to us" (vs 6-8).

Now we're going to see how and under what circumstances that the Holy Spirit was given, and this becomes very important for us to realize.

Verse 9: "And made no difference between us and them..." Judaism put a difference between the Gentiles and the Jews. *God the Father did not! Jesus Christ did not!* True Christianity is not an extension of Judaism.

Note sermon series *Scripturalism <u>vs</u> Judaism*. You will understand that beginning with the ministry of John the Baptist that the Kingdom of God was preached, rather than the Law and the Prophets.

- the Kingdom of God is a higher standard
- the Kingdom of God is by faith and grace
- it is also keeping the commandments of God

You've got a lot you need to understand.

Verse 9: "And made no difference between us and them, *and* has purified their hearts through the faith. Now therefore, why do you tempt God by putting a yoke upon the necks of the disciples, which

neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?" (vs 9-10). That's called a *yoke of bondage*. We saw in part five what that was. This bound people in so much law-keeping that it was a *yoke of bondage!*

Now let's look at the circumstances under which God called the first Gentiles, then we will understand about the circumcision, what it's talking about, why the Pharisees said they required it, why Paul said *no,* God did not require it, and why Peter should have known better when he got all mixed up with a problem in Gal. 2.

In this verse I'm going to begin where we will end up; Acts 11:19: "Now, those who had been scattered by the persecution that arose concerning Stephen..." These were all Jews.

The New Testament says, 'To the Jews first, then the Gentile. The Jews had no knowledge or understanding or consciousness in their thinking that God was going to deal with Gentiles. And furthermore, the New Testament will bear out that they expected Christ to return within their lifetimes. They had no concept at all what God was going to do with the Gentiles.

Notice what they did: "...went through Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, **speaking the Word to no one except Jews only**. But certain men among them who were Cypriots and Cyrenians came to Antioch *and* spoke to the Greeks..." (vs 19-20). You have Greek-speaking Jews and you have Greek-speaking Greeks. We're talking about Gentiles here.

"...preaching the Gospel *of* the Lord Jesus. And *the* hand of *the* Lord was with them, and a great number believed *and* turned to the Lord. Now, the report concerning them was heard in the ears of the Church that *was* in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch. When he arrived and saw the grace of God, he rejoiced; and he exhorted *them* all to cleave to the Lord with purpose of heart..." (vs 20-23).

These were Greeks. These were the very ones to whom certain ones came down from Jerusalem, saying later, 'You need to be circumcised.' We're going to understand what that real problem was.

Verse 24: "For he was a good man, and was filled with *the* Holy Spirit and with faith. And a large multitude was added to the Lord."

Let's understand something about Barnabas. Barnabas was a Levite and as such then, he taught the laws of God. When he went down there to Antioch, he didn't bring in Sunday-keeping, he brought in Sabbath-keeping. Later, in about $125_{A.D.}$ Ignatius turned that whole church upside down in Antioch and split it and they had the first Sunday-keeping group. But please understand that Ignatius was not a true Christian. He was a Catholic and *a Catholic is not a true Christian*. He may profess it, but he's not. Those are strong words, but you check your Bible.

If you're Catholic and you just accept everything that they say, well then, *you've been deceived*. Furthermore, the priests won't let you read the Bible and study it really and truly. If you get mad at what I say, you don't even comprehend what is being said. You're just mad because you're a Catholic or a Protestant and after all, that's your 'religion.' You need to understand *that is not God's way,* and you're following something that is vain and empty and going to lead to destruction. So when Barnabas went down there

- he taught them the Sabbath
- he taught them the Holy Days
- he taught them the commandments of God
- he taught them the grace of God
- he taught them the receiving of the Holy Spirit and all of that.

Verse 25: "Then Barnabas went to Tarsus to seek Saul; and after finding him, he brought him to Antioch. And it came to pass *that for* a whole year they assembled together with the Church and taught a great multitude. And in Antioch the disciples were first called Christians" (vs 25-26). ***They were keeping the Sabbath.***

Let's see what led up to this. Let's see the backdrop that took place. Acts 10 is a profound chapter in the New Testament, because ***this shows what God did.*** When you understand the 'mystery of lawlessness' with Judaism, Judaism figures that it is greater than God, and they can improve on God by adding many, many laws. Just like Protestantism figures it's greater than God by keeping Sunday, as does Catholicism, and the Muslims keep Friday, so they think they're greater than God. You might say 'them are fightin words'—well, they are because *you're fighting against God,* not against a man and not just what he's saying.

Acts 10:1: "Now, *there* was in Caesarea a certain man named Cornelius, a centurion... [he was a Roman captain, as we would say today] ...a band that is called *the* Italian *band*, *a* devout man who also feared God with all his house, both in giving many alms to the people and *in* beseeching God continually *in prayer*. He clearly saw in a vision, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming to him and saying to him, 'Cornelius.' But as he fixed his eyes on him, he became afraid *and* said, 'What is it, Lord?' And he said to him, 'Your prayers and your alms have gone up for a memorial before God'" (vs 1-4).

The Jews of the circumcision party said that the prayers cannot come up to God; they cannot be a full citizen of the Jews unless they are circumcised. Let's see something very important here that is profound in the Scriptures, which agrees with this.

Proverbs 15:8 "The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination..." Who are the wicked? Stop and think about it. *The wicked are those who transgress the commandments of God!* If you're a Sunday-keeper, you may not think yourself wicked, but you're wicked in two ways:

1. you don't keep the Sabbath
2. you keep Sunday

Verse 8: "The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD, but the prayer of the upright *is* His delight." What is uprightness? *'All your commandments are righteousness,'* (Psa. 119:172).

Verse 9: "The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD, but He loves him who pursues righteousness." Is this not what Cornelius was doing? *No doubt about it!* That's what it's telling us in Acts 10.

Verse 28: "The heart of the righteous studies to answer... [knows what it's talking about] ...but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things. The LORD *is* far from the wicked, but He hears the prayer of the righteous" (vs 28-29). If he was a devout man, what does that mean? *It means*:

- he worshiped God
- he kept His commandments
- he understood them

we are going to see that Peter even calls it the

- one who works righteousness

Acts 10:5—the angel said to him: "And now send men to Joppa, and call for Simon who is surnamed Peter. He is lodging with a certain Simon, a tanner, whose house is by *the* sea. He shall tell you what you **must** do'" (vs 5-6)—*obligatory,* what is *necessary,* what is *mandatory* for you to do. There's something mandatory for those whom God calls that they are to do. It's not just to have a warm fuzzy feeling within your heart.

Verse 7: "And when the angel who had spoken to him departed, Cornelius called two of his servants and a devout soldier from among those who continually waited on him; and after relating everything to them, he sent them to Joppa" (vs 7-8).

God timed this. The angel worked this whole thing out. The angel went and told Cornelius to go and find Peter in Simon the tanner's house. When they were coming an angel caused this vision to come upon Peter so the timing would be perfect. God's hand was in this.

Verse 9: "And on the next day, about the sixth hour, as these were journeying and approaching the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray. And he became very hungry and desired to eat. But while they were preparing *the meal*, a trance fell upon him; and he saw the heaven opened; and a certain vessel descended upon him, like a great sheet, bound by *the* four corners and let down upon the earth; in which were all the four-footed beasts of the earth, including the wild beasts, and the creeping things and the birds of heaven" (vs 9-12).

Why would God bring this symbolism to Peter this way? *Because Judaism counted all Gentiles as beasts, called* 'goyim.' And 'the goyim' were only fit to be vassal slaves of the nation of the Jews. God is giving a very profound thing here.

Now please understand, ***this has nothing to do with clean and unclean meats***. If you want to know about clean and unclean meats, see our booklet *The Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*. You will see that in the New Testament is absolutely clear in 1-Tim. 4, when you properly understand it, that *the law of clean and unclean meats applies to Christians today*. If that makes you mad, well then, be mad! I'm just telling you the Truth!

Do you want to know the Truth? Jesus said, 'The Truth will set you free.' You think you're free, but you are not free. You're bound up in the bondage of Protestantism or Catholicism.

(go to the next track)

Verse 13—I want you to read this carefully: "Then a voice came to him, *saying,* 'Arise, Peter, kill and eat.' But Peter said, 'In no way, Lord; for I have never eaten anything *that is* common or unclean'" (vs 13-14). Was Peter a Christian? *Yes!* Had he ever eaten anything common or unclean? *No!* Let me tell you what something common is, according to the *Code of Jewish Law*. We are dealing with *Jewish* law that God is going to get rid of. We are not dealing with the Ten Commandments or with the laws of clean and unclean meats.

According to *Jewish* law, there is such a thing as unclean bread. The Bible doesn't teach that, but unclean bread is bread made by a Gentile in a Gentile's house or a Gentile's bakery—that is unclean. Bread can be *common*. *Common* is bread made by a Gentile under the supervision of a Jew. There can be *clean bread*, which is bread made by a Jew, in a Jewish home or Jewish bakery and that clean is called *kosher*. But nowhere in the Bible does it talk about clean, unclean or common bread. We will see the same thing applies to men and we will see what categories they are, and we will understand

it very clearly before we're done. Notice that he never ate it.

Verse 15: "And a voice *came* again the second time to him, *saying*, 'What God has cleansed, you are not to call common'" And we will see Cornelius was considered a common Gentile.

Might as well just tell you right here that an *unclean* Gentile was a Gentile who just lived according to *their own* ways, *their own* religion and had nothing to do with God. A *common* Gentile was one who was keeping the commandments of God, as we will see that Cornelius was, but he was not circumcised. A *clean* Gentile was one who had been circumcised and agreed then to join the nation of the Jews and follow Judaism and the *Code of Jewish Law*. That's what we're talking about here.

Verse 16: "Now this took place three times..." The reason this was done three times was because three Gentiles were sent.

"...and the vessel was taken up again into heaven. And as Peter was questioning within himself..." (vs 16-17). Right well he should.

If God commanded that you are not to eat of these things back in Deut, 14 and Lev. 11, the laws of clean and unclean meats, and now here comes a vision saying to eat, but he never ate, he would doubt. Of course he would!

Verse 17: "And as Peter was questioning within himself what the vision that he saw might mean, the men who were sent from Cornelius, having inquired for the house of Simon, immediately stood at the porch; and they called out, asking if Simon who *was* surnamed Peter was lodging there. Then, as Peter was pondering the vision, the Spirit said to him, 'Behold, three men are seeking you... [that's why it came down three times] ...now arise *and* go down, and go forth with them, doubting nothing...'" (vs 17-20).

We are going to see why this had to be done supernaturally and why it could not be done by the teaching of any man. We will see the reaction that the circumcision party and Jerusalem had when they found out about this whole incident with Cornelius and his household. The reason that it is put in the Bible is so that we will understand that God, in calling the Gentiles, gave them the Holy Spirit without requiring circumcision. That's the whole long and short of it. Peter went down, they gave him the explanation and he went with them.

Verse 24: "And on the next day, they came to Caesarea. Now, Cornelius was expecting them *and* had called together his kinsmen and *his* intimate friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him *and* fell at *his* feet, worshiping *him*" (vs 24-25).

Peter said, 'Thanks for recognizing me as the first pope.' *No, he didn't!* Peter was *never* the first pope. God never gave to Peter what you think the Catholic Church says that was given to Peter. Now that's another whole topic that we'll cover that at a later time.

Verse 26: ": But Peter raised him up, saying, 'Stand up, for I myself am also a man.' And as he was talking with him, he went in and found many gathered together. And he said to them **'You know that it is unlawful for a man who is a Jew to associate with or come near to anyone of another race. <u>But God has shown me *that* no man should be called common or unclean</u>**'" (vs 26-28). *That is the explanation of it, having nothing to do with food.*

If Cornelius was righteous, which it says he was, *he was not eating unclean foods.* Where was he? *He was in the nation of Judea, right there at Caesarea!* You've got to put all the facts together. You have to line them up correctly. Cornelius could not be called *righteous*—which he was—unless he were not eating unclean foods.

Verse 29: "'For this reason, I also came without objection when I was sent for. I ask, therefore, for what purpose did you send for me?' And Cornelius said, 'Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and *at* the ninth hour I was praying in my house; and suddenly a man stood before me in bright apparel, and said, "Cornelius, your prayer has been heard… [because he was a righteous man] ...and your alms have been remembered before God"'" (vs 29-31)—in heaven above.

This is unheard of, because at the temple you have the place that was for the Gentiles, a court of the Gentiles. They couldn't go any further into the temple area. Then you had the court of the women and the court of the men. So, this is a tremendous revelation from God. Only God could do this, no man could make this decision. If any man made this decision, then it was a decision of a man and could be undone.

Verse 32—the angel continued: "'Now then, send to Joppa and call for Simon who is surnamed Peter; he is lodging by *the* sea in *the* house of Simon, a tanner. When he comes, he will speak to you.'…[Peter said]: 'Therefore, I sent for you at once; and you did well to come. So then, we are all present before God to hear all things that have been commanded you by God.'.... [How about that!] ... Then Peter opened *his* mouth *and* said, 'Of a truth I perceive that God is not a respecter of persons... [whether they're circumcised or uncircumcised] ...but in every nation the one who fears Him and works righteousness... [which is commandment keeping] ...is acceptable to Him'" (vs 32-35).

If you take the opposite, if you're not keeping the commandments of God, ***you're not***

accepted of Him regardless of what you may think, regardless of how you twist and pervert the gift of God and the grace of God. There it is right there.

Verse 36: "The word that He sent to the children of Israel, preaching the Gospel of peace through Jesus Christ (He is Lord of all), you have knowledge of... [Cornelius knew it, no doubt about it] ...which declaration came throughout the whole of Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism that John proclaimed *concerning* Jesus, Who *was* from Nazareth: how God anointed Him with *the* Holy Spirit and with power, *and* He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, because God was with Him. And we are witnesses of all *the* things that He did, both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They killed Him by hanging *Him* on a tree. *But* God raised Him up the third day, and showed Him openly, not to all the people, but to witnesses who had been chosen before by God, to *those of* us who did eat and drink with Him after He had risen from *the* dead. And He commanded us to preach to the people, and to fully testify that it is He Who has been appointed by God *to be* Judge of *the* living and *the* dead. To Him all the prophets bear witness, *that* everyone who believes in Him receives remission of sins through His name" (vs 36-43).

It had to be done this way. It could not have been done any other way. It could not have been that a man decided this. After God decided it, the Holy Spirit intervened, supernaturally to show this, by a miracle. Even then there were the circumcision wars between the Jews because they didn't want to give in. They figured they were the 'chosen people.' They figured Judaism was going to eventually be exalted over all the nations. *No, no, no,* ***never happened*** *that way!* Here's what happened:

Verse 44: "While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came upon all those who were listening to the message. And the believers from the circumcision were astonished... [they didn't think this would ever happen to Gentiles uncircumcised] ...as many as had come with Peter, that upon the Gentiles also the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out" (vs 44-45).

Now think on that, because Judaism was saying that you cannot receive the Holy Spirit unless you are circumcised. To take those Jews who were in Judaism and move them away from Judaism to the Truth of the Gospel, was a great and difficult thing to accomplish. Remember, Peter was the apostle to the circumcision and therefore, God used him to do this as a perpetual witness *that God did not require physical circumcision of Gentiles in order to be saved.* This is what it's teaching us.

Verse 46: "For they heard them speak in *other* languages and magnify God...." What tongues were they speaking in? Obviously, they being Italian were speaking in Hebrew, Aramaic or Greek, because Italians were Latin speakers. This was amazing!

"...Then Peter responded by *saying*, 'Can anyone forbid water...'" (vs 46-47). If you forbid water and baptism with this hand of God upon the people, then you're going against God. *No doubt about it!*

"'…that these should not be baptized, who have also received the Holy Spirit as we *did*?'" (v 47). There it is, *baptism!* Baptism is ***the circumcision made without hands***.

Verse 48: "And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they besought him to remain *for* a number of days." So, he stayed there. Others of the circumcision party went on back.

Acts 11:1: "Now, the apostles and the brethren who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the Word of God." This went like wildfire, even without telephones, by the way.

Verse 2: "And when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those of *the* circumcision disputed with him." These later were called the *circumcision party*. And some of these were the very ones that were going down to Antioch later on and causing the problem as we saw in Acts 15.

Verse 3: "Saying, 'You went in to men who were uncircumcised and did eat with them'"—which was a sin according to the *Code of Jewish Law*, but not a sin according to the Law of God.

Verse 4: "But Peter related *the event* from the beginning and expounded *everything* in order to them, saying, 'I was in *the* city of Joppa praying... (vs 4-5)—and so forth, and he gave the whole account.

Verse 15: "And when I began to speak, the Holy Spirit came upon them, even as *it* also *came* upon us in *the* beginning. Then I remembered the word of *the* Lord, how He had said, "John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with *the* Holy Spirit." Therefore, if God also gave them the same gift that *was given* to us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I *to dissent*? Do I have the power to forbid God?'" (vs 15-17).

I want you to ask that same question concerning Sabbath-keeping. Who are to withstand God? You think about it!

Verse 18: "And after hearing these things, they were silent; and they glorified God, saying, 'Then to the Gentiles also has God indeed granted

repentance unto life'"—without circumcision. That becomes very important.

Baptism is a circumcision of the heart, so that you can receive the Holy Spirit! Under the New Covenant there is ***a greater circumcision, the circumcision of the heart and the mind!***

Romans 2:28: "For he is not a Jew who *is one* outwardly, neither *is* that circumcision which *is* external in *the* flesh; rather, he *is* a Jew who *is one* inwardly, and circumcision *is* of *the* heart, in *the* spirit *and* not in *the* letter; whose praise *is* not from men but from God" (vs 28-29).

Now we will see that this circumcision *made without hands* is accomplished through the operation of baptism and receiving of the Holy Spirit. ***You are complete in Christ!***

Colossians 2:6: "Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, be walking in Him; being rooted and built up in Him, and being confirmed in the faith, exactly as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. Be on guard so that no one takes you captive through philosophy..." (vs 6-8).

We are to watch out for the philosophies of men, the teachings of men. Just like Jesus said, 'Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.'

"...and vain deceit, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ. For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily; and you are complete in Him, Who is the Head of all principality and power..." (vs 8-10).

Our sermon series on Colossians tells you the full meaning of it. I'm not going to concentrate on the full meaning of Col. 2 today, I'm going to concentrate on the higher circumcision, which is the *circumcision of the heart* that Paul talks about which is done, and does not require the circumcision of the flesh, which then became a problem.

Verse 11: "In Whom you have also been circumcised with *the* circumcision not made by hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by **the circumcision of Christ**."

All those who are Christ's and have repented of their sins and have been baptized have had the circumcision of the heart, so that the laws and commandments of God can be written in their heart and mind through the power of the Holy Spirit that they will be led to walk in the way of the Lord, and go the way of God. That's what the circumcision of the heart does.

Notice how this is done, v 12: "Having been buried with Him in baptism, by which you have also been raised with *Him* through the inner working of God, Who raised Him from the dead." That ties right in with what we read there in Rom. 6 concerning baptism.

Verse 13: "For you, who were *once* dead in *your* sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has *now* made alive with Him, **having forgiven all your trespasses.** He has blotted out the note of debt..." (vs 13-14).

That is the *debt of your sins*. That is not blotting out any commandments of God, ordinances of God or handwriting of God. Anyone who teaches that does not have a clue as to what the Bible is really teaching. So, you need the series on Colossians, which fully explains this.

"...which was contrary to us... [none of the laws of God are contrary to us] ...and He has taken it away, having nailed it to the cross?" (v 14). The only thing that was nailed to the cross was Christ, and symbolically all the sins of the world. That's the true circumcision.

Now then, let me bring to you some very important information out of this book called, *Early Christianity and Hellenistic Judaism*. We need to understand that there was what is called Normative Judaism, which was in Palestine. Then you had Hellenistic Judaism, which originated in Alexandria, Egypt, where also the Old Testament was translated into the Greek language. That's why it's called Hellenistic Judaism, because they only use the Greek Old Testament. It has a great bearing as to what happened in the New Testament church.

Then you also have Gnostic Jews, which I've covered in a series of different sermons. But the Gnostic Jews were those who believed in circumcision, and yet, did not believe in keeping the commandments of God, and strangely enough were Sunday-keepers. How about that!

This book is very important and profound book. They'll be several things that we'll read out of this as we go along, but what I want to cover here is it's talking about circumcision and how that Judaism had three different levels of circumcision, and how this conflicted with Christian evangelizing of the Gentiles. Judaism made proselytes out of them. Proselytes then were in these different categories. Although there are parallels between *compelled to be circumcised* { Note sermon series: *Circumcision Wars* and get a full explanation of that}

> *Early Christianity and Hellenistic Judaism*, pg 259:
>
> All demonstrate that it was common to regard circumcision as such as a basic

> identity marker for the Jew, and that when needed, Gentiles were forcibly circumcised. By this act, they were made citizens of the Jewish nation, though they could be considered in the Diaspora with the Jews.

The Jews regardless of where they were, were considered part of the Jewish nation.

> There are several aspects other than circumcision involved in becoming a Jewish proselyte. For example, Philo of Alexandria...

Philo in Alexandria was the chief leading Jew in Hellenistic Judaism, which was during the days of the ministry of Jesus Christ, and on over into the beginning of the New Testament church. And this Judaism, out of Alexandria, caused a great deal of problems because they believed in circumcision. These were also like those that came down from Jerusalem to say that you cannot be saved unless you are circumcised and that you must be circumcised and keep the Law of Moses, meaning all the traditions and laws that the Jews had.

> For example, Philo of Alexandria generally concentrates on three aspects:
>
> 1. The religious conversion

He describes a religious conversion as:

> A change from worshiping many gods, to worship the one true God.
>
> 2. The ethical conversion. The change here is from pagan vices to Jewish virtues.
> 3. The social/national conversion—The proselytes have left their family, their country, their customs, and have entered the Jewish nation a new and Godly commonwealth.
>
> Philo gives an answer to the question, 'When does a person receive the status as a proselyte in the Jewish community and ceases to be a heathen?' In this saying, ethical circumcision and not bodily circumcision was a basic requirement for entering the Jewish community and then they would become common. They could attend the synagogue. And there was a place for the Gentiles to attend. They couldn't go into the other part of the synagogue, because they were not circumcised. This then is ethical circumcision.

When Paul was preaching and teaching the Gentiles, the Jews that came along said, 'Well, look, all he's doing is preaching ethical circumcision, and he needs to have the final circumcision, which is of the flesh. But God showed, through what He taught through the incident there with Cornelius and Peter and the giving of the Holy Spirit to the Gentiles, that they don't need to be circumcised to receive the Holy Spirit.

> (pg 261): Bodily circumcision was one of the commandments which the proselytes had to obey upon receiving the status of a Jew.

Then they could be called clean. So there you have the whole problem that we find in Acts 15. Those who were from Judaism wanted to continue the proselytizing process that Judaism had: namely, that the Gentile would forsake worshipping many gods and worship the true God. Then he would have the ethical conversion then, where he would then follow the commandments and laws of God. Then he would have the final circumcision, which was the circumcision of the flesh, to make him a bona fide member of the Jewish nation. That's very important to understand.

In all of this, there is no question whatsoever concerning Sabbath-keeping, that it has been abrogated. We need to continue on in Acts 15 to get the sum of the whole question. Then when we do, we will understand it.

After Peter said what he had to say, Acts 15:12: "Then all the multitude kept silence and heard Barnabas and Paul..." You can read what they did, Acts 13 and 14, all the Gentiles that were converted, all that were given the Holy Spirit, the miracles that were done. None of the Gentiles were compelled to be circumcised.

"...relate what signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. And after they were silent, James answered *and* said, 'Men, brethren, listen to me. Simeon has related how God first visited *the* Gentiles to take out a people for His name" (vs 12-14).

Remember how we saw in part four that there is a direct commandment in Heb. 4:9, which says, ***'Therefore, there remains Sabbath-keeping for the people of God,***' which includes the Gentiles. Right here it says, 'take out of them a people for His name.' ***They are the people of God!***

Verse 15: "And with this the words of the prophets agree, as it is written, 'after these things, I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David which has fallen; and its ruins I will build again, and will set it up; so that the residue of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom My name is called, says *the* Lord, Who does all these things.' Known to God are all His works from the beginning of the world. Therefore, **my judgment**

is... [the Greek, my 'krinos'] ...*that* we do not trouble those of the Gentiles who have turned to God" (vs 15-19).

Sunday-keepers say, 'We trouble not them concerning anything concerning the Law of Moses.' *Not true! Not true! Not true!* Showing that they do not know their Bibles.

Verse 20[transcriber's correction]: "'But *that* we write to them to abstain from pollutions of idols..."

- Is that not the 2nd commandment? *Yes, it is!*
- Is not the 2nd commandment found in the true Law of Moses? *Yes, it is!*
- Were they then commanding them to keep the true Law of Moses? *Yes, he was!*

"...and *from* sexual immorality..." (v 20). Fornication is based upon the commandment, 'You shall not commit adultery.' We have the second commandment, which is part of the first four; and now we have from fornication,' which then is the 7th commandment, 'You shall not commit adultery.' Is that not in the true Law of Moses? *Yes, no question about it!*

"...and *from* what been strangled... [that has to do with how meat is killed, because they are not to have any blood] ...and *from* blood" (v 20).

I remember when I was a kid growing up, we had a neighbor and every year he'd kill his hog. He would clean it up and then he would kill it and right when he killed it, he would take a cup and get that first blood right as it came out from the throat he slit, and he would fill it up and drink it. The Gentiles would do that. Now that I know how unclean swine are, no wonder the man was sick.

Verse 21: "'For from *the* generations of old, Moses..." That's the whole first five books of the Bible!

- Does that contain the commands to keep the Sabbath? *Yes, it does!*
- Does it show the things that we have already covered leading up to this? *Yes!*
- Does that show the things that we covered in the series on *The Holy Sabbath*?

There are many things that you need to get and put together to understand this subject and don't run off half-cocked down the road and think that your Protestant minister understands. *He doesn't!* He doesn't have a clue! His mind and heart is blinded because he only reads what he wants to read and he twists and distorts the Word of God to his own destruction and yours.

"...Moses has had in every city those who proclaim him in the synagogues... [the Law of Moses was preached] ...being read every Sabbath Day" (v 20).

Where did the Gentile converts come from to begin with? From attending as common, uncircumcised Gentiles, who attended the synagogue in their special little second-class section, or Gentiles who were proselyte and who accepted circumcision. But I want you to read this again. **"Moses...being read in the synagogue every Sabbath Day."** We find Sabbath-keeping enforced here; endorsed at the very least. We don't find any abrogation of the commandments of God. We don't find any abrogation of the Law of Moses. We do find an abrogation of the Law of Moses *as defined by the Pharisees and also as it is in this book, Code of Jewish Law*.

But the true books of Moses, the true Laws of God, and the keeping of the Sabbath and all of these things, were done as a matter of accepted fact.

- they did not tell the Gentiles that they can go keep Sunday
- they didn't say that you can go eat clean and unclean meats
- they did not say that you can go back to your Saturnalia and Brunalia and all of your pagan holidays

If this sounds strange to you, you better ask yourself: **How deceived am I really?** Maybe you're beginning to understand. You've never heard the Word of God truly preached and taught and expounded.

This man, Dr. Russell K. Tardo (*Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction*) does not know the Word of God. He does not understand it. Not one of his 25 explanations in here have any substance whatsoever, and we will continue in this series until we cover all 25 of them, regardless of how long it takes. This is fundamental, this is profound, this is important and this is salvational.

Do you think you're going to get in the Kingdom of God by rejecting the commandments of God? Again I will say, if you have an *NIV Bible*, you're already deceived, because that's the wrong Greek text from which they translated it. What you essentially have is a Catholic Bible. What you have is a corrupted Bible.

Revelation 22:12—this is Christ speaking about His return. He says: "**And behold, I am coming quickly; and My reward is with Me, to render to each one according as his work shall be**." What is your work? *You have to have the right works!* And those right works are proper commandment-keeping, including all the Ten Commandments. As we will learn, all of the Holy Days, according to:

- whether you *believe in faith*
- whether you *trust in God*
- whether you *stand in His grace*
- whether you have *allowed the mind of Christ to be developed in you*

are all the works that God has given us. So, *the works* it's talking about here is a full passel of works.

Verse 13: "I am Alpha and Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* End, the First and the Last." I want you to read this. We may have covered it before, but I want you to read it again in the context of what we've said toda:

Verse 14: "**Blessed *are* those who keep**... [Greek verb 'poieo'—*to practice,* to practice as a way of life the commandments.] ...**His commandments,** that they may have the right to *eat of* the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city." Now then:

- If you reject the commandments of God, *you have no right to the Tree of Life.*
- If you don't keep them, *you have no right to the Tree of Life.*
- If you hate them and think that God has abrogated them, *you have no right to the Tree of Life.*
- If you think you have salvation by your means, *you are wrong.*

You can only have salvation by the means of Jesus Christ and all of the New Testament, including Sabbath-keeping. Now, that is a fact!

So that we understand what's really going on, Acts 15:22: "Then it pleased the apostles and the elders, together with the whole church, to send chosen men from among them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *and they chose* leading men from among the brethren: Judas, *who was* surnamed Barsabas, and Silas. *And* they wrote *letters* by their hand, as follows: 'The apostles and the elders and the brethren, to those brethren *who are* of *the* Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: Greetings!'" (vs 22-23). So, they cleared up the whole problem.

We will understand ***why God demands Sabbath-keeping and Sunday-keeping is sin against God!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Romans 3:28
2) Romans 2:14-15
3) Romans 3:28-31
4) Romans 6:1-6
5) Acts 15:5-10
6) Acts 11: 19-26
7) Acts 10:1-4
8) Proverbs 15:8-9, 28-29
9) Acts 10:5-20, 24-48
10) Acts 11:1-5, 15-18
11) Romans 2:28-29
12) Colossians 2:6-14
13) Acts 15:12-21
14) Revelation 22:12-14
15) Acts 15:22-23

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Hebrews 8; 10
- 1-John 3:4
- Galatians 2
- Psalm 119:172
- 1-Timothy 4
- Deuteronomy 14
- Leviticus 11
- Acts 13; 14
- Hebrews 4:9

Also referenced:

Sermon Series:

- *Galatians*
- *Justification of Faith*
- *The Circumcision Wars*
- *Mystery of Lawlessness*
- *Scripturalism vs Judaism*
- *Colossians*
- *The Holy Sabbath*

Books:

- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried and Hyman E. Goldin
- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Early Christianity and Hellenistic Judaism* by Peder Borgen
- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)

Booklet: *The Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 06-21-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Refuting Sunday-Keeping VII

Did Jesus *Really* Cancel the Sabbath?

Fred R. Coulter

We're going to cover an awful lot concerning Sunday-keeping; it is so deeply imbedded in what is called Christian thought today. As a matter of fact, anyone who keeps the Sabbath is looked upon as a cult or is looked upon as having deficient or weak faith. Even the Jews view it in such a way that Christians who keep the Sabbath are actually an oxymoron. In other words, the Jews claim it for themselves alone.

And yet, we've seen in the sermon series *The Holy Sabbath* that we've done that ***God created the Sabbath!*** Christ said it was created for mankind. It is not the prerogative of the Jews to say it's exclusively theirs. They are saying that they are God's, when God has said that He gave it for *all* of mankind.

What we're going to see in all of this, and what we'll learn as we go along is that when men get into 'religion' and leave the way of God—leave the Scriptures or take the Scriptures and use them improperly—then they are setting themselves in the seat of God, and they are taking prerogatives to them, which only God has.

So therefore, they're coming right back to the same original sin as Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden; they are deciding what is right and wrong; *they are judging God.* We're going to see today that

- the true colors of Protestantism comes out
- the true colors of their hatred toward God's laws comes out
- their true twisting of the Scriptures really comes out

We'll take it step-by-step as we go through, because this is very important for you to understand and follow through and realize exactly what is being done.

So, again I'll begin reading from this book *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo. What we are going to see is that this man is what you would call someone who believes in lawlessness. We'll define lawlessness a little clearer, so we understand it. See the sermon series on *The Mystery of Lawlessness,* and the sermon series that we've done, which goes through the book of Galatians and *Circumcision Wars*.

> *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo:
>
> **4. Jesus Cancelled the Sabbath**

A lot of people believe it. As a matter of fact, in the book, *Early Christianity and Hellenistic Judaism,* many of the Jews took the same thought of God canceling the Sabbath as these men have done when they look at John 5.

> The words used in John 5:18 to describe exactly what Jesus did, are extremely significant.

First of all you have to understand what He did do and what He did not do.

> *And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because* ***he not only had broken the sabbath****...* (John 5:16-18).

This is the phrase that they are looking at:

> ...The expression, "he (Jesus) had broken the sabbath" actually declares that **Jesus had done nothing less than cancel the sabbath commandment!**

I want you to think about that! 'To *cancel* the Sabbath commandment!' In other words, He abolished the Sabbath; that's what they are saying. Let's go along, and we'll read this through and then we will go back and we will examine these statements again, and we will look at the Scriptures properly and we will understand exactly what Jesus did. You just can't take that one verse out of the middle of the context of the whole chapter and not understand what was going on.

> Numerous Greek scholars have stated this to be true. For instance,
>
> **A.** *M.R. Vincent translates "had broken' literally:* was loosing*: the imperfect tense....*

That's correct. Comes from the verb 'luo' in the Greek, which means *to loose*.

> *...Not broke the sabbath in any particular case.*

That is not necessarily a correct statement, because it would be proper to say that Jesus broke the Sabbath in relationship to the 'code' of Jewish laws, which we have already previously covered. In other words, if there was anything broken, it was that Jesus transgressed the traditions of the elders, because the

traditions of elders are Judaism, and the laws that the Jews have made, which are not binding upon anyone who believes in the Bible.

> ...but ***was annulling the law and the duty of sabbath observance***.

That's quite a statement. That is really profound. You need to understand that.

> **B.** "This is exactly what John meant. This word translated 'was loosing' has profound legal significance to its meaning in contexts dealing with laws or judicial decisions. It is the same word used in Matthew 16:19: 'Whatsoever you shall *loose* on earth *shall have been loosed* in heaven.' It was also used to show a legal divorce in the New Testament Church….

What we're going to understand is: You take a bit, you take a piece, and you put them together, but you're not rightly putting together, you're not 'rightly dividing the Word of God.' Because a 'loosed' marriage is based upon law that the marriage was violated and Jesus said, 'Saving for the cause of fornication,' and Paul was inspired to write, 'If the non-believer leaves, then the believer is not bound.' *Only those two cases!* So, it is used in the sense of loosing when there is transgression, not abrogating in the sense that you're doing away with the marriage law, nor are you doing away with the two exceptions that Jesus gave for loosing a marriage.

Then he quotes the verse:

> 'Art thou *loosed* from a wife' (1 Cor. 7:27).

The full verse reads, 1-Corinthians 7:27: "Have you been bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Have you been loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife." Again, once sentence out of a whole chapter twists and turns the meaning of the Scriptures.

> 'Seeing then that all these things *shall be dissolved*…wherein the heavens being on fire *shall be dissolved'* (2Pet. 3:11-12).

And the verb there comes from the base root verb of 'luo.'

> It was even translated as 'destroy'. 'The Son of God was manifested that he might *destroy* the works of the devil' (1 John 3:8).

Destroy in the sense of annulling, so that when it's all annulled, they will be as if they never have been.

> And as Vincent said, it meant in Greek to annul the laws and duty of sabbath observance."

But notice who he's quoting that says that. He's quoting Vincent. He's not quoting the Scripture, because we're going to see some Scriptures that completely refute this.

> **C.** Noted Greek authority, W.E. Vine, translates it, "to loosen, especially by way of deliverance...

And all of these things you're going to see to loosen them from sin, be delivered from sin.

> ...sometimes has the meaning of breaking, destructively, e.g., of breaking commandments, not only infringing them, but **loosing the force of them, rendering them not binding.**".

That can be a true statement when applied to the law*s of men*. But *God is not going to throw away His commandments.* ***His Word stands true and sure forever.***

> **D**. Bullinger defines it, "to loose, loosen, unbind, unfasten," and Arndt and Gingrich translate it, "1. loose, untie; 2. set free, release, be set free from bond; 3. break up; 4.destroy, bring to an end, abolish, do away with. Of commandments, laws, statements (it means to), repeal, annul, abolish, **abolish the sabbath**."

What they're all doing in here is reading in what they want.

> Thus we see that **in John 5:18, Jesus is accused, not merely of breaking the sabbath, but of doing away with it!**
>
> While it is possible to cite other such scholarly renditions, they only become redundant. The point is clearly made. **Jesus annulled, abolished, and did away with the sabbath forever. It is no longer binding on any New Testament believer. In fact, the whole law of Moses has been rendered inoperative.**
>
> The New Testament message is clear for all who have "ears to hear." The whole of the law of Moses has been rendered inoperative by the death of the Lord Jesus. The law, in its entirety, no longer has any immediate and forensic authority or jurisdiction whatsoever over anyone. This is evident in three ways:

We will go into those three ways a little later.

Let's stop right here, and let's begin with some very basic Scriptures. You need to understand something very important and always remember it. The One Who was the Lord God of the Old Testament was the One Who divested Himself of His Divinity and became the Lord Jesus Christ. Anything that it talks about here concerning God's laws, concerning God's commandments, are binding not only Old Testament, but New Testament.

Psalm 111:7: "The works of His hands are truth and justice; all His precepts are sure. They stand fast forever and ever; they are done in truth and uprightness" (vs 7-8). Let's compare this statement. The Bible says that all His commandments *are sure,* they *stand fast forever* and ever, they are done in *truth and uprightness* compared to what Tardo wrote:

> Jesus annulled, abolished, did away with the Sabbath forever.

Who's telling a lie, the man or God? We know the Scriptures tell us that it's impossible for God to lie, so this man who wrote this book is a liar. He may be lying in ignorance or in blind deception, but nevertheless he's still lying.

Verse 9: "He sent redemption unto His people; He has commanded His covenant forever; Holy and awesome… [reverend] …is His name." That's why no man who professes to be a minister of any kind should take the name 'reverend' or the title 'father,' nor should he be called 'master,' or in the case of the Eastern Oriental 'religion,' 'gurus,' because that means *master*. Christ has forbidden all of that! ***Only God's name is sanctified. Only God's name is Holy!***

Verse 10: "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; a good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever."

God says His commandments are going to endure forever. A man who hates the Sabbath says, 'It's been done away.' Let's find out the truth concerning what Jesus said. We need to have Matt. 5 in our minds when we come to John 5 so we understand exactly what it's saying.

Either this is true and Christ spoke the truth—and He is 'the Way, the Truth and the Life' (John 14:6), or this is a lie. And if this is a lie, then the Scriptures cannot be true and whatever you believe is in vain, because you believe a lie.

Matthew 5:17, Jesus said: "Do not think..."—which means *don't even let it enter into your mind!* Don't even let this thought proceed in your head, let alone write and print it as he has here.

Verse 17: "Do not think that I have come to **abolish** the Law..."—'luo.' Tardo wouldn't quote that there with 'destroy'—would he? *No!* Then he would lose his case. So, selective picking and choosing of Scriptures so you can tippy-toe your way through the false Protestant and Catholic doctrine showing the lying errors of their ways.

"...the Law or the Prophets; **I did not come to abolish**, but to fulfill" (v 17). Fulfill does not mean to destroy or to do away. Fulfill means, in the sense of Jesus and the Prophets, *everything concerning His first coming was fulfilled,* but that didn't do away with it.

That now becomes evidence and proof of His coming, the reason why He came. The fact that God's Word is true and the fact that these things were prophesied shows the veracity, truth and inspiration of the Word of God, which you can depend upon it. The very things back there in the book of Moses, which prophesied about Jesus Christ, have been fulfilled. But was that Scripture done away? *Absolutely not! No way!*

This is really something. We are dealing with lawlessness of the highest and most clever degree that men have come up with to keep their own carnal ways and to keep Sunday. They won't repent from it. I tell you what, it's about time some of these Protestant ministers start repenting of their lies and their cheating and using God's Word in the way that they do to say things and represent to God, represent to people things that God has never done. It says there in the book of Isaiah that 'you made Me to serve with your sins,' said God. And that's exactly what they're doing.

Deuteronomy 18:15: "The LORD your God will raise up unto you a Prophet..." The sermon explaining all about that *That Prophet* will go through the whole thing in great detail showing that Christ was *that* Prophet and He fulfilled it. But these Scriptures are still living proof. Once it's fulfilled does not mean it's done away. It now becomes evidence of the *truth* and *power* of God. It now becomes evidence that the prophecies of God being fulfilled, spoken thousands of years before, shows the power of the living God to carry His Word through all generations.

"...from the midst of you, of your brethren, One like me. To Him you shall hearken" (v 15). That means you shall listen to Him. And if you don't listen to Him, you're in trouble.

Verse 16: "According to all that you desired of the LORD your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, so that I do not die.'"

That's exactly what carnal nature is. They cannot stand to hear the Word of God. They cannot stand to have the commandments of God. So, the children of Israel said, 'Moses, you go speak with God and we will hear you.' But the fact is, even though God spoke to Moses first, it did not change the reality that what was spoken was the Word of God, as we saw last time concerning the Law of Moses.

Verse 17: "And the LORD said to me, 'They have spoken well what they have spoken.'" That's why Christ came. And He really said what He's doing with this: 'Since you won't listen to Me in My glorified form, I'm going to come to you in the flesh, since you want to hear someone who's flesh and blood,' and that's exactly what Jesus did. He gave up all His glory and Divinity as God, and came to this earth as a human being, born of the virgin Mary, had flesh and blood just like we have.

It is a fact what God is going to hold responsible, v 18: "I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, *One* like you, and will put My words in His mouth. And He shall speak to them all that I shall command Him. And it shall come to pass, whatever man will not hearken to My words, which He shall speak in My name, I will require *it* of him" (vs 18-19). You're under that judgment.

- Will you hear the words of Christ?
- Will you hear the inspiration of the New Testament?
- Will you listen to Hebrews 4:9: "There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God"—meaning Jews *and* Gentiles?

A direct command for keeping the Sabbath. That's under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit from Jesus Christ to the Apostle Paul. Will you hear those words? If you won't hear those words, God is going to require it of you. He is going to judge you every time you justify yourself and say, 'Well, God knows my heart'—*He does!*

- Is your heart repentant?
- Are you obedient?

or

- Are you carnal and making excuses?

'Well, I'm so good, God knows my heart, so if I keep Sunday that's just fine with God.' ***No, it's not!***

Russell Tardo ought to read this, Deuteronomy 18:20 "But the prophet who shall presume to speak a word in My name which I have not commanded him to speak... [All the commands are right here in the Bible] (Notice what's going to happen): ...or who shall speak in the name of other gods, **even that prophet shall die**." Why? *Because what he's doing is sin and 'the wages of sin is death!*'

Matt 5 are the words of Christ. We just read it. God is going to hold you responsible. God is going to hold every human being on earth responsible, especially if you have received the Word of God in your house. If you have the Bible in your house, but you haven't read it, that's not God's fault. How ever you got it there, God made sure you had it. So, it's about time as some have said, 'You better pick it up and blow the dust off so that you can understand the Word of God.'

Matthew 5:17: "Do not think... [don't even let it enter into your mind] ...that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill. For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled" (vs 17-18).

What are jots and tittles? *Jots and tittles are part of the Hebrew alphabet!* What does this tell us? *This tells us very clearly it's referring to the Old Testament.*

There can be no blanket abrogation of those laws by a decree of man. Notice what Jesus said, 'Heaven and earth shall pass away,' but heaven and earth has not passed away. We're still on the earth and the heaven is still above us; and yea, Christ is returning from the heavens. He's going to bring the power and glory of God and the Kingdom of God, and they are going to keep the Sabbath and the Holy Days all the way through the Millennial reign of Jesus Christ. You need to understand that.

We are dealing with profound and deep issues. We are dealing with the Truth of God <u>*vs*</u> the lies of men and Satan the devil. We are dealing with the purity of the Gospel of Christ vs the corruption of it by those who are Gnostics and bring in their own ideas and own false interpretations.

Verse 19: "Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments..." Where? What commandment? *Jot and tittle in the Old Testament!* What do you consider the least commandment?

Apparently Russell Tardo considers the Sabbath one of the least commandments. *You think about that!* Now before you say in your mind, 'He's sure going after them.' Listen, if you think what I'm saying is tough, **do you want to go before Christ and explain it to Him?** You better listen to the words of the Bible. You better listen to the Scriptures, because that's going to judge you, not any man. Protestant doctrine is not going to judge you, Catholic doctrine is not going to judge you, Muslim, Buddhist, Hindu doctrine is not going to judge you. ***The laws and commandments of God***

and Christ are going to judge you! Jesus said all judgment was given to Him. Here's part of the judgment:

Verse 19: "Therefore, whoever shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven..."—which means that you won't even exist, because no sinner is going to enter into the Kingdom of God. All sinners are going to be cast in the Lake of Fire, which is the second death.

"...but whoever shall practice and teach *them*, this one shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven" (v 19). Now then, let's understand what would be necessary to have in the New Testament, if there were a change in the Sabbath from Sabbath to Sunday. Let's understand what it would take.

Verse 20: "For I say to you, unless your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees..." Theirs was all letter of the Law with Judaism, which made void the laws and commandments of God. Your righteousness has to be based upon

- the Scriptures of God
- the Word of God
- with the Spirit of God

and that's how it will exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees.

"...there is no way *that* you shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven" (v 20). You want eternal life? You're not going to get it *your way*. ***You're only going to get it God's way and it has to come through Christ!***

Verse 21: "You have heard that it was said to those *in* ancient *times*, 'You shall not commit murder; but whoever commits murder shall be subject to judgment.' But I say to you, everyone who is angry with his brother without cause shall be subject to judgment. Now, *you have heard it said,* 'Whoever shall say to his brother, "Raca," shall be subject to *the judgment of* the council.' But *I say to you*, whoever shall say, '*You* fool,' shall be subject to the fire of Gehenna" (vs 21-22).

Those are pretty strong words. If you believe in the sweet little Lord Jesus who has long hair *you've got the wrong Jesus*. You don't understand the Bible at all. And if you want to understand it, you better get your nose into it, read it and understand it.

Let's come over here to v 27: "You have heard that it was said to those *in* ancient *times*, "You shall not commit adultery." But I say to you, everyone who looks upon a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart" (vs 27-28).

Notice what Tardo writes:

> In fact the whole law of Moses has been rendered inoperative.

- Where do you find 'You shall not commit adultery'?
- Where do you find 'You shall not kill'?
- Where do you find 'You shall not steal'?
- Are those not the laws of God?
- Are those not the Ten Commandments?

No question about it!

If the Sabbath had been changed from the seventh day to the first day, you would have to have a clear defined statement by Jesus Christ, which you cannot find. You would have to find it in the New Testament first person by Jesus Christ, because He is the One Who gave the Sabbath commandment. He's the One Who created the Sabbath. That statement would have to read, 'You've heard it said in old time that you shall remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy, but I say unto you, you shall remember the first day of the week to keep it Holy.' ***No such command exists in the Bible anywhere!*** You can search in vain you will never find it.

What men did later in twisting and turning the Word of God so they can justify Sunday-keeping, now that's another whole story. We'll get to that as we come to it in this series. Let's understand what's happening here. Let's realize what's occurring, one of the greatest sins that's occurring with this kind of thinking and this kind of judgment concerning God's law.

James 4:12: "*But* here is ***only*** **<u>one Lawgiver</u>**..." No man, no church, no council—regardless of how 'religious' they may be or how high their office in the world may be accepted—can change the laws of God.

Let's just prove a point, James 2:10: "For *if* anyone keeps the whole law, but sins in one *aspect*, he becomes guilty of all." You think about that! The reason the Sabbath isn't mentioned here is because *he wrote this to Sabbath-keeping people*. There was not the Sunday controversy at the time that James wrote.

He focuses in on these commandments, v 11: For He Who said, 'You shall not commit adultery,' also said, 'You shall not commit murder.'…." This ties exactly in with what we covered in Matt. 5 with what Jesus said

"...Now, if you do not commit adultery, but you commit murder, you have become a transgressor of *the* Law" (v 11).

Now let's come back and see the greatest transgression of the Law, James 4:11: "Brethren, do

not talk against one another...." That doesn't mean that we don't point out wrong in doctrine, or evil in doctrine.

"...The one who talks against a brother... [a brother is one who has been baptized and is in the Church with you] ...and judges his brother, is speaking against *the* Law..." (v 11). That's exactly what is happening with these statements. Is this not speaking evil of the Law? *No question about it!*]

"...But if you judge *the* law, you are not a doer of *the* law; rather, *you are* a judge. *But* there is *only* one Lawgiver..." (vs 11-12). Since there is one Lawgiver, who are you judging? *You're judging God* if you say, 'Well, that Sabbath commandment was just for the Jews; we Gentiles don't have to keep it today.'

Yet, we saw last time how that the Gentiles were in the synagogues keeping the Sabbath. If you judge the Law, *you judge God.* When you say God did not mean this, *you are judging God!*

- Did God ever speak a lie?
- Did God ever do anything in vain?
- Did He?
- *No!*

But this man [Tardo] thinks so, and this is his Sunday-keeping philosophy where he makes God the villain, where he makes the Law evil. He's judging the Law and he's certainly not a doer of it. He's judging God because he's accusing Christ of abolishing the Sabbath, when Christ said in His own words that He *'did not come to abolish or destroy the Law or the Prophets, but to fulfill.'*

Concerning His personal life on earth in the flesh, everything was fulfilled. But that didn't fulfill the entirety of the Scriptures, because there is the whole prophecy of the Church. There's the whole New Testament Church. There are all the prophecies concerning His second coming. None of those have been fulfilled in the sense as it was with His first coming. Those are all yet to be fulfilled. But God's Word is living and true and will carry its weight. It's going to go the way that God has said.

Now let's understand something concerning lawlessness. We have covered this before, but I want to cover it again and I want to make sure that we fully grasp what is being said, and what is being done, and how Christ looks at it. It seems as though lately there's so much going around in the way of false doctrine, in the way of teaching contrary to the commandments of God—yet, all done in the name of God—this is important to understand and grasp.

Matthew 7:13: "Enter in through the narrow gate... [that means *it's difficult*] ...for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction... [What is the ultimate destruction? *The Lake of Fire!*] ...and many… [the majority] …are those who enter through it."

Do you think that all of these churches with all of their billions of members—counting the Catholics, Orthodox and Protestant—that they are on the straight and the narrow? *No!* They're on the *broad* way and it's going to get even more broad. They are going to accept all kinds of things in the name of ecumenism, which are nothing but pagan, heathen lies. They will be responsible for taking Christ in the image of other people, and pulling Him down to being a 'good man.' ***Christ was the very God in the flesh, the Son of God the Father!*** Not an ordinary man, not just a prophet, but:

- a Savior
- a King
- a Redeemer

That's why he gives these warnings, because people go out and

- they want to set up *their* 'religion'
- they want to be Holy
- they want to be sanctimonious
- they want to have people
- they want to have power
- they want to have money
- they want to have numbers
- they want to have buildings and land
- they want to have control

*That's all **of** this world*, that's not of God! That's the *broad* way!

Verse 14: "For narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way that leads to life, and **<u>few</u>** are those who find it."

- Have you found it?
- Are you looking for it?

It's here in the Bible, but

- you've got to *'rightly divide the Word of God'*
- you've got to *believe it*
- you've got to *follow it*

No question about it!

Verse 15: "But **beware of false prophets**..." You want an interesting study, get out your concordance and look up *false prophets*. How many times did Jesus say:

- beware of false prophets
- let no man deceive you.
- let no one steal your crown

"...who come to you in sheep's clothing..." (v 15).

- they try and appear Christian

- they name themselves Christian
- they call themselves Christians

—but Christian means *follower of Christ*. Are they following Christ? *No,*

- they're following ***their way***
- they're following ***their own ideas***
- they are making ***their own traditions***
- they are using ***their own interpretations***
- they are believing satanic lies and have no Truth in them

(go to the next track)

He says, 15: "But beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, for within *they* are ravening wolves." This is what is produced by ravening wolves:

- they hate the Law of God
- they despise it
- they won't obey it

Yet, they claim the name of Jesus Christ. You can't have it both ways. You can't live in a state of sin and be accepted as righteous, an impossibility!

Verse 16: "You shall know them by their fruits. They do not gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles, do they? In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit" (vs 16-17). This is evil fruit, no question about it!

Verse 19: "Every tree *that is* not producing good fruit is cut down and is cast into the fire. Therefore, you shall assuredly know them by their fruits" (vs 19-20). Jesus made it clear. He's talking about the false prophets. Let's see how He describes them; this is very profound to grasp:

Verse 21: "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven..." We just read back here in Matt. 5 how you're going to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, *by doing and practicing* the commandments of God.

"...**but the one who is doing the will of My Father, Who *is* in heaven**" (v 21).

- What is the will of the Father?
- Is it the will of the Father to do away with His laws and commandments?
- Did He not create them?
- Did He not create the Sabbath?

Yes, He did! He created it for a special time so we can fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ on the Sabbath Day:

- a day wherein we don't work
- a day in where we study the Word of God
- a day wherein we assemble together as brethren
- we come together and let the Spirit of God bring us
  - ✓ His love
  - ✓ His Truth
  - ✓ His understanding right from the Word of God.

If you're not doing the will of God, you're not going to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, which, by the way, is coming to the earth when Christ returns.

"...but the one who is **doing the will of My Father,** Who *is* in heaven" (v 21). The Greek for *doing* is 'poieo' in the present tense, meaning *the one who is doing or practicing* the will of My Father Who is in heaven.

Verse 22: "Many will say to Me in that day..." What day is that? *That's the judgment day* (Deut. 18).

"…'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?….'" (v 22). This means bringing forth prophecies, but also it means speaking in Your name. Are not these men using these things, using the name of Christ?

"'…And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?' And then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness'" (vs 22-23). It says here (*KJV*) 'you who work iniquity,' The Greek word there is 'anomia,' which means *lawlessness*.

The meaning of lawlessness is that ***you reject the laws of God, and you embrace your own laws instead!*** That in 2-Thess. 2 is called the 'mystery of lawlessness,' which religiously is going to encompass all the 'religions' of this world before Jesus Christ returns. It is a mystery because it looks so good and retains some of the laws of God.

- Is it the will of God that you practice part of the laws?
- Part of the commandments?

or

- Is it the will of God that you practice *all* of His laws and *all* of His commandments?

If you don't think it's His will that you do *all,* then you better read James 2 again. ***If*** you don't believe that we should do *all,* then what you are doing is you're saying that God did it in vain. Where are they going? *They're going to the Lake of Fire!* "…Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness" (v 23).

Now let's see something very profound, very important, a very basic Scripture. Then we will come to understand even more *concerning sin, concerning righteousness* and *concerning the things of justification.* We're going to go through all of it. We're going to do it step-by-step, going through the

Word of God, explaining it, understanding it, believing, realizing what God has said what we need to do.

1-John 3:4 is a very basic Scripture, which you need to memorize, and always understand: "**Everyone who practices sin is also practicing lawlessness, for sin is lawlessness**." This is New Testament doctrine! John wrote it! "…for sin is lawlessness"—'anomia.' You reject the laws and commandments of God.

1-John 2:3: "And by this *standard* we know that we know Him: if we keep His commandments." Don't let anyone trick you into saying, 'Well, these are just the commandments of Jesus.'

- Did Jesus ever change the Sabbath command to Sunday? ***No!***
- Did any of the commands of Jesus Christ conflict with any of the commands that we could say came from God the Father? ***No!***

Jesus came to do the will of the Father! So, if you know Christ, you keep His commandments.

Verse 4: "The one who says, 'I know Him' and **does not** keep His commandments... [this is 'poieo'—*is not practicing* His commandments] ...is a liar, and the Truth is not in him."

What does that make Russell Tardo? *John said he's a liar!* Very clear! Let's understand this very clearly. We're dealing with some profound things here.

1-John 3:5: "And you know that He [Christ] appeared in order that He might take away our sins... [What is sin? *Transgression of the Law!* What did Jesus tell the man in John 5? '*Go and sin no more!*'] ...and in Him is no sin."

Since in Christ is no sin, He did not transgress the Law. Therefore, if He had abolished the Sabbath as claimed by this man and other men, He would have sinned grossly, and He could not be our Savior. That's how important that what we're talking about really is.

Verse 6: "Everyone who dwells in Him does not *practice* sin... [we're talking about *practicing* sin or *practicing* righteousness] ...anyone who *practices* sin has not seen Him, nor has known Him."

There were those men going around at that time saying, 'I've seen the Lord, I was one of the 4,000. I was one of the 5,000. I heard Him speak.' And yet, he's *practicing sin*. One thing we need to understand, there were a lot of Jewish Gnostic sects which believed in sun-worship and Sunday-keeping. They were coming around saying to the brethren who were keeping the laws and commandments of God, 'You don't have to keep them. You don't have to keep the Sabbath. You don't have to do any of those things.' He's fighting that right here by saying:

"...anyone who practices sin..." (v 6). That is *living in sin.* If you're

- breaking the Sabbath
- living in adultery
- stealing, lying
- have idols and bow down to them
- have other gods

you are living in sin.

"...has not seen Him, nor has known Him. Little children, do not allow anyone to deceive you; the one who practices righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous. The one who practices sin is of the devil..." (vs 6-8).

- What is sin? '*Sin is the transgression of the Law*.'
- Who was the first lawless one? *Satan the devil!*

If you are against the laws and commandments of God, you are on the devil's side. It says so right here. ***You are a child of the devil!***

"...because the devil has been sinning from *the* beginning…." (v 8). Do you grasp that? If you are breaking the Sabbath, and if you are keeping Sunday, you have two sins to your credit already that you are living in. You can use the name of Jesus Christ ten million times over ten million times, and you're still living in sin. You need to understand that.

"…For this purpose the Son of God appeared that He might destroy [annul] the works of the devil" (v 8).

Now let's understand something concerning sin, and let's understand something concerning *law*:

Romans 2:11: "Because there is no respect of persons with God." Do you understand that? *That means no man is above the laws and commandments of God*. God is not going to let one live in sin and condemn another who lives in sin. God is not going to let some keep Sunday, and some keep Sabbath, and some keep Friday, or any other day of the week that He has not commanded. *God is no respecter of persons*.

Verse 12: "For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law..."—without the knowledge of the laws of God. They're still going to die, because they are living in sin; 'the wages of sin is death.'

"...and as many as have sinned within *the Law*... [knowing the laws of God.] ...shall be judged

by *the Law*" (v 12). 'Sin is the transgression of the Law.' Sin is lawlessness and the Law will judge you.

Verse 13: (Because the hearers of the Law *are* not just before God, but the doers of the Law shall be justified)." Why don't the Protestant ministers read that? *Because it wipes away their whole case of cheap grace and lawlessness!* That's why they don't read it. They don't dare read it, and yet, they claim that the Apostle Paul has given them liberty to do these things. Those are *satanic lies!*

Verse 25 is going to talk about the Jews and the Gentiles. Let's understand something concerning New Testament doctrine and law, v 25: "For on the one hand, circumcision profits if you are observing *the* Law..." *God is no respecter of persons!* If the Jews have all their laws of Judaism, which cancel the laws of God, they are breakers of the Law.

"...on the other hand, if you are a transgressor of *the* Law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. Therefore, if the uncircumcised is keeping the requirements of the Law... [in Spirit and in Truth] ...shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision?" (vs 25-26). {Note sermon series, *Circumcision Wars*} We have a greater circumcision today and that is the *circumcision of the heart and the mind* through the baptism of Christ.

Verse 27: "And shall not the uncircumcised, who by nature is **fulfilling the Law**, judge you, who, with *the* letter and circumcision, *are* a transgressor of *the* Law? For he is not a Jew who *is one* outwardly, neither *is* that circumcision which *is* external in *the* flesh; rather, he *is* a Jew who *is one* inwardly, and circumcision *is* of *the* heart, in *the* spirit *and* not in *the* letter; whose praise *is* not from men but from God" (vs 27-29).

Let's understand something very profound concerning sin. Let's look at some of these things, and we'll talk a little bit about grace. I don't know if you've ever gone to any Protestant revivals; the minister gets up there and says, 'Open your heart and give your heart to the Lord and He'll forgive your sins.' *The wages of sin is death and the gift of God is eternal life!* Then he turns right around and says that God has 'done away with the Law.' Well, they're stuck with a profound problem and here it is.

Romans 4:15 [transcriber's correction]: "For the Law works out wrath... [if you transgress it] ...because **where no law is, *there is* no transgression**." Do you understand that? If truly the laws of God were done away as claimed here, where he says in fact, the whole of the Law of Moses has been rendered inoperative, there would be no sin because there would be no law; there would be no commandments. God could not hold you accountable for sin. But ***there is law and there is sin,*** and the Law stands as Christ said, 'As long as the heaven and earth are here.'

Romans 3:9: "What then? Are we... [those Jews who first had Christ preached to them as Paul says] ...of ourselves better?.... [the Gentiles] ...Not at all! For we have already charged both Jews and Gentiles—ALL—*with* being under sin." ***All!*** The laws and commandments of God are going to judge *all,* because *all* have sinned.

Verse 23: "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." We'll talk about justification a little later when we get to it, but I want to cover this thing concerning law.

Verse 31: "Are we then, abolishing law through faith? MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, we are establishing *the* Law." How do you establish the Law? *With faith, belief, baptism, the receiving of the Holy Spirit, and entering into the New Covenant!* There is a different way that *the Law* is. It's not written on the tablets of stone, *but in your heart.*

Here's how law is established: by giving you the desire to do it, by when you hear the laws and commandments of God you say, 'O Lord, help me to do them'—rather than—'Why did God give that law? That takes away all my fun. I can't go lusting and whoring around, gambling and drinking, carousing, swearing and cursing, stealing and robbing, murdering, committing idolatry and having other religions.' *No!* There's repentance! Where there's repentance, baptism and receiving of the Holy Spirit of God, *then you enter into the covenant*.

Hebrews 10:16: "'This is the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,' says *the* Lord: 'I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds; and their sins and lawlessness... [sins and iniquities, which are transgressions of the Law; these are sins and lawlessness] ...I will not remember ever again'" (vs 16-17). That's how law is established.

- you believe God
- you believe what He says
- you believe Christ

We'll see what I just said is born out right here:

Romans 6:1 "What then shall we say?...." Concerning the grace of God that He will forgive your sins, concerning the grace of God that He would call you and open your mind and grant you the Holy Spirit and grant you repentance.

"...Shall we continue sin, so that grace may abound? MAY IT NEVER BE!.... [*don't ever let this thought come into your mind*] ...We who died to sin, how shall we live any longer therein?" (vs 1-2). 'Sin

is the transgression of the Law.' You died to lawbreaking. When you are baptized, you die to lawbreaking so that you may live to law-keeping in Christ, in the Spirit and in Truth.

Verse 3: "Or are you ignorant that we, as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, were baptized into His death?"

Note sermon: *The True Meaning of Baptism*. It is a profound thing. It is not just a simple little dunking or sprinkling. You enter into a *death covenant* with God. That's why these things are so profound.

Verse 4: "Therefore, we were buried with Him through the baptism into the death; so that, just as Christ was raised from *the* dead by the glory of the Father, in the same way, we also should **walk in newness of life**"—which is:

- walking in the Spirit
- walking in the Truth
- keeping the commandments of God
- walking in the light of Christ

Here's a promise, v 5: "For if we have been conjoined together in the likeness of His death, so also shall we be *in the likeness* of *His* resurrection. Knowing this, that our old man was co-crucified with *Him* in order that the body of sin might be destroyed..." (vs 5-6).

What they want to do, the Protestant doctrine, is to destroy the body of Truth and the commandments of God, not sin. They want to live in sin and perpetuate sin. You need to think on that.

"...so that we might no longer be enslaved to sin" (v 6). Let's translate that into very clear terminology: *That henceforth we should not serve lawbreaking*. Do you grasp that?

Verse 7: "Because the one who has died *to sin* has been justified from sin." You are not *freed from the Law. You are freed or justified from* sin—there is a vast difference.

Let's look at the whole thing here, John 5:1: "After these things *there* was a Feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. And there is in Jerusalem at the sheep gate a pool, called Bethesda in Hebrew, which has five porches. And in these *porches* were lying a great multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame *and* withered. They were waiting for the stirring of the water. For from time to time, an angel descended into the pool and agitated the water; and the first one to enter after the agitation of the water was made well from whatever disease he had. Now, a certain man was there who had been *suffering with* an infirmity for thirty-eight years. Jesus saw him lying *there*, and, knowing that he had been there a long time, said to him, 'Do you desire to be made whole?' And the infirm *man* answered Him, 'Sir, I do not have anyone to put me in the pool after the water has been agitated. But while I am going, another *one* steps down before me.' Jesus said to him, 'Arise, take up your bedroll and walk'" (vs 1-8).

What kind of bed was it that he had? Just a little roll out, what we might call a sleeping bag, probably not weighing any more than 5-10 pounds at the most. But the Jews had a law that if you lifted anything greater than the size of an olive, you were carrying a burden on the Sabbath. We will see *that is the law* that Jesus loosed, *not the Sabbath law*.

Verse 9: "And immediately the man was made whole; and he took up his bedroll and walked. Now, that day was a Sabbath. For this reason, the Jews said to the man who had been healed, 'It is *the* Sabbath Day. It is not lawful for you to take up your bedroll'" (vs 9-10).

- By whose law?
- Can you find it in the Old Testament?
- 'Thou shalt not on the Sabbath Day carry your bedroll?'

Find it if you can; it isn't there. Therefore, since it's not a law, it is lawful for him to carry it and Jesus would never command anyone to sin—would He? If He did, Christ then would be the minister of sin! And if He's the minister of sin, then He's not a Savior. But who is the minister of sin? *Those who do away with the commandments of God, teach lies and those who misinterpret what was going on!*

And I'll tell you right here once again, if you are not familiar with the book *Code of Jewish Law*, which we covered in part five, then you don't have a clue as to what Judaism is. What you might do if you are a Protestant and you go to church on Sunday, you might go to your Protestant minister and ask him, 'Have you ever heard of the book *Code of Jewish Law*? Do you know what it is? Do you know of the thousands of laws that are in there?' That, my friend, is Judaism!

Commandment-keeping is ***not*** *Judaism.* These Jews were preaching Judaism. That's why they hated Jesus, because they would lose power. Not only did they lose power:

- they lost their nation
- they lost their city
- they lost their temple
- they were scattered into the four winds of the world
- scattered across the face of the earth for a hissing, a curse

because they rejected Jesus Christ! That is not anti-Semitic; that is a fact of history. The Jews will say,

'That's anti-Semitism.' *No, it's not!* It's a fact of history, that's what it is.

Verse 11: "He answered them, 'The One Who made me whole said to me, "Take up your bedroll and walk."'"

- Would Jesus command someone to sin? *No!*
- Would He command someone to break the Sabbath? *No!*

Verse 12: "Then they asked him, 'Who is the One Who said to you, "Take up your bedroll and walk"?' But the man who had been healed did not know Who it was, for Jesus had moved away, *and* a crowd was in the place. After these things, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, 'Behold, you have been made whole. Sin no more...'" (vs 12-14).

What is sin? '*Sin is the transgression of the Law*.' *Sin is lawlessness!* Why was he sick? *Because he was living in a state of sin!*

Verse 14: "…'Sin no more, so that something worse does not happen to you." In other words, sin is still binding. If you sin, what's going to happen to you is going to be worse than your first estate.

Verse 15: "The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus Who had made him whole. And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him..." (vs 15-16). This is the verse that they took right out of the middle of the context there, not even explaining what was going on.

"...because He had done these things on a Sabbath" (v 16). Didn't Jesus say, 'Is it not lawful to do good on the Sabbath Day'? Didn't He say in another place, 'Don't you even take your animals out and water them on the Sabbath Day'? And in that case where there was a man whose arm was all withered, He said, 'Should not this man be healed on the Sabbath Day'? And all the people rejoiced and the Pharisees and scribes were hateful and angry. That same hatred and bitterness is in Judaism to this day.

Verse 17: "But Jesus answered them, 'My Father is working until now, and I work.'"

- What kind of work was being done on the Sabbath?
- Was Jesus laboring?
- Was He fishing?
- Where was He? *He was at the temple!*
- What was He doing? *He was teaching!*
- What kind of work is that? *That's a spiritual work!*

The Father does *spiritual* work on the Sabbath to build the character that Christ can be created in you, that you are His workmanship. ***That's what He's doing***. There is the work of healing. There is the work of releasing from sin. That's what the Sabbath is all about. Not about whether you carry a burden bigger than an olive.

Verse 18: "So then, on account of this *saying*, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, not only because He had **loosed** the Sabbath..."—'broken' (*KJV*) is an unfortunate translation.

- He didn't annul it
- He didn't destroy it
- He didn't abrogate it

because He said, 'Think not that I've come to destroy the Law.' And Jesus did not contradict Himself, because if He contradicted Himself then He would have lied. And if He would have lied, then He cannot be our Savior, because He would have sinned. Do you understand that?

So therefore, He ***loosed*** the Sabbath from this commandment of Judaism about not carrying a burden on the Sabbath. All he was doing was carrying his bedroll, no more than a sleeping bag. *He didn't break the Sabbath; He* ***loosed*** *the Sabbath!*

"...but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God" (v 18). That's why it's important when you're studying the Bible, you read not just a single verse, you read the verses before and the verses after. You take it in context. You have to ask:

- What does it say?
- What does it not say?
- Who is it said to?
- Who said it?

Get all the other Scriptures concerning it, put it together properly. Jesus said right here, 'Go sin no more. Take up your bedroll and walk.' That didn't break the Sabbath. That *loosed* the Sabbath *from that stringent law, which men connived to put on it* so they could have *their* religion.

Verse 19: "Therefore, Jesus answered and said to them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, the Son has no power to do anything of Himself, but only what He sees the Father do....'" Clear absolute proof not that Jesus did not abrogate the Sabbath, because the Father would not abrogate the Sabbath, because it was the will of the Father that the Sabbath commandment be given.

"...the Son has no power to do anything of Himself... [Christ could not unilaterally do it] ...but only what He sees the Father do. For whatever He does, these things the Son also does in the same manner" (v 19).

Verse 30: "I have no power to do anything of Myself..." In telling the man here to take up his bedroll and walk that was the will of God the Father in heaven above.

- Did it break the Sabbath? *No!*
- Did it abrogate the Sabbath? *No!*
- Did it make all the laws of Moses inoperative? *Paul said,* 'I speak as if I'm insane!' *No, it did not!*

Let me read this again from *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction*:

> Thus we see that **in John 5:18, Jesus is accused, not merely of breaking the sabbath, but of doing away with it!**

Nonsense! If He would have done away with it, do you think that the Jews would have been after Him even more? Do you not think that they would have come on Him right then and killed Him? And had He done it, God would have allowed them to, because 'the wages of sin is death.' Jesus would have to have died for that sin of abrogating the Sabbath.

Verse 30: "I have no power to do anything of Myself; but as I hear, I judge; and My judgment is just because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father Who sent Me." *Profound!*

You need to understand: ***the will of God is to keep the Sabbath.*** That's why it's Holy, because God puts His presence in it. God does not put His presence in Sunday, a day that *man* has declared, a day in which *man* has judged God, the Lawgiver, and said, 'God, Your Law is not worthy of me. Your Law has been abrogated by Christ.' ***That is a lie!***

Verse 36: "But I have a greater witness than John's; for the works that the Father gave Me to complete, the *very* works that I am doing, themselves bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me." God is not lawless. The Father is not lawless. He would not abrogate those.

Verse 37: "And the Father Himself, Who sent Me, has borne witness of Me. You have neither heard His voice nor seen His form at any time. And **you do not have His Word dwelling in you**..." (vs 37-38).

They didn't have the Word of God in them. All they had were *their own* laws. They had Judaism, they didn't have the Scriptures of God.

"...for you do not believe Him Whom He has sent. You search the Scriptures, for in them you think that you have eternal life; and they are the ones that testify of Me.... [Deut. 18] ...But you are unwilling to come to Me, that you may have life. I do not receive glory from men; but I have known you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves" (vs 38-42).

If they do not have the love of God in them, what does John say about that? I know we've covered this before, but sometimes it's good to come back and look at it again from a different perspective after we've covered other things.

1-John 5:2: "By this *standard* we know that we love the children of God: when we love God and keep His commandments. For **this is the love of God: that we keep His commandments**... ['poieo'—*practice* His commandments.] ...and His commandments are not burdensome" (vs 2-3).

Every Protestant minister needs to repent of proclaiming that the Sabbath is a burden. Every Sunday-keeper needs to repent of the fact, that they don't know anything about Judaism, nor what Judaism did to the Law of God, nor understand that that was the fight and the battle going on there, not whether the laws of God were abrogated or not. ***That's nonsense!***

If they say it's abrogated, then you have to prove that the heaven and earth does not exist, that it has passed away. *It hasn't passed away!* This is the love of God, and those Pharisees did not have the love of God. They buried the commandments of God and His Truth under thousands and thousands and thousands of man-made laws and traditions to where they couldn't even have the common sense of being joyful that a man was healed of a 38-year-old infirmity. Amazing!

Verse 3: **"For this is the love of God: that we keep His commandments, and His commandments are not burdensome."**

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 1-Corinthians 7:27
2) Psalm 111:7-10
3) Matthew 5:17
4) Deuteronomy 18:15-19
5) Hebrews 4:9
6) Deuteronomy 18:20
7) Matthew 5:17-22, 27-28
8) James 4:12
9) James 2:10-11
10) James 4:11-12
11) Matthew 7:13-17, 19-23
12) 1-John 3:4
13) 1-John 2:3-4
14) 1-John 3:5-8
15) Romans 2:11-13, 25-29

16) Romans 4:15
17) Romans 3:9, 23, 31
18) Hebrews 10:16-17
19) Romans 6:1-7
20) John 5:1-19, 30, 36-42
21) 1-John 5:2-3

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- John 5
- John 14:6
- 2-Thessalonians 2

Also referenced:

Sermons:
- *That Prophet*
- *The True Meaning of Baptism*

Sermon Series*:*
- *Holy Sabbath*
- *Mystery of Lawlessness*
- *Galatians*
- *Circumcision Wars*

Books:
- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
- *Early Christianity and Hellenistic Judaism* by Peder Borgen
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried & Hyman Goldin

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 6-22-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Refuting Sunday-Keeping VIII

Handling the Word of God Deceitfully

Fred R. Coulter

We're going to keep on going through *Refuting Sunday-Keeping* until we're done with all the 25 reasons that are given in this book *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction* by Russell Tardo. What we're going to see today is something I think that's very profound and important in understanding how on earth can all of these things be so turned upside down and to make the Scriptures say the exact opposite of what they really mean.

It reminds me of a debate that I heard between Alan Keyes and Alan Dershowitz. Alan Dershowitz kept saying, 'Well, I do this because it's right, not because God says so, or because someone else says so, but because it's right.' Then he was asked the question from someone in the audience, 'How do you know what is right?' And he said, 'Well, that's very hard to tell. However, we can more easily tell what is wrong.'

This is classic doublespeak and the long and the short of it is that ***IF*** *you do not have the Word of God to tell you what is right and what is wrong,* ***you set your own*** *standard.* When you set *your own* standard, you sit in the seat of God. Then you make *your own* laws, which you profess are better than the laws of God. This is exactly what Protestantism has done with Sunday-keeping *vs* Sabbath-keeping.

Let's look at some Scriptures and see that Paul confronted these same things and we are warned about this. We are warned that we are not to get trapped in it. Let's first of all see that even in Paul's day what they were doing with the Word of God. There were two things that they were doing.

I. Corrupting the Word of God

2-Corinthians 2:17: "For we are not like the many, who for *their own* profit are corrupting the Word of God..." Meaning to ***make it say something that it does not say,*** or even worse—like they have done with these New Age Bible versions which we have today—***to remove and take away words out of the Scripture to make it say what you want.***

I did a sermon on the *Inclusive Version Bible*. {note sermon series: *New Age Bible Versions*} The *Inclusive Version New Testament* is the ultimate translation, which is really not a translation, but a ***corruption*** of the New Testament, which those who are on the committee of the *New Revised Standard Version* want to do. *They want to make it neuter gender, meaning that God is not our Father*—God is 'Mother/Father.' That the Son of man is not the Son of God, but the 'Human One.' ***Now, that's corrupting the Word of God!***

When Paul wrote 2-Cor., there were the Gnostics who were coming along with *their* gospels, and they were corrupting the Word of God by saying that they had a better word of God than the true Word of God. We're going to see that Protestantism is kind of a combination of both of them. We're also going to see that a lot of their reasoning is just like I brought out the same kind of reasoning that Alan Dershowitz said in trying to define right and wrong.

Here's the way that it should be: "...but we speak with sincerity, as from God, *and* before God, *and* in Christ" (v 17). In other words

- he wasn't doing it with a hidden agenda
- he wasn't doing it with his own ideas
- he wasn't preaching the things out of his own mind

That sounded good to a rebellious carnal mind!

- Paul was converted
- Paul was led of God's Spirit
- Paul was an apostle of Jesus Christ

He was pointing out what these different false apostles were doing in bringing these false doctrines, they were *corrupting* the Word of God.

II. Handling the Word of God Deceitfully

For anyone who does any preaching or anyone who claims to represent God, they have an extra burden placed upon them and they have an extra responsibility before God.

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness... [having an agenda different from what the Word of God is] ...**nor handling the Word of God deceitfully**..." (vs 1-2).

Today we're going to see how some people really handle the Word of God *deceitfully* and with the *sleight of hand*. Paul talks about that and there are confusing doctrines that come along because of:

1. *corrupting* the Word of God
2. *deceitfully* using the Word of God
3. *sleight of hand* for the very purpose of establishing false doctrine in place of true doctrine

Ephesians 4:14: "So that we no longer be children, tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine..." The wind comes and the wind goes, as Solomon said, turns to the north and turns to the

south. Jesus told Nicodemus that the Spirit is much like wind. It comes and it goes, but you don't know from where it comes or where it goes. So, many of these doctrines are just like that. It's like a wind comes whistling in. People say, 'Oh, that's interesting.'

When those come in and you hear of them, first of all you're to search the Scriptures to see whether they're so or not, and next you're to prove all things, 'rightly dividing the Word of God' and see if it stacks up 'line upon line, and precept upon precept,' and it fills the whole picture as we find in the Bible. Most of these doctrines—which are illegal attempts, lying attempts, corrupt attempts, sleight-of-hand attempts to establish Sunday as the day of worship instead of the Sabbath—fall into those categories. And it's just like a wind and it appeals not to the Truth of God, but it appeals to the carnal mind. We'll see what the carnal mind is and why it is so appealing to people.

"...every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men in *cunning* craftiness... [we're going to see some cunning craftiness here] ...with a view to the systematizing of the error" (v 14)—'they lie in wait to deceive' (*KJV*). Let me tell you something, this book by Russell Tardo is a "…**systematizing of the error"**

Now let's look and see what appeals to the carnal mind. Let's look at a couple basic Scriptures, which we should have memorized when we were first converted; or if you're not yet converted, you should memorize right now so that when you are converted you won't forget it.

Romans 8:6: "For to be **carnally-minded** *is* death..." Carnally-minded means just *the human mind with its own ability and rationale.* The way that it goes is death. What does the Bible say death is the result of? *The wages of sin is death!* So, the carnal mind will be one to which sin will be justified, because it leads to death. We're going to see very clearly how this happens.

"...but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace, because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God..." (vs 6-7). What does enmity mean? *It means hatred! An enemy!* As a matter of fact, enmity is spelled very similar to enemy—isn't it? *Yes, it is!*

"...for it is not subject to the Law of God; neither indeed can it *be*" (v 7). All of these things concerning Sunday-keeping are rejecting the laws of God. What I'm reading here is New Testament doctrine, which is very profound and important.]

Verse 8: "**But those who are in *the* flesh**... [carnal-minded] ...**cannot please God.**"

Let's see we are to do those things that please God; but the carnal mind cannot do those things that please God. We're going to see that Sunday-keeping is not pleasing to God, because it's all carnal rationale.

1-John 3:22: "And whatever we may ask... [in prayer] ...we receive from Him because we keep His commandments and practice those things that are pleasing in His sight."

So therefore, if one has the Spirit of God and is spiritual-minded, then he will keep the commandments of God and he will do the things that please God. But the one who is carnal-minded cannot please God, because he's not subject to the Law of God. What can we deduce out of this? *Commandment-keeping is pleasing to God!* To do it based upon the love of God and the love of Jesus Christ is pleasing. To let it become a very part of heart and mind and being is the whole goal and purpose that Christ has established for us.

Let's see why it is that these Scriptures that they use to justify Sunday-keeping, which are no more than misinterpreted Scriptures by:

1. corrupting the Word of God
2. handling the Word of God deceitfully
3. being carnal minded

—to establish false doctrine. Here's how it happens:

2-Peter 3:15: "And bear in mind that the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation, exactly as our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has also written to you; as *he has* also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them concerning these things; in which are some things *that are* difficult to understand, which the ignorant..." (vs 15-16).

That means they don't know the Scriptures; they use them, but they don't know them. There are a lot of people that use the Scriptures. There are a lot of ministers who use them. There are a lot of them who have memorized their favorite little pathways through the Scripture, but they don't understand it and we'll see why.

"...which are ignorant and unstable..." (v 16)—meaning, they are not grounded in the Word of God. Being unstable, they're subject to 'every wind of doctrine' and 'tossed to and fro,' just like the wind moves the water.

"...are twisting *and distorting*, as *they* also *twist and distort* the rest of the Scriptures... [referring to New and Old Testament Scriptures] ...to their own destruction" (v-16).

That's what we're going to see has happened here. Let's review John 5, because in the

book *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction* they believe in a form of lawlessness that is absolutely incredible.

John 5:18: "So then, on account of this *saying*, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, not only because He had loosed the Sabbath, but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God."

- In whose eyes had He broken the Sabbath? It doesn't say abolished.

The Greek there is 'luo,' which means *loosed*.

- What do you use for your authority?
- Do you use the Word of God to go back and put it together properly? *You should!*

Jesus said in Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish ['luo'] the Law or the Prophets…" So, in John 5:18 they accused Him of doing it, but He said, ***'Don't think that I did.'***

Now let's see on whose authority Russell Tardo relies on:

> From *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction*:
>
> Numerous Greek scholars...

because he said:

> The expression, "he (Jesus) had broken the sabbath" actually declares that **Jesus had done nothing less than cancel the sabbath commandment!**

You need to think about those words. Those are stout words *against* God.

Remember where God says to Job, 'Will you disannul My judgment that you may be righteous?' (Job 40). 'Will you condemn Me,' says the Lord? That's what he's saying here (John 5). Let's look at it carefully. *Jesus did* ***not*** *say*, 'I abolish the Sabbath.' He was accused of breaking the Sabbath and in this case we will see it means *'loosing' a law of Judaism*, as we pointed out very clearly. But notice how they take it:

> **Jesus had done nothing less than cancel the sabbath commandment!**

Is that 'enmity against' God's Law? Is that not 'subject to the Law of God and neither indeed can be'? *Absolutely! Yes!* Then Tardo quotes several Protestant authorities. There are others who do not agree with him, but nevertheless, he takes the ones that agree with him:

> **A.** *M.R. Vincent translates "had broken' literally:* was loosing*: the imperfect tense. Not, broke the sabbath in any particular case, but* ***was annulling the law and duty of sabbath observance."***.

Nothing could be further from the truth. They are

1. corrupting the Word of God
2. deceitfully handling it
3. it's the sleight of men trying to systematize the error

> **B.** "This is exactly what John meant. This word translated 'was loosing' has profound legal significance to its meaning in contexts dealing with laws or judicial decisions. It is the same word used in Matthew 16:19: 'Whatsoever you shall *loose* on earth *shall have been loosed* in heaven.'

But that has to show that it has to be legal. God is never going to be bound to sin. Christ is not the minister of sin.

- God is righteous
- God is Holy
- God is perfect
- God is true

He's not the minister of sin, so these explanations are just the figment of the imaginations of men.

> **C.** Noted Greek authority, W.E. Vine, translates it, "to loosen, especially by way of deliverance, sometimes has the meaning of breaking, destructively, e.g., of breaking commandments, not only infringing them, but **loosing the force of them, rendering them not binding.**"

Let's understand something very important here: When Jesus healed the man and told him to take up his bedroll and walk, that was not a burden on the Sabbath. But He *loosed that law of Judaism*—and let's understand again, re-emphasize: ***The Jewish code of law is not the Scriptures of God.*** This was a Jewish law where he couldn't carry his bedroll. That's what Jesus *loosed*.

He didn't say, 'I proclaim that you have heard it said in olden times that you shall remember the Sabbath to keep it Holy, but now I say to you that you remember the first day of the week, because that's the day on which I am going to be resurrected upon.'

Can you find that in the Scriptures anywhere? ***NO!*** And unless you find it that way, all of the twisting and turning and misrepresenting and misinterpreting the Scriptures here and actually plain lying about it, *will not make Sunday acceptable to God*.

Bullinger [*Bullinger Bible*] has done some things that are good and right. He's done some things that are not. He defines it:

> **D.** Bullinger defines it, "to loose, loosen, unbind, unfasten," and Arndt and Gingrich

> translate it, "1. loose, untie; 2. set free, release, be set free from bond; 3. break up; 4.destroy, bring to an end, abolish, do away with. Of commandments, laws, statements (it means to), repeal, annul, abolish, **abolish the sabbath**."

- On whose authority did he establish that that's what this Scripture meant?
- On the authority of the Word of God?

or

- On the authority of men?
- *On the authority of men!*
- Does a man have the right to tell God what to do?
- Does a man have the right to tell God that since he doesn't like this Sabbath commandment, he's going to change it?
- Does man have the right to tell God, that if he does it God must honor it?
- *Of course not!*

What this means is very simple. You read it for what it is. Jesus healed him, told him to take up his bedroll and walk. The Jews wanting

- to get something on Jesus
- to say that He was not from God
- to refute that He was the Son of God
- to reject Him as One Who was bringing the Truth of God

had to find something to accuse Him of. They said He broke the Sabbath. Let's see where else He did this, where he healed man that was born blind. In this case, so that he would see, Jesus took some dirt and spit it in and made a little mud plaster and put it on his eyes. Let's pick it up here when they were questioning the man about how he was able to see!

John 9:24: "Therefore, they… [the Pharisees.] …called a second time *for* the man who had been born blind, and said to him, 'Give glory to God. We know that this Man is a sinner.'" Isn't that true? Isn't that the way that it always happens? When there's someone that is not liked, because they are doing the Truth and what is right, you accuse them of the exact opposite of what they really are. Jesus never sinned, so they said He's a sinner.

Verse 25: "Then he answered and said, 'Whether He is a sinner, I do not know. One *thing* I do know, that I was blind, *and* now I see.' And they said to him again, 'What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?' He answered them, 'I have already told you, and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear *it* again? Do you desire to become His disciples, too?' Then they railed at him and said, 'You are His disciple, but we are Moses' disciples. We know that God spoke to Moses. As for this Man, we do not know where He has come from.' The man answered and said to them, 'This is truly an amazing thing, that you do not know where He has come from, yet, He has opened my eyes. Now, we know that God does not hear sinners. But if anyone is God-fearing and is doing His will, He hears him. From the beginning of the world it has never been heard of that anyone has opened *the* eyes of *one* who was born blind. **If this *man* were not from God, He could do nothing**'" (vs 25-33).

This is true to the prophecy of Isaiah that 'out of the mouths of babes' comes the Truth.

Verse 34: "They answered and said to him... [notice the attitude of demonizing this man] ...'You were born wholly in sin, and you are teaching us?' And they cast him out."

Let's understand that we cannot rely upon a false accusation of the Jews to establish a new doctrinal Truth that the Sabbath has been abolished. That ought to be abundantly clear. This leads into the next thing. The next thing really shows you the heart and core, the meaning, and the whole spiritual deception behind their way of thinking, which we will see is ***lawlessness***—not Truth! Now he concludes:

> Thus we see that **in John 5:18, Jesus is accused, not merely of breaking the sabbath, but of doing away with it!**

But Jesus is only *accused* of it. Are you going to base doctrine on an accusation from your enemy? You know what the word is today, spare me! *No way!*

> While it is possible to cite other such scholarly renditions, they only become redundant.

Why not cite some in opposition to? You might try that.

> The point is clearly made.

dogmatic statement

> **Jesus annulled, abolished, and did away with the sabbath forever….**

What does *forever* mean? ***Forever!*** Yet, the prophecy in Isa. 66:23 says that during the Millennium when Christ returns, that from Sabbath to Sabbath, and new moon to new moon, and year to year, 'all flesh shall come before the Lord to worship Him.'

- Will there be Sabbath-keeping in the Kingdom of God? in the Millennium? *Of course!*
- Who is going to be King over the earth? *Jesus Christ!*

- Who's going to enforce Sabbath-keeping? *Jesus Christ and the saints of God!*

There won't be much problem enforcing it, because that will be the Law of the world; totally different than what we have today. Remember where we started. Jesus said He was Lord of the Sabbath Day all during His ministry, and still is today as we've seen from the Scriptures. Will He still be Lord of the Sabbath in the Millennium when He's here on the earth and teaching human beings to love God and keep God's commandments? *Of course!*

...**did away with the sabbath forever**….

God has a special judgment coming for those people who treat the Word of God like this. Anyone who would make these claims and boast in it and remain recalcitrant, and hardhearted, and carnal-minded in it—lying in it, deceptive in it—saying they're representing God, they better get a little fear of God.

Isaiah 5:20: "Woe to those who call evil good... [That's what they're doing, they're saying, 'Sunday-keeping is good.'] ...and good evil..." That's what they are doing, because Sabbath-keeping is good, which they call *evil*.

"...who put darkness for light and light for darkness; who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter! Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes..." (vs 20-21). What we're reading here is a dissertation of wisdom in one's own eyes.

"...and prudent in their own sight! Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: who justify the wicked for a bribe, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him! Therefore, as the fire devours the stubble, and the flame burns up the chaff..." (vs 21-24). Have you ever seen stubble devoured by a flame? *It just explodes and it's no longer in existence; same way with chaff!*

"...their root shall be like rottenness, and their blossoms shall go up like dust because they have cast away the Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the Word of the Holy One of Israel" (v 24). Have they done that? *No question about it!*

Let's see how far they carry this. Let's see the real basic hard-rock Protestant lawless philosophy, which is the foundation of Sunday-keeping, and Christmas and Easter. It also is the same foundation that the Catholics have, except they're just a little more honest about it. They say, 'We keep Sunday because 'the church' has proclaimed it so.' While at the same time we saw that they admit that throughout the whole Bible, if you're going to go by the Bible and Bible alone, you better keep the Sabbath Day. So, at least the Catholics are honest, but the Protestants are not. And they have deceived themselves, lied to themselves, and given themselves over to the same doctrines so much that their hatred and lawlessness is almost unbounded.

In fact, the whole law of Moses has been rendered inoperative.

What did we just read in Isa. 5:24? *'Woe to them.*' The New Testament message is clear for all who have 'ears to hear.'

> …The whole of the law of Moses has been rendered inoperative by the death of the Lord Jesus. The law, in its entirety, no longer has any immediate and forensic authority or jurisdiction whatsoever over anyone. This is evident in three ways:

We'll look at those in just a little bit, but let's understand something right now. We've been to Matt. 7 several times in this series, but let's again see a perfect example of lawlessness using the name of Jesus, thinking that they are doing good. That's exactly what he thinks right here. You probably have this all memorized.

Matthew 7:21: "Not everyone who says to Me 'Lord, Lord'... [or Jesus, Jesus] ...shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but the one who is doing the will of My Father, Who *is* in heaven." What is the will of the Father?

- Is it the will of the Father that you live a lawless life and He still accept you into His kingdom?
- Is it the will of the Father that you totally live in sin and you are exonerated from anything because of another false doctrine, 'Once saved, always saved'?

Martin Luther said, I'll just paraphrase it, but I've got a good quote that I put in *A Harmony of the Gospels*, which goes like this:

> Since on this earth we cannot quit sin, therefore let the grace of Christ reign. If you sin, let the grace of Christ be even more. If you murder or commit adultery a thousand times a day, the grace of God is greater.

That's just out of one of the newly translated letters of Martin Luther. Now you know where Protestantism gets its lawlessness. He is one of the fathers of lawlessness, which is that once you're under grace—regardless of what you do—you're already saved; there's nothing that can take away from your salvation, which is contradictory to what this says.

Verse 22: "Many will say to Me in that day... [the day of judgment] ...'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?....'" Is this not prophesying, writing in "…Your name?…." Is this

not in the name of God? Is this not using the name of Jesus and God the Father? *No question about it!*

"'...And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?' And then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness.'" (vs 22-23)—'iniquity (*KJV*) comes from the Greek 'anomia,' which means *lawlessness*. When you say all the Law of Moses has been abrogated, *you believe in a doctrine of lawlessness.*

You cannot come back and say, 'We'll recapture eight or nine of these commandments, and God will accept us for that. And if we just have love in our heart, it really doesn't matter what we do.' What they're talking about is not the love of God, they're talking about *the human feeling* of love, *their own feelings*, rather than facts. They're workers of iniquity.

1-John 3:4 says: "…sin is the transgression of the Law" (*KJV*), *or* in the Greek it is "…sin is lawlessness." To take and abolish the laws and commandments of God, all of them, is lawlessness.

(back to *Sunday Facts, Sabbath Fiction*):

> Christ is the complete end and fulfillment of all of the law's 613 commandments, ending their jurisdiction over us completely. We are no longer justified through law keeping

What we're going to see is with their sleight of hand, their deceitfulness and their wrong thinking, they trip themselves up in their own reasonings, because they are comparing apples and oranges and do not even know it.

> We are no longer justified through law keeping.

That sounds like a good statement and that has a grain of truth. We'll have to see there's a difference between justification and commandment-keeping.

Let's go on here with a little more. This has to do with Christ fulfilling the Law. Let's understand what this is talking about. Here's a Scripture that they use and we will see how they misapply it and twist it, turn it and use it to *their own destruction*, not knowing what they're saying. It's like Paul wrote Timothy that there are many who desire to be teachers of the Law, not understanding what they are saying or what they are strongly affirming. This is the case here. To the carnal mind that does not want to keep the commandments of God, this sounds like a great commandment to do away with all the laws of God.

Romans 10:4: "For Christ *is the* end *of works* of law for righteousness to everyone who believes." 'So therefore, brother, all you have to do is just believe and you're saved.' But remember, James said if 'you believe in one God, you do well. The demons also believe and tremble,' because they know that they have sinned unto judgment and their final eternal judgment they know is coming.

Christ is the end of the Law, therefore, all 613 of the commandments of God have been done away. You don't have to keep the Sabbath, you can have idols and other gods, you can dishonor your parents, you can murder, you can steal, you can lie, you can commit adultery, you can covet. You can do all of those things because Christ ended the Law.

But the problem is, ***He didn't!*** The problem is *they do not understand* what this says, and *they took it clear out of context!*

(go to the next track)

How do we begin to understand this? Let's first of all understand what *it does not mean*:

- it does not mean that the Law has been abolished
- it does not mean that all 613 commandments of God no longer exist and it's forever done away

Now let's see what it says concerning law; Romans 5:13: "For before *the Law*..." Let's understand something important. There are several ways that the word *law*—'nomos'—is used in the New Testament. Here, in this case, 'the Law' refers to the covenant that was made with Israel. This is the one that Tardo says is completely abolished. There are those who say from the time of creation, up until Moses was given the Law, there were no commandments.

But let's notice how Paul answers that question: "For before *the Law*... [the covenant given to Israel] ...sin was in *the* world. However, sin is not imputed when law does not exist." He's clearly saying since there was sin, there was law and there was transgression, which is 'sin is the transgression of the Law,' so therefore, there was death.

If there is no law, God cannot impute sin to you. It's the same way in the land. Let's just use a simple example. A police officer could not arrest you for driving through a stop sign at an intersection where there was no stop sign. If he did, would you be convicted in court? *No!* The Law is if there is a stop sign you must stop. If you go through it, you transgress that law. But *if there is no stop sign, there is no law of the stop sign* at the place where there is no stop sign. So therefore, *there is no transgression* or there is no sin, and you cannot be condemned as guilty or convicted of it.

Now let's understand something concerning God's laws. They are there. They work all the time. If they weren't there and didn't work all the time, then you would not see the penalty of sin that people suffer. Most noticeably understood in the sex lives of people who, in their promiscuity, commit: adultery, fornication, homosexuality, bestiality, and every other sex sin under the sun. They have broken the Law which says, 'You shall not commit adultery,' therefore, the penalty of the Law in their bodies is:

1. their thinking ends up *messed up*
2. their emotions are *ruined*
3. they *come down with venereal diseases*

You need to understand that when a man and woman marry and remain faithful to each other throughout their lives, there has never been one recorded incident of venereal disease, because they are living within the Law. That ought to be abundantly clear.

Romans 4:15: "For the Law works out wrath..." That is, *if you break it!* The Law does not work wrath if you don't break it; it works blessings. Wrath is a curse. We'll also understand, as we go through this series, that the Law is not the curse, but there is ***a curse of the Law for sin,*** and there are the ***blessings of the Law for obedience.***

"...because **where no law is, *there* is no transgression**" (v 15). If there's no law, there can't be sin. If there's no sin, you don't need a Savior. If you don't need a Savior, it was completely unnecessary for Christ to come.

Now let's carry this one step further. Let's go to Romans 7:7: "What then shall we say? *Is* the Law sin? MAY IT NEVER BE!...." Men say, 'Yes, the Law is sin. Do away with it!'

"...But I had not known sin except through the Law…." How can you repent, if you don't know what sin is? *Sin is the transgression of the Law! Whoso sins transgresses the Law, for sin is the transgression of the Law!* And when you become a Christian, you *repent of your sins*, which are law-breaking and transgressions, and you look to Christ to forgive you for your sins! ***That is justification!***

But we will see some very important things. The man found Him and he worshiped Him, and Jesus told him, 'Go sin no more, lest a worst thing come upon you' (John 5). Also the woman who was taken in adultery and improperly brought forth without the man (John 8). When no one condemned her, Jesus said, 'I condemn you not. Go and sin no more.' Those are very important things to understand. ***Where there is no law, there is no sin!*** So, the carnal mind says, 'Since I don't want the Law, the Law is sin.' Paul says that the Law is not sin; it cannot be sin.

"…Furthermore, I would not have been conscious of lust, except *that* the Law said, 'You shall not covet.' But sin..." (vs 7-8)—which is in our members. All of us have it.

That's why the 'carnal mind is enmity against God,' because you have the Law *of sin and death* in you, and you do not want to admit that you're a sinful person. You only want to admit that you're righteous or that your conduct—though it may be condemned by others; though it may be condemned in the Bible—yet, you have a Savior Who has done away with all the laws and commandments of God. Therefore, whatever you do is right. Oh, what a blessed conscience that you may have. ***No, it's cursed!***

Verse 8: "But sin, having grasped an opportunity by the commandment, worked out within me every *kind of* lust because apart from law, sin *was* dead." There could be no such thing as sin without the Law. Therefore:

- you could never have a guilty conscience
- there's no such thing as murder
- there's no such thing as adultery
- there's no such thing as idolatry
- it's all right to have as many gods as you want
- it's all right to lie and cheat and steal and covet and break all the commandments of God

Verse 9: "For I was once alive without law; but after the commandment came, sin revived, and I died." What does he mean by that? How could he have died, and yet, write this epistle? ***When sin revived, that means it came to his consciousness of what really sin really, really was!*** And he died the death of baptism.

Verse 10: "And the commandment, which *was meant* to *result in* life, was found *to be* unto death for me... [because he broke it] ...because sin... [the transgression of the Law] ...having taken opportunity by the commandment..." (vs 10-11).

The commandment defines what sin is. Understand that! Since the commandments define what sin is, the commandments or laws cannot justify. I just want you to understand that concept.

"...sin, having taken opportunity by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed *me*" (v 11).

Romans 6:23: "For the wages of sin *is* death, but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Christ Jesus our Lord."

Romans 7:12: "Therefore, the Law *is* indeed Holy… [not a curse] …and the commandment Holy and righteous and good." That's what we need to understand concerning the commandments of God.

Let's understand something; this is very profound. This is New Testament doctrine, and this shows the lying deception that all the commandments have been done away.

Verse 1: "Are you ignorant, brethren (for I am speaking to those who know law)..." If Christ had done away with the Law, how is it that he's speaking to brethren who are Christians who know the Law? *Because if it's done away, there's no need to know the Law; you don't have to be bothered with any of it!* Do you see how ridiculous that thinking is?

"...that the law rules over a man for as long a time as he may live?" Then Paul uses the example of marriage. If the marriage law has dominion over a man and a woman as long as they live, pray tell, do you not think that all the other commandments of God, which are of greater importance, has dominion over you as long as you live? *You better understand that that's true!*

Romans 6:1: "What then shall we say?.... [concerning the whole thing of justification] ...Shall we continue in sin so that grace may abound? MAY IT NEVER BE! We who died to sin... [you died to sin through baptism] ...how shall we live any longer therein?" (vs 1-2).

This is Christian doctrine! By the Law is the knowledge of sin, if all the Law has been done away, you can't have any knowledge of sin—can you? How would you know what sin is? Paul says, 'How shall we that are dead to sin live any longer a sinful life?' If you're no longer living a sinful life, then you must be leading a law-obedient life; have to be!

Verse 3: "Or are you ignorant that we, as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus, were baptized into His death?.... [that's how Paul died, yet, lived] ...Therefore, we were buried with Him through the baptism into the death; so that, just as Christ was raised from *the* dead by the glory of the Father, in the same way, we also should walk in newness of life" (vs 3-4).

If your old way of life has been sinning, if your old way of life has been commandment-breaking, what is going to be a *new way* of life? *Commandment-keeping!*

Verse 5: "For if we have been conjoined together in the likeness of His death, so also shall we be *in the likeness* of *His* resurrection. Knowing this, that our old man was co-crucified... [that's what you do with sin and a carnal nature] ...with *Him* in order that the body of sin might be destroyed..." (vs 5-6). If there is no sin, how can you destroy it? Do you see how contradictory that it would be if you followed this kind of thinking?

"...**so that we might no longer be enslaved to sin**" (v 6). How clear is that?

Now let's understand where they get confused in this. The very first time I read this I was confused myself, and I didn't understand it. It wasn't until sometime later that I understood that in the *King James* there was a mistranslation. This mistranslation led to the confusion, so let's read it and understand what it's talking about.

In the first part of it Paul condemns all under sin, Romans 3:19: "Now then, we know that whatever the Law says, it speaks to those who are under the Law..."—everybody's under the Law. The Law has dominion over a man as long as he lives.

"...so that every mouth may be stopped... [they're not going to tell God what to do] ...and all the world may become guilty before God." If there is no law, there is no guilt. If there is no guilt, there has been no transgression. If there is no transgression, then it doesn't need to be made right, because. 'all have sinned and come short of the glory of God.'

Now then, v 20 is the difficult one, one of those that Paul wrote some things that 'are very hard to be understood,' which those who are unlearned and unstable twist and wrest *to their own destruction!*

Verse 20 (*KJV*): "Therefore, by the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be justified in His sight." There you got it, you don't have to keep any law. Let's unravel that just a little bit; let's understand something profound here.

1. the definite article *the*, by 'the deeds' is not there in the Greek
2. 'the Law,' the definite article is not there either

So this should read, v 20 (*FV*): "Therefore, by works of law shall no flesh be justified before Him; for through *the Law is the* knowledge of sin." Let's stop and ask what the function of the Law is:

- to give knowledge of sin; 'Where there is no law, there is no sin'
- sin cannot be imputed where there is no law

Justification has nothing to do with keeping the commandments of God. ***No law can justify you.*** Why*? In that they are true, and in that one statement they have a greater truth!* The Law can never justify you because***—the Law was made to define sin, not forgive sin!*** That's the easiest way to remember. In order to be justified, you must have forgiveness; you must have payment made by Christ. That is *justification*. The reason you need justification is because you have sinned. You have broken the Law. If you did not break the Law, you

do not need justification. ***Justification, or righteousness, achieved by that justification is to put you in right standing with God!*** The only thing that can do that is the sacrifice of Jesus Christ.

Under the Old Covenant they had a justification to the temple. This justification in the flesh was by works of law. In order to be justified to God the Father in heaven above, *it is only through Christ*. That's what this is talking about.

Verse 21: "But now, *the* righteousness of God... [gives you justification] ...*that is* separate from law…" When I read that the first time, I said, 'Without the Law!' (*KJV*). *Without* in English means *the absence of,* but the Greek means ***'separate from the Law'*** and that is the key you need to understand.

"...*the* righteousness of God *that is* separate from law..." Meaning, it's a separate operation.

- you have the Law, which defines what you are to do
- you have sin, which is the transgression of the Law

In order to be made right, you have to have those sins forgiven. That is done by justification.

You need to understand how that principle works. When we get back to Rom.10:4 we'll understand it crystal clear. There will be no doubt that the claims of this man that all 613 commandments of the laws of God have been done away forever. *That statement is completely wrong!* That is a lawless, carnal statement made to justify the sin of Sunday-keeping and the sin of twisting and turning and d*eceitfully handling the Word of God,* to a carnal end, to a carnal purpose, to give justification to people where there is no justification through Christ in that at all.

Let's review v 20 again: "Therefore, by works of law there shall no flesh be justified before Him... [Works of law cannot substitute for the sacrifice of Christ—*period!*] ...for through *the Law is the* knowledge of sin. But now *the* righteousness of God..." (vs 20-21). Achieved by this justification and also the righteousness of God, God's righteousness in sending Christ to be the perfect sacrifice for the forgiveness of sin, to justify men.

"...*the* righteousness of God *that is* separate from law has been revealed, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets" (v 21).

How could you have something witnessed by the Law and the Prophets, if you had the total absence of it? That's what really got me hung up when I first read this. It just blew me away! I couldn't understand it. This really means: The Law and the Prophets told us what?

- about the coming of Christ
- the need of a Redeemer
- Isa. 53 that He died for the sins of many
- we're healed by His stripes
- Isa. 42 that He was so disfigured more than any man
- Psa. 22 that He would die on the cross

And all of those were witnessing of the coming of Christ.

Verse 22: "Even *the* righteousness of God... [to put you in right standing with God] ...*that is* through *the* faith of Jesus Christ..." You have to believe in Him. Under the Old Covenant, if someone sinned, they could go to the temple and they could offer a sacrifice—a work of law—and they were justified to the temple. They were forgiven to the community of Israel, but not to God the Father in heaven above until after Christ came. Christ came and here we have now "…*the* righteousness of God through *the* faith of Jesus Christ..." Meaning:

- you have to believe on Jesus Christ
- you have to accept His sacrifice as the payment for the forgiveness of your sins
- the blood of Jesus Christ has purchased you

That is the work of righteousness that God has done, which no other work can do. Do you not understand that ***what Christ did is far greater than*** someone going to the temple to offer a bullock, a ram, a lamb, a turtledove, a meal offering or an incense offering? Is that not greater? *Yes!* Especially when you understand that Jesus Christ was God before He became a human being. How marvelous indeed that is that He did that.

"...through *the* faith of Jesus Christ, toward all and upon all those who believe; for there is no difference" (v 22). God accepts the repentance directly from heaven above through Jesus Christ and forgives your sin. No law can substitute for that.

That's where they get all mixed up. They accuse Sabbath-keepers and say, 'Well, you keep the Law to be justified.' No, we don't keep the Law to be justified. We keep the Law so we're not living in sin. We look to Christ and the blood of Christ, and the forgiveness of God the Father, to justify us to God the Father through Jesus Christ. And in that we believe, *we know,* that all the Sabbath-keeping in the world *in the letter* of the Law cannot substitute for the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. We understand that. They do not!

Here's why, v 23: "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; *but* are being justified freely..." (vs 23-24). There's no charge for you to get on your knees and repent to God.

You don't go before a machine and put the money in the slot. You go before a machine and it says, 'You want to be forgiven of this sin, it's $10. You want to be forgiven of this sin, it's $20.' Or like the Catholics. ***That's justification by works!*** You go confess your sins to the priest, and the priest says do 200 'hail Marys' and 500 'our fathers.'

You're justified freely; that is grace! "...by His grace through the redemption that *is* in Christ Jesus" (v 24). Please understand, ***no law can redeem***; not possible! No law was ever created to redeem. Only upon repentance and belief in the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and the blood of Jesus Christ covering your sins and your life are you justified from your past sins. That's what it's talking about.

Verse 25: "Whom God has openly manifested *to be* a propitiation through faith in His blood..."—propitiation means that *Christ is always there as a continual atoning mercy seat and source of forgiveness* that as we walk in our Christian life.

Since we have sin to overcome, which is in our members—and we do sin—Christ is there to forgive us. We can continually come back to God and received forgiveness, provided that we have not committed the unpardonable sin, provided that we are not living in sin.

Paul said, 'How shall we who are dead, that is baptized into Christ, live in sin any longer? *No way!* If that were the case, we would make Christ the minister of sin and He's not the minister of sin. ***He's a minister of righteousness!***

Verse 25: "Whom God has openly manifested *to be* a propitiation through faith in His blood, in order to demonstrate His righteousness... [being made right with God, in right standing, the act of justifying] ... in respect to the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God..." (vs 25-26). That's what justification is. That comes from the righteousness of God. We need to understand the final result of this.

"...*yes*, to publicly declare His righteousness..." (v 26). Rather than the righteousness of men. That's important, because we will get to the righteousness of Israel (Rom. 10:4).

"...in the present time, that He might be just, and the One Who justifies the one who *is* of *the* faith of Jesus. Therefore, where *is* boasting? It is excluded.…" (vs 26-27).

You can't boast what you did. The only thing you could do is repent and confess your sins. You cannot say we're special and privileged. You cannot say that God is bound to do this because of who and what 'I am and who my parents are,' and who they were, or as the Jews said to Jesus, 'We're of the seat of Abraham.' No boasting!

"...Through what law?.… [It's not a law. There's no law that you can boast in.] ...*The law* of works?.... [Can you boast in your works? *No!*] ...By no means! Rather, *it is* through **the law of faith**" (v 27). What is the law of faith? ***It is a law that the only way you can have your sins forgiven is through repentance and the acceptance of Jesus Christ as the sacrifice in full payment for your sins!*** That is the law of faith that you must believe ***vs*** the law of offerings ***vs*** the laws of works, any works—whether you use Buddhist beads, Muslim beads, Catholic beads, Orthodox beads, whatever your rosary may be—they have no standing before God. Those cannot forgive sin. Can't be of works.

Verse 28: "Consequently, we reckon that a man is justified by faith, separate from works of law." Some works of law are necessary, like the Ten Commandments, like the Holy Days. But those do not perform the operation of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ and the payment of your sins through His blood.

Verse 29: "*Is He* the God of the Jews only?...." They think so, even to this day, but *He's not*.

"...*Is He* not also *the God* of *the* Gentiles? YES! *He is* also God of *the* Gentiles since *it is* indeed one God Who will justify *the* circumcision by faith..." (vs 29-30). You're going to have to do it that way, not because you're circumcised, but because you believe in Christ.

"...and *the* uncircumcision through faith" (v 30)—the very same operation. Here's the whole key, here's the whole summary. Here is the thing that these lawless preachers do not understand.

Verse 31: "**Are we, then, abolishing *the* Law through faith? MAY IT NEVER BE! Rather, we are establishing *the* Law**."

Why? *Hebrews 10:16!* Here's how you establish law. The laws and commandments of God are not meant to be an external thing written in tables of stone that you can go by, like in a museum, and look at them and they have no effect upon you. Rather ***the laws and commandments of God are to be part of you***.

- here's how you establish it
- here is how it is honorable
- here it is how it is spiritual
- here is how it is good and Holy and right and true

Hebrews 10:16: "This *is* the covenant..." That's the covenant if you accept Jesus Christ as

your Savior, repent of your sins, look to His sacrifice to blot out of those sins. ***The blood of Jesus Christ is full payment for you to buy you back from a life of living in lawlessness, to live in righteousness!***

Verse 16: "'This *is* the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,' says *the* Lord, 'I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds; and their sins and lawlessness I will not remember ever again'" (vs 16-17). *That's how you* ***establish*** *the Law!*

Now then, we're ready to understand; let's look at it. It will become crystal clear. It will be like turning on a light bulb. What do you know about that!

Romans 9:30: "What then shall we say? That *the* Gentiles, who did not follow after righteousness, have attained righteousness..." They didn't have any of the laws of God.

"...who did not follow after righteousness, have attained righteousness..." (v 30)—the righteousness of Christ through repentance.

"...even *the* righteousness that *is* by faith.... [to be put in right standing with God] ...But Israel, although they followed after a law of righteousness... [they had the Ten Commandments and they also had all the animal sacrifices] ...did not attain to a law of righteousness. Why? [because they rejected Christ] ...Because *they did* not *seek it* by faith, but by works of law..." (vs 30-32).

They didn't want to believe in Christ, but they wanted to keep their animal sacrifices and all of their rituals. God destroyed Jerusalem so it would no longer be.

"...for they stumbled at the Stone of Stumbling, exactly as it is written: 'Behold, I place in Sion a Stone of Stumbling and a Rock of offense, but everyone who believes in Him shall not be ashamed'" (vs 32-33).

Romans 10:1: "Brethren, the earnest desire of my heart and my supplication to God for Israel is for salvation. For I testify of them that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge" (vs 1-2). A lot of people have zeal for God, but they go about it their own way, not according to the true knowledge of God.

Verse 3: "For they, being ignorant of the righteousness *that* comes from God..."—which is *God's righteous method of justification for past sins!* They *refused* to accept it!

"...and seeking to establish their own righteousness... [through the code of Jewish law] ...have not submitted to the righteousness of God" (v 3).

But have set themselves above God to create their own laws, to make themselves right in their own eyes, which is what not only the Jews have done, but which is what the Protestants have done, and the Catholics have done. Anyone who thinks that they can create laws more righteous than God or create a method of forgiveness of sin greater than the sacrifice of Christ. You have not submitted unto the righteousness of God.

Verse 4: "For Christ *is the* end *of works* of law for righteousness..." Or Christ has ended the law for justification.

- no longer do you need any animal sacrifices
- no longer do you need a temple or a priesthood

Christ ended that! He didn't end all the commandments of God. The Greek word for *end* is 'telos,' which also has a secondary meaning, which means *the goal or purpose*. And the whole purpose of the Law was to bring them to Christ.

On both accounts they have missed it. Christ ended the law for righteousness in order to achieve justification by works. He ended it. He didn't do away with all the laws and commandments of God. He ended it ***because His life, His death, His resurrection—as the Son of God—is infinitely superior to any animal sacrifice, any work of any law that any man can do, and only that justification through Christ is acceptable with God the Father and none other is.***

This is going to be more apparent as we come into the more ecumenical thing that this world is getting into, which is going to be absolutely mind-blowing.

Verse 4: "For Christ *is* the end *of works* of law for righteousness... [to achieve justification] ... to everyone who believes. For Moses wrote *concerning* the righteousness that *comes through* the law, 'The man who has practiced those things shall live by them'" (vs 4-5).

Yes, he had to keep the commandments of God. *So do we!* When he sinned what did he have to do? In order to live in them he had to offer an animal sacrifice or do a work of law for justification. *Christ ended that!*

Now then he goes on to speak of the righteousness of Christ. Christ came down and provided it. Christ gave it so that you may repent and you may be forgiven by faith. There you have the substance and the understanding of it. This does not say by any means that He ended all the laws and commandments of God. It says, 'For Christ is the

FRC:lp Transcribed: 6-24-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

end of the law **for righteousness**,' *which is achieved by **justification**!* He ends that!

- Did He destroy the temple? *Yes!*
- Did He end the priesthood? *Yes!*
- Did He get rid of the altar? *Yes!*

That ended it!

There's a greater righteousness through Christ, a greater justification through Him. That's what this means, not the doing away of the laws and commandments of God—whatsoever!

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted)

Scriptural References:

1) 2-Corinthians 2:17
2) 2-Corinthians 4:1-2
3) Ephesians 4:14
4) Romans 8:6-8
5) 1-John 3:22
6) 2-Peter 3:15-16
7) John 5:18
8) Matthew 5:17
9) John 9:24-34
10) Isaiah 5:20-24
11) Matthew 7:21-23
12) John 3:4
13) Romans 10:4
14) Romans 5:13
15) Romans 4:15
16) Romans 7:7-11
17) Romans 6:23
18) Romans 7:12, 1
19) Romans 6:1-6
20) Romans 3:19-31
21) Hebrews 10:16-17
22) Romans 9:30-33
23) Romans 10:1-5

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Isaiah 66:23
- Job 40
- John 8
- Isaiah 53; 42
- Psalm 22

Also referenced:

Books:

- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter

Sermon Series: *New Age Bible Versions*

Refuting Sunday-Keeping IX

Sabbath Observance *Before* Mt. Sinai

Fred R. Coulter

There is just an unprecedented amount of twisting of the Scriptures, and as I pointed out last time, *of lawlessness.* Those who believe in Sunday-keeping, the first thing they have to do is ridicule and reject the Word of God.

There are many other things here in this book *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction*, but let's come to one now, which is a famous one that they always bring out:

7. No Sabbath observance before the Law

That's a famous one that is quoted over and over again. Let me just read a couple of things here.

> Sabbath observance did not exist before the giving of the law to Moses on Sinai. Though may sabbatarians zealously claim otherwise, there is no commandment to observe the sabbath before the institution of the Mosaic Law, and **there is no instance of sabbath keeping before the time of Moses!**
>
> One zealous sabbatarian stated, "Although not mentioned by name, the sabbath was kept by the ancient patriarch Abraham"

Let's examine some things here; let's go back to the beginning and let's come down to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob and we will look at it. Let's understand exactly what the Bible is telling us. It may not say—which it does not, and there's some truth in what he says—by name after Gen. 2. So, that's not a fair statement to say, 'it was not mentioned by name that the Sabbath was kept by the ancient patriarch Abraham.' *It is mentioned!*

It is so important that it's part of creation. Many people have never even thought of this way, but if you try and do away with the requirement for keeping the Sabbath, then what you're trying to do is do away with part of the creation of God. And since this is a creation of time, it doesn't leave evidence of a destruction, like you would try and do away with part of the earth as it has been created. So therefore, people think that, 'since nothing happened to us in rejecting the Sabbath, then it's perfectly all right not to keep it.'

Let's look at Abel and Enoch and then we will look at how the earth was during the days of Noah. We will see that you cannot have righteousness without the keeping of the commandments of God, which includes the Sabbath. So therefore, after Gen. 2, though it is not mentioned by name specifically, if someone is going to be, as Abel was called, a preacher of righteousness and that he walked with God, then they had to keep the Sabbath.

Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them." What is the Law of God and the commandments of God based upon?

Jesus said, Matthew 5:17: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill For truly I say to you, until the heaven and the earth shall pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no way pass from the Law until everything has been fulfilled."

So, Christ made it very specific that the laws and commandments of God are also tied to the creation. As a matter of fact, the very law of the Sabbath is *created time* and God makes it specific.

Genesis 2:2: "And by *the beginning of* the seventh day God finished His work, which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work, which He had made." If that would have just been the end of it, then we wouldn't have any controversy over the Sabbath. He just rested because He finished His work.

Verse 3: "And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it…" When you bless something, when God has made it and put His blessing on it, that is a profound thing. A lot of people want to have the blessings of God without keeping His laws or commandments. Just look at the world we have today for those who don't do it, for those who reject the laws and commandments of God. What do we have?

- trouble
- crime
- sickness
- disease
- venereal disease
- murder
- rape
- idolatry

So, in starting off the creation God made the Sabbath Holy:

1. He blessed it
2. He sanctified it

—'sanctified' means *to be made Holy*. If God makes something Holy, then if you say there was no

Sabbath observance before the Law, then what you have to find is someplace between Gen. 2 and Exo. 16 where God said that He has now made this time not Holy, and *you find no place*.

"...because on it He rested from all His work, which God had created and made" (v 3). God set us an example. God is the One Who rested. When we come to the case of Adam and Eve, as long as they walked with God—however long it was before they ate of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil—and of course, that's just what we have today.

People say that you cannot experience wholeness or you cannot experience the full expression of your being unless you experiment and you decide, by opinion, what is right and what is good. God says, ***'My thoughts are not your thoughts and My ways are not your ways. Because as high as the heaven is above the earth, so are My thoughts above yours and My ways above yours.'*** That's why God has given us His Bible, simply because we could never discover these things on our own, and we would just be left with opinions.

You have to understand and believe that the Word of God is the viable Truth of God

- which He has inspired to be written
- which He has preserved
- which He calls *Holy*

In the Bible we find the Truth of God revealed. Let's see something here concerning Abel, very important for us to understand. God is the One Who is the Lawgiver. God is One Who has set forth all laws—all spiritual laws, all physical laws—by which man is able to use, make and create, and do things from that which God has made. We're held on the earth by the law of gravity, etc. Those laws still function.

Let's read here about Abel, Genesis 4:4: "And Abel also brought of the firstlings of his flock *and* of the fat of it…." This tells us that God gave the commandment for it. It wasn't just His opinion that He was going to do. We don't find any place else but here in Gen. 4 until we get to the law of the firstfruits and the firstlings of the herd in Exo. 13 and the firstfruits of the ground in Lev. 23 & 27.

Does that mean that they ceased to exist? or Does it mean that in the history of man so few ever kept it that it crowded out everything? Look what happened to Abel because he was righteous Abel was a preacher of righteousness and he preached it (Heb. 11:4-5). What is righteousness?

- What happens when you preach righteousness and show the way of God?
- What happen when you live righteousness the way that Abel did?
- What does this do to people who have their own self-righteousness? *Well, they want to kill them!*
- Is that not what Cain did to Abel?

Cain brought an offering from the ground, which was not according to the firstfruits. He may have had an elaborate thing in bringing this, because he was going to do it out of the 'goodness' of his heart.

- it was how *he* felt
- it was *his* opinion
- it's how *he* thought

Rather than what God has said! This is the whole philosophy that we're dealing with in the controversies concerning Sabbath-keeping ***vs*** Sunday-keeping.

So, he brought the offering and what did God say? Verse 7: "If you do well, shall you not be accepted? But if you do not do well, sin lies at the door…." What is sin? *'Sin is the transgression of the Law.'* So there is law. God is Lawgiver. Every time He deals with people He enters into covenant and law with them. Remember this: ***All covenants have laws and commandments!*** This one here did. The covenant that God originally made with Adam and Eve, which they broke, they received the penalties (Gen. 3). God still kept dealing with Adam and Eve and with Abel and with Cain, until Cain murdered Abel. Then he was punished for it.

Let's see about Enoch, Genesis 5:21: "And Enoch lived sixty-five years and begat Methuselah. And Enoch walked with God..." (vs 21-22). Do you think you're going to walk with God being a sinner openly? If you walked with God, what did God do every Sabbath? *He rested every Sabbath*—didn't He?

So, if you 'walk with God' that means you're *keeping the commandments of God*. You don't have to state which ones, because obviously the commandments of God—since God is eternal and Jesus is the same yesterday, today, and forever—that God gave them are no different than the commandments that God gave to Israel. They are no different than the commandments that God gave to us. We do, through the sacrifice of Christ, have a different means of justification for our sins, that is true. But having a different means of *justification* does not eliminate law. You cannot eliminate the law of gravity because you disagree with it, but it's still there, and so are God's laws and commandments.

Enoch walked with God and he had God's favor so much that when they were after him to kill him, just like Cain did of Abel, God translated him to another place on earth. And Heb. 11 says that he

died. 'These all died in faith not having received the promises.'

What are we dealing with? Look at the genealogies that we have in Gen. 4 & 5 the genealogies of Cain, we have a bare minimum history. Why do we have a bare minimum history? *Because that's all we need to know!* The history of Israel after that was nearly a repeat of what it was before the Flood.

Now let's see what happened during the days of Noah, Genesis 6:5: "And the LORD saw that the wickedness of man *was* great on the earth..." Remember what we covered last time: 'Where there is no law there is no sin.' *and* 'by the Law is the knowledge of sin.' If there was no law, if there was no Sabbath, if there were no Ten Commandments, then God would not judge them because ***you cannot be judged unless there is a law that has been transgressed***, so then judgment comes.

"...and every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually" (v 5). They were living in such a way that every thought that they had was toward evil, just like what we have today. How many people are really righteous? There are some people who do good, but please understand and note this carefully: ***there is a vast difference between do-gooding and the commandments of God.*** Do-gooding to help someone in trouble, or something, that's fine. God expects it. But the commandments of God then are those things that God has given, and those come from the heart of God. Whereas, someone who is a do-gooder, it comes from their heart. There can be no comparison between the two. With God's way He does not give you a choice of your opinion ***vs*** His opinion, and if your opinion is good to you He will accept it. *NO!* God gives you a choice of whether you will obey Him or not. There's a vast difference.

It was so bad, v 6: "And the LORD repented that He had made man on the earth, and He *was* grieved in His heart. And the LORD said, 'I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, and the crawling thing, and the fowl of the air; for I repent that I have made them.' But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD." (vs 6-8).

Grace is the *favor and blessing* from God. You find grace because you're repentant, humbled and yielded to God in wanting to do *His* way; then God gives His grace to you. God is not going to give His grace to you because you hate His law. That's the whole point of everything before the Flood. Why did He destroy everything? The evidence is everywhere that the Flood did occur. *They were wicked, they were evil, they were sinners!*

Now let's read here about Noah, v 9: "These *are* the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man and perfect in his generations, for **Noah walked with God**." Again, you're not going to walk with God unless you keep His laws and commandments which include the Sabbath.

Verse 11: "Now the earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence." Remember what Jesus said, ***'As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be in the days of the coming of the Son of man.'*** They probably had their 'Professor Tardo' telling everyone that they didn't have to keep the commandments of God, that the laws of God were done away, that after all, our forefather Cain who invented this 'religion'—*the way of Cain*—this is what it developed into. You need to understand that. You can't come to the Bible with a hostile attitude and expect to understand anything.

Verse 12: "And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt—for all flesh had corrupted its way upon the earth." Corrupted *God's way*. If there weren't laws and commandments, there could be no corruption.

Verse v 13: "And God said to Noah, 'The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence...'"

- What defines violence? *The commandments of God!*
- What defines right behavior? *The commandments of God!*
- What is lacking here? *Two important things*:
  1. the love of God
  2. the love of neighbor

You corrupt the way of God so you don't love God; you have violence against your neighbor, so you don't love your neighbor. And Jesus said, '***On those two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets.'***

When you read these things and you're looking for a fight to pick against God and say, 'Well, I can't find any Sabbath observance here.' Okay, well then we'll have to be as he says, 'A zealous, well-intentioned Sabbatarian.' But one day all the Sunday-keepers who reject the commandments of God are going to have to stand before the judgment seat of God. As a matter of fact, are they not standing before that right now? Are they not being judged in their lives right now? *No question about it!*

The next person that we deal with is Abraham. How many people really were keeping the laws and commandments of God ***vs*** those who had rejected them? *A very few!* All of mankind, the whole society, had rejected it. So much so that God

said, 'Away with it all, I'm going to destroy all flesh.' When you start picking a fight with God, do you think you're ever going to understand His Word? *NO!* He gives grace to the humble.

Let's look at what God told Isaac. You had Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and then the twelve tribes of Israel later. In God dealing with every one of them—do you think that He would look upon Abraham and call him righteous because he was a law-breaker? *No, he believed God!* It was imputed to him for righteousness, that is true. But *does that mean once you have righteousness imputed to you* **that you can**:

- go do whatever you think?
- go do whatever you want?
- ignore the commandments of God?
- ignore the Word of God?
- ignore the Truth of God?
  - ✓ in any generation?
  - ✓ in any age?

If God is going to come as He did to Abel, Enoch, Noah and Abraham—and walk with them, talk with them, bless them and make covenants with them—do you think:

- He's going to walk and talk with sinners who are living in sin?
- Who thumb their nose at the Word of God?
- Who reject the commandments of God?
- Who reject the Sabbaths of God?

And by the way, we have the foundation of the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread right there going clear back to Abraham (Gen. 15). 'If you're Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.' So, you see what happens to people when they reject the way of God. They have such hatred toward the Sabbath.

Genesis 26:2: "And the LORD appeared to him and said, 'Do not go down into Egypt...." Are we not, *as the Church,* likened unto Isaac who was the promised seed that was given to Abraham? Likewise, we *of Isaac* are the *promised seed of the covenant* that God made with Abraham for the spiritual sons! *Absolutely, no doubt!*

"...Live in the land, which I shall tell you of. Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you, for to you and to your seed, I will give all these lands; and I will establish the oath, which I swore to Abraham your father. And I will multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and will give to your seed all these lands. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because Abraham **obeyed My voice**…" (vs 2-5).

I've mentioned time and time again, the three most important words in the Bible are: '***Obey My voice.'*** The two most deadly words are ***'I think.'*** Right after that is ***'I believe'!*** That is from *your own personal opinion* rather than on the Word of God.

- if you believe in Christ
- if you believe in God the Father
- if you believe the Word of God to be true

that's the kind of belief that you need to have! But to just have *an opinion*, to just have a belief, then everything becomes an opinion. ***Abraham obeyed His voice!*** Did it have to be written down if he obeyed His voice? *No, because he obeyed!*

Not everything in the whole life of Abraham is recorded for us here in the book of Genesis, just the major important things. You go back and analyze it:

- Gen. 12—God calls Abraham and says, 'Leave your father's house and go into the land I will show you and I will bless you and I will bless them that bless you and curse them that curse you and in your seed shall all the world be blessed.'

We have nothing from the time that occurred when he was 75-years-old until we come to:

- Gen.15—we have very little except just the travels that Abraham took.

we have again very little until:

- Gen. 17—God gives the covenant of circumcision to Abraham and to Ishmael. Isaac wasn't born at that time.

When we read a summarized history—such as we're doing here in the book of Genesis—we need to understand that when it says *'because he obeyed My voice,'* that's important. That's a major statement, which includes everything, though we know not all of what God told Abraham—do we? *No!* ***But he still obeyed His voice!***

"...and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws" (v 5). This is something for someone who doesn't have faith. The first thing they will do is look at that and say, 'Well, this does not tell us which ones. How do we know what they are?' That's why they are then re-codified for the children of Israel from Mount Sinai.

- it doesn't mean that they didn't exist
- it doesn't mean that they weren't viable at that time
- it doesn't mean that there were no laws and commandments from creation until the giving of the Law by God to the children of Israel after they came out of the land of Egypt

This kind of thinking is really very hostile toward God.

Also. remember another thing: When Paul wrote to Timothy he said, 'You have known the Scriptures from a child. These Scriptures are ***God-inspired and they are able to lead you unto salvation through faith in Christ.'*** If you truly have faith in Jesus Christ, and you go back and read these statements, you're going to have absolutely no trouble with them. But if you have trouble with them, then you're carnal minded and you're not subject to the Law of God and you're not willing to obey His voice. And by the way, remember that *the Sabbath commandment was spoken by the voice of God*. So, you put yourself in some really terrible circumstances here.

Let's read what else Tardo has here:

> Of course, such statements are utter nonsense, being totally insupportable by Scripture or any historical record….

Peter Jennings—former nightly newscaster for ABC—went on a quest to find the historical Jesus. Totally ignored the Scriptures, didn't even look at those. And you know what, he never found Him, because the historical record is in the Bible. You think you're going to find any history of those people before the Flood? *No, it was all destroyed!* Very little of the history of the world from the time after the Flood until we come down to the time of the children of Israel in Egypt is really very much discoverable. When we come down through the time of David and Solomon and all of those things, history for us does not begin until the axial period of the days of Hezekiah. Tardo says here that it's 'utter nonsense.'

Who's he accusing of utter nonsense? those who believe in the Sabbath? Well, if you believe in the Sabbath you can accuse us of that all day long, but who are you really accusing? *God!*

> …Nowhere does the Bible make such a declaration. For that matter, we may as well allege that Abraham observed Sunday...

Now that statement is utter nonsense.

> ...since there is as much Scripture for either position….

Not so! Sunday-keeping is law-breaking! Abraham was righteous, Enoch was righteous, Noah was righteous, Abel was righteous—meaning they were law-keepers, Sabbath-keepers, Holy Day-keepers. We are dealing with a carnal-minded debate of one opinion ***<u>vs</u>*** another opinion, rather than what do the Scriptures truly tell us.

> …It is unfortunate that some, in their zeal for sabbath observance, will stoop to the point of fabricating what cannot be found in the Bible.

This is about as hostile as the book written by Alan Dershowitz, *The Genesis of Justice*. An atheist who does not believe in God, can find very little good in the Old Testament, and whole lot of fault with God because He didn't include this, and He didn't include that, and He didn't include the other thing. So, we have the same thing here. Now he quotes this one from:

> Packer, Tenney and White, in their book *Daily Life in Bible Times*:
>
> "There seems to have been no observance of a special day of rest among the Hebrews before the time of Moses. The first mention of the sabbath is in Exodus 16:23, when the Hebrews...

That's an incorrect statement. They were the children of Israel, and the children of Israel did descend from Heber, but these were the children of Israel, not just Hebrews in general.

> ...camped in the Wilderness of Sin before they received the Ten Commandments."

Let's look at what God said to them. He revealed the Sabbath to them. We've already covered that, so if you don't have that, you can go back and look at *The Holy Sabbath* series again.

Exodus 16:23: "And he said to them, 'This *is that* which the LORD has said, "Tomorrow is the rest of the Holy Sabbath to the LORD…."'"

When you keep the Sabbath you're not doing it to yourself, you're doing it unto God. We're not looking to ourselves to justify ourselves, or to earn our salvation because we observe the Sabbath. You cannot *earn* salvation by Sabbath-keeping, but you ***cannot be saved without Sabbath-keeping.*** Salvation comes through Jesus Christ to justify your sins so that you're put in right standing with God. Then you can walk in His ways and not be living a life of sin, which includes Sabbath-keeping. It's unto the Lord.

Then He says, "'…Bake what you will bake *today*…'" (v 23) and so forth.

Verse 25: "And Moses said, 'Eat it today, for today *is* a Sabbath to the LORD....' It belongs to God, it's His; He created it. It's special time.

"...Today you shall not find it [manna] in the field. Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.' And it came to pass *that some* of the people went out on the seventh day in order to gather, but they did not find

any" (vs 25-27).

What did they do? ***They transgressed the Sabbath commandment right in the presence of God,*** literally right under His nose, because you had the pillar of fire by night and the cloud in the daytime and God's presence was there.

Verse 28: "And the LORD said to Moses, 'And the LORD said to Moses, 'How long do you refuse to keep My commandments and My laws?…. [they belong to Him] …See, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath, therefore, He gives you the bread of two days on the sixth day. Let each one stay in his place. Do not let any one go out of his place on the seventh day.' So, the people **rested** on the seventh day" (vs 29-30). And the word 'rested' there means *to sabbathize the Sabbath.*

Then we come to the next one. What we're seeing in most of these cases, we're seeing an examination of human interpretation to base their rejection of the Sabbath. That's what they use to reject it. Not the Word of God. Oh, they try and reject it with the Word of God later on, but they really don't have that kind of success in doing so.

> Sabbatarians claim that God's command to Israel to **"Remember** the sabbath to keep it holy" (Exod. 20:8)...

and we've gone over that many times

> ...indicates that it was something previously known to them, therefore they should remember or recollect it.

It means both—remember in the *past* and the *future*. They choose not to remember in the past, so they say that was only for them to remember in the future.

> The recognized Old Testament Hebrew authorities, Keil and Delitzsch, however, claim otherwise.

They didn't go to the Word of God, they went to men giving commentary on it. What if these men had their opinion? What if that opinion is contrary to the Word of God? Remember, God says, *'My thoughts are not your thoughts and My ways are not your ways.'* Here's what they quote:

> "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy, presupposes an **acquaintance** with the sabbath, as the expression 'remember' is sufficient to show, **but not that the sabbath had been kept before this….**

They actually did keep it before that, about a whole month before that.

> …From the history of the creation that had been handed down, Israel must have known, that after God created the world in six days He rested on the seventh day, and by His resting sanctified the day. **But hitherto there had been no commandment given to man to sanctify the day. This was given for the first time to Israel at Sinai."**

A lot of people believe that is true, but that is not true.

> Therefore we see that God intended for Israel to "remember" the sabbath, by observing it in their future, and by recalling that God had rested on the seventh creation day. But they themselves had no previous knowledge of any sabbath observance.

Partially a true statement. They didn't, because when they were slaves in Egypt, they lost all knowledge of God's way. That's why God called them out to reveal His way, not to create something new, but to tell them of His laws and His commandments.

> <u>The Method in Their Madness</u>: Why would someone interested in keeping the sabbath insist that sabbath observance preceded the law? Because it could then be alleged that what predated the law could not perish with the law….

We're getting into some real convoluted thinking here.

> …Therefore, if sabbath keeping began at creation (as is alleged), and not on Sinai, then it escaped being nailed to Calvary's cross (Col. 2:14-17) with the rest of the law.

I'm not going to go through Col. 2. {Note sermon series on *Colossians*} Sufficient to say here is that the truth of Col. 2 is the exact opposite of what they allege. Jesus didn't nail any law to the cross, ***He took away the sins by blotting them out through His sacrifice***. And that the Holy Days and that the Sabbath, and that he refers to eating and drinking—the clean and unclean meats, etc.—no man was to judge you. How can anyone judge you if you weren't doing it? That shows that in Col. they were doing it. You can see—in the series on Colossians—for yourself that the way they interpret it and the way that the *NIV* does it is wrong.

(go to the next track)

Now let's see some more of this convoluted thinking that we're reading here. It shows that the 'carnal mind is enmity against God and is not subject to the Law of God and neither indeed can be.'

> However, this reasoning is faulty on all accounts. The first reference to any **human** resting on the sabbath is made in Exodus 16:23, where manna was given to Israel in

> the wilderness, which they were forbidden to gather on the sabbath.
>
> The plain fact is, **no institution of a sabbath observance was imposed upon anyone before the giving of the law to Moses** (Exo. 16:23; 20:8; 31:16-17).

Did God impose it? ***or*** Did He command it? There's a difference. If you're going to impose it that means that you are going to enforce it and make them do it. God did not do that.

> Therefore, in the name of honesty and fear of God, let's refrain from adding to His word what simply isn't there (Prov. 30:6).

We're not adding to what simply isn't there. We are discovering what is in there. That is the difference.

> Where mankind is concerned, yes! Sabbatarians deny this, however, stating, "What did not originate with the law could not perish with the law." As hinted at previously, they refer instead to God's own seventh day rest at creation as the original institution of the sabbath….

True, correct, yes!

> **…But the Genesis account of God's rest on the sabbath day was never imposed on anyone until the Exodus of Israel from Egypt.**

It doesn't say that. We've already covered this several times, but let's go there again so we can read it into the record. God didn't impose anything upon anyone and never will, because He has set before us choices. When you set before people choices, you do not impose upon them. That's an entirely inappropriate and completely silly argument.

- Is God imposing the Sabbath on anyone today? *No!*
- Are they sinning by breaking it? *Yes!*
- Do they suffer the consequences of it because they break it? *Yes!*

That's exactly what God gave to the children of Israel and exactly what God gives to us today. This is the same principle by which He also approached the thing with Adam and Eve. He said, 'You can eat of every tree of the garden freely, except the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil you shall not eat.'

- Did He not give them a choice? *Yes!*

Even in the presence of God, right in the Garden of Eden:

- Did God impose upon them? *No!*
- Did He give them choices? *Yes!*
- Did He hold them accountable for their choices? *Yes!*
- Did He hold them responsible for their actions? *Yes!*
- Did He judge them because of the sins that they committed? *Yes!*

Same way here:

Deuteronomy 30:15: "Behold, I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil." This is what we are all confronted with in our lives!

- the Truth and the good you find in the Bible
- the death and the evil you find in the world

Those things happen because 'the wages of sin is death.' God gave them the choice.

Verse 16: "In that I command you this day..." God does command, but a command is not an imposition upon you. You *choose* to do it. What is imposed upon you is the penalty for breaking it! What is graciously given to you for obedience are blessings from God. That's what God is saying here in the whole thing.

Verse 16: "In that I command you this day to love the LORD your God, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments..." It's not the Law of Moses. Moses never originated it. Moses never wrote one law from his own mind. He just conveyed to the children of Israel the laws and the commandments of God and the ways of God. He was merely a mediator between God and the people.

"...to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments and His statutes and His judgments..." (v 16). Is that not what we read concerning Abraham? *Yes!* Did Abraham choose to obey God? *Yes!* Therefore, it included Sabbath-keeping. You can come to no other conclusion.

"...so that you may live..." (v 16). We're going to see a little later on that they say anyone who keeps the laws of God and the commandments of God are subject to death.

"...so that you may live and multiply. And the LORD your God shall bless you in the land where you go to possess it. But if your heart turn away..." (vs 16-17). That means that you *think,* you get a different opinion, which you could have. You can *think* anything you want to, you can have any opinion that you want to, but know for sure you're going to be held accountable for it in this life, as God judges your life the way you are living now. At the resurrection you will be judged in the day of judgment.

Verse 17: "But if your heart turn away so that you will not hear..." Remember what we read concerning Abraham, because 'he obeyed My voice,' he heard, he listened.

"...but shall be drawn away and worship other gods and serve them" (v 17). This is automatic, a living law that has been from creation and will be through all eternity.

If you're "... drawn away and worship other gods and serve them, I denounce to you this day that you shall surely perish; you shall not prolong *your* days on the land where you pass over Jordan to go to possess it. I call heaven and earth to record this day against you..." (vs 17-19).

Doesn't this sound almost exactly the same words that we find in Matt. 17 & 18, heaven and earth? Jesus said, 'Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away.' Jesus also said, 'But the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath Day.' Now think on that for a while!

If you're all involved in Sunday-keeping and this sounds a little strange to you:

- Do you really love God?

if you love Him

- Do you keep His commandments like the Apostle John?
- The apostle of love who wrote more about the love of God than any other man?
- Who was used of God to write the Scriptures?

Jesus said that if you love Him, you'll keep *His* commandments. There's no way around it except as you twist and turn it in your own mind.

Verse 19: "I call heaven and earth to record this day against you *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing. Therefore, choose life, so that both you and your seed may live, that you may love the LORD your God, *and* may obey His voice... [same thing as applied to Abraham] ...and may cleave to Him; for He is your life and the length of your days, so that you may dwell in the land, which the LORD swore to your fathers—to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob—to give it to them'" (vs 19-20).

It ties it all right in together—does it not? *Absolutely!* No question about it! God has not imposed the Sabbath upon anyone. He says, 'Here are My commandments, you choose to do them. If you do, I'll bless you. If you don't you're going to have curses.' That applies at any time in history beginning from Adam and Eve clear to the last man.

Then Tardo quotes Nehemiah where Nehemiah talks about the Sabbath, and so forth, to try and prove a point, but that doesn't prove the point. Let's see what he says here now:

> The Bible reveals in unmistakable language that **sabbath observance was unknown to Israel or anyone else before the giving of the law of Moses on Mount Sinai.**

He has absolutely no proof for it.

> Sabbath keeping was "made known" to Israel at Sinai!

Which was just right after they got out of Egypt. Remember, they couldn't keep the Sabbath while they were in Egypt because they were in bondage. Where does law-breaking lead to? *Leads to bondage!* ***You become a slave to your sins! You become a slave to Satan the devil!***

That's the whole lesson of type of Israel in Egypt, because they lost the knowledge of God, rejected what Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob did and f*ollowed their own instincts* and got all wrapped up in the gods and the way of Egypt. So much so that when Moses went up on Mount Sinai and was up there for 40-days and 40-nights, what did the people say? 'Make us gods.' So, they created the golden calf. They went right back to the gods of Egypt.

> Sabbath keeping was "made known" to Israel at Sinai!

Of course it was! That doesn't mean it didn't exist before.

> It therefore, could not have been observed by Israel or anyone in any way before then. Indeed! Enoch, Noah, and Abraham,

We just read about them.

> ...and company were not even in a position to explain what a sabbath was...

How do you know? Were you there?

> …let alone whether they were faithful to observe it….

But what did God say of Abraham? What did God say of Enoch and Abel and Noah? *They walked the ways of God and obeyed His voice!*

> Thus, we are certain that the sabbath, where service to God is concerned, was undeniably a part of the Old Testament law which God plugged into operation with Moses, and which had its plug pulled at Calvary.

That tells you the way that they think.

> All of these began prior to the law, were incorporated into the law, and were abolished with the law! Plainly, sabbatarians err on all counts in maintaining that the sabbath is still in force because it began before the law and thus was not cancelled with the law….

You're reasoning in circles and you're picking and choosing. See the book: *A Harmony of the Gospels*,

where I go through and I clearly explain how it is that Jesus Christ:

1. fulfilled the laws
2. fulfilled the prophets

—and what does that really mean. It does not mean the abolition of them because Christ said, 'Don't even think that I came to abolish the Law.'

8. Sabbath-Keeping Died with the Law

This is the full expose` of Col. 2:14-16. Let me read the *New International Version* translation of it. And this is where a lot of people have been led into more and greater sin.

Colossians 2:16 (*NIV*): "Therefore, do not anyone judge you by what you eat or drink, or with regard to a religious festival... [Oh, my, what a terrible translation!] ...a New Moon celebration or a Sabbath day. These are a shadow of the things that were to come..." (vs 16-17).

Absolute, improper translation! It's *of things that are coming,* not *were* to come. It's a present tense participle—'the coming things.' In other words, the exact opposite of what they allege that it did away with these things; it absolutely enforces them, because this shows us God's plan through the Sabbath and Holy Days.

"...the reality, however, is found in Christ" (v 17 *NIV*). {see the sermon series on Colossians}.

(continuing from Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction}

> Because we are complete in Christ (Col. 2:10...

which is true

> ...having found acceptance with God entirely through Him...

which is true

> ...He has dispensed with the former, shadowy elements that regulated meats and drink (clean and unclean foods)...

that is clean and unclean foods

> ...and "holy days" of any kind, **including the seventh day sabbath.** Not man, but God Himself dispensed with the sabbath, personally...

He never did, otherwise God would be lawless. God is Lawgiver. You see what happens when you have such a hatred for the laws and commandments of God, and when you have such a carnal mind that you just despise and hate what God has said, that you despise the Old Testament. You despise those parts in the New Testament that show concerning commandment-keeping and don't read them, don't study them, don't apply them.

> …Not one shred of that law could fall off the cross and flutter down to the ground to be picked up again by sabbath keepers. Therefore, the return to legal observance of the sabbath or law of any kind is retrogressive and prevents one's acceptance of the only salvation God recognizes, the one provided entirely by Christ through faith alone.

Let's see something very clear here. We're talking about salvation through Jesus Christ. That's what he's saying. Let's understand that salvation does not come through law-keeping. ***The laws and commandments of God are <u>required</u> to be kept.*** Salvation is a gift of God, we know that, so don't ever accuse us of trying to earn salvation again. In Matt. 19 we find something very important. I know the arguments that are going to come up, because He mentions the commandments of God, and He doesn't mention the Sabbath. But, my friend, remember this: ***they were living in a Sabbath-keeping society; they kept the Sabbath by the law of the land.*** So, the young man came:

Matthew 19:16: "Now at that time, one came to Him *and* said, 'Good Master, what good *thing* shall I do, that I may have eternal life?'" Good thing! He's calling commandment-keeping an evil thing. How did Christ respond? Did He say, 'Look, the good thing is whatever you think in your mind, and if it feels good, sounds good and appeals to you—and it's just overwhelming coming up through your personality—do it.' *NO!* What did He say was a good thing?]

Verse 17: "And He said to him, 'Why do you call Me good? No one *is* good except one—God. But if you desire to enter into life... [Is He offering him salvation? *Yes, He is!*] ...keep the commandments.'"

Being a little technical, v18: "Then he said to Him, 'Which?' And Jesus said, 'You shall not commit murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness; honor your father and your mother; and, you shall love your neighbor as yourself'" (vs 18-19). There you have it right there, it doesn't say one word about the Sabbath. No, it doesn't, but Jesus said He was Lord even also of the Sabbath. And He showed us how to keep the Sabbath. He set the example.

Now notice what the young man said, v 20: "The young man said to Him, 'I have kept all these things from my youth. What do I yet lack?'" (v 20). Jesus said when you do everything that you've been commanded to do then you're unprofitable servants. If you do it in the letter of the Law, and if you do it because you feel it's *imposed* upon you, then you haven't been profitable at all. These things are designed so you can do the profitable thing of:

- loving God

- loving neighbor
- growing in grace and knowledge
- fellowshipping with God the Father and Jesus Christ

That's what this is all about! ***You can have nothing that comes between you and God.***

Now let's see what Jesus answered, after the young man said, "…What do I yet lack?…."; 'I've already done this. I'm ready for eternal life, right now.'

Verse 21: "Jesus said to him, 'If you desire to be perfect, go *and* sell your property, and give to *the* poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come *and* follow Me.'" But the young man was committing idolatry of these things.

Verse 22: "But after hearing this word, the young man went away grieving, because he had many possessions."

All these arguments concerning Sabbath-keeping that are brought up here, you don't have it through faith alone.

- you must have faith to keep the commandments
- you must have faith to keep the Sabbath
- you must have faith in all of these things

So what we're dealing with here is a lack of faith.

I'm not going to continue on any more here concerning Colossians 2, but let me just read some of the commentaries that Tardo writes of, and this is why people come up with these things and say, 'Well, what do the commentaries say?' I'll tell you what, I don't use a commentary, except the *Word Biblical Commentary*, because it just explains the meaning of the words. There is some doctrine like this in here, but not of the lawless hateful doctrine of Protestantism.

> The Pulpit Commentary says: "With St. Paul, they (the religious festivals and the seventh day sabbath) shadow forth prophetically the concrete facts of the Christian revelation, and therefore **are displaced by its advent**."

If so, then God could not judge the world or convict it of sin.

> "The sabbath of the Jews was typical, and therefore **was abolished in Christ**...

Wrong! It's the Sabbath ***of God,*** not of the Jews.

> ...and therefore, as well as for other reasons, the Lord's day, which took its place from the beginning of the gospel dispensation...

Lie! *It did not!* Paul kept the Sabbath. Peter kept the Sabbath. The apostles kept the Sabbath after the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

> ...was changed from the last to the first day of the week….

Now pray-tell, show me in the Bible where it says that. It doesn't!

> …The sabbath day was so long and so deeply associated with the stated feasts, the sabbatical year, and the jubilee year of Judaism, that it partook of their typical character, and thus **passed away with the other institutions of Judaism."**

Remember what we did, we went through part of the *Code of Jewish Law*. The code of Jewish law is Judaism. The Word of God *is not* Judaism. The laws of Judaism in the *Code of Jewish Law* are not the laws of God, but are the human laws devised in the minds of men to impose these things upon people. It was the Jews who tried to impose it upon people and make everything a bondage, not Christian Sabbath-keepers who believe in the grace of God and justification by faith.

> Keil and Delitzsch say: "But this (sabbath) observance is an institution **peculiar to the Old Testament**....

Not so! Remember what we read concerning the Sabbath in Acts 13? How that Paul preached on the Sabbath and then the very next Sabbath what happened? *The Gentiles and the whole city came to hear him,* and he told them to continue in the grace of God and grace and Sabbath-keeping are united there right by the preaching of Paul, whom these people profess to follow and they don't even understand it.

> …At the same time, as an '***entole tou nomou'***, an ingredient in the Sinaitic Law, it belonged to the 'shadow of (good) things to come' (Col. 2:17, cf. Heb. 10:1), **which was to be done away** when the 'body' in Christ had come. Christ is Lord of the sabbath (Matt. 12:8)…

Can you believe this thinking? You abolish it, but Christ is the Lord of it, and yet, you claim to follow Him and say He abolished it, but He's the Lord of it. If you believe that He is your Lord, He is also Lord of the Sabbath. Why then do you insist on your Sunday-keeping? It's like James says, 'You're double minded.' You can't have it both ways. That's just a Scriptural fact.

> …and after the completion of His work, He also rested on the sabbath. But He rose again on the **Sunday**...

We've already covered that. In *A Harmony of the Gospels* we show and prove absolutely that Jesus

was in the grave three complete days and three complete nights, and He rose right before the weekly Sabbath ended so He rose on the Sabbath and not on Sunday. See how they always go back to their lies; always go back to their false propositions; always go back to their own God-rejecting law-rejecting theology.

> …and through His resurrection, which is the pledge to the world of the fruit of His redeeming work, He has made this day [Sunday] the ***'kuriake hemera'*** (Lord's day) for His church, **to be observed by it till the Captain of its salvation shall return."**

I tell you what, someone who doesn't know about the Bible and they go and they start reading these commentaries, they're going to get very confused. The best thing to do is this:

- read the Bible
- study the Bible
- begin with the things that are simple and easy to understand
- then go forward from there

If you don't have *The Christian Passover* book, right in the very first chapter we have *Fourteen Rules of Bible Study*. Those are rules that you find right out of the Bible and those need to be followed to understand it. But understand one thing, and I'll tell you this right here: ***If you do not obey the Word of God as you see it and understand it, beginning with the simple, then you will lose all understanding and God will take it from you.***

- you cannot live a lawless life and understand the Scriptures
- you cannot reject the commandments of God and understand the Scriptures
- you cannot misapply the Word of God through lies and deceitfulness and understand the Scriptures

And that's precisely what we are dealing with here in reading of these commentaries.

The next one they have, which we've already covered in the *Holy Sabbath* series, which then is the repudiation of it.

9. The Fourth Commandment is Absent in the New Testament

Not so! It's full of it, when you come to understand it.

Let's come to Isaiah 56 and let's answer the question: Was the Sabbath for the Jews only? Let's see what we have. Here's a prophecy. Is this the Word of God? *Yes!*

If you believe in Jesus Christ and you believe that the prophets prophesied of Him, then you believe in the Prophets, *yes, you do!* Can you only believe the Prophets in only the things that you agree with? ***or*** Must you agree with the Prophets in all that they say? *You must agree with all that they say!*

If you don't, then you are picking and choosing. If you are picking and choosing, then you're going to find yourself in trouble. Let's read this prophecy. This is not hard to understand. This is not difficult to comprehend. This is simple and straightforward and easy to understand.

Isaiah 56:1: "Thus says the LORD..." This is from God, this is not from Moses, this is not from Isaiah. He only wrote what God said.

"...'Keep justice and do righteousness...'" (v 1). In order to do that there's got to be some kind of law; *absolutely!*

"'...for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed'" (v 1). Who brings salvation? *Jesus Christ!* His "…salvation *is* near to come…" This is talking about the ministry of Christ and the salvation that He would bring.

- Is that not what people want, salvation through Jesus Christ?
- Was not Jesus Christ the One Who was the Lord God of the Old Testament? *Yes, He was!*
- Is He not the One Who inspired these words to be given to Isaiah, who then wrote it down and God preserved it and protected it and passed it on down to us today? *Absolutely!*

Verse 2: "Blessed *is* the man who does this..." There's a blessing. Do you want blessings from God? Do you want God to bless you in what you're doing? Of course, you don't want God to curse you. What is it that He does and that lays hold of it? *It's in your Bible!*

"...and the son of man who lays hold on it; who keeps the Sabbath..." (v 2). In the *King James* it is 'keepeth,' that means *is keeping as a practice.*

"...who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil" (v 2). Does any evil describe all the rest of the commandments of God? *No doubt about it!* The Ten Commandments:

1. You shall no other gods before Me
2. Make no idol or bow down to it
3. You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain
4. ***Sabbath command***

5. Honor your father and mother
6. Don't do any murder
7. Do not commit adultery
8. Do not steal
9. Do not bear false witness
10. Do not covet

If you break any of the other nine, you're doing evil. So, it says here "…that keeps the Sabbath from profaning it…"—meaning *keeping it the proper way according to the instruction in the Bible*. 'And keeps his hand from doing any evil.' That's how you receive salvation. He says it's near at hand. What we really have is this: you cannot have salvation apart from Sabbath-keeping.

- Christ is the One Who brought the knowledge of salvation
- Christ is the One Who's the Lord of the Sabbath
- Christ is the One Who set the example of what we should to on the Sabbath

Verse 3: "And do not let the son of the stranger, who has joined himself to the LORD...." Gentiles! Oh, oh, oh. Weren't we told that the Sabbath was for the Jews only? We're talking about stranger, joins himself to the Lord.

"...speak, saying, 'The LORD has utterly separated me from His people.'...." (v 3). In other words, 'I'm not part of the children of Israel, so I have no part with God.' But God says you could join. When were most of the strangers joined to the Lord? *In the New Testament Church,* beginning with Cornelius and his family and all the Gentiles that Paul taught. He taught them to keep the Sabbath.

"...And do not let the eunuch say, 'Behold, I *am* a dry tree.' For thus says the LORD, 'To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths...'" (vs 3-4)—*plural*—that is the weekly Sabbath and the annual Sabbaths.

Now you see how much trouble you get yourself into when you believe the kind of things that are written in this book. You're rejecting God! Everything that we read is totally countermanded here by the Words of God. Who are you going to believe: a man ***or*** the words of God?

"...who keep My Sabbaths, and choose things that please Me..." (v 4). Is that not what we're supposed to do? What did the Apostle John write in 1-John 5? Why prayers are answered is because 'we keep His commandments and do the things that please Him.' Ho, ho, ho! That's almost exactly identical to what is said here—isn't it? *Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever,* and the Word of God is true and eternal and it fits together, all together when you really want to understand it. It just falls together perfectly because it is the perfect inspired Word of God and is Truth.

"...and take hold of My covenant" (v 4). How do you take hold of the covenant of Jesus Christ? *Through repentance of sin and baptism, and then keeping the commandments of God!*

Verse 5: "Even to them will I give within My house and within My walls..." What did Jesus say to the apostles on His last Passover night? He said, 'I go to prepare a place for you. In My Father's house are many mansions. If it were otherwise I would have told you.' Word-for-word almost to what we have here. See how utterly foolish and false these arguments of Protestantism are?

"...a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters..." (v 5). What was the promise that Jesus gave in Rev. 2? He will give us a new name and He will write upon us the name of the Father, the name of Jesus Christ, the name of the city of New Jerusalem (Rev. 3:12). We have it right here in this cursed, hated Old Testament, in the view of people like Dr. Tardo.

"...I will give them an everlasting name... [Is that not salvation?] ...that shall not be cut off. Also the sons of the stranger, who join themselves to the LORD to serve Him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants, everyone who keeps from profaning the Sabbath, and takes hold of My covenant" (vs 5-6). Let's analyze v 6:

- "…the sons of the strangers…" We have coming down through Gentile families. We have *the stranger* in v 3, now we have the sons.
- "who joined themselves to the Lord to serve Him." How to serve Him! To love the name of the Lord, to be His servants, everyone that 'keeps the Sabbath from polluting it and takes hold of My covenant.'

What do we truly have? *The Sabbath is for Gentiles with a special blessing.* Sabbath-keeping and salvation go together hand in hand. Just like Sunday-keeping and lawlessness go together hand-in-hand. You see the difference?

- no one can please God by keeping Sunday
- no one is going to receive salvation by depending on their works of Sunday-keeping

They are going against God by accusing Sabbath keepers. You know the same tactics. We're going to see next time that happens in politics. If someone is against you, you demonize them! That's what they do with Sabbath-keepers. I'll tell you what, God is

going to have His judgment on them and it's coming.

You cannot receive salvation with Sunday-keeping. There it is right in the Scriptures. ***You have to have Sabbath-keeping!***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order* by Fred R. Coulter (except where noted

Scriptural References:

1) Genesis 2:1
2) Matthew 5:17-18
3) Genesis 2:2-3
4) Genesis 4:4, 7
5) Genesis 5:21-22
6) Genesis 6:5-9, 11-13
7) Genesis 26:2-5
8) Exodus 16:23, 25-30
9) Deuteronomy 30:15-20
10) Colossians 2:16-17
11) Matthew 19:16-22
12) Isaiah 56:1-6

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 16
- Leviticus 23, 27
- Hebrews 11:4-5
- Genesis 3; 15; 12; 17
- Matthew 17, 18
- Acts 13
- 1-John 5
- Revelation 2; 3:12

Also referenced:
Sermon Series:

- *Holy Sabbath*
- *Colossians*

Books:

- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
- *The Genesis of Justice* by Alan M. Dershowitz
- *Daily Life in Bible Times* (Nelson Handbook series)
- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Word Biblical Commentary*
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried & Hyman Goldin
- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:lp Transcribed: 7-7-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Refuting Sunday-Keeping X

"You'll Know Them by Their Fruits"

Fred R. Coulter

In this day and age we seem to have inherited every heresy and every wrong teaching that has come down through time in history and is sort of magnifying itself right here at the end-time. It would be nice if everything were nice and smooth, and everyone would believe the Word of God and would accept it; that we could all agree and all follow God's way. But that's not the way it is in the world and that's not the way it is with people who want to practice *their* religion.

In the Church at Corinth, which was the church that had the most problems that the Apostle Paul had, when you begin to analyze everything that they were doing and how they were doing it, they were beginning to construct ***a*** 'religion.'

- they were following men
- they were having different doctrines
- they were allowing sin
- they had heresies come in
- they had all kinds of things taking place

Read 1st & 2nd Corinthians.

But I want to focus in 1-Cor. 11, and I want to focus on just one thing, because it answers the question as to why all of these things take place. There's a reason for it as stated by the Apostle Paul.

When you read all of 1-Cor. you're going to find that it was really kind of a wild church. If you would enter into it, you would have a group over here speaking tongues, a group over here with their own private prophecies, a group over here that says *we follow Paul*, other groups that says *we follow Peter*, *we follow Apollos*, *we follow Christ*. You have the tongues speakers; you have those who believe in amalgamating the pagan-worship with the *true* worship. You have those who believed in eating a meal with the Passover. You had those who believed in women with short and cropped hair ***vs*** those with long hair, and you had long-haired men. The short-haired men would say, 'You long-haired men…' Even Paul said, 'Don't you know it's a shame for a man to have long hair.'

He brings out a very important thing in 1-Corinthians 11:17: "Now *in* this *that* I am commanding *you*, I do not praise you, because when you assemble together, it is not for the better but for the worse." When churches degenerate that's what happens, and many of us have experienced that. When we come together on the Sabbath, we hope it's going to be a good Sabbath, but it's for the worse, and that's what happened in Corinth.

Verse 18: "For first of all, I hear that there are divisions among you when you are assembled together in the Church, and I partly believe *it*.... [Paul says, 'I know it's true'] ...For it is **necessary** that heresies be among you..." (vs 18-19). The Greek 'must' (*KJV*) means that *it's obligatory*. They're going to happen. Why is it necessary to have heresies come along? That helps answer the question concerning the Sunday/Sabbath controversy. Why is it necessary?

"...so that the ones who are approved may become manifest among you" (v 19). That is, so that those who know the Word of God will get into the Word of God and they will appear approved of God by what they teach.

Since the Word of God is the greatest thing that we can have, and it's the most important thing in our lives, ***God wants to know***:

- Do you really love it?
- Do you really love Him?
- Do you love Christ?
- Do you love the Truth?
- Are you going to stand for the Truth at all times in every place?
- Are you going to uphold the name of Jesus Christ and the Word of God?

That's what God wants to know and He's not going to know it unless these things come along. I have been absolutely amazed through the years, different people come up with different ideas, different teachings. different doctrines and strange doctrines. It just an amazing thing!

2-Timothy 2:15 ties in with 1-Cor. 11 about those being *approved*: "Diligently *study* to show yourself **approved** unto God..." There is the same word. The way that you understand whom those are who are approved of God and are 'rightly dividing the Word of God so that they are not ashamed' is that the shame is in *the wrong dividing* of the Word of God. How do you know? Especially as we've seen and we've covered the Scriptures about *deceitfully handling* the Word of God, corrupting the Word of God, improperly using the Word of God, and all of those things that come along. How do you know?

Let's see, because John wrote and made very clear how you are to know whom God has sent. *Not everyone who says,* 'I'm a minister of God,' *is* a minister of God. *Not everyone who claims* to know the Truth, *knows the Truth*. We're going to see that in particularly with this session.

John 3:33: "The one who has received His testimony..."—received the testimony of Jesus Christ. *Received the testimony* also refers to John the Baptist; so we have the testimony of John the Baptist, which is true about Jesus Christ.

"...the one who has received His testimony **has set his seal that God is true**" (v 33). That's a profound statement that "…God is true,,," because that means that

- His Word is Truth
- His law is Truth
- His commandments are Truth

—and ***it's been true from the beginning!***

Verse 34: "For He Whom God has sent speaks the words of God... [that's how you know and understand] ...and God gives not the Spirit by measure *unto Him*.... [referring to Christ] ...The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand. The one who believes in the Son has everlasting life; but the one who does not obey the Son shall not see life, for the wrath of God remains on him" (vs 34-36). That's how you know! You know them ***by their fruits***. You know:

- whether they teach the Word of God
- whether they preach the Word of God
- whether they rightly divide the Word of God

—and what we have here with the Word of God are the books of the Bible that God has given us which is the Truth of God. There is none other.

We're going to see out of this book that we've been going through, *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction*, that they use a different history. They use different Scriptures. And we've seen how many times ***they do not*** 'rightly divide the Word of God.' Here's the responsibility for every one of us:

- everyone who studies the Scriptures,
- everyone who follows God
- everyone who listens to anybody speak, teach or preach

In this age when there are so many disputations, arguments, problems and doctrines coming from every side:

- from Judaism
- from Catholicism
- from Protestantism
- from Buddhism
- from Hinduism
- from Islam
- from native religions

We're being assaulted on every side, so here's what you need to do: ***You need to set aside everything and concentrate on the Scriptures.*** That's what the Bereans did. This is what we always need to do.

Acts 17:11: "Now these... [the ones in Berea] ...were more noble than those in Thessalonica, *for* they received the Word with all readiness of mind *and* examined the Scriptures daily *to see* if these things were so."

That's what we need to do; we combine it all together. What we are going to learn, as we have seen with Sunday-keeping, it always falls back to the authority of the Catholic Church. It goes way back beyond that if you get *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop and read that. It goes clear back to Babylon and sun-worship. That's why Sunday is called sun-day, because that is the day that the sun worshipped *their* god.

Here's Tardo's point:

15. History validates Sunday worship

Now, that's an interesting thing. Please understand this about history, very important to realize: *An historian wrote that history belongs to the victors and the victors re-write it!* Historians present certain facts, ignore other facts, bear down on some facts, and ease up on other facts. If you don't believe that's true, just watch the different news reports and see how current history is presented.

To say history validates Sunday worship, it depends on whose history you're reading. Are you reading the history of the *true* Church of God? ***or*** Are you reading the history of the *apostate* Church of God? Jesse Hurlbut said that from the fall of Jerusalem until about $120_{A.D.}$ 'a dark curtain falls over the Church' and when the veil is finally lifted, the Church is an entirely different church than what it was before the veil fell. So, what I'm going to read to you is the history that was part of the veil that came down and brought the deception on the Church of God and those who were professing Christians.

Remember, there are those who profess Christ, but are not Christians. To profess is one thing, *to believe* and *live it* is another thing. Now let me read the account here, and whenever they use the word *all*, you know you're in trouble.

> From *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction,* History Validates Sunday Worship
>
> All of the accounts recorded in early church history reveal that the church always met, worshipped, observed the ordinances, prayed and fellowshipped on the first day of the week...

The ordinances that they observed is what later became to be called the Eucharist.

> ...—Sunday—the "Lord's Day" (Rev. 1:10).

When you go through the book of Acts you find that the true Word of God totally contradicts that.

- Paul worshiped on the Sabbath
- Paul taught on the Sabbath
- Paul taught Gentiles on the Sabbath
- Paul commanded them to keep the Sabbath
- Paul commanded them to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread

That is New Testament history. So *all* of history that Tardo is talking about is the history of Sunday-keepers, not the history of the New Testament nor of Sabbath-keepers.

There have been some translations in the past that translate Rev. 1:10 that the Lord's Day is Sunday. *The Greek does not bear that out at all!*

Revelation 1:10: "I was in *the* Spirit on the Day of the Lord; and I heard a loud voice like a trumpet behind me."

John wrote that on the first day of the week Mary Magdalene and the other women came to the tomb (John 20). So, if this was referring to the first day of the week, that's what he would have written. This is referring to the Day of the Lord meaning the *second coming of Christ*, having nothing whatsoever to do with Sunday or as the Seventh-Day Adventists try to make this read, the weekly Sabbath. It has absolutely nothing whatsoever to do with Sunday or Sabbath-keeping! This has to do with the *Lord's Day!*

Verse 7: "Behold, He is coming..." It's talking about the coming of the Lord. That's what the book of Revelation is all about, the events which lead up to the coming of Jesus Christ in His second return. This is the context.

"...with the clouds, and every eye shall see Him..." (v 7). No question about it, every eye is going to see Him.

"...and those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen. 'I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord, 'Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come—the Almighty.' I, John, who *am* also your brother and joint partaker in the tribulation and in the kingdom and endurance of Jesus Christ, was on the island that *is* called Patmos because of the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in *the* Spirit on the Day of the Lord..." (vs 7-10).

Referring to all the events that are going to transpire between the time of John and the second return of Christ. That's what it means *the Lord's Day.* Likewise when you go the Old Testament and it talks about the Lord's Day in the end-time. It's not talking about Sunday. People with no education or understanding in the Scriptures, and haven't been properly taught, when they hear someone say that, and they read a translation of the Scriptures—a *spurious* translation of the Scriptures—which says Sunday, they believe it. What is happening is they are reading *their* interpretation into it to find a justification for Sunday-keeping. They are trying to force the Scriptures to say what they want, rather than understanding the Scriptures to understand *what God wants* us to understand and what they actually say.

> The writings and records of the early church reveal that the practice of Sunday worship was established with the apostles...

We've already seen that's false. It was not established with the apostles.

> ...and has been continued by the faithful ever since. For instance…

1. The Epistle of Barnabas (about A.D. 100)

Please understand, Barnabas was not alive in $100_{A.D.}$. Understand that most of these things that Tardo quotes—that I'm going to read—have come from the Gnostics. The Gnostics were the apostate mystic believers in a *false* Christ and they had headquarters in Egypt and in a certain sect of them, with the Essenes, the Qumran caves and with the followers of Simon Magus and the believers of Mithras. All of these forces were corrupting and amalgamating the teachings of Christ into their teachings.

The book, *Primitive Christianity in Crisis*, by Alan Knight is an eye-opening book, which will explain all about the Gnostics. The Gnostics were Sunday-keepers and they were Sunday-keepers long before the New Testament church ever began. One quote out of the whole Epistle of Barnabas:

> *"Wherefore, also we keep the eighth day*….[Sunday] *…with joyfulness, the day also on which Jesus arose again from the dead."*

We saw that Jesus did not rise from the dead on Sunday. In *A Harmony of the Gospels* we clearly show the three days and three nights and when Jesus was crucified, when He was put in the tomb, when He was resurrected, and so forth. The long and short is, suffice to say, He was resurrected just before the end of the weekly Sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the week in which he was crucified. He was not resurrected on Sunday.

Now then, when is the first day of the week ever called the eighth day anywhere in Scripture? There's only one place where we find the eighth day mentioned and that is the Last Great Day after the seven days of Feast of Tabernacles, which is the eighth day. But that does not mean that that eighth day is hence the first day of the week. But it's the eighth day because it follows immediately after seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles.

How can they justify Sunday-keeping by saying, 'We worship on the eighth day'?

2. The Epistle of Ignatius to the Magnesians (A.D. 107)

Ignatius was one of the early Catholic fathers, one of the early Gnostic believers. You read in history his main claim to fame was that he organized the churches into hierarchies out of the home churches and brought them all together into what we view as churches today. Let's read what Ignatius wrote:

> *"Be not deceived with strange doctrines, nor with old fables which are unprofitable. For if we still live according to the Jewish Law...*

Please understand what we went through with that. Remember that *The Code of Jewish Law* has nothing to do with the laws of God in the Old Testament. They mix Judaism, which is not the teachings of Moses, and claim that Judaism represents Old Testament teachings, which it doesn't. We went through that very carefully.

> *...we acknowledge that we have not received grace….*

Yet, we saw where the Apostle Paul in Acts 13 told the Gentiles to continue in the grace of God and continue Sabbath-keeping.

> *…If, therefore, those who were brought up in the ancient order of things...*

It's always the psychology that if it's old, it's bad. Well, we saw that in the ancient order of things 'Abraham obeyed the voice of God, kept His charge, His commandments, His statutes, His laws'—that's an ancient order of things. And if you're Christ's then 'you're Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise'! Now notice what they do, and this is the psychological intimidation to put a guilt trip on you, because after all if you're part of the New Covenant you don't want to do those old things.

> *…have come to the possession of a new hope, no longer observing the Sabbath, but living in the observance of the Lord's Day, on which also our life has sprung up again by Him and by His death. It is monstrous to talk of Jesus Christ and to practice Judaism."*

Well, the truth is Christian Sabbath-keepers do not practice Judaism. We don't practice Judaism at all. We do not believe in salvation by works. We do not believe in salvation by circumcision. ***We believe in salvation by grace through our Lord Jesus Christ.*** So, he's presented nothing here, except to give this quote:

3. The writings of Justin Martyr (A.D. 145-150)

Justin Martyr was right there in Alexandria, one of the 'good' Gnostic apostate professing-Christians; meaning, he was not a true Christian, but a counterfeit. I want you to notice how much bolder they get in these quotes, and whose authority is he following in this. *None of these books are in the Bible.* Tardo is not following the authority of God, he's not following the authority of the Scriptures, but he's following the authority of the writings *of men*. Justin Martyr says:

> *"And on the day called Sunday all who live in cities or in the country gather together in one place, and the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets are read….But Sunday is the day on which we all hold a common assembly, because it is the First Day of the Week on which God…made the world...*

Now we're changing the whole thing around backwards—aren't we?

> *...and Jesus Christ our Savior on the same day rose from the dead."*

Of course, neither one of those are true. You go back and read the creation account and what do you find? *God created the Sabbath!* We've already gone through that so many times, we won't turn back there again.

4. The Apostolic Constitutions: Church Life in the Second Century

Now the apostasy has gained a greater head of steam. There are more Sunday-keepers now than Sabbath-keepers, so they re-write the history. They claim now this is apostolic and this is authoritative, but it's not.

> *"On the day of the resurrection of the Lord—that is, the Lord's Day—assemble yourselves together without fail, giving thanks to God and praising Him for those mercies God has bestowed upon you through Christ."*

Again, that's not Scripture—is it? *No!*

5. Irenaeus (A.D. 155-202).

> *"The mystery of the Lord's resurrection* [Eucharist] *may not be celebrated on any other day than the Lord's Day....*

Now we're getting into dogmatic heretical theology.

> *and on this alone should we observe the breaking off of the Paschal Feast.*

He's saying that we are going to quit keeping the Passover.

Let's review 1-Cor. 5, because going to Scripture is what we need to do. I'm reading all of these because I want you to see and I want you to know and understand that they're not following the Scriptures. They're following the writing of men who have created their own doctrines and have created their own dogma. This is the *mystery of iniquity or lawlessness,* which began in the days of the Apostle Paul, and he prophesied would continue down to the end-time.

1-Corinthians 5:7: "Therefore, purge out the old leaven, so that you may become a new lump, *even* as you are unleavened. For Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us."

The point I want to make is this: ***If you reject the Pascal feast—***or the Passover of God, on the 14th day of the 1st month according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar—***you are rejecting Christ!*** If you accept the Eucharist—or as it is often called the Lord's Supper or communion—then you are going back to the mystery of sun-worship and Mithraicism. This is exactly what they are now introducing with these quotes.

Verse 8: "For this reason, let us keep the Feast..." These are the Feasts of God. This is the Feast of Unleavened Bread. ***The reason the Feast of Unleavened Bread is kept is because Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us!***

Verse 6: "Your glorying *is* not good. Don't you know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?" That's exactly what we are seeing in the progression of these readings that the leaven of false doctrine and sin is coming in.

> *"The mystery of the Lord's resurrection may not be celebrated...* [dogmatic theology] *...on any other day than the Lord's day...* [Sunday] *…and on this alone should we observe the breaking off of the Pascal Feast.*

That's a very heretical statement. Quite a thing! That's his authority. His authority is not the Word of God; his authority is not in the Scriptures.

> As a matter of fact, the first day of the week—The Lord's Day—was selected not in place of the sabbath, but as a day in which to celebrate our Lord's death and resurrection.

If it wasn't to replace the Sabbath, then why have you replaced the Sabbath? Can't answer that.

One writer says...

Tardo doesn't even say who this is:

> "It is a day of thanksgiving and liberty to the Christians, and a day which they delight in regarding it as unto the Lord (Rom. 16:6). It is the Lord's Day, as John called it in Revelation 1:10....

we just saw that

> ...On that day Jesus rose the Head of a new creation. On the Lord's Day He appeared to His disciples. On the Lord's Day the Holy Ghost was given.…

It doesn't say the Lord's Day. You see what they have done? You see the sleight of hand that takes place?

> ...On the Lord's Day the door of the kingdom was unlocked and 3,000 souls entered in.

We already covered that concerning Pentecost.

> ...On the Lord's Day the door of the kingdom was unlocked and 3,000 souls entered in. On the Lord's Day the disciples came together to break bread in remembrance of Him (Acts 20:7)

Next time we'll go through Acts 20:7 and examine that very carefully and we'll go through all the places in the New Testament where it talks about the first day of the week. So, he didn't say who said this, but we're supposed to accept it as authoritative.

6. The Epistle to Diogenetis (A.D. 150)

> "But again (the Jewish) scruples concerning meats, and their superstition relating to the sabbath…

So, if you believe in keeping the Sabbath Day, you believe in a superstition. You see how they choose their words to intimidate, to put down?

> ...and the vanity of their circumcision and the dissimulation of their fasting and new moons, I do [not] suppose you need to learn from me, are ridiculous and unworthy of any consideration."

7. Clement of Alexandria (A.D. 174)

> "The old seventh day has become nothing more than a working day."

And for those Gnostic apostate Christians, that's exactly what it has become. That's what the professing Christian world does today.

8. Bardesanes (A.D. 180)

> In his book, the Law of the Country, he states, "On one day, the first day of the week we assemble ourselves together."

Out of a whole book there's one sentence? We don't know what he says in the rest of the book—do we?

9. Tertullian (A.D. 200)

> In his *Apologeticus*: "In the same way if we devote Sunday to rejoicing, from a far different reason than sun-worship...

Aha! He admits Sunday is the day of sun-worship, but 'we keep it for a different reason.'

> ...we have some resemblance to some of you 'The Jews', who devote the day of Saturn (Saturday) to ease and luxury."
>
> In another of his works he says:
>
> "He who argues for Sabbath keeping and circumcision must show that Adam and Abel and the just of old times observed these things."

No, we must not! We must read the Word of God and see what it says. Remember that Abraham kept the Sabbath in uncircumcision for how long? And you know that even though Adam and Eve sinned they still had contact with God. They could come to the gate at the east end of the Garden of Eden, and they could visit with God there. I'm sure that they kept the Sabbath. They would have to, because God created it and it was a day of assembly for them.

10. Origen (A.D. 185-255)

You see, we're getting further and further and further away from the real true New Testament times, and we are beginning to see the growing amalgamation of all of the false doctrine, now collectively coming together and beginning to form the background, which later became the Roman Catholic Church.

What we are reading right now Paul warned of, and we are seeing how the error has been systematized. That's what it means in the Greek here.

Ephesians 4:13: "Until we all come into the unity of the faith..." And the unity of the faith is in Christ. Remember, Jesus Christ kept the Sabbath, Jesus Christ kept the Holy Days. He never sinned. If we are to follow His example and live the way that He lived—and we are to keep them—let's understand this: When we are baptized and receive the Holy Spirit, Christ is going to be ***in*** us.

- Would Christ in us reject the laws and commandments of God? *No!*
- Would Christ in us lead us to deliberately sin against God? *No! Absolutely not!*

So, that unity of faith is in Christ. "...and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man... [a fully mature spiritual Christian] ...unto *the* measure of *the* stature of the fullness of Christ" (v 13). ***Christ is our example!*** You go back and read through all of the Gospel accounts, which we covered many, many, times showing how that Jesus

- *healed* on the Sabbath
- *preached* on the Sabbath
- *taught* on the Sabbath
- *honored* the Sabbath

He was Lord of the Sabbath ; He's not Lord of any other day.

Verse 14: "So, that we no longer be children, tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men in *cunning* craftiness, with a view **to the systematizing of the error**." (*KJV*: whereby they lie in wait to deceive)

This is what we are reading with these writings. What Tardo is following, what he is teaching in this book is the ***systematic heretical theology of men,*** who have rejected God's way.

Verse 15: "But holding the Truth in love... [the Truth is the Word of God] ...may in all things grow up into Him... [it's all in Christ] ...Who is the Head, *even* Christ from Whom all the body, fitly framed and compacted together by *that which* every joint supplies, according to *its* inner working in *the* measure of each individual part, is making the increase of the body unto *the* edifying of itself in love" (vs 15-16). That also is a summary of what the Sabbath Day is to be. We are to:

- fellowship with God
- fellowship with each other
- a day in which we understand God puts His presence

and if we're there

- to worship Him
- love Him
- serve Him

He will be ***with us*** and ***inspire us*** and ***teach us*** with His Spirit through His Word. Paul was fighting that very thing!

(go to the next track)

11. Victoranus (A.D. 300)

We're almost up to the edicts of Constantine—aren't we?

> "On the Lord's Day we go forth to our bread with the giving of thanks.…

That's coming to the Eucharist

> ...Lest we should appear to observe any Sabbath with the Jews, which Christ Himself the Lord of the Sabbath in His body abolished" (*On the Creation of the World,* section 14)

Notice the twisted reasoning here. Nowhere did it say in the Bible that Christ abolished the Sabbath in His body.

12. Peter, Bishop of Alexandria (A.D. 306)

Again, notice, coming out of Egypt, the land of sun worship.

> "But the Lord's Day we celebrate as the day of joy because on it He rose again."

Now you notice how they have it all joy. It's interesting what they do. They must keep up their false spirituality with all of this praise worship and music to control the minds and the emotions and I'm sure they did it then. Here's one that says:

> The early church historian, Henry Chadwick, says: "Each Sunday they met for their 'thanksgiving'…

This is their Eucharist.

> …in which the baptized ate bread and drank wine in a sacred meal.

Now please understand that the worshipers of Mithras did that hundreds of years before Jesus Christ. This is Mithraism. Now let me just state it very clearly, if you worship Sunday, and that is the day that you *think* is the Christian day, you have accepted Mithraism. If you take the Eucharist on Sunday, you have accepted Mithraism. You are a worshiper of the sun-god Mithras, under the guise and name of Christianity, Catholicism, Orthodoxy or Protestantism.

> Philip Schaff in his thorough *History of the Christian Church* says:
>
> "The celebration of the Lord's Day in memory of the resurrection of Christ **dates undoubtedly from the apostolic age….**

This is very clever writing. There's a time to use the word 'undoubtedly' when you're trying to prove a point. However, this is a misapplication of it because it is to cover all the sins of the lack of documentation that they kept it from apostolic age. So, they say 'undoubtedly.'

> Nothing short of apostolic precedent can account for the universal religious observance in the churches of the second century.

Yes, there can: the apostasy, which all the apostles wrote of and warned would happen.

There is no dissenting voice...

Yes, there are in other histories and in other writings, but in these writings there's no dissenting voice, because these are selective to prove your own point.

> This custom is confirmed by the testimonies of the earliest post-apostolic writers…

'post-apostolic'—What does that mean? *After the apostles!* They were the ones who brought in the great conspiracy. So, to trust their writings is like going to the Mafia and asking for a formal bank audit statement of their activities. If you ever got one it would be fraudulent anyway. You're going to the wrong source, you're going to criminals, etc.

> …as Barnabas, Ignatius, and Justin Martyr. It is also confirmed by the younger Pliny. The *Didache* calls the first day 'the Lord's Day of the Lord.'"

Now they're exalting it up even higher. If you have no knowledge in Scriptures, if you didn't understand anything and you picked up this book and you read it, there's a big problem when something is in print, people accept it as authentic and true.

> "The fathers did not regard the Christian Sunday as a continuation of, but as **a substitute for, the Jewish Sabbath,** and based it not so much on the fourth commandment, and the primitive rest of God in creation, to which the commandment expressly refers, as upon the resurrection of Christ and the apostolic tradition."….

What they are saying very plainly is that they are not doing this because of Scripture. They are doing this because of the resurrection of Christ and they falsely believe that it took place on Sunday.

> **…"Sunday,"** he said, **"was always regarded in the ancient church as a divine institution."**

Nowhere, when we examine every one of the 'first day of the week,' we are going to see work was done on every one of those days. Here's what Tardo writes:

> Thus... [in conclusion] ...the entire weight of all the early church history piles up against Sabbatarians.

But, of course, when you select the wrong history; when you go to the Gnostic fathers of the Catholic

Church. Now then, he makes this outrageous statement:

> Constantine did not Change the Sabbath.

You go back to the earlier Sunday refuting that we did, and I read where Constantine ***did change*** the Sabbath to Sunday, where he did make it the law of the empire. Here's what Tardo says after that statement. Notice how they all build up; again, never quoting Scripture, just quoting post-apostolic writers.

> The apostles did not keep the Sabbath….

We went through and showed, ***yes, they did keep the Sabbath!*** Hebrews 4:9 says: "**There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God."** A direct command in the New Testament for Sabbath-keeping. No question, when you understand the Truth. A great question in the minds of those who want to twist and pervert the Scriptures.

> …The early church did not keep the Sabbath….

An outright lie!

> …Therefore, Constantine could not have changed the church's worship from Saturday to Sunday in the fourth century, as sabbatarians love to claim.

He gives absolutely no support. None of these men that we read were apostles; *they were false apostles.* They were the ones who brought in Sunday-keeping. Let's see that Paul warned of this. He warned that it was coming. Christ warned of it.

2-Corinthians 11:13: "For such *are* false apostles—deceitful workers... [just like we have read, *deceitfully working*] ...who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ."

That's what he just did, transformed them all into the apostles of Christ! They do it themselves. They're not trying to follow God. They're not trying to follow Christ. This is where all the heresy comes from, from men with *their own ideas,* with *their own interpretations,* instead of from the Word of God. And, unfortunately, in the end-time and all these things come crashing down upon us and we have mounds, piles, heaps and mountains of heresy and false doctrine and wrong teachings and 'religion.'

Verse 14: "And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light." He comes purring and glowing just like he did to Adam and Eve.

The first thing Satan did is the same thing that these men do who profess Sunday-keeping: *they accuse God of a lie!* They accuse God of doing things that are evil and wrong. So, Satan comes along and accuses God and says, 'Hey, I'm here to straighten you all out. God knows in the day that you eat of that tree your eyes are going to be open and you will become as gods, and you can determine good and evil. You don't have to depend on God to determine good and evil. You decide.' That's what they're doing with Sunday.

Verse 15: "Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants... [he has plenty of ministers] ...also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works."

What we're going through, we're seeing that happen right before our very eyes. Isn't that amazing? Fourth century, how about that?

> As we have shown, all of the facts prove otherwise.… [to Sabbath-keeping] ...Because the apostles...

This is absolutely a lying false statement.

> ...and the developing churches always worshipped on the first day of the week, what Constantine did was merely a ratification of Sunday worship as a public holiday….

If it was just to ratify it, his edict would have been much different. He then would not have to have outlawed Sabbath-keeping, because he would have looked and said, 'Well, my edict is since all of you are keeping Sunday, I'm going to make it official.' But that's not what he said.

> The church has sanctioned and practiced it... [Sunday] ...as the Lord's Day long before the close of the first century.

They're going by the authority of the Roman Catholic Church. I'll just have to say, at least the Catholics are more honest about Sunday and Sabbath questions than are Protestants. They say, 'We changed it because we used our authority. If you Protestants claim you get it from the Bible, you're wrong. Why don't you just bow to the Roman Catholic Church and come back home to Rome.' That's what's happening. It didn't come from the Scriptures. It didn't come from God.

He has a footnote going to the back of the book and he didn't say who it's from here:

> "Sunday, the Christian day of worship, was observed from the very beginning of the Christian church. It was a radical departure from Judaism...

No, it was a radical departure from God!

> ...which observed the sabbath (or seventh day of the week). The move to the first day of the week was to make a weekly

> reminder of the day when Jesus rose from the dead. Sunday was not observed as a public holiday until the time of Constantine (in the early fourth century)."

This is really something! I was just absolutely amazed and dumbfounded when I went through this!

> We must remember that Constantine was the first emperor to show favor to Christianity….

But by that time it was a paganized Christianity, and how they brought together all of the pagans and all of the apostate Christians into one religious system.

> …Most of the previous emperors persecuted Christians, forcing them to assemble secretly on Sundays in order to worship. After Constantine's alleged conversion to Christianity, he abolished all persecution of the churches…

That only lasted a short while until the Council of Laodicea in $364_{A.D.}$ where the Catholic Church then anathematized anybody who kept the Sabbath, because they didn't get rid of Sabbath-keeping as they claimed.

> …and actually showed them favor over other religions. His official sanction of Sunday as a day of Christian worship gave Christians freedom to assemble openly for the first time….

Well, of course, on the wrong day! Satan will let you do that, give you plenty of freedom to do that.

> Again, he merely made official what the early church had been practicing all along.
>
> Therefore, to contend that the early church observed the Saturday sabbath until Constantine changed it to Sunday is to be misled at best, less than honest at worst.

My, my, have you not judged yourself out of your own mouth. Another historian writes,

> Another historian writes,
>
> "From the earliest time, Christians assembles regularly on the first day of the week….they called it 'the Lord's Day', they also called it 'the eighth day.'"
>
> Dear reader, the historical records of the Christian church, from the first century to the present, unanimously name Sunday as the day the Christians worshipped. Shouldn't we do likewise?

Quite a thing—isn't it? What an amazing story that is told here. None of that was from God, *all from men.* Now we're going to look into most of the places where the Scripture says 'the first day of the week.'

- What was being done?
- Were they worshiping?
- What was it they were doing?

Let's come to the book of Matthew and let's see that where it talks about the first day of the week. Let's understand this is talking about the women coming down to the grave. We're going to see in the book of Luke that they rested the Sabbath, not Sunday.

Matthew 28:1: "Now, late on the Sabbath, as *the* first *day* of *the* weeks was drawing near, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to observe the sepulcher. And *in the morning* suddenly there was a great earthquake; for an angel of *the* Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat upon it" (vs 1-2).

What were the women doing? *They came there to bring the spices!* What were they going to do? *They were going to add that to Jesus' body!* It was a workday; work was being done on that day.

Let's come to the book of Mark and let's see what Mark says in the account; again, the first day of the week. We're going to find in the book of John when we get that there were some other activities on it.

Mark 16:1: "Now when the Sabbath had passed... [they waited until the Sabbath was over] ...Mary Magdalene and Mary, the *mother* of James, and Salome bought aromatic oils..." They bought it after the Sabbath.

This tells us that *the followers of Jesus Christ kept the Sabbath!* Remember, we were told from early on that they were worshipping on the first day of the week. Here they kept the Sabbath. Did Mary Magdalene, the other Mary, and the disciples believe in Jesus? *Of course they did!* They kept the Sabbath.

"...so that they might come and anoint Him. And very early on the first *day* of the weeks, at the rising of the sun, they were coming to the tomb" (vs 1-2). Jesus wasn't there. If you want a full explanation see *A Harmony of the Gospels.*

Let's see what happened, the activities of the women and what they did, and we are going to find nowhere was the first day of the week ever used as a day of worship. *Nowhere!*

Luke 23:55: "And *the* women also, who had come with Him from Galilee, followed *and* saw the tomb, and how His body was laid. And they returned *to the city*, *and* prepared spices and ointments, and *then* rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment" (vs 55-56).

They were commandment keepers! But someone's going to say, 'Yeah, but they were Jews.'

The answer is they were not Judaizing, ***they were keeping the commandments of God!***

Luke 24:1: "Now, on the first *day* of the weeks, they came to the tomb at early dawn, bringing *the* spices that they had prepared; and certain *others came* with them." What do you know about that? Again, *work!*

What else happened on that day? Jesus came along and there were two of the disciples and they were talking about all these things that took place. He walked with them clear down to the village of Emmaus. And when He blessed the meal and broke the bread, they understood that it was Christ. They ran back to the other eleven of the apostles and went in and told them what had happened, that they had seen the Lord. Let's see what happened here.

Verse 36—this is on the first day of the week again: "Now, as they were telling these things, Jesus Himself stood in their midst and said to them, 'Peace *be* to you.' But they were terrified and filled with fear, thinking *that* they beheld a spirit *apparition*. Then He said to them, 'Why are you troubled? And why do doubts come up in your hearts? See My hands and My feet, that it is I. Touch Me and see *for yourselves*; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see Me having.' And after saying this, He showed them *His* hands and *His* feet. But while they were still disbelieving and wondering for joy, He said to them, 'Do you have anything here to eat?'?'" (vs 36-41). So then He ate!

Sundown ended that day. Sure enough, Jesus taught on the first day of the week. Did that mean that this was authorizing Sunday worship? *No, it doesn't!* Did Jesus teach on every day of the week during His ministry? *Yes, He did*, *no question about it!* Taught on the Sabbath, taught on Sunday, taught on Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, etc. all the way through His ministry.

So, to claim that He did teaching on the first day of the week right after He was resurrected at the end of the Sabbath—now we're coming to the end of the first day of the week; if the sun had already set on the end of the first day of the week—you have lost your argument. The days are calculated from sunset-to-sunset so Jesus was actually teaching on the second day of the week. No one's ever thought of that—have they? They claim He taught on the first day of the week. He did! He taught these two disciples. He came and appeared in the midst of them, as we'll see in the account of John. It was late on that Sabbath Day, just before the first day of the week when He came there. The first day of the week is ended. He's teaching on the second day of the week. Are you going to proclaim now that we ought to keep Monday because Jesus taught on Monday? Let's be honest and let's get real with this. Notice what He did; He took it and ate before them; He had some fish and some honeycomb.

Verse 44: "And He said to them, 'These *are* the words that I spoke to you when I was yet with you, that all *the* things which were written concerning Me in the Law of Moses and *in the* Prophets and *in the* Psalms must be fulfilled.'"

Jesus endorsed the whole Old Testament—the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms—He didn't dispense with it; He didn't throw it away. {note sermon series *Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament*—it's very eye opening.}

You cannot have the New Testament without the Old Testament. You cannot understand the Old Testament without the New Testament. We will see what Jesus did right here, that the New Testament interprets the Old Testament, because that's what Jesus did.

Something else has to happen. In order for anyone to understand the Scriptures, this must happen, v 45: "Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures." ***The Holy Spirit must open your understanding to the Scriptures***, because you

- *love* God
- *believe* God
- want to *obey* Him
- *serve* Him

—so therefore, God will open the understanding to you.

- if you come looking for an argument
- if you come looking for justifying your own ways
- if you come looking to bring a heresy or false doctrine
- if you claim it is true by looking into the Scriptures to twist and pervert the reasoning that you have to try and make it fit
  - ✓ ***you will never understand about Christ***
  - ✓ ***you will never understand about the Truth of God.***

So He *opened their understanding that they might understand the Scriptures.*

Verse 46: "And [He] said to them, 'According as it is written, it was necessary for the Christ to suffer, and to rise from *the* dead the third day. And in His name, repentance and remission of sins should be preached to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. For you are witnesses of these things" (vs 46-48)—and that they were.

Let's see what else happened on that first day of the week. We need to understand that when

Jesus appeared late on the first day of the week, all of the activities began after sunset, so it was really into the second day of the week. Do you understand that?

John 20:1: "Now, on the first *day* of the weeks, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb..." This is in the morning. The night portion of the first day of the week already occurred from sunset until sunrise. That was the night portion, Scripturally speaking, of the first day of the week.

Now Mary Magdalene comes on the day portion, early in the morning, she got up while it was yet dark, and obviously as she was walking there it's getting lighter and lighter as the sun is coming up. She comes to the tomb, we won't go through that; suffice to say that Jesus told her, "Go tell the disciples I'm going to ascend to My Father and your Father, My God and your God.' So, she went and told them.

Verse 19: "Afterwards, as evening… [which means it's ending] …was drawing near that day, the first *day* of the weeks... [right at the end of the first day of the week] ...and the doors were shut where the disciples had assembled for fear of the Jews…"

They were not assembled to worship God. They were not assembled there to honor Christ. They were there because they were scared to death of the Jews, that since Jesus was no longer in the tomb the Jews would come and get them and kill them. That's why they were there.

"...Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, 'Peace *be* to you.' And after saying this, He showed them His hands and His side. Then the disciples rejoiced *because* they had seen the Lord" (vs 19-20).

Let's look at the next account of the *first day of the week*. I want you to understand this: *The first day of the week ends at sunset!* And these activities took place after sunset, meaning it was *the second day of the week*.

Verse 26: "Now, after eight days... [again late on the first day of the week] ...His disciples again were within... [they were gathered together] ...and Thomas with them. Jesus came after the doors were shut, and stood in the midst and said, 'Peace *be* to you.'" Thomas was the one that said, 'I won't believe until I see Him.'

Verse 27: "Then He said to Thomas, 'Put forth your finger, and see My hands; and reach *out* your hand, and put *it* into My side; and be not unbelieving, but believing.' And Thomas answered and said to Him, 'My Lord and My God'" (vs 27-28). What are you going to do with this?

It doesn't tell us which day of the week it is, John 21:1: "After these things, Jesus again revealed Himself to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias…." They were out fishing. Jesus came on the shore. They didn't know it was Jesus until they looked up and saw that it was Jesus. He told them, 'Cast your nets over,' and they brought in this huge haul of fish, then they saw that it was Jesus.

There wasn't any Sunday-worship here. Should we go ahead and use this as authorized campsite alongside the seashore? Should we now look at this and say, 'The only time you can have a campout is along the seashore, because that's where Jesus appeared to the disciples?' That's about the same kind of reasoning as applied to Sunday-keeping because of what we have seen here where they claim the first day of the week that all these things were done on the first day of the week.

Now let's go to one more, 1-Cor. 16:2. Here is one that every Protestant preacher loves, because he gets up there and says that 'in the first day of the week you are to lay in store. So, you send your money; you put it into the plate when the deacon passes the plate. You put it in because that's what they did when they worshiped on the first day of the week Let's see what it says; let's see what they did. Most people have taken this totally out of context, because they want to force *their* belief into it, rather than try and find out *what they should believe* because of it, two different things.

1-Corinthians 16:1: "Now, concerning the collection that *is being made* for the saints..." Not the Church. What was the collection? *Stores of food, grain, raisins, dried fruit, dried meat!* Everything to be sent to Jerusalem because of the drought that was in Jerusalem.

"...concerning the **collection that *is being made* for the saints**: as I directed the churches in Galatia, so you also are to do…. [they were gathering things together] …Every first *day* of the week, each one is to put aside *food* at home, storing up whatever he may be prospered in..." (vs 1-2).

It means to go out into the field and gather it in and store it. They had a specific day that they were to get and they were to bring it. *This is a day of work*; this is not a day of worship; this is not a day of collecting money for the Church. How can people believe such silly things concerning the Bible? *Well, because they're deceived and they don't understand the Truth!*

Verse 2: "...each one is to put aside *food* at home, storing up whatever he may be prospered in, so that there need not be any collections when I come." He says, 'I want it all gathered, put together and stored up; every first day of the week you do that until I come. When I come, I'm going to take it and

I'm going to take it to Jerusalem and you send the ones you want to go with it to verify that it's going to be there and we'll take it down and give it to them.' That's exactly what they did.

Verse 3: "And when I come, whomever you approve in *your* letters, these are the ones I will send to carry your bounty to Jerusalem."

- having nothing whatsoever to do with a worship service
- having nothing whatsoever to do with a meeting
- having nothing whatsoever to do of a substitute day for the Sabbath where they would rest

No, this is a day of work!

Nowhere in the New Testament where the term ***'the first day of the week'*** has been translated from the Greek into the English do we find that it was a day of worship—*period!* Most of the things referring to the first day of the week where the disciples were assembled, that day came to an end at sunset and Jesus taught them on the second day of the week, beginning in the evening after the sun had set. So, to use the thinking of these people who claim we ought to worship on Sunday, they're absolutely and entirely wrong. If they want to follow through with their logic, they ought to worship on Monday.

You think that through, because if what they say was true, and if what was done was true, then they ought to worship on Monday. They've got the wrong day on Sunday.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 1-Corinthians 11:17-19
2) 2-Timothy 2:15
3) John 3:33-36
4) Acts 17:11
5) Revelation 1:10, 7-10
6) 1-Corinthians 5: 7-8, 6
7) Ephesians 4:13-16
8) Hebrews 4:9
9) 2-Corinthians 11:13-15
10) Matthew 28:1-2
11) Mark 16:1-2
12) Luke 23:55-56
13) Luke 24:1, 36-41, 44-48
14) John 20:1, 19-20, 26-28
15) John 21:1
16) 1-Corinthians 16:1-3

Scriptures referenced, not quoted: Acts 13; 20:7

Also referenced:

Sermon Series: *Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament*

Books:

- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
- *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *Primitive Christianity in Crises* by Alan Knight
- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried and Hyman E. Goldin
- *History of the Christian Church* by Philip Schaff

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 7-09-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Refuting Sunday-Keeping X

"You'll Know Them by Their Fruits"

Fred R. Coulter

In this day and age we seem to have inherited every heresy and every wrong teaching that has come down through time in history and is sort of magnifying itself right here at the end-time. It would be nice if everything were nice and smooth, and everyone would believe the Word of God and would accept it; that we could all agree and all follow God's way. But that's not the way it is in the world and that's not the way it is with people who want to practice *their* religion.

In the Church at Corinth, which was the church that had the most problems that the Apostle Paul had, when you begin to analyze everything that they were doing and how they were doing it, they were beginning to construct ***a*** 'religion.'

- they were following men
- they were having different doctrines
- they were allowing sin
- they had heresies come in
- they had all kinds of things taking place

Read 1st & 2nd Corinthians.

But I want to focus in 1-Cor. 11, and I want to focus on just one thing, because it answers the question as to why all of these things take place. There's a reason for it as stated by the Apostle Paul.

When you read all of 1-Cor. you're going to find that it was really kind of a wild church. If you would enter into it, you would have a group over here speaking tongues, a group over here with their own private prophecies, a group over here that says *we follow Paul*, other groups that says *we follow Peter*, *we follow Apollos*, *we follow Christ*. You have the tongues speakers; you have those who believe in amalgamating the pagan-worship with the *true* worship. You have those who believed in eating a meal with the Passover. You had those who believed in women with short and cropped hair ***vs*** those with long hair, and you had long-haired men. The short-haired men would say, 'You long-haired men…' Even Paul said, 'Don't you know it's a shame for a man to have long hair.'

He brings out a very important thing in 1-Corinthians 11:17: "Now *in* this *that* I am commanding *you*, I do not praise you, because when you assemble together, it is not for the better but for the worse." When churches degenerate that's what happens, and many of us have experienced that. When we come together on the Sabbath, we hope it's going to be a good Sabbath, but it's for the worse, and that's what happened in Corinth.

Verse 18: "For first of all, I hear that there are divisions among you when you are assembled together in the Church, and I partly believe *it*.... [Paul says, 'I know it's true'] ...For it is **necessary** that heresies be among you..." (vs 18-19). The Greek 'must' (*KJV*) means that *it's obligatory*. They're going to happen. Why is it necessary to have heresies come along? That helps answer the question concerning the Sunday/Sabbath controversy. Why is it necessary?

"...so that the ones who are approved may become manifest among you" (v 19). That is, so that those who know the Word of God will get into the Word of God and they will appear approved of God by what they teach.

Since the Word of God is the greatest thing that we can have, and it's the most important thing in our lives, ***God wants to know***:

- Do you really love it?
- Do you really love Him?
- Do you love Christ?
- Do you love the Truth?
- Are you going to stand for the Truth at all times in every place?
- Are you going to uphold the name of Jesus Christ and the Word of God?

That's what God wants to know and He's not going to know it unless these things come along. I have been absolutely amazed through the years, different people come up with different ideas, different teachings. different doctrines and strange doctrines. It just an amazing thing!

2-Timothy 2:15 ties in with 1-Cor. 11 about those being *approved*: "Diligently *study* to show yourself **approved** unto God..." There is the same word. The way that you understand whom those are who are approved of God and are 'rightly dividing the Word of God so that they are not ashamed' is that the shame is in *the wrong dividing* of the Word of God. How do you know? Especially as we've seen and we've covered the Scriptures about *deceitfully handling* the Word of God, corrupting the Word of God, improperly using the Word of God, and all of those things that come along. How do you know?

Let's see, because John wrote and made very clear how you are to know whom God has sent. *Not everyone who says,* 'I'm a minister of God,' *is* a minister of God. *Not everyone who claims* to know the Truth, *knows the Truth*. We're going to see that in particularly with this session.

John 3:33: "The one who has received His testimony..."—received the testimony of Jesus Christ. *Received the testimony* also refers to John the Baptist; so we have the testimony of John the Baptist, which is true about Jesus Christ.

"...the one who has received His testimony **has set his seal that God is true**" (v 33). That's a profound statement that "…God is true,,," because that means that

- His Word is Truth
- His law is Truth
- His commandments are Truth

—and ***it's been true from the beginning!***

Verse 34: "For He Whom God has sent speaks the words of God... [that's how you know and understand] ...and God gives not the Spirit by measure *unto Him*.... [referring to Christ] ...The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand. The one who believes in the Son has everlasting life; but the one who does not obey the Son shall not see life, for the wrath of God remains on him" (vs 34-36). That's how you know! You know them ***by their fruits***. You know:

- whether they teach the Word of God
- whether they preach the Word of God
- whether they rightly divide the Word of God

—and what we have here with the Word of God are the books of the Bible that God has given us which is the Truth of God. There is none other.

We're going to see out of this book that we've been going through, *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction*, that they use a different history. They use different Scriptures. And we've seen how many times ***they do not*** 'rightly divide the Word of God.' Here's the responsibility for every one of us:

- everyone who studies the Scriptures,
- everyone who follows God
- everyone who listens to anybody speak, teach or preach

In this age when there are so many disputations, arguments, problems and doctrines coming from every side:

- from Judaism
- from Catholicism
- from Protestantism
- from Buddhism
- from Hinduism
- from Islam
- from native religions

We're being assaulted on every side, so here's what you need to do: ***You need to set aside everything and concentrate on the Scriptures.*** That's what the Bereans did. This is what we always need to do.

Acts 17:11: "Now these... [the ones in Berea] ...were more noble than those in Thessalonica, *for* they received the Word with all readiness of mind *and* examined the Scriptures daily *to see* if these things were so."

That's what we need to do; we combine it all together. What we are going to learn, as we have seen with Sunday-keeping, it always falls back to the authority of the Catholic Church. It goes way back beyond that if you get *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop and read that. It goes clear back to Babylon and sun-worship. That's why Sunday is called sun-day, because that is the day that the sun worshipped *their* god.

Here's Tardo's point:

15. History validates Sunday worship

Now, that's an interesting thing. Please understand this about history, very important to realize: *An historian wrote that history belongs to the victors and the victors re-write it!* Historians present certain facts, ignore other facts, bear down on some facts, and ease up on other facts. If you don't believe that's true, just watch the different news reports and see how current history is presented.

To say history validates Sunday worship, it depends on whose history you're reading. Are you reading the history of the *true* Church of God? ***or*** Are you reading the history of the *apostate* Church of God? Jesse Hurlbut said that from the fall of Jerusalem until about $120_{A.D.}$ 'a dark curtain falls over the Church' and when the veil is finally lifted, the Church is an entirely different church than what it was before the veil fell. So, what I'm going to read to you is the history that was part of the veil that came down and brought the deception on the Church of God and those who were professing Christians.

Remember, there are those who profess Christ, but are not Christians. To profess is one thing, *to believe* and *live it* is another thing. Now let me read the account here, and whenever they use the word *all*, you know you're in trouble.

> From *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction,* History Validates Sunday Worship
>
> All of the accounts recorded in early church history reveal that the church always met, worshipped, observed the ordinances, prayed and fellowshipped on the first day of the week...

The ordinances that they observed is what later became to be called the Eucharist.

> ...—Sunday—the "Lord's Day" (Rev. 1:10).

When you go through the book of Acts you find that the true Word of God totally contradicts that.

- Paul worshiped on the Sabbath
- Paul taught on the Sabbath
- Paul taught Gentiles on the Sabbath
- Paul commanded them to keep the Sabbath
- Paul commanded them to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread

That is New Testament history. So *all* of history that Tardo is talking about is the history of Sunday-keepers, not the history of the New Testament nor of Sabbath-keepers.

There have been some translations in the past that translate Rev. 1:10 that the Lord's Day is Sunday. *The Greek does not bear that out at all!*

Revelation 1:10: "I was in *the* Spirit on the Day of the Lord; and I heard a loud voice like a trumpet behind me."

John wrote that on the first day of the week Mary Magdalene and the other women came to the tomb (John 20). So, if this was referring to the first day of the week, that's what he would have written. This is referring to the Day of the Lord meaning the *second coming of Christ*, having nothing whatsoever to do with Sunday or as the Seventh-Day Adventists try to make this read, the weekly Sabbath. It has absolutely nothing whatsoever to do with Sunday or Sabbath-keeping! This has to do with the *Lord's Day!*

Verse 7: "Behold, He is coming..." It's talking about the coming of the Lord. That's what the book of Revelation is all about, the events which lead up to the coming of Jesus Christ in His second return. This is the context.

"...with the clouds, and every eye shall see Him..." (v 7). No question about it, every eye is going to see Him.

"...and those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen. 'I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,' says the Lord, 'Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come—the Almighty.' I, John, who *am* also your brother and joint partaker in the tribulation and in the kingdom and endurance of Jesus Christ, was on the island that *is* called Patmos because of the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in *the* Spirit on the Day of the Lord..." (vs 7-10).

Referring to all the events that are going to transpire between the time of John and the second return of Christ. That's what it means *the Lord's Day.* Likewise when you go the Old Testament and it talks about the Lord's Day in the end-time. It's not talking about Sunday. People with no education or understanding in the Scriptures, and haven't been properly taught, when they hear someone say that, and they read a translation of the Scriptures—a *spurious* translation of the Scriptures—which says Sunday, they believe it. What is happening is they are reading *their* interpretation into it to find a justification for Sunday-keeping. They are trying to force the Scriptures to say what they want, rather than understanding the Scriptures to understand *what God wants* us to understand and what they actually say.

> The writings and records of the early church reveal that the practice of Sunday worship was established with the apostles...

We've already seen that's false. It was not established with the apostles.

> ...and has been continued by the faithful ever since. For instance…

1. The Epistle of Barnabas (about A.D. 100)

Please understand, Barnabas was not alive in $100_{A.D.}$. Understand that most of these things that Tardo quotes—that I'm going to read—have come from the Gnostics. The Gnostics were the apostate mystic believers in a *false* Christ and they had headquarters in Egypt and in a certain sect of them, with the Essenes, the Qumran caves and with the followers of Simon Magus and the believers of Mithras. All of these forces were corrupting and amalgamating the teachings of Christ into their teachings.

The book, *Primitive Christianity in Crisis*, by Alan Knight is an eye-opening book, which will explain all about the Gnostics. The Gnostics were Sunday-keepers and they were Sunday-keepers long before the New Testament church ever began. One quote out of the whole Epistle of Barnabas:

> *"Wherefore, also we keep the eighth day*….[Sunday] *…with joyfulness, the day also on which Jesus arose again from the dead."*

We saw that Jesus did not rise from the dead on Sunday. In *A Harmony of the Gospels* we clearly show the three days and three nights and when Jesus was crucified, when He was put in the tomb, when He was resurrected, and so forth. The long and short is, suffice to say, He was resurrected just before the end of the weekly Sabbath during the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the week in which he was crucified. He was not resurrected on Sunday.

Now then, when is the first day of the week ever called the eighth day anywhere in Scripture? There's only one place where we find the eighth day mentioned and that is the Last Great Day after the seven days of Feast of Tabernacles, which is the eighth day. But that does not mean that that eighth day is hence the first day of the week. But it's the eighth day because it follows immediately after seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles.

How can they justify Sunday-keeping by saying, 'We worship on the eighth day'?

2. The Epistle of Ignatius to the Magnesians (A.D. 107)

Ignatius was one of the early Catholic fathers, one of the early Gnostic believers. You read in history his main claim to fame was that he organized the churches into hierarchies out of the home churches and brought them all together into what we view as churches today. Let's read what Ignatius wrote:

> *"Be not deceived with strange doctrines, nor with old fables which are unprofitable. For if we still live according to the Jewish Law...*

Please understand what we went through with that. Remember that *The Code of Jewish Law* has nothing to do with the laws of God in the Old Testament. They mix Judaism, which is not the teachings of Moses, and claim that Judaism represents Old Testament teachings, which it doesn't. We went through that very carefully.

> *...we acknowledge that we have not received grace….*

Yet, we saw where the Apostle Paul in Acts 13 told the Gentiles to continue in the grace of God and continue Sabbath-keeping.

> *…If, therefore, those who were brought up in the ancient order of things...*

It's always the psychology that if it's old, it's bad. Well, we saw that in the ancient order of things 'Abraham obeyed the voice of God, kept His charge, His commandments, His statutes, His laws'—that's an ancient order of things. And if you're Christ's then 'you're Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise'! Now notice what they do, and this is the psychological intimidation to put a guilt trip on you, because after all if you're part of the New Covenant you don't want to do those old things.

> *…have come to the possession of a new hope, no longer observing the Sabbath, but living in the observance of the Lord's Day, on which also our life has sprung up again by Him and by His death. It is monstrous to talk of Jesus Christ and to practice Judaism."*

Well, the truth is Christian Sabbath-keepers do not practice Judaism. We don't practice Judaism at all. We do not believe in salvation by works. We do not believe in salvation by circumcision. ***We believe in salvation by grace through our Lord Jesus Christ.*** So, he's presented nothing here, except to give this quote:

3. The writings of Justin Martyr (A.D. 145-150)

Justin Martyr was right there in Alexandria, one of the 'good' Gnostic apostate professing-Christians; meaning, he was not a true Christian, but a counterfeit. I want you to notice how much bolder they get in these quotes, and whose authority is he following in this. *None of these books are in the Bible.* Tardo is not following the authority of God, he's not following the authority of the Scriptures, but he's following the authority of the writings *of men*. Justin Martyr says:

> *"And on the day called Sunday all who live in cities or in the country gather together in one place, and the memoirs of the apostles or the writings of the prophets are read….But Sunday is the day on which we all hold a common assembly, because it is the First Day of the Week on which God…made the world...*

Now we're changing the whole thing around backwards—aren't we?

> *...and Jesus Christ our Savior on the same day rose from the dead."*

Of course, neither one of those are true. You go back and read the creation account and what do you find? *God created the Sabbath!* We've already gone through that so many times, we won't turn back there again.

4. The Apostolic Constitutions: Church Life in the Second Century

Now the apostasy has gained a greater head of steam. There are more Sunday-keepers now than Sabbath-keepers, so they re-write the history. They claim now this is apostolic and this is authoritative, but it's not.

> *"On the day of the resurrection of the Lord—that is, the Lord's Day—assemble yourselves together without fail, giving thanks to God and praising Him for those mercies God has bestowed upon you through Christ."*

Again, that's not Scripture—is it? *No!*

5. Irenaeus (A.D. 155-202).

> *"The mystery of the Lord's resurrection* [Eucharist] *may not be celebrated on any other day than the Lord's Day....*

Now we're getting into dogmatic heretical theology.

> *and on this alone should we observe the breaking off of the Paschal Feast.*

He's saying that we are going to quit keeping the Passover.

Let's review 1-Cor. 5, because going to Scripture is what we need to do. I'm reading all of these because I want you to see and I want you to know and understand that they're not following the Scriptures. They're following the writing of men who have created their own doctrines and have created their own dogma. This is the *mystery of iniquity or lawlessness,* which began in the days of the Apostle Paul, and he prophesied would continue down to the end-time.

1-Corinthians 5:7: "Therefore, purge out the old leaven, so that you may become a new lump, *even* as you are unleavened. For Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us."

The point I want to make is this: ***If you reject the Pascal feast—***or the Passover of God, on the 14th day of the 1st month according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar—***you are rejecting Christ!*** If you accept the Eucharist—or as it is often called the Lord's Supper or communion—then you are going back to the mystery of sun-worship and Mithraicism. This is exactly what they are now introducing with these quotes.

Verse 8: "For this reason, let us keep the Feast..." These are the Feasts of God. This is the Feast of Unleavened Bread. ***The reason the Feast of Unleavened Bread is kept is because Christ our Passover was sacrificed for us!***

Verse 6: "Your glorying *is* not good. Don't you know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump?" That's exactly what we are seeing in the progression of these readings that the leaven of false doctrine and sin is coming in.

> *"The mystery of the Lord's resurrection may not be celebrated...* [dogmatic theology] *...on any other day than the Lord's day...* [Sunday] *…and on this alone should we observe the breaking off of the Pascal Feast.*

That's a very heretical statement. Quite a thing! That's his authority. His authority is not the Word of God; his authority is not in the Scriptures.

> As a matter of fact, the first day of the week—The Lord's Day—was selected not in place of the sabbath, but as a day in which to celebrate our Lord's death and resurrection.

If it wasn't to replace the Sabbath, then why have you replaced the Sabbath? Can't answer that.

One writer says...

Tardo doesn't even say who this is:

> "It is a day of thanksgiving and liberty to the Christians, and a day which they delight in regarding it as unto the Lord (Rom. 16:6). It is the Lord's Day, as John called it in Revelation 1:10....

we just saw that

> ...On that day Jesus rose the Head of a new creation. On the Lord's Day He appeared to His disciples. On the Lord's Day the Holy Ghost was given.…

It doesn't say the Lord's Day. You see what they have done? You see the sleight of hand that takes place?

> ...On the Lord's Day the door of the kingdom was unlocked and 3,000 souls entered in.

We already covered that concerning Pentecost.

> ...On the Lord's Day the door of the kingdom was unlocked and 3,000 souls entered in. On the Lord's Day the disciples came together to break bread in remembrance of Him (Acts 20:7)

Next time we'll go through Acts 20:7 and examine that very carefully and we'll go through all the places in the New Testament where it talks about the first day of the week. So, he didn't say who said this, but we're supposed to accept it as authoritative.

6. The Epistle to Diogenetis (A.D. 150)

> "But again (the Jewish) scruples concerning meats, and their superstition relating to the sabbath…

So, if you believe in keeping the Sabbath Day, you believe in a superstition. You see how they choose their words to intimidate, to put down?

> ...and the vanity of their circumcision and the dissimulation of their fasting and new moons, I do [not] suppose you need to learn from me, are ridiculous and unworthy of any consideration."

7. Clement of Alexandria (A.D. 174)

> "The old seventh day has become nothing more than a working day."

And for those Gnostic apostate Christians, that's exactly what it has become. That's what the professing Christian world does today.

8. Bardesanes (A.D. 180)

> In his book, the Law of the Country, he states, "On one day, the first day of the week we assemble ourselves together."

Out of a whole book there's one sentence? We don't know what he says in the rest of the book—do we?

9. Tertullian (A.D. 200)

> In his *Apologeticus*: "In the same way if we devote Sunday to rejoicing, from a far different reason than sun-worship...

Aha! He admits Sunday is the day of sun-worship, but 'we keep it for a different reason.'

> ...we have some resemblance to some of you 'The Jews', who devote the day of Saturn (Saturday) to ease and luxury."
>
> In another of his works he says:
>
> "He who argues for Sabbath keeping and circumcision must show that Adam and Abel and the just of old times observed these things."

No, we must not! We must read the Word of God and see what it says. Remember that Abraham kept the Sabbath in uncircumcision for how long? And you know that even though Adam and Eve sinned they still had contact with God. They could come to the gate at the east end of the Garden of Eden, and they could visit with God there. I'm sure that they kept the Sabbath. They would have to, because God created it and it was a day of assembly for them.

10. Origen (A.D. 185-255)

You see, we're getting further and further and further away from the real true New Testament times, and we are beginning to see the growing amalgamation of all of the false doctrine, now collectively coming together and beginning to form the background, which later became the Roman Catholic Church.

What we are reading right now Paul warned of, and we are seeing how the error has been systematized. That's what it means in the Greek here.

Ephesians 4:13: "Until we all come into the unity of the faith..." And the unity of the faith is in Christ. Remember, Jesus Christ kept the Sabbath, Jesus Christ kept the Holy Days. He never sinned. If we are to follow His example and live the way that He lived—and we are to keep them—let's understand this: When we are baptized and receive the Holy Spirit, Christ is going to be ***in*** us.

- Would Christ in us reject the laws and commandments of God? *No!*
- Would Christ in us lead us to deliberately sin against God? *No! Absolutely not!*

So, that unity of faith is in Christ. "...and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man... [a fully mature spiritual Christian] ...unto *the* measure of *the* stature of the fullness of Christ" (v 13). ***Christ is our example!*** You go back and read through all of the Gospel accounts, which we covered many, many, times showing how that Jesus

- *healed* on the Sabbath
- *preached* on the Sabbath
- *taught* on the Sabbath
- *honored* the Sabbath

He was Lord of the Sabbath ; He's not Lord of any other day.

Verse 14: "So, that we no longer be children, tossed and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men in *cunning* craftiness, with a view **to the systematizing of the error**." (*KJV*: whereby they lie in wait to deceive)

This is what we are reading with these writings. What Tardo is following, what he is teaching in this book is the ***systematic heretical theology of men,*** who have rejected God's way.

Verse 15: "But holding the Truth in love... [the Truth is the Word of God] ...may in all things grow up into Him... [it's all in Christ] ...Who is the Head, *even* Christ from Whom all the body, fitly framed and compacted together by *that which* every joint supplies, according to *its* inner working in *the* measure of each individual part, is making the increase of the body unto *the* edifying of itself in love" (vs 15-16). That also is a summary of what the Sabbath Day is to be. We are to:

- fellowship with God
- fellowship with each other
- a day in which we understand God puts His presence

and if we're there

- to worship Him
- love Him
- serve Him

He will be ***with us*** and ***inspire us*** and ***teach us*** with His Spirit through His Word. Paul was fighting that very thing!

(go to the next track)

11. Victoranus (A.D. 300)

We're almost up to the edicts of Constantine—aren't we?

> "On the Lord's Day we go forth to our bread with the giving of thanks.…

That's coming to the Eucharist

> ...Lest we should appear to observe any Sabbath with the Jews, which Christ Himself the Lord of the Sabbath in His body abolished" (*On the Creation of the World,* section 14)

Notice the twisted reasoning here. Nowhere did it say in the Bible that Christ abolished the Sabbath in His body.

12. Peter, Bishop of Alexandria (A.D. 306)

Again, notice, coming out of Egypt, the land of sun worship.

> "But the Lord's Day we celebrate as the day of joy because on it He rose again."

Now you notice how they have it all joy. It's interesting what they do. They must keep up their false spirituality with all of this praise worship and music to control the minds and the emotions and I'm sure they did it then. Here's one that says:

> The early church historian, Henry Chadwick, says: "Each Sunday they met for their 'thanksgiving'…

This is their Eucharist.

> …in which the baptized ate bread and drank wine in a sacred meal.

Now please understand that the worshipers of Mithras did that hundreds of years before Jesus Christ. This is Mithraism. Now let me just state it very clearly, if you worship Sunday, and that is the day that you *think* is the Christian day, you have accepted Mithraism. If you take the Eucharist on Sunday, you have accepted Mithraism. You are a worshiper of the sun-god Mithras, under the guise and name of Christianity, Catholicism, Orthodoxy or Protestantism.

> Philip Schaff in his thorough *History of the Christian Church* says:
>
> "The celebration of the Lord's Day in memory of the resurrection of Christ **dates undoubtedly from the apostolic age….**

This is very clever writing. There's a time to use the word 'undoubtedly' when you're trying to prove a point. However, this is a misapplication of it because it is to cover all the sins of the lack of documentation that they kept it from apostolic age. So, they say 'undoubtedly.'

> Nothing short of apostolic precedent can account for the universal religious observance in the churches of the second century.

Yes, there can: the apostasy, which all the apostles wrote of and warned would happen.

There is no dissenting voice...

Yes, there are in other histories and in other writings, but in these writings there's no dissenting voice, because these are selective to prove your own point.

> This custom is confirmed by the testimonies of the earliest post-apostolic writers…

'post-apostolic'—What does that mean? *After the apostles!* They were the ones who brought in the great conspiracy. So, to trust their writings is like going to the Mafia and asking for a formal bank audit statement of their activities. If you ever got one it would be fraudulent anyway. You're going to the wrong source, you're going to criminals, etc.

> …as Barnabas, Ignatius, and Justin Martyr. It is also confirmed by the younger Pliny. The *Didache* calls the first day 'the Lord's Day of the Lord.'"

Now they're exalting it up even higher. If you have no knowledge in Scriptures, if you didn't understand anything and you picked up this book and you read it, there's a big problem when something is in print, people accept it as authentic and true.

> "The fathers did not regard the Christian Sunday as a continuation of, but as **a substitute for, the Jewish Sabbath,** and based it not so much on the fourth commandment, and the primitive rest of God in creation, to which the commandment expressly refers, as upon the resurrection of Christ and the apostolic tradition."….

What they are saying very plainly is that they are not doing this because of Scripture. They are doing this because of the resurrection of Christ and they falsely believe that it took place on Sunday.

> **…"Sunday,"** he said, **"was always regarded in the ancient church as a divine institution."**

Nowhere, when we examine every one of the 'first day of the week,' we are going to see work was done on every one of those days. Here's what Tardo writes:

> Thus... [in conclusion] ...the entire weight of all the early church history piles up against Sabbatarians.

But, of course, when you select the wrong history; when you go to the Gnostic fathers of the Catholic

Church. Now then, he makes this outrageous statement:

> Constantine did not Change the Sabbath.

You go back to the earlier Sunday refuting that we did, and I read where Constantine ***did change*** the Sabbath to Sunday, where he did make it the law of the empire. Here's what Tardo says after that statement. Notice how they all build up; again, never quoting Scripture, just quoting post-apostolic writers.

> The apostles did not keep the Sabbath….

We went through and showed, ***yes, they did keep the Sabbath!*** Hebrews 4:9 says: "**There remains, therefore, Sabbath-keeping for the people of God."** A direct command in the New Testament for Sabbath-keeping. No question, when you understand the Truth. A great question in the minds of those who want to twist and pervert the Scriptures.

> …The early church did not keep the Sabbath….

An outright lie!

> …Therefore, Constantine could not have changed the church's worship from Saturday to Sunday in the fourth century, as sabbatarians love to claim.

He gives absolutely no support. None of these men that we read were apostles; *they were false apostles.* They were the ones who brought in Sunday-keeping. Let's see that Paul warned of this. He warned that it was coming. Christ warned of it.

2-Corinthians 11:13: "For such *are* false apostles—deceitful workers... [just like we have read, *deceitfully working*] ...who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ."

That's what he just did, transformed them all into the apostles of Christ! They do it themselves. They're not trying to follow God. They're not trying to follow Christ. This is where all the heresy comes from, from men with *their own ideas,* with *their own interpretations,* instead of from the Word of God. And, unfortunately, in the end-time and all these things come crashing down upon us and we have mounds, piles, heaps and mountains of heresy and false doctrine and wrong teachings and 'religion.'

Verse 14: "And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light." He comes purring and glowing just like he did to Adam and Eve.

The first thing Satan did is the same thing that these men do who profess Sunday-keeping: *they accuse God of a lie!* They accuse God of doing things that are evil and wrong. So, Satan comes along and accuses God and says, 'Hey, I'm here to straighten you all out. God knows in the day that you eat of that tree your eyes are going to be open and you will become as gods, and you can determine good and evil. You don't have to depend on God to determine good and evil. You decide.' That's what they're doing with Sunday.

Verse 15: "Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants... [he has plenty of ministers] ...also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works."

What we're going through, we're seeing that happen right before our very eyes. Isn't that amazing? Fourth century, how about that?

> As we have shown, all of the facts prove otherwise.… [to Sabbath-keeping] ...Because the apostles...

This is absolutely a lying false statement.

> ...and the developing churches always worshipped on the first day of the week, what Constantine did was merely a ratification of Sunday worship as a public holiday….

If it was just to ratify it, his edict would have been much different. He then would not have to have outlawed Sabbath-keeping, because he would have looked and said, 'Well, my edict is since all of you are keeping Sunday, I'm going to make it official.' But that's not what he said.

> The church has sanctioned and practiced it... [Sunday] ...as the Lord's Day long before the close of the first century.

They're going by the authority of the Roman Catholic Church. I'll just have to say, at least the Catholics are more honest about Sunday and Sabbath questions than are Protestants. They say, 'We changed it because we used our authority. If you Protestants claim you get it from the Bible, you're wrong. Why don't you just bow to the Roman Catholic Church and come back home to Rome.' That's what's happening. It didn't come from the Scriptures. It didn't come from God.

He has a footnote going to the back of the book and he didn't say who it's from here:

> "Sunday, the Christian day of worship, was observed from the very beginning of the Christian church. It was a radical departure from Judaism...

No, it was a radical departure from God!

> ...which observed the sabbath (or seventh day of the week). The move to the first day of the week was to make a weekly

> reminder of the day when Jesus rose from the dead. Sunday was not observed as a public holiday until the time of Constantine (in the early fourth century)."

This is really something! I was just absolutely amazed and dumbfounded when I went through this!

> We must remember that Constantine was the first emperor to show favor to Christianity….

But by that time it was a paganized Christianity, and how they brought together all of the pagans and all of the apostate Christians into one religious system.

> …Most of the previous emperors persecuted Christians, forcing them to assemble secretly on Sundays in order to worship. After Constantine's alleged conversion to Christianity, he abolished all persecution of the churches…

That only lasted a short while until the Council of Laodicea in $364_{A.D.}$ where the Catholic Church then anathematized anybody who kept the Sabbath, because they didn't get rid of Sabbath-keeping as they claimed.

> …and actually showed them favor over other religions. His official sanction of Sunday as a day of Christian worship gave Christians freedom to assemble openly for the first time….

Well, of course, on the wrong day! Satan will let you do that, give you plenty of freedom to do that.

> Again, he merely made official what the early church had been practicing all along.
>
> Therefore, to contend that the early church observed the Saturday sabbath until Constantine changed it to Sunday is to be misled at best, less than honest at worst.

My, my, have you not judged yourself out of your own mouth. Another historian writes,

> Another historian writes,
>
> "From the earliest time, Christians assembles regularly on the first day of the week….they called it 'the Lord's Day', they also called it 'the eighth day.'"
>
> Dear reader, the historical records of the Christian church, from the first century to the present, unanimously name Sunday as the day the Christians worshipped. Shouldn't we do likewise?

Quite a thing—isn't it? What an amazing story that is told here. None of that was from God, *all from men.* Now we're going to look into most of the places where the Scripture says 'the first day of the week.'

- What was being done?
- Were they worshiping?
- What was it they were doing?

Let's come to the book of Matthew and let's see that where it talks about the first day of the week. Let's understand this is talking about the women coming down to the grave. We're going to see in the book of Luke that they rested the Sabbath, not Sunday.

Matthew 28:1: "Now, late on the Sabbath, as *the* first *day* of *the* weeks was drawing near, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to observe the sepulcher. And *in the morning* suddenly there was a great earthquake; for an angel of *the* Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat upon it" (vs 1-2).

What were the women doing? *They came there to bring the spices!* What were they going to do? *They were going to add that to Jesus' body!* It was a workday; work was being done on that day.

Let's come to the book of Mark and let's see what Mark says in the account; again, the first day of the week. We're going to find in the book of John when we get that there were some other activities on it.

Mark 16:1: "Now when the Sabbath had passed... [they waited until the Sabbath was over] ...Mary Magdalene and Mary, the *mother* of James, and Salome bought aromatic oils..." They bought it after the Sabbath.

This tells us that *the followers of Jesus Christ kept the Sabbath!* Remember, we were told from early on that they were worshipping on the first day of the week. Here they kept the Sabbath. Did Mary Magdalene, the other Mary, and the disciples believe in Jesus? *Of course they did!* They kept the Sabbath.

"...so that they might come and anoint Him. And very early on the first *day* of the weeks, at the rising of the sun, they were coming to the tomb" (vs 1-2). Jesus wasn't there. If you want a full explanation see *A Harmony of the Gospels.*

Let's see what happened, the activities of the women and what they did, and we are going to find nowhere was the first day of the week ever used as a day of worship. *Nowhere!*

Luke 23:55: "And *the* women also, who had come with Him from Galilee, followed *and* saw the tomb, and how His body was laid. And they returned *to the city*, *and* prepared spices and ointments, and *then* rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment" (vs 55-56).

They were commandment keepers! But someone's going to say, 'Yeah, but they were Jews.'

The answer is they were not Judaizing, ***they were keeping the commandments of God!***

Luke 24:1: "Now, on the first *day* of the weeks, they came to the tomb at early dawn, bringing *the* spices that they had prepared; and certain *others came* with them." What do you know about that? Again, *work!*

What else happened on that day? Jesus came along and there were two of the disciples and they were talking about all these things that took place. He walked with them clear down to the village of Emmaus. And when He blessed the meal and broke the bread, they understood that it was Christ. They ran back to the other eleven of the apostles and went in and told them what had happened, that they had seen the Lord. Let's see what happened here.

Verse 36—this is on the first day of the week again: "Now, as they were telling these things, Jesus Himself stood in their midst and said to them, 'Peace *be* to you.' But they were terrified and filled with fear, thinking *that* they beheld a spirit *apparition*. Then He said to them, 'Why are you troubled? And why do doubts come up in your hearts? See My hands and My feet, that it is I. Touch Me and see *for yourselves*; for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see Me having.' And after saying this, He showed them *His* hands and *His* feet. But while they were still disbelieving and wondering for joy, He said to them, 'Do you have anything here to eat?'?'" (vs 36-41). So then He ate!

Sundown ended that day. Sure enough, Jesus taught on the first day of the week. Did that mean that this was authorizing Sunday worship? *No, it doesn't!* Did Jesus teach on every day of the week during His ministry? *Yes, He did*, *no question about it!* Taught on the Sabbath, taught on Sunday, taught on Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, etc. all the way through His ministry.

So, to claim that He did teaching on the first day of the week right after He was resurrected at the end of the Sabbath—now we're coming to the end of the first day of the week; if the sun had already set on the end of the first day of the week—you have lost your argument. The days are calculated from sunset-to-sunset so Jesus was actually teaching on the second day of the week. No one's ever thought of that—have they? They claim He taught on the first day of the week. He did! He taught these two disciples. He came and appeared in the midst of them, as we'll see in the account of John. It was late on that Sabbath Day, just before the first day of the week when He came there. The first day of the week is ended. He's teaching on the second day of the week. Are you going to proclaim now that we ought to keep Monday because Jesus taught on Monday? Let's be honest and let's get real with this. Notice what He did; He took it and ate before them; He had some fish and some honeycomb.

Verse 44: "And He said to them, 'These *are* the words that I spoke to you when I was yet with you, that all *the* things which were written concerning Me in the Law of Moses and *in the* Prophets and *in the* Psalms must be fulfilled.'"

Jesus endorsed the whole Old Testament—the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms—He didn't dispense with it; He didn't throw it away. {note sermon series *Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament*—it's very eye opening.}

You cannot have the New Testament without the Old Testament. You cannot understand the Old Testament without the New Testament. We will see what Jesus did right here, that the New Testament interprets the Old Testament, because that's what Jesus did.

Something else has to happen. In order for anyone to understand the Scriptures, this must happen, v 45: "Then He opened their minds to understand the Scriptures." ***The Holy Spirit must open your understanding to the Scriptures***, because you

- *love* God
- *believe* God
- want to *obey* Him
- *serve* Him

—so therefore, God will open the understanding to you.

- if you come looking for an argument
- if you come looking for justifying your own ways
- if you come looking to bring a heresy or false doctrine
- if you claim it is true by looking into the Scriptures to twist and pervert the reasoning that you have to try and make it fit
  - ✓ ***you will never understand about Christ***
  - ✓ ***you will never understand about the Truth of God.***

So He *opened their understanding that they might understand the Scriptures.*

Verse 46: "And [He] said to them, 'According as it is written, it was necessary for the Christ to suffer, and to rise from *the* dead the third day. And in His name, repentance and remission of sins should be preached to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. For you are witnesses of these things" (vs 46-48)—and that they were.

Let's see what else happened on that first day of the week. We need to understand that when

Jesus appeared late on the first day of the week, all of the activities began after sunset, so it was really into the second day of the week. Do you understand that?

John 20:1: "Now, on the first *day* of the weeks, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came early to the tomb..." This is in the morning. The night portion of the first day of the week already occurred from sunset until sunrise. That was the night portion, Scripturally speaking, of the first day of the week.

Now Mary Magdalene comes on the day portion, early in the morning, she got up while it was yet dark, and obviously as she was walking there it's getting lighter and lighter as the sun is coming up. She comes to the tomb, we won't go through that; suffice to say that Jesus told her, "Go tell the disciples I'm going to ascend to My Father and your Father, My God and your God.' So, she went and told them.

Verse 19: "Afterwards, as evening… [which means it's ending] …was drawing near that day, the first *day* of the weeks... [right at the end of the first day of the week] ...and the doors were shut where the disciples had assembled for fear of the Jews…"

They were not assembled to worship God. They were not assembled there to honor Christ. They were there because they were scared to death of the Jews, that since Jesus was no longer in the tomb the Jews would come and get them and kill them. That's why they were there.

"...Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, 'Peace *be* to you.' And after saying this, He showed them His hands and His side. Then the disciples rejoiced *because* they had seen the Lord" (vs 19-20).

Let's look at the next account of the *first day of the week*. I want you to understand this: *The first day of the week ends at sunset!* And these activities took place after sunset, meaning it was *the second day of the week*.

Verse 26: "Now, after eight days... [again late on the first day of the week] ...His disciples again were within... [they were gathered together] ...and Thomas with them. Jesus came after the doors were shut, and stood in the midst and said, 'Peace *be* to you.'" Thomas was the one that said, 'I won't believe until I see Him.'

Verse 27: "Then He said to Thomas, 'Put forth your finger, and see My hands; and reach *out* your hand, and put *it* into My side; and be not unbelieving, but believing.' And Thomas answered and said to Him, 'My Lord and My God'" (vs 27-28). What are you going to do with this?

It doesn't tell us which day of the week it is, John 21:1: "After these things, Jesus again revealed Himself to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias…." They were out fishing. Jesus came on the shore. They didn't know it was Jesus until they looked up and saw that it was Jesus. He told them, 'Cast your nets over,' and they brought in this huge haul of fish, then they saw that it was Jesus.

There wasn't any Sunday-worship here. Should we go ahead and use this as authorized campsite alongside the seashore? Should we now look at this and say, 'The only time you can have a campout is along the seashore, because that's where Jesus appeared to the disciples?' That's about the same kind of reasoning as applied to Sunday-keeping because of what we have seen here where they claim the first day of the week that all these things were done on the first day of the week.

Now let's go to one more, 1-Cor. 16:2. Here is one that every Protestant preacher loves, because he gets up there and says that 'in the first day of the week you are to lay in store. So, you send your money; you put it into the plate when the deacon passes the plate. You put it in because that's what they did when they worshiped on the first day of the week Let's see what it says; let's see what they did. Most people have taken this totally out of context, because they want to force *their* belief into it, rather than try and find out *what they should believe* because of it, two different things.

1-Corinthians 16:1: "Now, concerning the collection that *is being made* for the saints..." Not the Church. What was the collection? *Stores of food, grain, raisins, dried fruit, dried meat!* Everything to be sent to Jerusalem because of the drought that was in Jerusalem.

"...concerning the **collection that *is being made* for the saints**: as I directed the churches in Galatia, so you also are to do…. [they were gathering things together] …Every first *day* of the week, each one is to put aside *food* at home, storing up whatever he may be prospered in..." (vs 1-2).

It means to go out into the field and gather it in and store it. They had a specific day that they were to get and they were to bring it. *This is a day of work*; this is not a day of worship; this is not a day of collecting money for the Church. How can people believe such silly things concerning the Bible? *Well, because they're deceived and they don't understand the Truth!*

Verse 2: "...each one is to put aside *food* at home, storing up whatever he may be prospered in, so that there need not be any collections when I come." He says, 'I want it all gathered, put together and stored up; every first day of the week you do that until I come. When I come, I'm going to take it and

I'm going to take it to Jerusalem and you send the ones you want to go with it to verify that it's going to be there and we'll take it down and give it to them.' That's exactly what they did.

Verse 3: "And when I come, whomever you approve in *your* letters, these are the ones I will send to carry your bounty to Jerusalem."

- having nothing whatsoever to do with a worship service
- having nothing whatsoever to do with a meeting
- having nothing whatsoever to do of a substitute day for the Sabbath where they would rest

No, this is a day of work!

Nowhere in the New Testament where the term ***'the first day of the week'*** has been translated from the Greek into the English do we find that it was a day of worship—*period!* Most of the things referring to the first day of the week where the disciples were assembled, that day came to an end at sunset and Jesus taught them on the second day of the week, beginning in the evening after the sun had set. So, to use the thinking of these people who claim we ought to worship on Sunday, they're absolutely and entirely wrong. If they want to follow through with their logic, they ought to worship on Monday.

You think that through, because if what they say was true, and if what was done was true, then they ought to worship on Monday. They've got the wrong day on Sunday.

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 1-Corinthians 11:17-19
2) 2-Timothy 2:15
3) John 3:33-36
4) Acts 17:11
5) Revelation 1:10, 7-10
6) 1-Corinthians 5: 7-8, 6
7) Ephesians 4:13-16
8) Hebrews 4:9
9) 2-Corinthians 11:13-15
10) Matthew 28:1-2
11) Mark 16:1-2
12) Luke 23:55-56
13) Luke 24:1, 36-41, 44-48
14) John 20:1, 19-20, 26-28
15) John 21:1
16) 1-Corinthians 16:1-3

Scriptures referenced, not quoted: Acts 13; 20:7

Also referenced:

Sermon Series: *Prophecies of Jesus in the Old Testament*

Books:

- *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)
- *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *Primitive Christianity in Crises* by Alan Knight
- *A Harmony of the Gospels* by Fred R. Coulter
- *Code of Jewish Law* by Solomon Ganzfried and Hyman E. Goldin
- *History of the Christian Church* by Philip Schaff

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 7-09-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Administration of Death
vs
Administration of the Spirit

Fred R. Coulter

This one is perhaps one of the most important that we have covered. Every one of them have been important, this one will give us a greater understanding concerning the Word of God, the commandments of God, and the complete total misunderstanding of Protestantism.

The Protestants are stuck. They hate to admit that they're following the edicts of the Catholic Church in keeping Sunday, so they've gone to the Scriptures to try and find a justification for keeping Sunday, and they have ended up being against all the laws and commandments of God. They come to a point where they totally misinterpret the Scriptures in many, many different ways, and to them having the laws of God in your heart is just a 'feel good' kind of thing within you.

> from *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction* by Russell K. Tardo:
>
> Sabbath-Keeping is the Ministration of Death

We will see that this title reveals his complete and absolute ignorance concerning the Word of God. His conclusions and reasons are therefore, in the same category. He doesn't understand

1. concerning the Old Testament
2. concerning what was written in 2-Cor. 3 where it talks about the ministration of death

Let's read some of his comments here:

> These verses devastate sabbatarian arguments and strip them of all New Testament validity. No one who reads and understands this passage of Scripture could possibly believe that God wants Christians to observe the Jewish sabbath or any other part of the law.

First of all lets understand—the Sabbath is not Jewish. ***The Sabbath was given to man.*** God made it at creation. This is all a part of a psychological propaganda way of putting down the Sabbath by calling it the *Jewish* Sabbath. It is not so. ***It is the Lord's Sabbath.*** God says it's His.

> Incredibly, some sabbatarians look these verses in the face and seem to deny what they see. Walker, for example, says that Paul has no reference to the Ten Commandments here at all….

Yes, there is a reference to the Ten Commandments. But it is the administration of the violation of the Ten Commandments that it's referring to, not to the Ten Commandments themselves.

> Tables of Stone and Tables of the Heart Contrasted:
>
> The apostle Paul speaks of the superiority of his epistles, written, "with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart" (2 Cor. 3:3).

He even misunderstands this. Paul is not talking about the superiority of his epistles, he's talking about the superiority of having the laws of God in your heart and mind, instead of just written on tables of stone.

> The meaning is obvious. Paul is contrasting the Old Testament law (represented in its entirety by the Ten Commandments)...

Not so! We will see it has to do with the administration. Compare that:

> …with the New Covenant of Christ.

Then we'll look at the Scriptures where God gave Moses the Ten Commandments and the tables of stone, and so forth.

> As Warren Weirsbe explains,
>
> "The law is an external thing, and people need an internal power if their lives are to be transformed….

That is a true statement. That's the whole basis of the New Covenant.

> …The legalist can admonish us with his 'Do this!' or 'Don't do that!' but he cannot give us the power to obey….

That's precisely, exactly what God said of the children of Israel after He gave the Ten Commandments. He said, 'Oh, that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear Me and keep My commandments always.' That's why we have the New Covenant and the power of the Holy Spirit.

> If we do obey, often it is not from the heart—and we end up worse than before!" The superiority of the New Covenant is affirmed in that the Spirit of God applies the Word of God to the **hearts** of men.

That's almost a true statement, but kind of a strange way to put it. The Holy Spirit will inscribe them in our hearts and in our minds ***if*** we study the Word, ***if***

we know the commandments, ***if*** we understand the meaning behind it.

> The danger of legalism is that it implies that by practicing mere external observances a person becomes spiritual….

Not so! We don't imply that at all.

> …Such ideas produce the very evil fruit of spiritual pride and exclusivism…

Let's just say something about exclusivism. Christ is a total 'exclusivist.' He says He is '*the Way*, *the Truth, and the Life,'* and 'no one can come to the Father except through Him.' That's as exclusive as you can be.

> ...exclusivism that characterizes most legalistic groups. Remember that Paul's message of grace produced an opposite fruit—that of repentance, brokenness, and humility….

Repentance of what? *Sin!* And sin is what? *The transgression of the Law!* ***If there is no law to be kept, then there is no need of repentance!*** You can't have it both ways and talk out of both sides of your mouth. You have to look into the Word of God with singleness of mind and heart and purpose to understand it.

> …The gospel of grace tells us we are lost sinners who cannot save ourselves…

That's true. We understand that.

> …and that no amount of work we may undertake changes the fact that we are sinners in need of salvation...

That is also a true statement. However, Sabbath-keepers are not keeping the Sabbath as *a work* to earn salvation.

- we keep the Sabbath
- we believe in the grace of God
- we believe in the forgiveness of sin
- we believe in the love of God
- we stand in the grace of God
- we keep the Sabbath because God says so

Let's understand something very clearly concerning the Sabbath: It takes ***faith*** to keep the Sabbath. It takes no faith to keep Sunday. All you have to do is just go down the road and find the corner where the churches are and you can just pick out which ones you want. It's almost like 'auto row' anymore. You don't have to exercise any faith. You just go do it at *your own time* and *your own leisure* and *your own way*.

Whereas, if you love God and fear Him and keep His commandments, you know that ***God has set aside the Sabbath as the Holy Day, which is His, as an appointed time when you cease from your work and you come together and study God's Word, and you ask God to bless you with His grace and His Spirit and to fellowship with you.***

That's what the Sabbath Day is all about. Sunday has nothing to do with that, because God never said keep Sunday. So, therefore, they're only fellowshipping with themselves. Sunday, when you come to really understand it, is actually *a work prescribed by men* to obtain salvation. As you go through this book, nearly everything that they accuse Sabbath-keepers of, you just turn the coin over to the other side and lo and behold it says Sunday.

> One cannot help but notice Paul's stark contrast in 2 Corinthians 3…

Now we'll get there and we'll understand it.

> ...between the law and grace, death and life. He reminds the church continually that the Old Testament law did not give life because it could not….

There's another true statement. Law cannot give life. Law only defines sin. Life comes from God. Life comes from the Spirit of God.

> Instead, it [the Law] brought death! (Cf. vs.7; Gal. 3:21)

Yes, when the laws were transgressed, because 'the wages of sin is death.' And 'sin is the transgression of the Law.' That is Old Testament and New Testament doctrine.

> …Not that the law had been unnecessary or unimportant...

Well, that's a strange one for him to say because he says that it is not important.

> …for what it purported to do, it did well: exposing the utter sinfulness and helplessness of man.
>
> Since the law ministers death, why would anyone want to retrogress by retreating under it?

Let's understand something very clearly. You don't retrogress to retreat under it. If you are not keeping the commandments of God, you are not even under the grace of God. You are living out there in the world on your own. It takes faith to keep the commandments of God. If you keep the commandments of God, and through repentance and baptism and the receiving of the Holy Spirit are under the grace of God, then through grace you establish law just as Paul said, and just as Jesus Christ taught. You then are able to keep the Law in the spirit and not in the letter. That's the whole substance of true Christianity.

However, though the Protestants define some of those things that way, they do not act upon them because they reject the laws and commandments of God.

> Friend, not life, but **death is the result of sabbath keeping!**

- Did you know that?
- Are Sabbatarians the only ones that die?
- Do Sunday keepers live perpetually?
- Is Sunday keeping able to keep them from death?

I say, no! That's a stupid statement! Think about it.

> Friend, not life but **death is the result of sabbath keeping!**

I've been keeping the Sabbath well over 40 years now and I'm still alive. Many other people are still alive. As a matter of fact, ***you find life in Sabbath-keeping through the grace of God and His Spirit.*** The truth is, *Sunday-keeping is death*, because Sunday-keeping is a dead work of a commandment of men superimposed on the Word of God. Which means that those who do so put themselves in the seat of God and make themselves a greater lawgiver than God. They better hear and fear and tremble, because God's judgment is coming upon them. Sunday-keeping is going to result in *spiritual death.* Sabbath-keeping won't.

Tardo says concerning the Law, which we'll talk about the Ten Commandments and the tables of stone in just a minute.

> **First,** that if the law (the Ten Commandments which was "written and engraven in stones") that brought death was glorious, the New Covenant that ministers life has to exceed it in glory! (vs 7-8.)
>
> In light of these Scriptures, how can anyone insist upon feeding at the very table labeled by the New Testament itself as the "the ministration of death" (vs. 7); "the ministration of condemnation" (vs. 9); the written letter that kills (vs. 6); the glory that "was to be done away" (vss. 7, 11); and "that which was abolished" (vs. 13)?

Let's go back and understand he's talking about the Ten Commandments and he's saying all of them are abolished. You need to think about it. Part of the problem is with some of these slick, twisted religious arguments is that they don't even comprehend what is being said or done. Let's read it and understand it. Later we'll come back and survey 2-Cor. 2, 3 and the first part of 4 because all of them fit into one package to understand exactly what he's talking about. Part of the *Fourteen Rules of Bible Study* is to ask:

- What does it say?
- What does it not say?
- What is the context?
- What is the verse before; the verse after?
- What is the chapter before; the chapter after?
- What is it really talking about?

Find out what it says in the Scriptures so that you know. Not an emotional diatribe such as Tardo gives here and threatening of death.

2-Corinthians 3:1: "Do we again begin to commend ourselves? Or do we, as some, need epistles of commendation to you, or *epistles* of commendation from you? You are our epistle, and are inscribed in our hearts... [that is through the love of God] ...being known and read by all men; *for* it is manifest that you are Christ's epistle, ministered by us; you were not inscribed with *pen and* in... [on paper] ... but with *the* Spirit of *the* living God; not on tablets of stone... [such as were the Ten Commandments.] ...but on fleshly tablets of *the* heart. Now we have this confidence through Christ toward God; not that we are competent of ourselves, *or* credit anything to our own *abilities*: rather, our competency *is* from God; Who also made us competent *as* ministers of *the* New Covenant; not of *the* letter, but of *the* Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life" (vs 1-6). What is he talking about here?

Verse 7: "Now, if the ministry of death... [it could be translated ministration or ministry of death] ...which was engraved in stones, came into being with glory... [we'll go back and we'll see how it came into being with glory] ...so that the children of Israel were not able to gaze upon Moses' face because of the glory of his face, which *glory* is being set aside."

- Which ministry or *administration of death* is being set aside?
- Why is it being set aside?
- What is the administration of death?
- Is the Law per se itself an instrumentality of death? *No, it's not!*

The transgression of the Law brings death, but what is the administration of death? *There is a difference!* We need to clearly understand that.

Let's go back and let's look at some Scriptures in the Old Testament and understand concerning the *administration of death*. The place to begin is Gen. 9, not with Moses; Moses comes later. Gen. 9 is very important, because this is where the *administration of death* is given to every sovereign

nation. God gave it to them. A sovereign nation is a group of people that have:

- a territory
- laws
- administration of those laws
- judgments of those laws
- commerce
- a money supply

That is a *sovereign* nation. God has given to every sovereign nation the *ministration of death*, so that their societies will be able to control evil.

We find that here in Genesis 9:1: "And God blessed Noah and his sons, and He said to them, 'Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth.... [this is after the Flood] ...And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every bird of the air, upon all that moves on the earth, and upon all the fish of the sea. Into your hand they are delivered. Every moving thing that lives shall be food for you, even as the green herb I have given you all things" (vs 1-3).

There are restrictions with the green herb, it has to have the seed within it. There are restrictions with the things concerning meats, because even right here in chapter eight it shows there was the law of the clean and unclean meats. It's not a question of eating everything that crawls, but it's a question of everything that is *legal* to eat *that God gave them* to eat.

Verse 4: "But you shall not eat of flesh with the life in it—*which is* its blood." You're not going to eat flesh that has blood impacted in it. That's what it's talking about. Therefore, to kill animals which are proper to eat, they should have their throats slashed and bled thoroughly, not strangled to diffuse the blood into the body.

Now begins the *administration of death* that God gave to all sovereign nations of the descendants of Noah and Shem, Ham and Japheth.

Verse 5: "And surely the blood of your lives will I require. At the hand of every animal will I require it, and at the hand of man. At the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man." That means in the justice systems that these nations set up they were to have the authority of execution of those who transgressed in serious crimes. We'll see the same thing applied to the nation of Israel.

Verse 6: "Whoever sheds man's blood, his blood shall be shed by man... [his life will be taken, life for life] ...—for He made man in the image of God. And you, be fruitful and multiply. Bring forth abundantly in the earth, and increase in it" (vs 6-7).

Then right after that it's no coincidence that in Gen. 9 & 19 have the table of the nations and the establishing of the nations from the descendants of Shem, Ham, and Japheth and spread over all of the earth. They had the laws of God, they had the commandments of God, they understood the basic principles of everything that God had given them. God made them responsible. That is the *administration of death*.

Let's come to the children of Israel. We know that in Exo. 20 the Ten Commandments were given. As you read those, even one of them, the fifth commandment of honoring your father and mother guarantees long life. How do you square that with saying that the Ten Commandments bring death? I mean, ***think!*** We need to understand these things. These are ridiculous statements that these people make.

Exodus 21:1: "And these *are* the judgments which you shall set before them." Then down through v 11 he talks about how to handle Hebrew slaves. Yes, they had slavery; and, yes, God approved of it; and, yes, God gave them laws so it would be humane.

Verse 12: "He that strikes a man, so that he dies, shall be surely put to death." That is the *administration of death.* What do we have here? The same thing that God gave to the sovereign nations after the Flood of Noah. Israel is a complete sovereign nation—with people, with territory, with laws, with a currency, and with the religious system of the Old Testament. Yes, it was in the letter of the Law; and, yes, for certain crimes the judges gave the death penalty. That's what it's all about.

Verse 13: "And if a man does not lie in wait, but God delivers *him* into his hand, then I will appoint you a place where he shall flee." This is the authorization of a refuge city, where if someone inadvertently committed manslaughter, which is not direct murder.

Verse 14: "But if a man comes presumptuously upon his neighbor to slay him with guile, you shall take him from My altar so that he may die."

He's not even going to go up and hold onto the horns of the altar and say, 'Spare me.' God says take him from there and execute him. That is the *administration of death* for violating the commandment concerning murder by the sovereign nation of Israel. We will understand something concerning the Church and its relationship to other nations, in a little bit.

Verse 15: "And he that strikes his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. And he that steals a man and sells him, or if he is found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death. And he that curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to

death. And if men strive together, and one strikes another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he does not die, but is confined to his bed; if he rises again and walks abroad upon his staff, then he that struck him shall be set free…. [from the death penalty.] …Only he shall pay..." (vs 15-19).

Now we come into the judgment of monetary things. The *administration of death* is ***the ultimate judgment to carry out the penalty for what we would call 'capital crimes.'*** I just read them to you: murder, kidnapping, and here in this case we don't have a capital crime. It may be a grievous one, but it's not a capital crime—he lived. He's going to pay. We have the same thing in our court system today. What we're reading here are the instructions that the judges of Israel were to use in judging and administering the *letter of the Law* of the commandments of God within the communities within the sovereign nation of Israel.

Verse 22: "If men strive and strike a pregnant woman, so that there is a miscarriage, and no harm follows… [that is the woman lives] … he shall surely be punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him. And he shall pay as the judges *determine*."

We're talking about a legal system. Would Mr. Tardo like us:

- to do away with the *administration of death* in the United States of America?
- *or* Any country in the world
- *and* just let anarchy reign?
- *and* murder becomes the thing that you just do with no crime or punishment?
- *and* kidnapping and adultery?
- *and* all of those things that are punishable by death?
  - *There's a* reason for the *administration of death.*
  - There is *the purpose* for the administration of death.

Sabbath-keepers are not under the *administration of death*; we are doing no murder; we are doing no kidnapping. As a matter of fact, we are keeping the laws and commandments of God ***through the Spirit of God, written in our hearts and in our minds and through the grace of God,*** that we can love God with our heart, mind, soul and being.

His claims are totally the opposite. This shows he has not a clue as to what he's talking about concerning 2-Cor. 3; just an emotional diatribe against the commandments and laws of God. Whereas, Paul is talking about the administration of *the penalty*. We're going to see when we get to 2-Cor. 2 & 4 that that fits right in with this.

Verse 23: "And if *any* injury occurs... [if she lose the fruit of her womb, that is the child dies or the mother dies] then you shall give life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe" (vs 23-25).

Does this mean that if a person lost an eye, you would take and have the judges take the man who caused the person to have his eye lost, line him up on the wall and

- gouge out his eye?
- knock out his tooth?
- cut off his hand or foot?
- burn him?
- wound him?

No! The judge would give a monetary value for those things: eye for eye, tooth for tooth, foot for foot, burning for burning, and so forth. He would give a monetary fine equivalent of that.

In today's society we even have insurance policies based upon that very thing. You could have a life insurance policy, which has sub-sections in it, which covers the loss of a limb, the loss of a hand, the loss of an eye, the loss of a leg, etc. They will pay so much for that. Right in your auto insurance you have that. If you have $300,000 liability insurance on your car, if you run into someone and they lose their life, then you will pay $300,000. If they live, but have their legs broken or whatever, they will pay the medical expenses and loss of time on the job, etc. So, what we have in the United States today is exactly the same system of judges that God had given Israel.

The United States is a sovereign nation. Israel was a sovereign nation. The judges were to administer the *administration of death* for the capital crimes, plus all the lesser crimes would be meted out with different punishments according to the severity of the crime. You can go through and you can read all the rest of Exo. 22 & 23.

Exodus 22:1: "If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep."

An interesting point, which is very good, that God makes very clear: *There were no jails in Israel.* If they stole, they made restitution. Don't box them up so they don't learn a thing. Make them go work and pay back so they will never do it again.

Verse 2: "If a thief is found breaking in, and is struck so that he dies, no blood *shall be* shed for him.... [there is no sacrifice for a sin offering to justify his death] ...If the sun is risen upon him *and he lives*... [if it's in the daytime] ...*there shall be*

blood *shed* for him. He shall make full restitution...." (vs 2-3).

If he's caught in the daytime, then there will be a sin offering offered for him and he's going to make full restitution. "...If he has nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft" (v 3).

Let's come over here and let's see some other things of the death penalty, v 18: "You shall not allow a sorceress… [witch] …to live. Anyone lying with an animal shall surely be put to death. Anyone sacrificing to a god, except it is unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed" (vs 18-20). That is the *administration of death*. There are many other sections we can read where it talks about many of the same things, just reiterating it a little bit differently.

Let's just finalize this part of the *administration of death* to see exactly how it was administered. Remember, Sabbath-keeping or law-keeping is not the administration of death. The *administration of death* is exercised by the officers of the sovereign nation that God has given that sovereign nation, so that they can have control of their society. Those people who commit capital crimes will be put to death. Those who commit lesser crimes will pay according as the judge determines.

Deuteronomy 17:8: "If a matter *is* too hard for you in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of strife within your gates..." This is what you call *an appeal*.

If it was not possible to make the decision in the local jurisdiction of the judge, then they had appeal. Do we have the same thing today? *Yes!* So, Mr. Tardo, listen carefully: ***The United States and its system of judges is under the sovereign system that God gave to Israel.*** The United States is a sovereign modern nation of the ten tribes of Israel, being of the tribe of Manasseh. You need to think on that!

"...then you shall arise and go up to the place which the LORD your God shall choose. And you shall come to the priests, the Levites, and to the judge that shall be in those days, and ask. And they shall declare to you the sentence of judgment. And you shall do according to the sentence, which they declare to you from that place which the LORD shall choose. And you shall be careful to do according to all that they tell you" (vs 8-10).

Just like today, the Supreme Court judgment *is final and you will do it because it is the law of the land*.

Verse 11: "According to the sentence of the law, which they shall teach you and according to the judgment which they shall tell you, you shall do. You shall not turn aside from the sentence which they shall show you, to the right hand or the left. And the man that acts presumptuously and will not hearken to the priest who stands to minister there before the LORD your God, or to the judge, even that man shall die. And you shall put away the evil from Israel. And all the people shall hear and fear, and do no more presumptuously" (vs 11-13).

I just read to you a precise summary of the judicial system with the laws of the land of America today. Only instead of the priest it is the Supreme Court. That is *the administration of death,* and we need to understand that's what Paul is talking about.

You can read that in Exo. 31 & 34 about Moses getting the Ten Commandments written by the 'finger of God.' How he came down off the mountain because the children of Israel were sinning and he cast the tables of stone down and broke them. Then in Exo. 34 God told him hew two more stones and God wrote on them again. But also there was the Book of the Law, or the covenant that went along with it, which had all the statutes and judgments, which I just read you. So, it includes the whole package.

All of those subordinate judgments and statutes were based upon the Ten Commandments. That's why Paul refers to the tables of stone in 2-Cor. 3, showing that it was a glorious administration that was given. So glorious that even Moses, when he was in the presence of God, absorbed some of the glory of God. So much so when he was there on mount 40 days and 40 nights, he didn't eat anything or drink anything, and when he came down off the mountain his face glowed with the glory of God. He had to put a veil over his face, because the children of Israel could not look upon him. But when he went to talk to God, he took the veil off.

(go to the next track)

Let's understand the difference between the Church and the sovereign nation of Israel. Let's read the commission and we're going to see that God never gave to the Church the *administration of death*.

Matthew 28:19: "Therefore, go *and* make disciples in all nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit; teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you. And lo, I am with you always, *even* until the completion of the age.' Amen" (vs 19-20). They were to go into all nations, very important thing to remember.

Let's see where He repeats it again. Let's understand something very important concerning

God and the way that He has done things, and why ***the Church was not given*** *the administration of death*. I think you'll understand it here in just a little bit.

Acts 1:8: "But you yourselves shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you shall be My witnesses, both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and unto *the* ends of the earth."

So, the Church was to go into all nations. Is the Church a sovereign nation? *No!* It is a spiritual organization and the states in which the Church looks upon it as an organization of people under the jurisdiction of the state.

Let's show you that. Not that the state tells the Church what to believe or what to do, but the Church and all the brethren in the Church are to be subject to the laws of the land in which they live. Paul makes this very clear, which means that we cannot administer the death penalty. Why? *Because God gave that to the sovereign nations, wherever the Church would be!* The sovereign nation has the *administration of death*, which through its judicial system—it's legal judicial system and law enforcement—has the power of the *administration of death*.

Understand something else very important, too. No separate organization can be within a sovereign nation and be sovereign unto itself, meaning that no group, no organization, no church can take upon itself to set up its own laws and administer the death penalty to its members. ***The Church cannot do that!*** God never gave that ability to the Church.

Now, when Christ returns all the nations will be under the sovereignty of the Kingdom of God and the *administration of death* for those who sin without repentance will be administered. Do you understand that? No organization within a sovereign nation has the same power of the *administration of death* as the sovereign nation. Because if that were the case then, if the Church had that, then God would be going contrary to His own laws and His own covenant that He made with all nations back in Gen. 9.

Romans 13:1 shows very clearly that we are to be subject to the higher powers: "Let everyone be subject to the higher authorities because there is no authority except from God; and those authorities that exist have been instituted by God…. [God gave the sovereign nations those rights] …So then, So then, the one who sets himself against the authority is resisting the ordinance of God..." (vs 1-2).

God is not double-minded. He's not going to give the Church that authority. Now we'll examine what authority that the Church has and how that is administered and, VOILA! it's all going to become clear.

"...and those who resist shall receive judgment to themselves. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil *works*. Do you desire not to be afraid of the authority? *Then* practice good, and you will have praise from it; for he is a servant of God to you for good.... [to keep peace and law and order within the land] ... But if you are practicing evil.… [you go out and sin against the law of the land and you are hauled to justice] ...have fear! For he does not wear the sword in vain because he is a servant of God..." (vs 2-4).

God put him there. The Church has no right and no authority to usurp the duties of a sovereign nation that God has established, and those people in authority are doing the service of God, whether it is in conformity to all the laws and commandments of God or not. They are there.

"...an avenger for wrath to the one who is practicing evil. Consequently, *it is* necessary to be subject *to authority*, not only because of wrath, but also because of conscience" (vs 4-5).

We need to understand that there's a sovereignist movement among some of the Churches of God today, and they need to *listen* and *hear* and *fear!* The sermon *God's Answer to the Freemen* explains all about that. Remember also something very important here. Jesus said if you're arrested, 'agree with your adversary while you are in the way, lest you be brought before the judge 'and the judge put you in the 'clink'—I'm just sort of summarizing it here in modern terminology—and you stay there until you have paid the last penny. Christ in the Sermon on the Mount upheld the authority of the sovereignty of the nations with their systems of law and judgment.

What are the powers of the Church? *It does not have the administration of death!* So, anything that we do has nothing to do with the *administration of death*. Do you understand that?

Let's see the ultimate power that the Church has; let's see the process and you will understand it completely. Paul excoriated those in Corinth because they went to law, to the judges of the land, a brother against brother. They were not using what Christ instructed in Matt. 18. We are not to go before the judges of this world. *We are to solve our own internal problems with the Spirit of God,* with the means that God has given.

Matthew 18:15: "*So* then, if your brother sins against you, go and show him his fault between you and him alone...." That is violated by most people, most of the time, because they go tell someone else first.

Step 1: Go to the person

Your first responsibility before God is to go to the person. "...If he is willing to hear you, you have gained your brother" (v 15) Very important thing! Solve all problems at the very lowest level. That is how the Church government is to work beginning with each one of us.

Step 2: If he will not listen, take with you one or two others

Verse 16: "But if he will not listen, take with you one or two others, so that in *the* mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established."

Step 3: Tell it to the Church

Verse 17: "And if he fails to listen to them, tell *it* to the Church...."—which then is the assembly of the congregation. The minister will call a meeting of the Church and the whole matter will be discussed, and the Church body will make the judgment. That's what it's talking about.

I've gone through step one and two; I have never seen a step three used properly, yet. There's a very important thing to understand with this: If steps one and two are done properly there will be no need for step three, telling it to the Church. Christ has put it here for those rare cases when it's necessary to do so. We'll see an instance in 1-Cor. where it was necessary to do so.

"...But if he also fails to listen to the Church, let him be to you as the heathen and the tax collector" (v 17).

Let's understand that the greatest power of administration for punishment that the Church has is *disfellowshipment*. That should be properly done. We've seen it abused; that is not of God. It should be properly done following these steps.

Verse 18: "Truly I say to you, whatever you shall bind on the earth... [concerning the solution to this problem] ...will have already been bound in heaven; and whatever you shall loose on the earth... [concerning this problem] ...will have already been loosed in heaven."

For example, if someone owed you $1,000 and you couldn't get him to make any payments about anything of it. You got together, it finally came all the way to the Church and the judgment was because of the poverty of the one who owed the thousand and your need to get some money back, it was decided that if you would be willing to loose $500 of that, that he could pay the $500. There are two things involved here:

1. the judgment was made to loose $500; not have to pay that
2. the judgment was made to pay $500 and that would resolve the problem

That is bound in heaven in both cases. If he pays the $500, the debt is settled, and the one who holds the claim settles for the $500. He cannot come back and ask for the $500, which was loosed. Please understand, the binding and loosing was done on earth and in heaven ***concerning the decision***.

Verse 19: "Again I say to you, that if two of you on earth shall agree concerning any matter that they wish to request..." This is just between brethren. If you agree to do something that you ask or that you agree to do or work, or whatever:

"...it shall be done for them by My Father, Who *is* in heaven.... [that is concerning praying for one another and all of that sort of thing] ...For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there, I am in *the* midst of them" (vs 19-20).

For what? We've applied this many times to meeting in small groups. *True!* But this is where two or three are gathered together to make a judgment because someone has sinned or transgressed against a brother, then what you agree upon is bound in heaven and Christ is in the midst there.

This gets into the *administration of the Spirit,* v 21: "Then Peter came to Him *and* said, 'Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Until seven times?' Jesus said to him, 'I do not say to you until seven times, but until seventy times seven'" (vs 21-22).

The administration of spirit is through forgiveness, mercy. That's the ***administration of the Spirit!*** Who is the one that administers that the most? ***God the Father through Jesus Christ!*** Every day! Stop and think of this: How many times has God forgiven you in your lifetime? That's the *administration of the Spirit.*

In 1-Cor. 5 we will see the background for 2-Cor. 3. Here we have a capital sin. Here we have a sin that under the Old Covenant would require the death penalty. The Church did not have the power for the *administration of the death* penalty. Remember we saw the highest power that the Church has—because it's a separate organization within a sovereign nation—is disfellowshipment. It cannot administrator the *administration of death.*

1-Corinthians 5:1: "*It* is commonly reported *that there is* sexual immorality… ['pornea'] …among you, and such immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles—*allowing* one to have *his own* father's wife." Apparently this was his father's second wife, so it would be incest with his stepmother. That is punishable under the Old Covenant *by death*.

Verse 2: "You are puffed up and did not grieve instead, so that he who did this deed might be taken out of your midst"—*disfellowshipped* because of his sin.

Verse 3: "For I indeed, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already judged *concerning* him... [we already saw there had to be judgments in Matt. 18] ...who has so *shamelessly* committed this *evil deed* as if I were present: In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, and my spirit, together with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ to deliver such a one to Satan for *the* destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus" (vs 3-5). Expelling from the fellowship of the Church in Corinth.

When that happens it has to be for the just reason. Here is a capital crime worthy of death under the Old Covenant, but the greatest administration that can be done by the Church is expelling from the group, called *disfellowshipment*. When that happens, they're turned back into the world and in some cases over to Satan the devil; that through the trials and difficulties that they would go through perhaps they would repent and be able to come back and be reinstated. Or that maybe if it came to the point that the person died, that they were able to repent just before they died, they could still receive salvation. And that's what it means 'for the destruction of the flesh that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord.' That's what took place.

Here's something that I just eluded to, but let's read it about going to the world's courts, brother against brother. Paul says it shouldn't be done.

1-Corinthians 6:1: "Does anyone among you who has a matter against another dare to go to *a court of* law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints?.... [per Matt. 18] ... Don't you know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world is to be judged by you, are you unworthy of the most trivial of judgments?" (vs 1-2).

Paul is saying, 'Look, can't you even put your mind to resolve even just the littlest matters?' He had to come in and tell them how to handle the big matter with the man who committed incest with his stepmother, and now he's coming to the smaller matters and saying, 'Look, you need to realize you're going to judge the world. We are going to be kings and priests in the Kingdom of God and we are going to judge.'

{note sermon series and booklet *Judge Righteous Judgment*—that will give you a good insight as to what we need to be learning now in this life concerning judgment}

Verse 3: "Don't you know that we shall judge angels? *How* much more then *the* things of this life? So then, if you have judgments *concerning the* things of this life, *why* do you appoint *as judges* those who have no standing in the Church?" (vs 3-4).

In other words he's staying, 'Now when you have these,' and he's sort of chiding them. It's not a clear translation in the *King James*, but he's saying, 'You set the ones who are least esteemed, the ones who are least qualified to make judgments.' So, even in that they were doing wrong.

Verse 5: "Now I say *this* to your shame. *Is it* because there is not a wise *man* among you, not even one, who is able to decide between his brothers? Instead, brother goes to *a court of* law with brother, and this before unbelievers. Now therefore, there is altogether an utter fault among you, that you have lawsuits with one another. Why not rather suffer wrong? Why not rather be defrauded? Instead, you are doing wrong and defrauding, and you are doing these things *to your* brethren" (vs 5-8).

He's saying, even all the brethren from the least to the greatest within the Church have to have the functioning of the *administration of the Spirit* beginning with Matt. 18. That's what he's saying. Now then, this man was put out of the Church. That's the whole background for 2-Cor. 3.

We have to understand what we're talking about. We cannot go off half-cocked with lame-brain doctrines and not understand what is going on. We should not be put down by men such as Russell Tardo who say that if we keep the Sabbath then we are under the *administration of death*. Nothing could be further from the truth! He does not have a clue as to what the Bible really is saying.

Now let's deal with the problem of the one who was put out because of incest with his stepmother;

2-Corinthians 2:1: "Now I am resolved within myself not to come to you again in sorrow. For if I make you sorrowful, who is it that makes me glad, if it is not the one who has been made sorrowful by me?" (vs 1-2). He made them sorrowful concerning what he did in telling them to expel this man from the Church.

Verse 3: And I wrote this same *thing* to you, lest when I come, I might have sorrow from *those* in whom I ought to rejoice; *for* I have confidence in all of you, that my joy is *the joy* of you all." In other words, when there is repentance there's the peaceable fruits of righteousness.

Verse 4: "For out of much distress and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears—not that you might be sorrowful, but that you might

know the overflowing love which I have for you"

He was saying that in administering this judgment against this man, it was done in love for the love of the whole congregation, that the whole congregation does not become polluted and contaminated by this. That's why he said, 'Know you not that a little leaven leavens the whole lump,' if you let this thing continue in the Church; whether it be incest, adultery, thievery, or whatever it may be. Then the whole Church is going to be affected and the whole Church is going to be sorrowful. So, Paul said, 'Hey, I wrote this, yes I did you make you sorrowful, but for a good cause because I love you.

Verse 5: "But if anyone has caused sorrow, he has not grieved me, but you all, *at least* in part (in order that I may not overcharge *him*). To such a one this punishment, which *was inflicted* by the majority *of you, is* sufficient" (vs 5-6). He's saying to the one who was expelled: this punishment is sufficient, but it was inflicted by the many, *the whole church* made the decision.

Verse 7: "So that on the contrary, you should rather forgive and encourage *him*..."— because he repented. If someone repents you are bound to forgive. That is the *administration of the Spirit* on your part with the Spirit of God being in you.

"...lest such a one be swallowed up with overwhelming sorrow" (v7). Because if he's truly repented and he hasn't been received back, then you're creating a greater problem, *yes, you are!* I've seen situations like that happen, and I've been able to help people be restored so they're not consumed with so much sorrow. I know one man that was so grieved on how he was handled and what happened in his particular case that he had bleeding bowels and couldn't sleep at night. Paul is saying here the same thing, 'I don't want this to happen.'

Verse 8: "For this reason, I exhort you to confirm *your* love toward him…. [by forgiveness and receiving and welcoming him back, and so forth] ...Now, for this *cause* I wrote *to you*, that I might know by testing you whether you are obedient in everything.... [if you were obedient in carrying out Matt. 18 and handling this problem with the Church] ...But to whom you forgive anything... [this man who committed the incest] ...I also *forgive*; and if I also have forgiven anything, to whomever I have forgiven *it*, for your sakes *I forgave it* in *the* person of Christ" (vs 8-10).

This is so that we can all be in right standing with Christ. Here's why: We're dealing in very deep and emotional things when we're talking about actually disfellowshipping someone, publicly shaming him, like he was there in the Church at Corinth. His sin and what he did was grievous and terrible. Now then, once someone has repented, he needs to be restored with love and understanding.

Verse 11: "So that we may not be outwitted by Satan, for we are not ignorant of his schemes." Because he will come in with some self-righteous person and say, 'Well, I don't know if this person has repented or not, so I don't know if I ought to forgive him, and you people that forgive him you know you're just sorry saps.' That is not the *administration of the Spirit.*

Verse 12: "Now when I came to Troas *to preach* the Gospel of Christ, and a door was opened to me by *the* Lord, I had no rest in my spirit because I *was* not *able* to find Titus, my brother; then I left them *and* went into Macedonia. But thanks *be* to God, Who always leads us triumphant in Christ, and manifests the fragrance of His knowledge through us in every place. For we are Christ's sweet perfume to God among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing; to those *who are perishing, we are* a stench of death unto death; but to those *who are being saved, we are* a fragrance of life unto life. And who *is* qualified for such things? For we are not like the many, who for *their own* profit are corrupting the Word of God; but we speak with sincerity, as from God, *and* before God, *and* in Christ" (vs 12-17).

Now you're ready to understand the *administration of the Spirit*, because this man was worthy of the *administration of death* because of the crime that he committed. He repented and was brought back into the Church, re-instated properly. Paul starts out:

2-Corinthians 3:1: "Do we again begin to commend ourselves? Or do we, as some, need epistles of commendation to you, or *epistles* of commendation from you?" Showing how great *we* are or how great *you* are.

Verse 2: "You are our epistle, and are inscribed in our hearts, being known and read by all men; *for* it is manifest that you are Christ's epistle, ministered by us; you were not inscribed with *pen and* ink, but with *the* Spirit of *the* living God; not on tablets of stone, but on fleshly tablets of *the* heart" (vs 2-3). *Conversion!* That's what it's talking about here.

Verse 4: "Now we have this confidence through Christ toward God; not that we are competent of ourselves..." (vs 4-5). This is what we're talking about: a judgment. Don't use your own rationale; you have to use the Spirit of God and the Word of God.

"...*or* credit anything to our own *abilities*: rather, our competency *is* from God" (v 5). Paul said

that he thanked God that he counted him competent to be in the ministry. He thanked God because he knew that he had everything that came from God.

Verse 6: "Who also made us competent *as* ministers of *the* New Covenant; not of *the* letter, but of *the* Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life." That's the example that he's talking about. This man should have been executed for his crime, according to the *letter of the Law*. He wasn't, he repented, and was restored back and he now has life so that he can progress to the full spiritual life.

Then Paul makes the comparison, because this was just done in the congregation, v 7: "Now if the ministry of death, which was engraved in stones, came into being with glory, so that the children of Israel were not able to gaze upon Moses' face because of the glory of his face, which *glory* is being set aside."

The *administration of death* is being set aside for the operation of the Church; it's being set aside for the nation of Israel. When the destruction of Jerusalem and Judea took place in $70_{A.D.}$, there was no more *administration of death* that was authorized by God anywhere in the world, except the sovereign nations that God had already given it to. Not in the Church; never in the Church.

So, how can Russell Tardo say we are under the *administration of death*, because we keep the Sabbath. You see, *this has nothing to do with Sabbath-keeping*. This has to do with the administration of the Word of God ***for sin,*** whether it be the death penalty under the Old Covenant where the Old Covenant and the Ten Commandments were written in the tables of stone *OR* mercy and forgiveness upon repentance under the New Covenant.

Under the Old Covenant there was no mercy. They were to be executed. Under the New Covenant, if there is repentance, ***there is mercy and forgiveness.*** That's why God called Paul. He caused Christians to be executed, he arrested them, he had them beaten and scourged them, and ***God called him and forgave him!*** He should have been executed according to the letter of the Law with the *administration of death*, but **God gave him mercy through the *administration of the Spirit*** and through repentance and forgiveness and mercy. That's the *administration of the Spirit*.

Now let's get the comparison again here, v 6: "Who also made us competent *as* ministers of *the* New Covenant; not of *the* letter, but of *the* Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.… [because there is mercy and forgiveness] ...Now if the ministry of death, which was engraved in stones, came into being with glory, so that the children of Israel were not able to gaze upon Moses' face because of the glory of his face, which *glory* is being set aside; shall not the ministry of the Spirit be far more glorious?" (vs 6-8).

Which is greater, killing a person or giving forgiveness upon repentance? Which is more glorious before God? ***Giving forgiveness upon repentance,*** that's much more glorious. There's nothing glorious about taking someone's life.

Verse 9: "For if *there was* glory in the ministry of condemnation... [condemned …for breaking the commandments of God and death] ...to a much greater degree the ministry of righteousness overflows with glory.... [Why? *It says even the angels rejoice over the repentance of a sinner*. That's glorious before God.] ...And even *the ministry of condemnation*, which had glory, was not glorious in this respect..." (vs 9-10).

In other words, the Old Covenant was given in glory, but it wasn't glorious in the respect that there was forgiveness and mercy.

"...because of the surpassing glory *of the ministry of life*…. [the *administration of life*; it's a surpassing glory] …For if that which is being set aside... [it says in the *King James* 'done away,' but it's *set aside*] ...*came into being* through glory, to a much greater degree that which remains *is* glorious" (vs 10-11).

The way that the Church is administered when there are problems within the Church, through mercy and forgiveness, that's a greater glory.

Verse 12: "Now then, because we have such hope..."—that people who are put out because of sin repent and come back; that we can have sins forgiven.

"...we use great plainness *of speech*; for *we are* not like Moses, who put a veil over his face, so that the children of Israel could not gaze to the end upon *the glory* that is *now* being set aside. But their minds were blinded... (vs 12-14).

They never got it. They never understood the intent of the laws and commandments of God. They only had the letter of the law. They only had the administration of death. Their hearts were never opened, because they never had the Holy Spirit to understand and be converted.

"...for to the present hour the same veil *has* not *been* removed, *but* remains at the reading of the Old Covenant; which *veil* is removed in Christ" (v 14). Which means, we can go back and we can read the Old Testament, the commandments of God.

We understand that all the judges' system up to the death penalty is not administered within the Church. We can go back and look at all the laws and commandments of God and understand the spiritual

application of them, how we need to live by every Word of God *in the spirit* and have those written in our heart and in our mind through the process of the Holy Spirit in the New Covenant. ***That is the glorious thing that God has given!***

What happens with it is this, v 14: "But their minds were blinded; for to the present hour the same veil *has* not *been* removed, *but* remains at the reading of the Old Covenant; **which *veil* is removed in Christ**." Meaning we have a full understanding of the laws and commandments of God.

Verse 15: "For to this day, when Moses is read, *the* veil lies upon their hearts." Mr. Tardo, it's on your heart, because you don't understand Moses.

Verse 16: "But when *their hearts* turn to *the* Lord... [through repentance] ...the veil is taken away." That's called the *circumcision of the heart!*

Verse 17: "Now, the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of *the* Lord *is*, there *is* freedom"—from the death penalty upon repentance; that's what it's talking about.

Verse 18: "But we all, with uncovered faces beholding the glory of *the* Lord as in a mirror... [though looking through a glass darkly] ...are being transformed... [through conversion, the renewing of our minds] ...*into* the same image from glory to glory, even as by *the* Spirit of *the* Lord" (vs 14-18).

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore... [this completes the thought] ...having this ministry... [of the administration of the Spirit] ...according as we have received mercy... [upon repentance] ...we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness, nor handling the Word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God" vs 1-2).

Now then, ***we have a complete free and open relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ, and with each other.***

That is the whole message of what we have here in the *administration of death* ***<u>vs</u>*** the *administration of the Spirit!*

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) 2-Corinthians 3:1-7
2) Genesis 9:1-7
3) Exodus 21:1, 12-19, 22-25
4) Exodus 22:1-3, 18-20
5) Deuteronomy 17:8-13
6) Matthew 28:19-20
7) Acts 1:8
8) Romans 13:1-5
9) Matthew 18:15-22
10) 1-Corinthians 5:1-5
11) 1-Corinthians 6:1-8
12) 2-Corinthians 2:1-17
13) 2-Corinthians 3:1-18
14) 2-Corinthians 4:1-2

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Genesis 19
- Exodus 20
- Exodus 21:2-11; 23; 31, 34

Also referenced:

Sermons:

- *God's Answer to the Freemen*
- *Judge Righteous Judgment*

Book: *Sunday Facts & Sabbath Fiction, 25 Reasons Why Christians Keep Sunday* by Dr. Russell K. Tardo (faithfulword.com/tracts/Sunday_Facts.pdf)

Articles:

- *Fourteen Rules of Bible Study*

Sermon Series & Booklet: *Judge Righteous Judgment*

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 7-23-10
Formatted/Corrected: bo—12/2015

Is The Death Penalty Wrong?

Fred R. Coulter—March 24, 1990

California is going to have the first execution of a man named Harris, for committing a murder. As it turns out about ten years ago, he committed a double murder. And all of the bleeding hearts are out there carrying around their placards against the death penalty; why we should not have the death penalty. And ministers get up in the pulpit, like this Catholic minister did down in Salinas at the Good Shepherd Episcopal Church on Sunday morning and said, 'In just a few weeks you and I are going to kill a man.' And laid a guilt trip upon all of his parishioners.

Of course, did he tell them what this man had done? He said, 'Jesus Himself was a victim of capital punishment. Can you imagine Jesus endorsing the idea of sending a man to the gas chamber?' All the bleeding hearts would go, 'Oh, I can't do that.' Do you think He would choose life for an offender, or death? For many Catholics who hear his homily and agree that capital punishment is wrong, would figure there are just as many or more who rather not think about it at all.

Then I won't go into this. He says, 'A great many people have not given it any thought.' Well, that is true. A great many people have not given it any thought. And there's something that we need to understand. Should a Christian today agree with the death penalty of criminals? Before I answer that question and get into it—because there are a lot of people who say as Christians we need to be pacifists, go along with everything—let me tell you what this Harris did, this rather grisly thing.

First of all, he was in prison for murdering a teenager. Did you realize that? Not a word here. Of course, these do-gooders do not care for anything about the life of the individual who is dead, or their family or anyone. He was in prison serving 20 years for killing a teenager, but he is such a charming man that he and his parole officer struck up a relationship and she was instrumental in getting him paroled. So, while he was on parole he told his brother, 'We're going to go down here and rob a bank.' Nice wonderful law abiding citizen on parole. 'However, we need a car.'

As they came into this Burger King restaurant, I think it was Burger King or Jack in the Box, whatever, not relevant which restaurant, they drove up in his brother's old car or truck, and they spotted these two teenagers who were not in school that day because it was a day off from school. They were going to go fishing up by one of the local dams—they had permission from their folks to go fishing. They had their fishing gear in there and they stopped at this Burger King to have a hamburger. So, they bought the hamburger, milkshake, and french-fries, and so forth, and went out to their car and were there talking and eating. Harris comes up with a gun, points it right in there, and gets into the car and kidnaps these two kids with the car; his brother follows along in a truck. He takes them up to the dam near where they were going to go fishing. He told them to get out of the car and walk up toward one of the big conduits for letting water out, but there was not water coming out. He pointed the gun at one of them and shot him, so the other kid started running and Harris went and chased him.

Finally caught him, and the kid was on his knees and said, 'Oh, God, have mercy, spare me,' and he shot him right point blank in the head and then shot him again for running. He went on back to where the first one was that he killed, went into the conduit, and he wanted to know what would it be like if someone were shot in the head at close range, so he took the gun and put it right up close to the boy's head and shot him again and blew his brains totally out—though he was already dead—just to see what it was like.

Then he went down to the car and since he was hungry after all of this work that he had done, he ate their hamburgers, finished off their milkshakes, and ate their french-fries, and he and his brother went and held up a bank. No one has asked, **What about the mother and father of those two boys?** There is a dilemma in the blameless, milk-toast thinking of people like this that we must by all means preserve people.

What does Jesus say? Let's go to one where there is an example. Here were people talking about just accidental death, Luke 13:1: "Now at the same time, *there* were present some who were telling Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answered and said to them, 'Do you suppose that these Galileans were sinners above all Galileans, because they suffered such things? No, I tell you; but if you do not repent, you shall all likewise perish'" (vs 1-3).

- What has God instituted?
- What does God say the wages of sin is? *Death!*
- Does God believe in the death penalty for sin? *Yes! God believes in the death penalty for sin!*
- What are one of the capital crimes that is listed in the Ten Commandments that is counted as worthy of death? *Murder!*

Especially premeditated murder of such a callous thing that this Harris had done. You've got to be callous to do that. Even his brother when he saw him killing those boys and then went up to look at them, had to run out and vomit his guts out because he couldn't take it. But Harris sits down and eats their hamburgers.

Let's go to 1-Timothy 1:3 and let's see what Paul taught of that: "When I was going to Macedonia, I exhorted you to remain in Ephesus, in order that you might *solemnly* charge some not to teach other doctrines; nor to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which lead to empty speculations rather than to education from God, which *is* in faith. Now the purpose... [the goal, the whole means] ...of the commandment is **love out of a pure heart**... [What are all the commandments of God based upon? We're know they're based upon love, but what is the fulcrum of all that? ***'You shall have no other Gods before Me'***—right? Isn't that the fulcrum of all of it? *Yes!*] ...From which some, having missed the mark, have turned aside unto vain jangling" (vs 3-6). I will have to say that this is vain jangling where a man gets up in the pulpit and says to his congregation, 'In a few weeks you and I are going to kill a man.' *Not so!* We'll show you here.

Verse 7: "Desiring to be teachers of *the* law, neither understanding what they are saying, nor what they are strongly affirming." Isn't that the root of every stinking rotten heresy that comes along, people trying to be teachers and don't know what they are saying or what they are affirming. Sure true! I've got a whole stack of stuff at home. You can't believe it. I don't want to burden you down with it. I'm still getting the 'truth' from our mixed up shofar-blowing friend from down south. I could tell him don't send me anymore, but I want to see it to just to see how ridiculous things get, goes from bad to worse.

Verse 8: "Now we know that the Law *is* good, if anyone uses it lawfully, Understanding this: that law is not enacted for a righteous man... [says in the *King James*, 'is not made for a righteous man.' It's not! If you're not breaking the Law, it's not enacted upon you—correct?] ...but for *the* lawless and disobedient, for *the* ungodly and sinful, for *the* unholy and profane, for slayers of fathers and slayers of mothers, for murderers, for fornicators, for homosexuals, for kidnappers... [We still have the problem, don't we today—mankind, womankind, (Rom. 1).] ...for liars, for perjurers, and for any other thing *that* is opposed to sound doctrine" (vs 8-10). In other words he's telling us here that the Law is enacted upon sinners.

Who is to enact that law? Let's see some very important things concerning that, Romans 13:1: "Let everyone be subject to the high authorities, because there is no authority except from God… [the powers that be are ordained of God] …and those authorities that exist have been instituted by God. So then, the one who sets himself against the authority is resisting the ordinance of God; and those who resist shall receive judgment to themselves. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil *works*.... [that's what they should be] ...Do you desire not to be afraid of the authority? *Then* practice good, and you will have praise from it; for he a servant of God to you for good. But if are practicing evil, have fear! For he does not wear the sword in vain because he is a servant of God, an avenger for wrath to the one who is practicing evil" (vs 1-4).

I wonder why he didn't read this? You'd be surprised how many are in those stinky pews that don't believe in God. They are there to undermine Christ.

Let's look at some of these things. Let's answer some other questions here: Does God believe in the death penalty for sinners? *Yes!* Does He also believe in repentance for sinners who repent? *Yes, He does! Absolutely He does!* We'll try and answer: What happens if someone who has committed a murder in prison repents? Should we then give him life instead of death? *You're dealing with two different laws! Two different things!*

If he's a murderer and the sentence is death, is it possible for him to repent of that and we could say be baptized and be in the resurrection, though he is executed for his present crime? *Yes, it's possible!* But if they don't repent, and there are people who won't repent—you think of someone like this Harris who is as calloused in his mind as he is, do you think he's going to repent? I can't judge his heart. I'll tell you a little later about some people I think that have committed the unpardonable sin. You can almost tell by looking at them.

Revelation 21:8: "But *the* cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is the second death." ***God believes in the death penalty!***

Does God believe in the death penalty because it's really what He wants to do? *or* Is it because God is righteous and that is what He must do to sinners? *The answer is the second!* God would rather not have the death penalty. That's why when we go clear back to the Garden of Eden we had the tree of life—correct? Then there was the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And the day they ate thereof, because they sinned, they would surely die.

Let's see what Jesus says, and this has to do with murder; Matthew 5:21: "You have heard that it

was said to those *in* ancient *times,* 'You shall not commit murder; but whoever commits murder shall be subject to judgment.' But I say to you, everyone who is angry with his brother without cause shall be subject to judgment.... [Whose judgment? *God's judgment!*] ...Now, *you have heard it said*, 'Whoever shall say to his brother, "Raca," shall be subject to *the judgment* of the council.' But *I say to you*, whoever shall say, '*You* fool," shall be subject to the fire of Gehenna'" (vs 21-22). You can go all the way through and you can show that God believes in the death penalty, *Who also believes in law and order.* Not the way that Gorbachav has it—everybody's so excited about what Gorbachav is doing. He's rolling troops into Lithuania right now; *once a communist, always a communist!*

Let's go to the book of Ecclesiastes. Let's see what's wrong with our judicial system today, a very basic one. Why do we have hardened criminals today? Why is it that when someone perpetrates a crime of the magnitude that has been done that something happens to them? Why did they let Harris out the first time? Those two boys could still be alive today if we didn't have a bunch of muddle and mush heads running the system concerning criminals who have perpetrated violent crimes. And rape is a violent crime.

I heard something interesting the other day and we'll see this, too, that never has it been recorded that there is a rehabilitated sex pervert—period! They always end up doing something again, either raping or child molestation or what have you. The reason is something has happened to the mind. So there's a reason why God gives the death penalty, because you can't have people like that running around in the society and doing things like that to other innocent people. They have *misplaced compassion*. What it is really is *satanic compassion*, if I could use the terminology. It's satanic compassion to entrap other people to let sin continue in the land.

Ecclesiastes 8:6: "Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great." We bring a lot of things on ourselves. Oh, yes, and our wonderful Secretary of State James Baker went down and he went into one of these apartheid villages to see how bad things were. I tell you what, it doesn't matter how poor you are, you don't have to throw your garbage and your excrement out your window. I don't care how poor you are, you don't have to have trash and stuff everywhere. I don't care how poor you are, that's no excuse for murder. That's no excuse for any of these things. Apartheid did not cause what is going on in some of those little shanty towns down there. Apartheid is the result of what was going on. Apartheid did not cause it, those conditions existed before apartheid came into existence and it was the minority people down there trying to protect themselves from this hellish uncivilized debauchery that these people live in.

You go from country to country to country—wherever there are uncivilized people, and I'm not talking about a race or skin, I'm talking about *uncivilized* people—you can find the same thing. The problem is not apartheid, the problem is that they live in an uncivilized manner. That's what the problem is. They should have taught the people what to do. But most are saying now that after colonialism has left and gone, the people who are supposed to be the poor, beaten down abjects under their rule are worse off: they are poorer; they are less educated than before. It's just like it says here.

Verse 6: "Because to every purpose there is a time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great." That's what's happening in our society today. Just take this one verse and think about it. You can apply the same verse to AIDS, because we didn't quarantine it—you can go back one step further—because we allowed and tolerated homosexuality.

I read a new report on possibly the source of AIDS and it's not necessarily the HIV virus. The HIV virus may be a super-bred combination of syphilis, gonorrhea, herpes, and cancer, especially when you have the AIDS that causes dementia of mind. And that's why you don't want to be working with people who have AIDS, because you don't know when they're going to lose their 'cookies' and they're going to 'go bananas' around you, just to use a few adjectives, and start biting and killing and destroying.

Did you hear what one of the defenses was for one of the murderers? *He had AIDS and the dementia hit him, so he killed these people*. Good reason to quarantine him—right? *Yes!* But they missed the whole point.

So you can take this, v 6: "Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man *is* great…. [Isn't that true? That's what's happening in society, everywhere you look and you turn.] …For he does not know what shall be..." (vs 6-7). Remember when Timothy O'Leary came out and said the greatest most wonderful thing is acid? Where is he? *Same way with drug taking, same way with a lot of these things.*

There is a man I was doing business with and all of a sudden he just withdrew from business and left his wife for some quirk of reason he just didn't want to be married any more. His wife is hanging there—terrible mess.

"...for who can tell him when it shall be?…. [Living Scriptures—right? Can't believe it.] …*There*

is no man who has power over the wind to restrain the wind..." (vs 7-8). In other words there's no one that has power over life, to retain that life. And it's always true, the most hideous plea for mercy when someone is pointing a gun at them to arrest them. That's why there's such things as vigilante cops and vigilante judges and then they get tried for being vigilantes when what they're trying to do is restore what should have been in the first place.

"...nor power over the day of death; and *there is* no discharge from war... [There is no casting of weapons. In other words, you aren't going to solve the problems by war.] ...nor shall wickedness deliver those who are given to it" (v 8).

I'm going to put in my margin right here: rock music. How many here saw that latest report on the rap group? Most dirty raunchy, wretched stuff you could ever imagine. Freedom of speech does not entitle people to ***invade your mind to demoralize you***. If they, in their own privacy of their own homes, want to become depraved, the first act out of their own mind toward someone else needs to be taken care of. Once you take freedom of speech to its ultimate, then you have no control. What always wins out? You've got new kids coming along, and don't we now have a society where they're not taught anything about God? But it's going to devour them.

Speaking of wickedness, v 9: "All this I have seen, and I gave my heart to every work that is done under the sun. *There* is a time in which one man rules over another to his own hurt.... [Living words, within the Church, without the Church, because you get too much power and you take it to yourself and you abuse it, you beat other people up with it.] ...And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the Holy place. And they were forgotten in the city where they had so done. This *is* also vanity" (vs 9-10).

When you drive by a cemetery and you look out there, it's always a sobering thought, you see all these crosses or tombstones. Some of them even make mansions to themselves. We're so much more sophisticated than the Egyptians who built houses for the dead to live in, but some people still do that today. Every one of those individuals had life and breath and an independent mind and thought at one time, and felt and acted and thought very much like you, maybe a little differently because you didn't know what their education was, but needless to say, there they were. And so you drive by, you don't know who they are or where they are. What is he saying? "…This *is* also vanity."

Now v 11: "Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily... [That's what's the matter with the death penalty today.] ...therefore, the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil." That's exactly what we have today. Not executed speedily. It really bothers me: Where do these death-row inmates get all this money for all these expensive appeals? I'm not talking about social security. I'm talking about where do they get the money to pay the attorneys to do all these things. Those are costly things. The ACLU is one, yeah I know that—they are run by *the internationalists,* those who say they are Jews, but are not, but of are of the synagogue of Satan set out to destroy this nation. That's one source.

They have lawyers hovering around these people looking for the least little excuse to get them off. But then you take someone like this captain—the Exxon ship that had the big oil spill up there. Boy, they stamped him—if they could have they would have killed him a thousand times over again. At least they had a jury that could see through it. Man! If any man drank that much according to these witnesses… Were there false witnesses? Can people take you to court on a whim just because they're on a 'fishing' trip? *Yes, sure they can!* Can they bleed you of all of your money so they can their stupid attorneys? *Yes, they can!* So, they've got all these witnesses up there and the jury was at least smart enough to say, 'Man! If he had drunk all that, he couldn't even walk on the ship, let alone give the three orders to get the ship going, and so forth. This is absurd.' But I do agree that he should do a thousand hours community service and go out and help clean, I agree with that 100-percent and the fine that he has to pay. Yes, it should be.

But I still can't figure out for the life of me two things: Why, when something like that happens, they can't abandon ship and blow it up and burn it? Just burn it! Then it wouldn't be polluting everywhere—right? If you burn it up, it's gone—right? Or bring all these ships in, as I said before, make them put in a two or three inch neoprene lining inside those tanking compartments and line it with steel belted. They would be virtually impregnable. You could smash that against rocks and it would bend and give. Make the top of the ship so if that happened it could come up and wouldn't break the ship apart.

But even those compartments filled with oil, do you realize that they would float in the water if they were towed by a tug boat? *Sure they would!* This is my day against the civil government today, forgive me. Remember I don't bring sermons like this, but after that thing when I heard the story about that Harris and then I saw this thing in the paper, I said, 'That's it, that's it.'

Verse 12: "Though a sinner does evil a hundred times, and his *days* are prolonged..." Now we're finding out that old Forbes, the great

billionaire, is a homosexual. And here's another thing with homosexuals where now they are exposing all the homosexuals that are in office. Have you ever wondered why no one can do anything with the homosexual population and problems and practices? *Because too many in government secretly are!* They all know who they are. So, if they don't go along with that, then they'll expose them and they'll lose power. They're not concerned with ruling or citizens or people, *they're concerned with power!* That's all they're concerned with: whether they keep it. They don't care what's right.

Verse 12: "Though a sinner does evil a hundred times, and his days are prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with those who fear God, who fear before Him. But it shall not be well with the wicked, nor shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he does not fear before God. There is a vanity which is done upon the earth: There are just men to whom it happens according to the work of the wicked..." (vs 12-14). In other words, innocent people are involved in things which are not true—isn't that right? Just like I mentioned some time ago: there was this young couple who refused to rent out their apartment to this homosexual couple back in Minneapolis. So, they made them go down, have a lecture on how good homosexuality was, said, 'Oh, by the way you can settle this, so we won't take you to court for $1500. You can pay our bureaucratic regime over here.'

I'm not a pacifist, brethren, believe me. I would feel like, giving them a wad of money with a piece of dynamite in it and let them put it in there and blow the thing up, because that's extortion and a extraction to me.

"...there are wicked ones to whom it happens according to the work of the righteous. I said that this also *is* vanity. Then I commended pleasure, because a man has no better thing under the sun than to eat and to drink and to be merry; for that shall go with him in his labor through the days of his life which God gives him under the sun. When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth, for neither day nor night do men give sleep to their eyes. Then I looked at all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun; because though a man labors to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find it. Yea, further, though a wise man thinks to know it, yet he shall not be able to find *it*" (vs 14-17).

That's getting into scientific endeavors. Isn't it true today they are absolutely astounded; they don't know what to think about the universe now with all the things they have found out there.

Let's go back to this thing of capital punishment and while we're at it, let's touch a little bit on insurance, because there's someone out there writing and saying that if you have insurance you are serving the devil. Did you know that? *Any kind of insurance, because you're not trusting in God!* Do you know that? *Nonsense!* It's not a matter of my lack of trust in God that I have insurance, it's because I don't I don't trust the other guy out there who doesn't believe in God—right? Got to have it for him—right? *Sure!*

Genesis 9 is the basis for capital punishment this side of the Flood. There has to be in any society that does not have capital punishment to execute the wicked, sooner or later they're going to be overwhelmed, especially in a country like America where you bring every nationality in the world here. You know why they're bringing them into in America, and especially into California? Can you believe it, the United States said we are going to take half of the Vietnamese refugees that are coming out of Hong Kong because we're so good and kind and loving that we don't want to see them go back to Vietnam.

There's a program on, brethren, to pack the United States with so many people that when it comes time for us to submit to the United Nations, they will do it willingly. That's what it's for. There are so many things going on, it is incredible! Makes me want to go to my cave in the Sawtooth Mountains. But you can't get away from them, because there may be an earthquake and then I'd be squished flesh between the stones in a cave. So can't have that.

Genesis 9:5: "And surely the blood of your lives will I require.... [the powers to be (Rom. 13)] ...At the hand of every animal will I require it, and at the hand of man. At the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. Whoever sheds man's blood, his blood shall be shed by man…" (vs 5-6). There you go. Who was Jesus before He became Jesus? *He was the God of the Old Testament!*

By the way, I got a letter the other day, which I'll have to bring a sermon on—these things cycle around—that the first creation of God was Jesus, and Jesus was not God.

This is not for Israel. This is not for the Jews, this was *for all nations*, because through Noah and his sons the whole earth was overspread—correct? Here's the first instruction given that God gives and he says, v 6: "Whoever sheds man's blood, his blood shall be shed by man—for He made man in the image of God." That's why! Because some human being had the audacity to murder someone who was made in the image of God, that's why their life is required. We've kicked that out, so all we have is evolution—right? So, maybe he'll evolve to be a better person while he's in jail. We're

all waiting for the evolution of Charlie Manson—right? I'm not going to hold one breath for him.

There it is right there. That's what He commanded everyone to do. Why? *God was interested in the welfare of human beings,* and you don't have murderers running around. This was given to Israel. We're going to see some things in here. We'll cover some of these judgments. We covered them several years ago, going over some of these things.

Exodus 21:12: "He that strikes a man, so that he dies, shall be surely put to death." Why? *Because he's made in the image of God*, that's why. In other words, *that is God's sentence*. How dare anyone take someone's life by premeditated murder that God has brought into existence into this world. So therefore God says that your life is going to be taken. That's it!

- Could a Christian then accept the death penalty in the community that he is in? *Yes, he could!*
- Could you sit on a jury and deem someone worthy of death for a murder? *Yes, you could!*

He makes it clear that this is premeditated murder where you lie in wait for him or you think about it or whatever and then you go and seek out and murder this person.

(go to the next track)

Verse 13: "And if a man does not lie in wait, but God delivers *him* into his hand... [What does this mean? Have you ever thought about that?] ...then I will appoint you a place where he shall flee."

Do you remember the case of this father in Texas whose son was kidnapped and raped and killed by this pervert? I'm sure you remember a little bit about it. They even showed it on television where this man knew that he (the pervert) was captured and being brought into the airport, handcuffed by the police, and he stood there and when he (the pervert) came by he shot him dead. I would say God delivered him into his hands. I think the jury in Texas agreed and did not put any penalty upon him. At least there are some people down there who agree a little bit with the Bible. God does allow, in the Old Testament. vengeance by a relative—not in the New Testament, but in the Old Testament—if you knew who did it, you could go get him.

"...then I will appoint you a place where he shall flee.... [They had to flee to these special safety cities and there they had the hearing. There is where the trial was to be conducted to determine the facts of the case.] ...But if a man comes presumptuously upon his neighbor to slay him with guile, you shall take him from My altar so that he may die" (vs 13-14). Don't come to God, in the name of God and say, 'Oh, let's have compassion upon these poor criminals.' God says even if they are 'holding onto My altar,' you're going to rip their hands off of that altar and take them out and execute them. That doesn't give you much leeway—does it? To me, cruel and unusual punishment is to be in one of these cells and live your whole life in one of those cells.

Verse 15: "And he that strikes his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.... [That would sure change a lot of things today—wouldn't it?] ...And he that steals a man [person] and sells him, or if he is found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death" (vs 15-16). That's what you do with these kidnappers, and how many kids have been taken? We still have them. There's this Michelle right around here near Danville, she's still missing. A lot of these children end up being sacrifices for satanic services. Of course, the officials deny it because many of them are in on it.

How many saw that report that Geraldo Rivera did on the satanists? Did any of you watch that? Remember that? Oh, that was something! That was absolutely something! They have women who have testified that they gave birth to babies to be sacrificed on Satan's altar in these homes, and that they would go out and kidnap little kids and they would be sacrificed and eaten and then burned. And it's happening today! That is happening! Where have all the children gone? You separate out all of those that are in divorce problems and one of the parents take them and they're well taken care of by one of the other parent someplace else, but those are easy enough to find. That's the exception, that's not the rule. That's what they're doing. That's why God says put them to death so they don't do these things.

Verse 17: "And he that curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.… [You could save a lot of rebellious societies—couldn't you?—if that were the case.] ...And if men strive together, and one strikes another with a stone, or with *his* fist, and he does not die, but is confined to his bed; if he rises again and walks abroad upon his staff, then he that struck him shall be set free.... [That is from the death penalty, because he lived.] ...Only he shall pay for the loss of his time and shall cause *him* to be completely healed" (vs 17-19).

That's what it should be. There should be prisons only for holding tanks for those who are awaiting trial. Then they should go to someplace where they could work and repair the damage that they have done by their work and their labor and their pay to make restitution to the victim. That's the whole basis of God's law: ***restitution to the victim!*** And if you had that, you wouldn't have any need for

prisons. All those who had premeditated murder, who did things worthy of death, would be executed. That would be it.

Verse 20: "And if a man strikes his servant or his maidservant with a rod and he dies under his hand, he shall surely be punished. But if he continues a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money. If men strive and strike a pregnant woman..." (vs 20-22). We could get into this concerning abortion, and why is it that these maudlin people, who do not believe in killing the criminals, *believe in killing the unborn* that have not even had a chance to live a life whether good or bad? Because of their own inherent selfishness, destroy them. I'm so glad that Idaho passed that law here, good for them. Hooray for Idaho!

"...If men strive and strike a pregnant woman, so that there is miscarriage, and no harm follows... [the baby lives and the woman lives] ...he shall surely be punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him.... [The victims have a right in the judgment—right? *Yes, indeed!* So, we have victim's rights.] ...And he shall pay as the judges *determine*" (vs 20-22).

There should be payment for those things, but today we have it all backwards. It's not you and I against the murder of our children, it is the state *vs* so-and-so and you don't have a say so in it. The state has taken over your right. The state gets the fine. The state gets the penalty—right? *Not you!* Today women get raped, have to go on the stand and testify, nothing is made to make their life right again, but they have to go through all this nonsense with this rapist. A lot of them out there taking drugs and different things so they have essential power beyond belief. I don't know how these guys can go out and rape these women. It's just beyond me. Any man that has that kind of activity while he's hurting someone else, there's something wrong up here [in the mind] with him. That's why God says they need to be executed.

Verse 23: "And if *any.* injury occurs, then you shall give life for life... [it's based upon life] ...Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe" (vs 23-25). As the judge determines, you shall pay. If you lost a limb, you don't want someone else to lose a limb, but you want it to be made right because now you can't use your limb. That's why we have insurance. And you read it: so much for the loss of an arm, so much for the loss of a hand, for two legs, for two arms. Insurance is not ungodly; *insurance is a Godly thing to do* so that you not only protect yourself from other people, but that you have a means to protect others in case you do something. What if your car goes out here and something just goes haywire with it, you can't control it and you can't stop it, and you run someone over? Aren't you glad you have some insurance to pay, to make restitution for that person? Generally, it goes to the victim. The insurance company has the right means and it generally goes to the victim, unless you get it all tied up in litigation and courts, and things like this, and then it goes to the attorney. Then some goes to the victim.

Then it talks about ox goring, it talks about many other things here that should be done. It talks about theft and it talks about the repayment of that.

Exodus 22:2—if you steal you restore. "If a thief is found breaking in, and is struck so that he dies, no blood *shall be* shed for him. If the sun is risen upon him, *and he lives, there shall be* blood *shed* for him. He shall make full restitution.... [Isn't that interesting? *Full restitution!*] ...If he has nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft" (vs 2-3).

Believe it or not, brethren, God is for indentured servitude to make it right for your victim. God is for that. I'm for that. I think that would be a great system. Get these people out of these stupid prisons where they stay at these bars and guards, and if they've done nothing unto death, make them get out and work. Make them make full restitution. That would work good, not turn it into the mean gang, of some of these things like you've seen with these prison gang movies where they go out and work on the railroad and they're beaten and they're abused. No, I'm not talking about that. Let them work, let them learn. They did one thing over here, in Santa Rita, they're having some of those who are in for lesser crimes get their diploma. I think that's a good thing; teach them some skills. I think that is good, absolutely. Let them work. Let them make full restitution. Let them work for the government for ten years and let the government make payments out of their salary toward these people's injury or whatever it may be.

Verse 4: "If the theft is certainly found in his hand alive, whether it is an ox, or a donkey, or a sheep, he shall restore double. If a man causes a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his animal, and shall feed in another man's field; he shall make full restitution from the best of his own field, and the best of his own vineyard" (vs 4-5). That's a good law. You have some jerk over here, doesn't take care of his farm. Looks over here and here's a guy working real hard and he's got good fodder, he's got good hay, he's got good crops. So, he opens the gate and let's his sheep run in there and his cattle run in there and they get fat on the other guy's grass. Well, God says you're not going to get fat on someone else's grass. You go get the best of your grass and you go make it right. Good law!

Speaking of grass: I think they should do one thing, now this is one of my own little pet peeves to save the environment and that is, instead of going around spraying for weeds and trying to put out all these forest fires—there are a few places where they have it that you have either sheep or goats. You have a temporary fence that you move along with it, but you let them eat everything down where all this high grass grows. They have cheap meat—right? Then you stop all these forest fires. You could have some of these criminals make their money, go on out and pick up the dead wood and the dead branches, and all the stuff that falls to the forest floor, keep the forest clean.

Verse 7: "If a man shall deliver to his neighbor silver or stuff to keep, and it is stolen out of the man's house; if the thief is found, let him pay double. If the thief is not found, then the master of the house shall be brought to the judges, whether he has put his hand to his neighbor's goods" (vs 7-8). Nothing like a little S & L scandal—huh? Now they're trying to come back and stop all the thievery that's been going on by declaring that the appointment of the new director to save the S&Ls was not constitutionally appointed correctly, so therefore, now we're going to give all of these back to them and all these thieves are going to be let go.

"...whether he has put his hand to his neighbor's goods; for every case of trespass, *whether it is* for ox, for donkey, for sheep, for clothing, for any kind of lost thing, *which another* claims to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges. Whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double to his neighbor" (vs 8-9). You'd have a nice neighborhood watch—wouldn't you? Don't have to worry about thieves coming. Everybody would be watching out for everybody else—wouldn't you? *Yes, indeed!* Don't you think the parents would take care of their dirty thieving kids? *Yes, they would!* And don't you think that every lawn mower that has been borrowed would be brought back? *Yes, it should!*

I had pity on a man, he came over, it was a man I knew long years ago, he came over and he was a poor man, and he said, 'Do you still have your rotor tiller?' I said, 'Yes, I have my rotor tiller.' He said, 'Well, could I borrow it? I want to work up my garden.' I said, 'Yeah, you can borrow my rotor tiller, just take care of it,' and so forth. He brought it back and everything. I didn't use it all that year, because he did it in the fall. But next spring guess what? He blew out the head gasket. The motor was gone. I didn't know where he lived. And guess what? My wife said, 'I told you, I told you.' It cost me $240. I should have two brand new rotor tillers—right? According to this.

Verse 10: "If a man delivers to his neighbor a donkey, or an ox, or a sheep, or any animal to keep, and it dies, or is hurt, or driven away, no one seeing, an oath of the LORD shall be between them both, that he has not put his hand to his neighbor's goods. And the owner of it shall accept it, and he shall not make *it* good. And if it is stolen from him, he shall make full restitution to the owner of it. If it is torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn…. [if it's not his fault] …And if a man borrows it from his neighbor, and it is hurt, or dies, and the owner of it *is* not with it, he shall surely make full restitution. If the owner of it is with it, he shall not make restitution.… [because he was there and could witness how the animal was being treated. So, my rotor tiller should have been made good, because I was not with it and it was brought back injured.] ...If it was hired, it came for its hire" (vs 10-15).

The cost of the hire takes care of it. If it breaks down, then it's okay. If you hired out an ox and you plow and it drops dead in its tracks, come and pick it up, I hired him.

But if he loans it to you and he's not there with it and he drops dead in his tracks, then you're going to make it good. How many have seen these huge oxen? How many have seen these tall, tall oxen, just about two feet below this ceiling right here? That's where the shoulder is, huge! Boy, can they work. There was a pair of them when we lived up in Poulsbo, Washington. There was one guy that did everything with oxen, and we heard stories about how big these things were. So, as kids we went up there one day to watch them, and those things are gigantic. They could go up and they'd just toil right along and do everything with the oxen. I was scared to death. I was 9-years-old and I looked up and here's this great huge oxen. You get up on a fence and you look in there and this big old head comes up to you, breathing on you. I used to use horses to plow, so I was used to animals, but that thing was huge. Can you imagine repaying that? Can you imagine if you had one of those and it dropped over dead in your field, repaying that? Wow!

Verse 16: "And if a man lures a virgin who is not promised, and lies with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife... [You could stop all this welfare stuff. There was one man who went around and bragged that he brought 47 children into this world. 'Where are they? Are you married?' *No, they're all on welfare, man!* And you and I pay for it! if there's hanky-panky, marry him. Stop a lot of hanky-panky—wouldn't it?] ...If her father utterly refuses to give her to him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins" (vs 16-17). So, the father has some say so here.

Verse 18: "You shall not allow a sorceress [witch] to live... [That's another whole topic there and you can see why.] ...Anyone lying with an animal shall surely be put to death... [Why? *Because he's got a perverted mind!* You can't have perverted minds running around in the society.] ...Anyone sacrificing to a god, except it is unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed. You shall neither vex a stranger nor oppress him, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt. You shall not afflict any widow or fatherless child" (vs 18-22).

I saw a thing on child labor on the Discovery Channel. Don't think I'm sitting watching TV all the time, I'm not, but when I do watch it a lot of it I remember because it's noteworthy of remembering. It was showing the child labor in this world that they talked to one poor kid down there in Columbia. He had never gone to school, he was 12-years-old, and had been working in his family brick factory for six years and that's all he knows—making bricks, carrying bricks, lifting bricks. And other kids working in different places in the world that they don't know anything but that one little thing that they're taught and they're brought into it right away. That really got to me. Those poor kids, they don't even have a chance to do anything.

Then on the other hand, we take kids away from their parents and throw them into these state schools and make them brainless nincompoops worth nothing. It's happening in the society today. They don't believe in God, they don't believe in what is right. When they hit about that junior year in high school, look out, you've got your hands full. That's just the way it is. I've had mine full, so I'm not telling anything new. I hope you understand that.

Verse 23: "If you afflict them in any way, and they cry at all to Me, I will surely hear their cry. And My wrath shall burn, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wives shall be widows, and your sons fatherless. If you lend money to one of My people who is poor among you, you shall not be to him as a money-lender..." (vs 23-25).

I just had one experience with that. These people have to come in and they have a note that they have to pay off by the 13th of April. I said, 'Well, bring me a copy of the note, because I have to have it so we can put it in with the application to show,' and everything like that. So, they brought this note down and it was for $11,000, zero interest for one year unrecorded. Now, whenever you have an unrecorded note that's against a piece of property and it's zero percent, you ought to have your antenna up. And I did, so I nicely asked them, 'Well, oh, this was something, he didn't charge any interest for one year.' But he also had him sign all kinds of disclaimers. They know that in signing this note that they could lose their home, that they could have their salary garnished and everything. They had to initial about ten different things like that accompanying the note.

So he said, 'Well, we were in trouble a year ago. It was a one-year note for no interest and they loaned us $5,000 and we signed the note for $11,000.' ***That is usury!*** These poor people are having a hard time. I hope I can rescue them and get them out from underneath it. I hope they have enough income, but their credit is really pretty lousy. Today you ask people, 'How's your credit?' 'Oh, it's good.' To them that means maybe the last six months. It's all relative. Lenders want to know has it been good for two years or more. I hope I can help them, but I really felt sorry for those people. Here they have this note with zero percent and you look at that, 'Boy, that was nice of that person to lend you $11,000 at no interest for one year.' No, we got $5,000. That would be a 120% interest.

Verse 25: "If you lend money to one of My people who *is* poor among you, you shall not be to him as a money-lender, neither shall you lay upon him interest. If you at all take your neighbor's clothing as a pledge, you shall deliver it to him by the time the sun goes down; for that *is* his covering only, it is his clothing for his skin. In what shall he sleep?.... [In other words, you're not going to take the clothes off a man's back. That's where the saying comes.] ...In what shall he sleep? And it will be, when he cries to Me, I will hear, for I *am* gracious. You shall not revile God's *judges* nor curse the ruler of your people. You shall not delay *to offer* the first of your ripe fruits..." (vs 25-29).

Then he gets into other things concerning day-to-day things. Exodus 23:1: "You shall not raise a false report. Do not put your hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness…. [If you know anything about Masonry at all, you'll see how that violates that tremendously.] …You shall not follow a multitude to do evil. Neither shall you testify in a cause in order to side with many so as to pervert *judgment"* (vs 1-2). God is telling you the majority *are not right*.

When you stop and think of it, why was the Constitution of the United States given? Why was it originally conceived the way it was conceived? Ever thought of that? *Keep control on things!* On whom? Toward whom? ***It was to control the government*** to keep it from doing the rottenness against us that they are doing. But it has been changed around so badly and you hear the word *democracy*. The Constitution was not for democracy, because as it says here the mob is always wrong. ***It was to protect you against the majority!*** That's what it was designed for and God's Word is designed to protect you against the majority, to protect the individual.

Verse 4: "If you meet your enemy's ox or his donkey going astray, you shall surely bring it back to him again.... [Even if you don't like that old neighbor down the road there, you better take care of his stuff. That doesn't give you the right to steal it or take it.] ...If you see the donkey of him who hates you laying under his burden, and would hold back from helping him, you shall surely help him.... [You're not going to say, 'Oh, he deserves it.'] ...You shall not pervert the judgment due to the poor in his cause. Keep far from a false matter, and do not kill the innocent and righteous; for I will not justify the wicked" (vs 4-7).

I will just summarize it and review it. That is go to Lev. 18 and 22 and you find the commands for the different sex sins. With that I will just say that,

- those people in charge of the government
- those people in charge of movies
- those people in charge of the courts
- those people in charge of everyone

are doing what Balaam did to the children of Israel to seduce them through fornication ***and bring upon the society the punishments that those evil perpetrators know will come because of it.***

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Luke 13:1-3
2) 1-Timothy 1:3-10
3) Romans 13:1-4
4) Revelation 21:8
5) Matthew 5:21-22
6) Ecclesiastes 8:6-17
7) Genesis 9:5-6
8) Exodus 21:12-25
9) Exodus 22:2-29
10) Exodus 23:1-2, 4-7

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Romans 1
- Leviticus 18, 22

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 7-29-10
Formatted: bo—8-4-10
Corrected: bo—11-20-11

What Is the Administration of Death?

Fred R. Coulter—November 29, 2004

What is the administration of death? *and* The administration of the Spirit? Traditional Protestantism says, or claims that, because we are under the administration of the Spirit, therefore we don't have to keep any of the laws of the Old Testament, in particularly the laws of Moses. Is that true? First of all, what is the administration of death? Let's begin in Romans 4, because we will see something here; Romans is very important. Let's remember this: Here are some basic Scriptures to start with, which are New Testament Scriptures as well. 'Sin is the transgression of the Law,' or a literal translation is 'sin is lawlessness.'

Here in Romans 4:15 we find this, which is true in every case: "For the law works out wrath... [Why does the Law work our wrath? That is *because there is the penalty of death.* We are going to see that even though there is the *administration of the Spirit*, that does not eliminate the ultimate *administration of death*.] ...because where no law is, *there is* no transgression." That's a key thing to understand. If there's no law, there's no transgression. You can just look at any law and know that it is true. If you break the law, you're subject to whatever the law says the penalty is.

Romans 5:13: "For before *the* law... [this means *the covenant given to Israel*] ...sin was in *the* world. However, sin is not imputed when law does not exist…. [So therefore, if there is no law, there is no sin. And if there is no sin, there is no judgment.] …Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam until Moses, even upon those who had not sinned in the likeness of the transgression of Adam, who was a type of the *one* Who was to come" (vs 13-14). Adam sinned; his sin affected the whole world, and all human beings down to this time. Now if you don't have the sermons we've given on *The Law of Sin and Death*, be sure and write for it.

Now we're going to cover some basic Scriptures so that we get a sense of what is happening here. Romans 6:23: **"For the wages of sin *is* death**... [there is death] ...**but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Christ Jesus our Lord."** We're looking at the administration of death. We'll see how that applies.

But first of all, let's look at the ***administration of death***. Let's come to the book of Genesis, and let's see right from the very beginning that God told Adam and Eve that if they ate of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, which then would be transgressing the Law. Is that not a law? *Anything God says virtually is a law*—isn't it? If God says, Genesis 2:17: "But you shall not eat of the tree of *the* knowledge of good and evil, for in the day that you eat of it in dying you shall die." It doesn't mean that they die instantly, as some translations may have it. That is not so, because Adam lived to be 930-years-old—didn't he?

We have the death penalty from the beginning. The serpent said, 'You shall not surely die.' Let's just understand something here. We'll just do it by review coming up to Noah. God did not execute the death penalty against Adam immediately, rather He exiled him from the Garden of Eden and He placed at the east entrance of the Garden of Eden two cherubim. This is probably where we get the design in the tabernacle and later the temple of the two cherubim in the Holy of Holies and other parts of the tabernacle, and so forth.

There was probably an altar out there where they would come and meet God. They couldn't go into the Garden of Eden anymore, but God would come and meet them at the entrance to the garden. Now we see that when Cain killed Abel God did not execute the death penalty against him. In this account what we find is this: When there was sin—and in this case Cain sinned killing his brother—God exiled him further away into what is called the land of Nod, which is east of Eden, or far east of Eden.

Where did Cain get his wife? Genesis 5:3: "And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years and begat a son in his own likeness, and after his own image, and he called his name Seth." This is the replacement for the death of Abel. So it was approximately 130-years from the time that Cain and Abel were born until the death of Abel. *Josephus* records that Adam and Eve had 56 children.

Now notice what it says here, v 4: "And the days of Adam after he begat Seth were eight hundred years.... [that's how we get 930-years for Adam] ...And he begat sons and daughters." Apparently God placed in Adam and Eve a great divergence of genes. It was possible for the brothers to marry their sisters at that time to get the human race started. So, that's where Cain got his wife.

When did God give the law of sacrifices? *At the very beginning!* You read the account there of Abel bringing his firstlings and the firstlings then tells us God defined firstlings, male and female, firstfruits, tithes, offerings, sacrifices, and probably the exact same category of offerings that were later given to Israel, because God does the same thing all the time.

Let's understand that the only ones who were faithful to God, really faithful, were the line

that came down through Seth. Before the Flood it talks about two men who walked with God, one being Enoch and the other being Noah. It shows you how rare it was for people to obey God. During this time before the Flood, all those who were righteous had access to God at the east entrance of Eden. They lived by God's laws, they offered the sacrifices and whatever they did there, though we don't have that all in great detail, we don't need to. It says here that Enoch walked with God and Noah walked with God.

What God did was this, the same thing He has done today. He let the nations go their own way and that developed in all the sin that took place. And we've seen that here in Gen. 6, so God determined that they would all die, man and beast. We're not told all the details there except that the earth was filled with violence, and they corrupted God's way, and ***'the thought of their heart was only evil continually.'***

After they get into the ark and they come to the other side, God does something differently. He makes a covenant with those sons of Noah, and this is the covenant that goes from that time to this time for all nations.

Genesis 9:1: "And God blessed Noah and his sons, and He said to them, 'Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth. And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every bird of the air, upon all that moves on the earth, and upon all the fish of the sea. Into your hand they are delivered…. [we can look and see that's exactly true] …Every moving thing that lives shall be food for you, even as the green herb I have given you all things'" (vs 1-3). The *green herb* is this: *you shall only eat that which has the seed in itself,* showing that there is a condition to it.

And we know in Genesis 8:20 that we have clean animals: "And Noah built an altar to the LORD and he took of every clean animal, and of every clean bird, and offered burnt offerings on the altar." They understood the clean and the unclean.

When He says here He's not changing the clean and the unclean, the phrase. Genesis 9:3: "…***even as*** the green herb I have given you all things" means that it must defined between clean and unclean, because not every green herb is good. Try a little hemlock and foxglove and others; yes, even mistletoe, poison oak and poison ivy. You wouldn't want to eat that. It might not necessarily kill you, but, boy, it would sure do you in for a long time. There are *restrictions* to it.

He also says this, v 4: "But you shall not eat of the flesh with the life in it—which is its blood." You should not eat anything with the blood in it. Therefore, whatever is to be eaten should be slaughtered in the correct way, properly bled, and so forth, because the blood has the life in it, but the blood also has all of the sickness and disease that is in it and that's why ***God says do not eat the unclean food.*** They are unclean by creation! Refrigeration makes absolutely no difference whatsoever. And ***God gave those laws!***

Before the Flood, apparently God is One Who administered the death penalty. Here's the change, v 5: "And surely the blood of your lives will I require. At the hand of every animal will I require it, and at the hand of man. At the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. Whoever sheds man's blood, his blood shall be shed by man..." (vs 5-6). Here is the giving of the *administration of death* to the sons of Noah in the covenant that He made with the sons of Noah. Now we're going to see from them came all the nations of the earth. This covenant is to *all nations* of the earth.

Verse 7: "And you, be fruitful and multiply. Bring forth abundantly in the earth, and increase in it." Then He says He establishes His covenant with you, going on down and reading that covenant, a perpetual covenant, guaranteed by a rainbow. Whenever you see it you know that God's covenant is still in effect.

Now let's come over here to Genesis 10; this gives the genealogical breakdown of the descendants of Shem, Ham, and Japheth. This is called *the table of nations*. Genesis 10:31: "These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, and after their nations." God gave to all the nations of the world the *administration of the death penalty*. In other words, capital punishment, life for life.

Now we will see, when we come to the covenant with Israel, how He expanded upon that and differentiated, v 32: "These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations; and from these were the nations divided on the earth after the Flood." God let them set up their own government, which was a patriarchal government to begin with. The government was to administer the death penalty; that was their responsibility. How they administered the death penalty then would be shown in the different nations; God left it up to them. The whole world in Gen. 11 went after their own way and *Josephus* records the reason that they built the tower, whose top was to reach unto heaven, was because they knew they were rebelling against God as they were before the Flood and they didn't want God to flood the earth again and kill them, so they built this tower and they made it as waterproof as they could, so if a flood started they could all run into the tower and avoid being drowned.

God had a different a thing in mind. He scattered them, confounded their languages. Not only do they have their nations, but now they have different speech. Genesis 11:7: "'Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, so that they cannot understand one another's speech.' So the LORD scattered them abroad from that place upon the face of all the earth. And they quit building the city. Therefore, the name of it is called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth there. And from there the LORD scattered them abroad upon the face of all the earth" (vs 7-9). Babel is probably in Iraq. And isn't it interesting that that is such a bloody piece of real estate down through history. The only other place that is more bloody is the so-called Holy Land and it's still going on today.

This side of the Flood: the Garden of Eden was destroyed, the continents changed, and the rivers changed so you go back in Gen. 2 and read about the rivers; you don't know how they connect, because the whole geography was changed. When the Flood occurred, God changed the geography of the land substantially, and with the water coming and going and so forth.

Now let's jump clear ahead to Israel, because all these nations followed the laws of God variously. Let's come to Romans 1; let's see something here about how Paul explains about the Law. All these nations were left to administer their own laws, live their own lives, and a lot of them knew and understood the laws of God. You can find going back in ancient languages that Sabbath is in every ancient language. They understood the Sabbath Day. You can read here in the book of Romans what happened; this is talking about the very time of the scattering of the nations.

Romans 1:19: "Because that which may be known of God is manifest among them, for God has manifested *it* to them; for the invisible things of Him are perceived from *the* creation of *the* world, being understood by the things that were made—both His eternal power and Godhead—so that they are without excuse; because when they knew God, they glorified *Him* not as God, neither were thankful; but they became vain in their own reasonings, and their foolish hearts were darkened. While professing themselves to be *the* wise ones, they became fools and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into *the* likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed creatures, and creeping things" (vs 19-23).

That's what happened to all the nations when they were scattered, because as you read in the book, *The Two Babylons*, they were worshiping Nimrod and Semiramis and so forth. That's when idolatry really started off, and that's why God called Abraham out of Ur of the Chaldees. He called him out of all of that idolatry that was going on there.

Romans 2:14 explains about the nations, or the Gentiles, and how they administered their laws. Now you can go into any nation or country today, any civilization back in history, and you are going to see aside from all of their idolatry and their various gods they still had various of the laws of God and they still had the administration of death. Sometimes the administration of death was carried to extreme as we see in dictatorial regimes, and so forth, like we've seen in our modern age with Hitler and Stalin and Mao tse Tung, and Sadam Hussein and Idi Amin and others. Whenever a nation sins so greatly like that, then God raises up armies to destroy them or correct them.

Let's come to Romans 2:14 and let's see the general principle on how Paul was talking about the *administration of death*: "For when *the* Gentiles, which do not have *the* Law..." That means *they were not given the Law of God at Mount Sinai.* That's what it's talking about. They did not have the Law of God written down. Many of the nations that came, for example like all the kings of the earth came to hear Solomon in his wisdom, and so forth, they got a lot of the laws of God and they had it in their national code of law.

Verse 14: "For when *the* Gentiles, which do not have *the* law, practice by nature the things contained in the Law, these who do not have *the* Law are a law unto themselves." In other words, the application of the Law of God anywhere in the world, by anyone, and any part of that law, God will honor. That's what he's saying here. You just take that down through time.

Verse 15: "Who show the work of the Law written in their own hearts, their consciences bearing witness, and their reasonings also, as they accuse or defend one another;" Here's the administration of law, the administration of the death penalty.

Now you have nations like in Europe where they don't believe in administering the death penalty. We have seen that God had certain absolute restrictions on the death penalty. And we will see that even today those who administer the death penalty, themselves have evilly connived to convict innocent people. You read about it all the time. You hear of prosecutors and district attorneys and judges who twist and turn the law and convict innocent people.

It was so bad in Illinois that Governor Ryan—after finding that there were 12 innocent people on death row; proved to be innocent because now of DNA testing—pardoned all of those who

were given the death penalty because it was such an error. They had a 140 on death row and 14 or 15 of them were proved to be innocent, so you've got a ten percent margin. He said, 'My conscience'—just like it says here, their conscience, their reasoning—'cannot go along with the death penalty until we get a better method of doing it.'

This happens because the police and the district attorney are allowed to lie to get a conviction. That's another whole story, we don't want to get in all the details of that, but I'm going to bring a sermon on that a little bit later about a man who was convicted for shooting a policeman. And it wasn't he who shot the policeman, it was the policeman's own 22-pen, a pen that had a 22-caliber bullet in it that he would use for emergency, which he was forbidden to carry but he did. ***They all lied!*** We won't get into the details on that, but that just shows this kind of thing in action.

Now let's come back to the Old Testament again, Genesis 26. We're going to read this into the record, We know that there were the laws and commandments. And the silly religionists today say, 'Oh, there was no law between Adam and Moses.' That's as empty-headed of reasoning as can be and leads to the licentious grace that is in the world today, and therefore, is one of the seeds which leads to assuming that the laws of God have been done away. We're going to see that's not what has been done away.

Here is what God told Isaac when He appeared to him, Genesis 26:3: "Stay in this land, and I will be with you and bless you, for to you and to your seed, I will give all these lands; and I will establish the oath which I swore to Abraham your father. And I will multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens and will give to your seed all these lands. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because Abraham obeyed My voice... [I just gave a sermon on that recently, *The Simplicity of Christ—Obey My Voice*.] ...and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws" (vs 3-5).

Now then, the religionists who want to argue against God say, 'Well, it doesn't tell us which ones.' Since God is 'the same yesterday, today and forever,' and since God is the One Who is the Lawgiver, these have got to be the same ones that He gave to Israel. They could not be any different.

Exodus 20—this is where the Ten Commandments were given. We all know that, we're not going to get into that, but that's the basis for all law. ***The basis for all law given to all nations is the Ten Commandments of God***, and as we will see, the statutes and judgments. The statutes and judgments define what you should do when someone transgresses or breaks a law. 'Sin is the transgression of the Law.' Just like in the laws of any land today, there are varying degree of transgressions.

Let's pick it up here in Exodus 21:12, here's the administration of death. Let's understand something that's important, which I haven't mentioned, which I need to mention at this point. When God established the different nations in the world wherever they are, God gave them what we call as sovereignty, meaning that within that nation, within the laws, within the administration of those laws that they were sovereign. God also has another principle. ***He does not at any time put two sovereigns within one nation.*** There's only one sovereignty and that is the government. That's why when Abraham was sojourning in the land, he did not administer the death penalty, because ***his sovereign was God directly***—correct? *Yes!* God had not yet given him the land, so he had no sovereignty.

When God gave the land to Israel, He created the nation and gave them sovereignty. This becomes a very important point when we talk about the Church and why it doesn't have the death penalty administered by the Church.

Now let's see the administration of death. Exodus 21:12: "He that strikes a man, so that he dies, shall be surely put to death." *Administration of death!* What is the administration of death? The administration of death is not the Law, *the administration of death is* ***carrying out the penalty*** *of the transgression of the Law*. That's why it says: "He that strikes a man, so that he dies, shall be surely put to death." If you never kill anyone that administration of death cannot be brought upon you—can it?

Verse 1:13: "And if a man does not lie in wait, but God delivers *him* into his hand, then I will appoint you a place where he shall flee." There was what was called revenge killing. And in that place there were certain cities where he could go and they could not kill him—administer the death penalty—until there was a hearing, until there was a trial, until it was understood what this man had done.

Verse 14: "But if a man comes presumptuously upon his neighbor to slay him with guile, you shall take him from My altar so that he may die.... [In other words, if you do what is called premeditated murder, or presumptuously premeditated murder, you could not have your life spared even though you ran up to the altar of burnt offerings and grabbed hold of the horns of the altar and said, 'God spare me.'] ...And he that strikes his father or his mother shall surely be put to death. And he that steals a man and sells him, or if he is found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death" (vs 14-16). That's how you eliminate kidnappers, and so forth.

These are good laws, because you stop and think: Whenever these laws of God have been set aside by different laws within the nations, which they do because they accuse and defend or excuse one another, and change the laws—God gave them sovereignty to do so—then what do you do? *You fill the land with evil*—don't you?

Verse 17: "And he that curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death." This is more than cursing, this is more than sassing, this is actually violently coming against them. We're seeing the varying degrees here, but we see the *administration of death*. Now notice it is God who gave them the authority to put to death. Unless God gives the authority of the administration of death, no one can exercise that. But all the sovereign nations of the world, which God has given—land, territory, people, commerce, money, and all of these things—they are sovereign nations and they are the ones who are to administer the death penalty. We'll get to the Church a little later, but we need to understand what is the administration of death first.

Verse 18: "And if men strive together, and one strikes another with a stone, or with *his* first, and he does not die, but is confined to his bed; if he rises again and walks abroad upon his staff, then he that struck him shall be set free.... [he will not pay the death penalty] ...Only he shall pay for the loss of his time and shall cause *him* to be completely healed" (vs 18-19).

Stop and think about this. You're going to end a whole lot of this kind of stuff ***if*** you bring him to court, and ***if*** you publicly declare, 'You will pay!' When there was not the death penalty, then there was compensation. That's what we're going to see. That's how God made the laws. That's all the part of the *administration of death.* When there is not death, then there is a penalty and compensation for the crime.

Verse 20: "And if a man strikes his servant or his maidservant with a rod and he dies under his hand, he shall surely be punished. But if he continues a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he *is* his money. If men strive and strike a pregnant woman..." (vs 20-22). Now, what is the unborn, but a child, a human being!

Isn't it interesting that in the Lacy/Scott Peterson case they convicted him of second-degree murder of his unborn son Connor. Now that's going to start flying in the face with the third trimester live-birth abortion, because you can't declare one *not a child,* another one *a child,* and get a conviction and over here it is you can take and kill with live-birth abortion. This is a good example of when men leave the laws of God and go to their own devices—you have nothing but confusion. When you have evil judges who pervert truth, who do not follow the basic laws of God, even as God gave to the nations, then you end up with confusion and mayhem and death.

"...so that there is a miscarriage, and no harm follows... [the baby lives] ...he shall surely be punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him.... [What are the costs?] ...And he shall pay as the judges *determine*…. [That's why with the administration of death God had them set up a civil system of judges.] …And if *any* injury occurs, then you shall give life for life" (vs 22-23). *The administration of death!* You take a life; you give yours. Here's something that is misunderstood by everyone who reads this. We need to understand v 22: *If there is no mischief, he shall pay as the judges determine!*

Verse 24 means that the judge has to determine all of the following things as well. "Eye for eye..." This does not mean you go gouge out another person's eye, this means:

- *you pay* for the loss of an eye
- *you pay* for the loss of a tooth
- *you pay* for the loss of hand
- *you pay* for the loss of a foot
- *you pay* for burning
- *you pay* for wounding
- you pay for stripe.

So, the judges had various penalties and payments that they decreed would be paid. If you have to pay for your crime, not sit in some jail and just rot away, but you have to go out and work, and you have to pay and bring compensation, and you have to make it right! Boy! There's going to be a whole lot less crime, because people are going to say, 'Man, I don't want to spend all my life working out here and paying because I did this.' It was a good, a just, a right system. But nevertheless, this is the *administration of death*, and the varying degrees of the laws that would go with it.

Verse 28: "If an ox gores a man or woman so that they die, then the ox shall surely be stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten. But the owner of the ox *shall be* clear.... [he doesn't give his life, but he has to pay] ...But if the ox was known to gore in time past, and his owner has been warned, but he did not keep it in, so that it kills a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death" (vs 28-29). In other words, *knowledgeable negligence!* We have the same thing today in varying degrees with varying laws.

Verse 30: "If there is laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatever is laid upon him" He pleads for his life and the judge says, 'All right, you should have known

better; however, because we are going to judge, we will not take your life. We are going to make you pay.' ***All*** of these things have to do with what the judge lays upon him to pay.

Verse 32: "If the ox shall gore a manservant or a maidservant, he shall give to their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned. And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or a donkey falls in it, the owner of the pit shall make *it* good and give silver to its owner. And the dead *beast* shall be his" (vs 30, 32-34). He's got to cart it away.

Same thing today. If you're driving down the highway and the highway crew does not put a big piece of plate steel over the hole that they just dug while working in the highway to repair something under the pavement and your car falls in, well then you take them to court and you sue them and the judge lays upon them the payment and the penalty—doesn't he? This is exactly what we're talking about. *God's laws are modern and up to date!*

Exodus 22:1; here's a way to stop stealing: "If a man shall steal an ox... [we can say a car, a motorcycle today, etc.] ...or a sheep, and kill it or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep." Now think of this: you go out and you steal $100,000 Rolls Royce, and you sell it and chop it for parts and then they finally catch you, now you've got to buy five Rolls Royces—$500,000! A lot of people are going to be thinking, 'Hey, I'm not going to steal.' Rather than put them in jail where they sit there and rot and they have no constructive thing to do, they are to learn the lesson by making payment *to the victim* and the court would oversee it.

Protecting your own property, v 2: "If a thief is found breaking in, and is struck so that he dies, no blood *shall be* shed for him.... [In other words, there's no sacrifice needed to cover that. The one who killed him, he's off scot-free. Today if you shoot a thief breaking into your house, you can be charged with attempted murder, twisting and perversion of the law.] ...If the sun is risen upon him *and he lives*, *there shall be* blood *shed* for him.... [In other words, he lives, there's going to be a sacrifice given for the sin of transgressing and breaking up the house and trying to steal.] ...He shall make full restitution. If he has nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft…. [indentured servitude] …If the theft is certainly found in his hand alive, whether it is an ox, or a donkey, or a sheep, he shall restore double" (vs 2-4). Then you can go and read all of the rest of it. All of these things have to do with the administration of the varying degrees of the *administration of death*.

Verse 18: "You shall not allow a sorceress [witch] to live. Anyone lying with an animal shall surely be put to death. Anyone sacrificing to a god, except it is unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed" (vs 18-20). *Administration of death* all the way through. Now you can read Exo. 23 and where all of these things have been spelled out.

(go to the next track).

Let's understand a fact of life: The whole insurance system that we have in the world today—not only in America, but in every country—auto insurance, house insurance, accident insurance, home owner's insurance. If you're going to build a house you get construction insurance. If you're going to ship something that's valuable, you get insurance so, in case something happens, you have a way of compensating or being compensated for an accident, loss of a life, and so forth. If you haven't gotten out your auto insurance, get it out and see what they pay for loss of life, loss of hand, loss of foot, loss of two hands, two feet, two legs, loss of eye, and so forth, and you will see that there is compensation given.

It's stated there, and if you go to court and the judge agrees that more should be paid, then by court order there will have to be more paid by the company where you got the insurance. So, in effect what we are doing, we are following the same thing in the world today as sovereign nations with the administration of death and the administration of varying other penalties covering all facets of life that come before judges that require the death penalty or some other judgment.

Now let's come to Numbers 35 where it reiterates many of the same things here and then God gives some other definitions of what to do. Now today, we find things entirely different than what is said here. Today many of these false convictions are because of circumstantial evidence where they weave a story rather than the witnesses.

Number 35:29: "So these *things* shall be for a statute of judgment to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. Whoever kills any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses. But one witness shall not testify against any person *to cause him* to die?…. [*Very important!* Today the courts go by one witness, sometimes even anonymous.] …And you shall no ransom for the life of a murderer who *is* guilty of death. But he shall surely be put to death. And you shall take no ransom *for him* who has fled to the city of refuge to return to live in the land until the death of the *high* priest. So you shall not defile the land in which you *are*. For blood defiles the land. And the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed in

it, except by the blood of him that shed it" (vs 29-33). And so those were the judgments that God gave.

Deuteronomy 17 shows, again, the whole judgment system. When you go back and you read how Moses organized the tribes of Israel by tens, by hundreds, by thousands, they were judges. They were not ministers with religious authority; they were to settle disputes. It's like we have the Supreme Court—in the states and in the federal government; we have a Court of Appeals in states and the federal government; we have the district courts; and then we have the city courts, municipal courts, all the way down to traffic court. That's the same kind of structure as by the thousands, the hundreds, and the tens. They were judges.

Let's find out a little bit more about judging and the administration of the death penalty. Deuteronomy 17:2 "If there is found among you, inside any of your gates which the LORD your God gives you, a man or woman who does what is evil in the sight of the LORD your God, in breaking His covenant, and has gone and served other gods and worshiped them, either the sun, or moon, or any *of* the forces of heaven, which I have forbidden, and if it is told you, and you have heard and inquired diligently, and, behold, it is true and the thing is certain, that such abomination is done in Israel" (vs 2-4).

In other words, you're not going to go out with a gang to have a lynching, such as they had with the so-called witches of Salem—which by the way, most of them were not witches. They were eating mildewed rye grain, which they ground up to make bread, and the mildewed ground rye caused them to have hallucinations. An amazing thing! God says you're to have a diligent inquiry.

Verse 5: "Then you shall bring forth that man or that woman who has committed that evil thing to your gates, even that man or that woman, and shall stone them with stones until they. At the mouth of two witnesses or three witnesses shall he that is worthy of death be put to death. At the mouth of *one* witness he shall **not** be put to death.... [to make sure that the witnesses tell the truth]: ...The hands of the witnesses shall be *the* first on him to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people. So you shall put the evil away from among you. If a matter *is* too hard for you in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, *being* matters of strife within your gates, then you shall arise and go up to the place which the LORD your God shall choose. And you shall come to the priests, the Levites, and to the judge..." (vs 5-9). We have three things here—don't we?

- the priests
- the Levites
- the judge

This is like the Supreme Court. They have prayer every day to start the Supreme Court, 'And may God be with us in this judgment.' Amazing—isn't it? And then you get a bunch of self-serving perverted-minded people sitting as judges to skew everything and make it evil.

So we have "…the priests, the Levites, and the judge that shall be in those days, and ask. And they shall declare to you the sentence of. And you shall do according to the sentence, which they declare to you from that place which the LORD shall choose. And you shall be careful to do according to all that they tell you. According to the sentence of the law, which they shall teach you and according to the judgment, which they shall tell you, you shall do. You shall not turn aside from the sentence, which they shall show you, to the right hand or the left. And the man that acts presumptuously and will not hearken to the priest who stands to minister there before the LORD your God, or to the judge, even that man shall die. And you shall put away the evil from Israel. And all the people shall hear and fear, and do no more presumptuously" (vs 9-13).

Those are some really strict laws that God gave to insure justice. But again, He left it to the people. If they appealed to God, He would be there with them in the judgment. If they did not appeal to God, then it would be their own judgment whether correct or whether perverse.

Now let's come to Romans 13, and let's see how the New Testament upholds the sovereignty of the civil government and the administration of the penalty of death. Then we will begin to understand 2-Cor. 3, the administration of death/the administration of spirit.

When you live in a sovereign nation as a citizen of that land—whether in the Church or not—but in the Church you still have to be subject to it because God gave the sovereignty. You cannot set yourself up as another sovereign entity within a sovereign nation. That's why today we should not have Catholics as judges, because they serve their sovereign, the pope. We should not allow the nation of Islam to exist as separate; they're assuming sovereignty. Farrakhan has demanded 3-million acres in the south to set up their own sovereign nation; you cannot allow that.

That will help you understand why God did not give the death penalty administration to the Church, because it would have to be a separate sovereign and God does not contradict Himself. We live in the civil countries and we are subject to the law of the land. We are not a sovereign unto

ourselves to ignore the laws of the land. What makes the Protestants think that they are sovereign unto themselves and they can ignore the Laws of God? It's incongruous, doesn't make any sense.

Romans 13:1: "Let everyone be subject to the higher authorities because there is no authority except from God; and those authorities that exist have been instituted by God... [we saw that, Gen. 9 &10] ...so then, the one who sets himself against the authority is resisting the ordinance of God; and those who resist shall receive judgment to themselves. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil *works*. Do you desire not to be afraid of the authority? *Then* practice good, and you will have praise from it; for he is a servant of God to you for good.... [if they become corrupt, that's a different story] ...But if you are practicing evil, have fear! For he does not wear the sword in vain because he is a servant of God, an avenger for wrath to the one who is practicing evil. Consequently, it is necessary to be subject to authority, not only because of wrath, but also because of conscience. For this cause, you are also obligated to pay tribute; for they are servants of God, continually engaged in this very thing" (vs 1-6).

Now let's come back to Deuteronomy 5 after God gave them the Ten Commandments. This is going to be a key to understand what it's talking about in 2-Cor. 3. After He gave the Ten Commandments, after the people said, 'We don't want to hear the voice of God. Moses, you go near.'

Deuteronomy 5:27: "You go near and hear all that the LORD our God shall say. And you speak to us all that the LORD our God shall speak to you, and we will hear *it* and do it…. [Exo. 24 where they ratified the covenant which had the Laws of God plus the *administration of death*.] …And the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me. And the LORD said to me, 'I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to you. They have well *said* all that they have spoken.... [This is a key to understanding the *administration of death/the administration of spirit,* and what it's really talking about in 2-Cor. 3]: ...**Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always**, so that it might be well with them and with their children forever!" (vs 27-29). God never gave them the heart to understand.

Now we're going to look at some other Scriptures and see some things here that are important for us to understand, because it will talk about the reading of Moses. Isaiah 6:9 is going to give us a key, and then when we read 2-Cor. 3 it will become crystal clear.

Isaiah 6:9: God tells Isaiah, "He said, 'Go, and tell this people, "You hear indeed, but do not understand; and you see indeed, but do not perceive."].... [that's sure true] ...Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and return, and be healed'" (vs 9-10).

This is clear that God has blinded their minds. This is called *a veil* (2-Cor. 3). Here is an absolute key: ***You can never understand the Word of God unless you obey it!***

Isaiah 29:9: "Be stunned and amazed! Blind your eyes and be blind! They are drunk, but not with wine; they stagger, but not *with* strong drink. For the LORD has poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and has closed your eyes; He has covered the prophets and your rulers, *and* the seers" (vs 9-10). We're going to see that's very important. And the very ones who read the false interpretation of 2-Cor. 3 have this very same problem and they read it and make the wrong conclusion.

Verse 11: "And the vision of all has become to you like the words of a book that is sealed, which they give to one who is learned saying, 'Please read this,' and he says, 'I cannot, for it is sealed.' And the book is delivered to him who is not learned, saying, 'Please read this,' and he says, 'I am not learned.' And the LORD said, 'Because this people draw near *Me* with their mouth, and with their lips honor Me, but their worship of Me is made up of the traditions of men learned by rote. And their fear toward Me is *taught* by the commandments of men" (vs 11-13). That's what we see in the world today. Just witness the craze of Christmas shopping all supposedly in the name of Christ. *They're all blinded!*

Verse 14: "Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do again a marvelous work among this people, *even* a marvelous work and a wonder, for the wisdom of their wise ones shall perish, and the wisdom of their intelligent ones shall vanish. Woe *to* those who go deep to hide *their* purpose from the LORD! And their works are in the dark, and they say, 'Who sees us? And who knows us?" (vs 14-15). That's exactly what they've done to interpreting the Word of God and to change the Word of God.

Verse 16: "Surely, you have turned things upside down! Shall the potter be regarded as the potter's clay; for shall the work say of him who made it, 'He did not make me?' Or shall the thing formed say to him who formed it, 'He has no understanding?'" That's precisely where we are in the world today. And this has happened in every generation coming all the way down through time, this same exact thing.

A comment was made which is a valid comment: Look at the Indian tribes today who we have allowed to be sovereign nations within the United States. They can buy land, set up casinos, and tell the nation 'take a hike.' It shows the problems that happen with that. That is a penalty that is coming upon us because we did not follow God's laws, and did not make them integrate into the society under the sovereignty of the United States. You cannot have two sovereigns within a territory.

Now let's go through 2-Corinthians 3:1; with all this background we'll be able to understand it a whole lot better.: 2-Corinthians 3:1: "Do we again begin to commend ourselves? Or do we, as some, need epistles of commendation to you, or *epistles* of commendation from you? You are our epistle, and are inscribed in our hearts, being known and read by all men; *for* it is manifest that you are Christ's epistle, ministered by us; you were not inscribed with *pen and* ink, but with *the* Spirit of *the* living God; not on tablets of stone, but on fleshly tablets of *the* heart" (vs 1-3).

Stop here and analyze this for a minute. What is he referring to 'the tables of stone'? *Ten Commandments!* "…but on the fleshly tables of the heart." What is he referring to here? *Having the laws and commandments of God written in your heart and in your mind* (Heb. 10 & 8)—correct? *Yes, indeed!* If you have the laws of God written in your heart, is that not greater than written on a table of stone that you can look at? *Yes!* This means that you operate according to the laws of God inscribed upon your heart and your mind.

- you worship the true God
- you don't commit idolatry
- you don't take His name in vain
- you keep the Sabbath
- you honor your father and mother
- you do not commit murder
- you do not commit adultery
- you do not steal
- you do not bear false witness
- you do not covet

—and then all of the other things that Christ has given in the *administration of the Spirit*. But the first place the administration of the Spirit begins is *in the heart.* That's what he's saying here.

Verse 4: "Now we have this confidence through Christ toward God; Not that we are competent of ourselves, *or* credit anything to our own abilities: rather, our competency *is* from God; Who also made us competent *as* ministers of *the* New Covenant... [It's the *covenant* that changes; it is the ***administration*** *of the covenant* that changes.] ...not of *the* letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life" (vs 4-6).

We'll see how that works. We can just mention here. According to what we read before Paul was called while he was Saul and he was causing the death of Christians, he would be subject to the penalty of death—correct? *Yes, indeed!* But was he forgiven? *Yes, he was!* That is the *administration of the Spirit*; the Spirit *gives life* upon repentance! Whereas under the administration of death, it was death and even grabbing a hold of the horns of the altar of God could not relinquish you from the death penalty. That's why it says the letter kills.

Verse 7: "Now if the ministry of death... [That could be translated administration, but ministry is better.] ...if the ministry of death, which was engraved in stones, came into being with glory, so that the children of Israel were not able to gaze upon Moses' face because of the glory of his face, which *glory* is being set aside." What is being set aside? The laws? *No! The glory of the Old Covenant is being set aside*—the glory of Moses. Remember his face shined and the children of Israel could not see his face. What did he have to do? *He had to put a veil over his face,* because they couldn't look at him until eventually the glory wore out. After he had come from the presence of God he had all of this glory.

And this is referring to the second giving of the law, the second tables of stone, where he was up there with God for another 40 days and 40 nights, and tradition has it that when he came back down to bring those to the children of Israel that was on the Day of Atonement. That glory is being set aside, ***not the laws***, because God is not lawless. Where are the laws to be written?

Verse 3: "…on fleshly tablets of *the* heart." So it's setting aside—and the way the *King James* has it is 'doing away.' That is a very poor translation, very misleading and very advantageous to Protestants to say, 'The law is done away.' It's the glory of the giving of these laws, which Moses had glory on his face and had to put a veil on his face.

Now compared to that, v 8: "Shall not the ministry of the Spirit be far more glorious?" *Absolutely!* What is the result of the Old Covenant under Moses? Physical blessings and the physical land, living by the letter of the Law. What is the glory of the New Covenant?

- repentance
- forgiveness of sin
- begettal of the Holy Spirit
- eternal life in glory

Isn't that much more glorious than even the glory that Moses' face had?

Verse 9: "For if *there was* glory in the ministry of condemnation, to a much greater degree the ministry of righteousness overflows with glory.... [The ministry of righteousness includes the things I said: forgiveness of sin, gift of eternal life.] ...And even *the ministry of condemnation*, which had glory, was not glorious in this respect, because of the surpassing glory *of the ministry of life*. For if that which is being set aside *came into being* through glory..." (vs 9-11).

When the children of Israel were led of God—what happened? *They had the pillar of cloud by day and the fire by night showing the glory of God!* When the tabernacle was set up and dedicated, what happened? *The glory of God filled the tabernacle,* like a bright cloud that came in showing that God's presence was there in the Holy of Holies, and that is what is referred to in Jewish writings as the Shekinah.

When the temple was dedicated by Solomon, (2-Chron. 5), God filled the temple with His glory and it was so bright; it was like a great huge cloud coming into the temple and all the people saw it, that the priests couldn't minister because of the glory of God coming into the temple. And when Solomon finished his prayer that he gave, fire came down out of heaven and consumed all the offerings that were there in a show and a display of glory.

This is what we need to understand, v 11: "For if that which is being set aside *came into being* through glory... [God on the mountain giving the Ten Commandments, and so forth, and all the way down through the other things that I just explained.] ...to a much greater degree that which remains *is* glorious. Now then, because we have such hope... [Hope of what? *Eternal life and eternal glory!*] ...we use great plainness *of speech*; for *we are* not like Moses, who put a veil over his face, so that the children of Israel could not gaze to the end upon *the glory* that is *now* being set aside" (vs 11-13). It's the glory that's being set aside. *It is not the laws of Moses.* Remember the Scriptures that we read (Isa. 6 & 29).

Verse 14: "**<u>But their minds were blinded</u>**... [As God said, 'Oh, that they had such a heart in them that they would fear Me and keep My commandments always.'] ...for to the present hour the same veil *has* not *been* removed... [blindness is a veil over their minds] ...but remains at the reading of the Old Covenant..." When they read Moses, they don't understand it; that's why they reject it. If they've got this veil over their minds and over their hearts and their understanding, they don't understand the purpose of Moses. They don't understand the reasons for God's commandments. They do not understand why we have to keep the commandments of God.

Now notice what happens: "...*but* remains at the reading of the Old Covenant; which *veil* is removed in Christ…. [Not the laws, *but the blindness.* Not the commandments of God, *but the veil.* That is removed in Christ. And isn't that what Christ said? *Yes!* We'll see how that is done.] …For to this day, when Moses is read, *the* veil lies upon their hearts. But when *their hearts* turn to *the* Lord... [repentance] ...the veil is taken away" (vs 14-16). Not the laws, not the commandments, *but the veil*, which means when they read Moses now they understand the *Spirit of the Law*. So, you can plug in there Matt. 5, 6, 7, where Jesus said, 'You've heard it said of old time....' and so forth and so on.

That's why Jesus said, 'Do not think that I have come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.' And when He fulfills and opens the minds of people to understand that, then the veil is taken away through conversion. {see Appendix H: *How Did Jesus Fulfill the Law and the Prophets?*}

- He fulfilled the sacrifices.
- He fulfilled the temple worship.
- He fulfilled the priesthood
  - ✓ with greater sacrifice
  - ✓ with greater priesthood
  - ✓ with a greater circumcision

So it is *the veil* that is done away ***upon repentance****!*

Look at the life of the Apostle Paul. Perfect example. What happened when Christ called him? He was knocked to the ground, he was blinded and for three days he was fasting and praying. Ananias came to him and baptized him, and as soon as he was baptized—because during that three days and three nights where he was blinded, he was *repenting, big time!*—and repented his sight came back and *the veil was lifted off* his eyes and his mind so he could understand the laws and commandments of God and the Spirit of the Law. He understood he was forgiven under the *ministration of Spirit* for murder. That's why he always remembered that. That's why God used the Apostle Paul for this particular thing to show the glory of the New Covenant ***through repentance and forgiveness and the removal of the veil.*** This applies to Jew and Gentile alike, without a doubt. So, it's *the veil* that is taken away (v 16), mark that. ***Not the laws, the veil at the reading of Moses is taken away***.

Verse 17: "Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of *the* Lord *is*, there *is* freedom.... [Freedom from what? *Freedom from sin!* Freedom

from the *administration of death!*] ...But we all, with uncovered faces beholding the glory of *the* Lord as in a mirror, are being transformed *into* the same image from glory to glory, even as by *the* Spirit of the Lord" (vs 17-18). He's showing that this whole thing comes out with personal growth, and so forth, knowledge and understanding. Read 2-Cor., chapters 2-5, which all has to do with the *ministration of the Spirit*.

Now let's see what happens with the removal of this veil, John 5:33: "You have sent to John... [John the Baptist] ...and he has borne witness to the Truth. Now I do not receive witness from man, but I say these things so that you may be saved. He was a burning and shining light, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light. But I have a greater witness than John's; for the works that the Father gave Me to complete, the *very* works that I am doing, themselves bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me" (vs 33-36).

Look at everything that Jesus did. Everything that Jesus did was to show the *administration of the Spirit*, beginning by living by every Word of God, coming all the way down to loving your enemies, praying for them that despitefully use you; that's all the *administration of the Spirit.*

Verse 37: "And the Father Himself, Who sent Me, has borne witness of Me. You have neither heard His voice nor seen His form at any time. And you do not have His word dwelling in you, for you do not believe Him Whom He has sent" (vs 37-38). You apply that back there with the fleshly tables of your heart in 2-Cor. 3 and what is that? *That is the Word of God dwelling in you, written in your heart and mind!* And if it's written in your heart and mind, it's dwelling in you—isn't it? No, they didn't have the Word of God dwelling in them. What did they do? *They fenced it off with all of their traditions. They fenced it off with all of their laws.*

Verse 39: "You search the Scriptures... [not only just Moses, but the Scriptures] ...for in them you think that you have eternal life; and they are the ones that testify of Me. But you are unwilling to come to Me, that you may have life. I do not receive glory from men; but I have known you, that you do not have the love of God in yourselves" (vs 39-42). See what happens when you have the ministration of death, keeping by the letter, have the traditions, have your heart and mind closed, and do not understand Moses? *You are cut off from eternal life!*

Verse 43: "I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; *but* if another comes in his own name, you will receive him. How are you able to believe, you who receive glory from one another, and do not seek the glory that *comes* from the only God?" (vs 43-44). Are we not talking about the difference of glory of the Old Covenant and the New Covenant, the glory of being called to eternal life? That's the glory they should be seeking. That's what he's talking about here.

Verse 45 becomes very important: "Do not think that I accuse you to the Father. There is *one* who accuses you, even Moses, in whom you have hope." Let's look at this a minute. The verb there is present tense, "…who **accuses** you…' Moses is the living Word of God—isn't it? *Yes!* Those are the words of God, which Moses wrote, and they are active and living and alive, and in force today. If you sin, Moses accuses you. Now there's repentance, of course!

Verse 46: "But if you believed Moses..." But they couldn't—why? Because they had the veil *over their minds at the reading of Moses*, so they didn't understand or believe Moses, though they touted Moses. Does that sound a little bit like the religions today? The Jews tout today that they understand God. *No!* They are mass confusion because of their traditions. The Protestants and Catholics claim that they know God, but they reject the laws of God. They don't know Him; nothing new under the sun.

"But if you believed Moses, you would have believed Me; for he wrote about Me. And if you do not believe his writings, how shall you believe My words?" (vs 46-47). Now go back and tie that in with where He says, "…search the Scriptures,…" (v 39), which then means that He's talking not only about Moses, but the whole of the Old Testament. That's why we have the Old Testament and the New Testament.

Now let's see how the veil is done away, Colossians 2. {see sermon series on Colossians.} But let's come to Colossians 2 and see how that veil is done away. It's worded just a little bit differently here.

Colossians 2:6: "Therefore, as you have received Christ Jesus the Lord, be walking in Him; being rooted and built up in Him, and being confirmed in the faith, exactly as you were taught, abounding in it with thanksgiving. Be on guard so that no one takes you captive through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the traditions of men, according to the elements of the world, and not according to Christ" (vs 6-8). Then he goes in and shows angel worship, demon worship, as he's covered in other places the traditions of the Jews, and so forth.

Verse 9: "For in Him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily; **and you are complete in Him**... [you don't need angels] ...Who is the Head of all principality and power In Whom you have also

been circumcised with *the* circumcision not made by hands... [***That is the removing of the veil over your mind through repentance.*** Conversion is called the circumcision not made with hands, and it is the *circumcision of the heart* and not of the flesh.] ...in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ" (vs 9-11).

As the next sentence tells us that is accomplished by baptism, and as we know from other Scriptures the laying on of hands to receive the Spirit of God. Verse 12: "Having been buried with Him in baptism, by which you have also been raised with *Him* through the inner working of God, Who raised Him from the dead. For you, who were *once* dead in *your* sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has *now* made alive with Him, having forgiven all your trespasses" (vs 12-13). That's the ministration of the Spirit; God's Spirit being given to you.

Verse 14: "He has blotted out the note of debt against us *with* the decrees *of our sins*, which was contrary to us; and He has taken it away, having nailed it to the cross." He nailed our sins to the cross and as it were *the note of debt,* which the religions of the pagans were, they were to write down all of their sins and they were to take those to the temple so they could have their sins forgiven.

Now let's look at Romans 2 where Paul also talks about the circumcision of the heart. Romans 2:28: "For he is not a Jew who *is one* outwardly, neither *is* that circumcision which *is* external in *the* flesh; rather, he *is* a Jew who *is one* inwardly, and circumcision *is* of *the* heart, in *the* spirit *and* not in *the* letter; whose praise *is* not from men but from God" (vs 28-29). So that is what is the *ministration of the Spirit* <u>*vs*</u> *the administration of death.*

All the rest of the New Testament amplifies the *administration of the Spirit*. You can go back and review some of the things that we've done in the series in Hebrews, as we've been going. That shows in greater detail the *administration of the Spirit*. But remember, it's not the removing of the laws of God, it's the *removing of the veil* at the reading of Moses. And ***that veil is done away with Christ*:**

- through *repentance*
- through *baptism*
- through *circumcision of the heart*

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Romans 4:15
2) Romans 5:13-14
3) Romans 6:23
4) Genesis 2:17
5) Genesis 5:3-4
6) Genesis 9:1-3
7) Genesis 8:20
8) Genesis 9:4-7
9) Genesis 10:31-32
10) Genesis 11:7-9
11) Romans 1:19-23
12) Romans 2:14-15
13) Genesis 26:3-5
14) Exodus 21:12-24, 28-30, 32-34
15) Exodus 22:1-4, 18-20
16) Numbers 35:29-33
17) Deuteronomy 17:2-13
18) Romans 13:1-6
19) Deuteronomy 5:27-29
20) Isaiah 6:9-10
21) Isaiah 29:9-16
22) 2-Corinthians 3:1-7, 3, 9-18
23) John 5:33-47
24) Colossians 2:6-14
25) Romans 2:28-29

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Genesis 6; 20
- Exodus 20; 23; 24
- Hebrews 10; 8
- 2-Chronicles 5
- Matthew 5-7
- 2-Corinthians 2-5

Also referenced:

Sermons:
- *The Law of Sin and Death*
- *The Simplicity of Christ-Obey My Voice*

Sermon Series:
- *Colossians*
- *Hebrews*

Books:
- *Josephus*
- *The Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop

FRC:lp
Transcribed: 8-12-10
Formatted: bo—8-15-10
Corrected: bo—11-20-11

What Happens to the Uncalled?

Fred R. Coulter

Today we're going to study and answer the question: What about all the people that I know in Sunday-keeping churches? And a lot of them and even their ministers admit that the Sabbath is the day to keep. I got a hot email from someone about some of the things that he thought we were teaching and what I did. I said, 'Look, we just follow the Bible. We're Scripturalists and the seventh day is there. That's what God gave us and we do keep it. So here's some information which will help you understand what we're doing, where we're coming from.'

One of the reasons why in Protestantism that they don't understand is because they don't realize the difference between commandment-keeping from the Scriptures and Judaism. We've got a book coming out: *Judaism: Revelation of Moses, or Religion of Men?* That's one thing that is missing. Sunday-keepers say, 'Well, we don't Judaize.' And they don't know what Judaize means.

I'll just give you a quick summary. Judaize means to follow the traditions of the Talmud, which the Jews have made, which totally circumvents the Word of God. We're not going to cover that issue today, but that is one. What we want to do is ask the question: What is going to happen to people who are good and sincere in their trying to seek God and yet they go to Sunday-keeping churches?

I've got a book that I'm reading called, *Quitting Church*. In reading it so far, I've begun to see something that is very important which is this: that Sunday-keeping people only come so far. Then they begin to see the sins and problems and hypocrisies in the ministry and in the people, and they give up and quit. Today millions of people are leaving churches. So I called the gal who wrote the book, Julia Duin; she's a religion reporter for *The Washington Times.*

I talked to her for a few minutes and she said, 'Well, I'm so busy that if you send me any material, I won't have a chance to read it.' I thought, 'Yes, she's so busy writing about religion that she doesn't want to follow the Truth as found in the Bible.' This is what happens in the Sunday-keeping churches. They are given just enough of God's Word so they feel good, and they're given just enough allowance for the way that they behave in a lawless grace so they feel they're justified. And they are told that the Old Testament has been done away, when God says, 'Don't add to or take away from.' So. if you get rid of the Old Testament and you add your own traditions, you have taken away from, even though you carry the Bible. Isn't it ironic, you can have the whole Bible, but if you don't read all the Bible, you don't know what it says.

What happens when that occurs? Who is the deceiver? We see it today. Let's look at lies in politics to where we can see and understand something really important which is this: We can have politicians beginning with the President and all the supposedly important people in government—not only federal government, but state government—that can now stand up and lie bald-faced lies. You can see their promises on back videos and you can hear their rhetoric and see their action today. I have a new description of Washington, D.C. It should be DLC—the District of Liars and Corruption. That also applies to many, many churches.

How does this happen? *Because Satan comes as an angel of light; he comes to deceive!* Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world." That's active, present tense, ongoing. We will see what happens when people reject Truth "…deceiving the whole world."

Let's come back here to 2-Corinthians 4 and let's see how the process is, because God has given us all free moral agency and we are to choose. We're to choose whether we want to obey God or not, and God is also doing some choosing because, as we will see, 'many are called but few are chosen.'

2-Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have receive mercy, we are not fainthearted.... [Paul is talking about the attitude that he had—and Timothy and Silas—toward God and toward the brethren and in preaching the Word of God.] (Here's what needs to be done in everyone's life): ...For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness... [having an agenda or political motive] ...nor **handling the Word of God deceitfully**..." (vs 1-2). If you handle it deceitfully, who is inspiring that?

1. Satan the devil
2. What is the human heart without God's Spirit? *Jer. 17:9: 'Deceitful above things and desperately wicked, who can know it.'*

In coming to God, we're going to see we have to come to God on *His terms,* not on our terms. We don't say, 'God, bless me because I really believe that Sunday-keeping is good.' You come to God and God says, 'Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.' What are you going to do? 'Oh, but one in seven is good enough.' Really? Nowhere in the

Bible does it say that. "...nor handling the Word of God deceitfully; but **by manifestation of the Truth**..." (v 2).

- What is the Truth? *It's the Word of God.* Jesus said, 'Your Word is Truth.

Sanctify them with Your Word.' That really says a lot.

- What does sanctify mean? *Sanctify means to be made Holy!*

Of course, then we're also sanctified with the Holy Spirit on top of it—isn't that true? *Yes, indeed!*

Then in Psa. 119 we read, 'All Your commandments are Truth. Your Law is Truth. All Your precepts from the beginning are true.' This is how we need to approach the Bible and the Word of God:

- God is Holy
- God is righteous
- God is true
- He has inspired the Word of God for us

There may be some difficulties in some translations, but all of those can be discernable and understood if we go to the original language from which it was translated. And we can solve the problems if we are really looking for *the manifestation of Truth.*

"...we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God. But if our Gospel... [Which is the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the sound words of Jesus Christ. And also the Gospel going clear back to the beginning in Gen., because that's all part of it, because the Bible is one whole.] ...it is hidden to those who are perishing... [Why are they perishing? *Because they don't have the Spirit of God!* Of course, 'it's given to every man once to die in Adam'—is that not true? *Yes, indeed!* So, unless we have the Spirit of God, look forward to the resurrection of life, we perish.] ...In whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of those who do not believe..." (vs 2-4).

Not only are we to believe *in God*, we are to *believe God.* Not only are we to believe *in God*, we are to *believe the Gospel*. That's what Jesus said when He began His ministry in Galilee. He came into Galilee after John the Baptist was put in prison, and said, 'Repent for the Kingdom of God is at hand. Repent and believe the Gospel.' So, they don't believe the words of God. They don't believe the laws of God. What happens to them? *They become deceived!* If a person is deceived, they don't know they're deceived—do they? Especially when they're told what they are doing is right.

Here's what happens: "...who do not believe, lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them. For we do not preach our own selves, but Christ Jesus *the* Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. Because *it is* God Who commanded *the* light to shine out of darkness, Who shines into our hearts *the* light of the knowledge of the glory of God in *the* face of Jesus Christ" (vs 4-6). That's just a summary of what happens in conversion, once you understand the Word of God, and so forth.

Now let's look at something very interesting in Isaiah 29. This is what happens when you become blinded because you don't believe, and when you subject yourselves to the spirit and power of Satan. A lot of people say, 'Oh, I don't do that.' Well, Satan comes along appearing very nice, only to deceive. Think about this for a minute: What is the best way that Satan introduces sin into the world? We can see it now on television with humor. Everybody laughs at it, but the sin has been announced. Then people begin accepting it.

When we come to the Word of God and when we come to what people do and don't do, you hand them a Bible, and we find here, Isaiah 29:9: "Be stunned and amazed! Blind your eyes and be blind!.... [What did Jesus say? *'If the blind lead the blind, they're both going to fall in the ditch.'* That answers what's happening in these churches.] ...They are drunk, but not with wine; they stagger, but not *with* strong drink, for the LORD has poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and has closed your eyes; He has covered the prophets and your rulers, *and* the seers. And the vision of all has become to you like the words of a book that is sealed…" (vs 9-11).

That is true. They don't understand the Word of God. What happens when you come up to the central doctrine of Protestantism and Catholicism concerning the trinity? When they can't prove it, what is the final thing that you're told? *It is a mystery! We can't understand it.* The truth is you can't find it in the Bible.

"….like the words of a book that is sealed, which they give to one who is learned saying, 'Please read this,' and he says, 'I cannot for it is sealed'" (v 11). 'We don't understand it, oh, it's in symbolic language. It really doesn't mean what it says.' You know how most of the experts dismiss the book of Revelation? *They say it was fulfilled beginning with the days of Nero.*]

Verse 12: "And the book is delivered to him who is not learned, saying, 'Please read this,' and he says, 'I am not learned.'…. ['What do you expect me to do?'] …And the LORD said, 'Because this people draw near *Me* with their mouth, and with their lips honor Me, but **their worship of Me is made up of the traditions of men learned by rote**, and their fear toward Me is *taught* by the commandments of men" (vs 12-13). That certainly

describes worldly Christianity, especially Catholicism and also Protestantism. But the truth is, upon repentance, that blinding can be removed. When people repent and turn to God and believe in Jesus Christ, a mental miracle happens, which is this: *The veil over their mind and over their understanding*—when they hear the reading of Moses—*is removed!* You have to start with Moses and then you progress to the Gospel. Jesus said to the Pharisees, 'Had you believed Moses, you would have believed Me.'

A comment was made: Well, about a year ago 'I started reading through the whole Bible analyzing the commandments and to see where I am, so I can understand God's way.' *That's the place to begin!*

Let's read the result of that, v 14: "'Therefore, behold I will proceed to do again a marvelous work among this people, *even* a marvelous work and a wonder, for the wisdom of their wise ones shall perish... [Has that happened? *Yes!*] ...and the wisdom of the intelligent ones shall vanish.' Woe *to* those who go deep to hide *their* purpose from the LORD! And their works are in the dark, and they say, 'Who sees us? And who knows us?' **Surely, you have turned things upside down!**...." (vs 14-16).

Of course, that's in degree. You go back maybe a hundred years ago Protestantism wasn't totally upside down, maybe a little eschewed. Today, it's totally upside down and one of the leading bishops in the Lutheran Church says, 'The Bible is not the final answer, especially for sexuality and homosexuality.' But what did Paul write?

"...Shall the potter be regarded as the potter's clay; for shall the work say of him who made it, 'He did not make me?'.... [I've got a book that I'm going to use for atheists on Church At Home: *Nothing Created Everything*. Isn't that wondrous? But what does it do? *It eliminates God and puts man in the pinnacle of authority, so* ***man can decide*** *what is right and wrong!* And when that happens, they blind themselves—don't they?] ...Or shall the thing formed say to him who formed it, 'He had no understanding?'" (v 16).

Now think of this: You make a watch, finest watch ever been made. You put it down on the bench after it's all done and you're admiring it. All of a sudden a voice comes out of this watch and says, 'You fool, you idiot, you didn't make this. I just happened.' That would be ridiculous! Even an atheist would say that couldn't be so. When they don't believe God they become blinded.

Now let's come back here to Matthew 13 and let's see what Jesus said. Yes, there are mysteries of the Kingdom of God, that is absolutely true, but those are secrets that God is revealing through Christ. To those who won't believe God and believe the Word of God, it becomes a mystery that they cannot understand.

It's like one man that I visited for the first time, who was contemplating keeping the Sabbath and he didn't know too much about it. He asked, 'What should I do?' I said, 'Well, why don't you do this. Why don't you for one month every Sabbath study on the Sabbath, and I'll guarantee you that if you're sincere and you're seeking God, at the end of that month you'll understand about the Sabbath.' He didn't understand it before, but when he studied it in the Word of God, seeking it with a right heart and mind and attitude—guess what? *I came back in six weeks and he says, 'I understand the Sabbath!'* ***The veil was lifted!*** Now the veil can close back down again. But with the deception that is in the world, and especially with people's regard toward the Word of God, they are blinding themselves and Satan is right there saying, 'Yea, go ahead. I've got you.'

Jesus spoke to them in parables and here in Matthew 13:10 the disciples were puzzled as to why He spoke to them in parables. "And His disciples came to Him and asked, 'Why do You speak to them in parables?' And He answered *and* said to them, 'Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven..." (vs 10-11). That's something. Once people turn to God in repentance and seeking the Truth, they will begin to understand. Since God is no respecter of persons, that can apply to anyone who would really sincerely do it.

"'..but to them... [the ones He was speaking to, the ones He healed, the ones He fed, etc] ...it has not been given. For whoever has *understanding,* to him more shall be given, and he shall have an abundance; but whoever does not have *understanding*, even what he has shall be taken away from him'" (vs 11-12).

And that's exactly what is happening to people in the world who consider themselves Christians today on a much more massive scale than in the past. They have caused the society—the preachers and teachers and followers—to reject God because of how they portrayed Him to them, because they don't keep the Word of God, and they are blinded. And now we have a society filled with sin and lawlessness: murder, adultery, fornication, thievery, idolatry, occultism. Because of that, a lot of people are beginning to see, 'Hey, I go to church on Sunday and I expect to be fed. I don't! I go to church and I expect to see people who are converted, but they're not. They're just as carnal as people in the world. I go to church and I hear boring sermons.

Why should I waste my time and go?' *They're beginning to get out from underneath the deception!* How far will they go to try and come to understand? ***God will give understanding, but it has to come His way,*** because as we read, 'That which is created is not going to tell the Creator what to do and how to do it.'

"'...but whoever does not have understanding, even what he has shall be taken away from him'" (v 12). These verses become a tremendous conundrum for people to try and understand what Jesus is doing—was doing then and is doing now.

Verse 14: "And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah... [Which part of it we just read, which says:] ...'In hearing you shall hear, and in no way understand; and in seeing you shall see, and in no way perceive; for the heart of this people has grown fat... [*with sin*] ...and their eyes they have closed... [I've talked to people who said, 'Don't talk to me about the commandments.' A major step and reason for *being blinded*!] ...lest they should see...'" (vs 14-15).

Here's the part that people can't understand. What is God going to do about this? *He's blinding them using Satan to do so!* In their refusal to understand what God wants, God also cuts them off even further and gives them over to their own devices.

"'...and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and should hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them'" (v 15).

- Don't all churches tell you that the goal is to convert everybody in the world?
- They're supposedly following Jesus Christ—isn't that true?
- If that is true, why did Jesus say this?
- If He causes it to happen, and He doesn't call them and convert them, what on earth is going to happen to them?
- Are they lost forever?
- Did God just reject them?
- Is it like the fatalism of Calvinism? *You've been predestinated to hell from conception.*
- Is that true?
- What about free-moral agency?
- What about choice? 'Well, if you're with us, you've been predestinated to salvation.'
- What if you have pretenders in your midst?

God is in charge, not men!

But Jesus said this, v 16: "'But **blessed *are* your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear**.... [How do our eyes see? *By willing attitude of wanting to serve and love God*—right? *Yes!* 'And your ears hear.' You hear the Word of God and you want to do it—isn't that correct? *Yes!* Today we have the whole Bible, that's true. We have special blessings that come from that if we're willing to yield to God to receive those blessings.] (Now here is the greatest blessing of all that comes): ...For truly I say to you, many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see what you see, and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard'" (vs 16-17).

Do we know more about the prophecy of Daniel than Daniel did, the one who was inspired to write it? *Yes!* He was told it wasn't for him to understand. He was told at the end-time 'the wise shall understand.' The wise ones are the ones who believe God and keep His commandments and love Him with all their heart and mind and soul and being. Isn't that amazing?

Do we understand the book of Revelation more than the Apostle John who wrote it? *Yes!* What kind of responsibility does that give to us? *We better be faithful with the Word of God. We better keep His commandments and love Him*—is that not true? *Yes, indeed!* Let's see something that's important that Jesus said: Matthew 22:14 "For many are called, but few *are* chosen." Why? *Because few repent!*

Let's see what Jesus said about repentance. Repentance is the first step to God, repentance and continual repentance is the way that you understand the Word of God, the way that you understand the relationship of God. How is God going to solve this problem? Let's concentrate on what we need to do now.

Luke 13:1: "Now, at the same time *there* were present some who were telling Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answered *and* said to them, 'Do you supposed that these Galileans were sinners above all Galileans, because they suffered such things?" (vs 1-2). Isn't that true, when we see a disaster happen, a lot of people say, 'Well, they deserve it. It's the wrath of God.' Really? Maybe they did, but is it your judgment to say so? *No!*

Verse 3: "No, I tell you... [They weren't sinners above all. What about little children who have done nothing and they die? What about all the babies that have been aborted?] ...but if you do not repent, you shall all likewise perish…. [We're going to see in a minute how important repentance really is.] …Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, do you suppose that these were debtors above all men who dwelt in Jerusalem? No, I tell you; but if you do not repent,

you shall all likewise perish'" (vs 3-5). Very interesting—isn't it?

Now let's come back to Matthew 7 and we'll look at several Scriptures here. This will help answer the question, and perhaps when you look at it, those who are supposed to be Christian, the greatest majority are deceived. They intend good. A lot of them, when you approach them about the laws of God, their minds are just cut off, they won't hear it.

Matthew 7:12: "'Therefore, everything that you would have men do to you... [This is New Testament doctrine, mind you, so you cannot say the New Testament does away with the Old, because what are you going to do with this statement?] ...so also do to them; for this is the Law and the Prophets.... [That ties in with what Paul said and what Jesus said, 'You have to understand the Holy Writings, you have to believe Moses. If you do that, you'll believe Christ.'] (As I read this I want you to think about the over one billion Catholics and Orthodox and probably the 100-200-million Protestants): ...Enter in through the narrow gate; for wide *is* the gate and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction and many are those who enter through it'" (vs 12-13).

Aren't people told today, 'Well, salvation is simple. All you need to do is believe.' Yeah, but remember this: you're not to believe there is a God, ***you are to believe in God the Father and Jesus Christ and you are to believe God!*** What is the difference? If you ***believe God***, you will do what He says. If you believe *in* God, or believe there is a God as the demons do, *that's not salvational*—is it? *No,* because it says 'they fear and tremble.'

The only way to get you through the narrow gate is Christ, v 14: "'For narrow *is* the gate and difficult *is* the way that leads to life, and few are those who find it.'" Then He talks about false prophets and there are many warnings in it.

Let's see then what God is going to do about it. Let's pick up the story here, or the thread of understanding, by coming to Romans 2. As you look in the world, human nature is filled with good and evil—is that not right? Some people more good and less evil; some people more evil and less good. We know that God is going to judge everyone—don't we? *Yes, indeed!* We know that everything that we do is recorded in the *spirit of man*, which we have. When we die, that spirit without the mind and body has no viable function unless it's put back in a body again. One can't function without the other. Just like I'm recording here on a digital recorder. I can't record unless I put in a chip to record upon. And the chip is no good by itself. I could put it up on the shelf and leave it there for a thousand years and if someone would come a thousand years later and have a machine to play it, put it in there, they would hear it—right? That's what happens when people die. They go to the grave and are dead.

God knows everyone who has ever been, because He's created them, He's made them, He's given them a special genetic code that's unique to them. So God is keeping track of everything. Now let's look at something here that is very important to grasp. This is one of these things in the writings of Paul that helps us understand what God is going to do with those that He has not called. Because 'many are called, and many turn down the call. If you go to a, what you would call, a good, faithful Sunday-keeper and say, 'Hey, come to church with me on the Sabbath.' *Well, what kind of church is it?* 'It's just a little church, but we study the Bible.' *Nah!* Because they have what they have in their church: they have the social affairs, they have all of these things, they're well intended. Are they out there as desperate sinners, as robbers and crooks and murderers? *No!* Do they still have a deceitful nature? *Yes, of course!* Do they sin? *Yes, of course!* But they don't understand the Word of God.

Let's see how we can unravel this, Romans 2:11: "Because there is no respect of persons with God." Does that not conflict with what we read, 'Many are called, but few are chosen'? Is not God respecting someone somewhere along the line? This presents a problem. How do we solve that? If 'God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believes on Him may not perish, but may have everlasting life'—how does that square then with, 'many are called and few are chosen'? How does that square with so many good, sincere people out there in the world who are trying their best and many of them, giving of their lives.

You look at the woman called Mother Teresa, who gave her life to the poor in India to help them, and she did. But what did the Catholic Church do? They used that as fundraisers and much of the money that they got that was raised by phone from New York City; they got millions and millions of dollars and very little went to her. It went into the coffers of the Roman Catholic Church. That wasn't her fault. She was dedicated to her cause, but did she know God the way the Bible says we ought to know God? If she was doing that, and was a Sunday-keeper and a holiday-keeper, and the rosary, and all of this sort of thing—which is not found in the Bible—is God going to reject her? She was blinded and didn't know any better. How can it be that 'God is no respecter of persons' then?

(go to the next track)

How is God going to solve the problem of blinding people? Since God is no respecter of persons (Rom. 2:11), how is He going to solve it?

Let's continue on here and we'll pick up on it and we'll get a key, which will help unlock this.

Romans 2:12: "For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law..." God didn't give the law to everybody in the world. He gave it to Moses to give to the children of Israel, and Israel was to take it to the world, and they didn't do that. There are a lot of people who live their lives and die; live in the society where they have been. They may have been good as far as they understood. There have been how many different kinds of societies down through all the span of history and all the human beings that have ever been?

"...and as many as have sinned within *the* Law shall be judged by *the* law." So if you know the Law and you sin, you're judged by the Law. God has given you a conscience and intends you to repent. Let's understand this: The Law judges everyone at all times everywhere, too, when you really grasp it.

Paul is coming to a point here, v 13: "Because the hearers of the law *are* not just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.... [What if you only have partial knowledge? What do you do then?] (Paul begins to answer the question): ...For when *the* Gentiles, which do not have the law..." (vs 13-14). Wasn't given to them.

A lot of the Gentile countries didn't have the Word of God until the Bibles were printed and distributed around the world. And how many other generations have come and gone. Think of those people down in the middle of the tropical forest in South America. People didn't even know they existed until 300 years ago, first came in contact with them. What about them? God cut them off; didn't give them understanding. How many generations have come and gone with those? How about the people that died in the Flood? Yes, they were given over to evil, that's true. Was God offering them salvation? *No!* What's going to happen to them? How about when we have war? Are innocent people killed? *Yes!* Are children killed? *Yes!* What is God going to do about them? They don't have the Law.

But notice, here's a clarifying statement, 14: "…For when *the* Gentiles, which do not have the law, practice by nature the things contained in the law..." (vs 13-14). Think about that!

I saw a special on the natives in New Guinea, and they run around naked. If you lived in that jungle you would, too, because it's hot and it's sweaty and it's humid. Another thing, too, most clothes rot because of all of that. But they enforce, 'you shall not commit adultery.' And they enforce, 'you shall not steal.' They've never seen a Bible; they've never heard the Word of God. They've been blinded and yet they're doing some of the things that are contained in the Law.

"...these who do not have *the* Law are a law unto themselves..." (v 14). God will honor anyone who keeps the number of commandments that they know or don't know, but if they don't know and they still follow the things in the commandments, God will honor them because of it, though they're not called for salvation. Being called for salvation is a completely separate issue. God is the One Who has to call. He has to draw them. They have to repent, they have to be baptized, they have to receive the Holy Spirit in order to—in receiving the Holy Spirit—be accepted for salvation by God. That eliminates the vast majority of people. Did God create all these people in vain? What is He going to do?

Verse 15: "Who show the work of the Law written in their hearts, their consciences bearing witness, and their reasonings also, as they excuse or defend one another. In a day... [What is that day?] ...when God shall judge the secrets of men... [Because no one is going to have secret things that God does not know about.] ...by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel" (vs 15-16). What is that day? When is that going to happen?

Let's come to 1-Corinthians 15. What's going to happen to those who are truly converted and have the Spirit of God? When will they receive eternal life and how will they receive it, since the Bible says when you die you know nothing and Jesus said, 'No one has ascended into heaven except the Son of man who came down.' Also, that souls do not go to heaven: 'The soul that sins, it shall die.' You can't have any such thing as an immortal soul. There is a *spirit of man*, which we discussed earlier, which does go back to God when a person dies, but has no consciousness, because without a mind and a body it does not function.

What's going to happen to those who are converted. 1-Corinthians 15:20: "But now Christ has been raised from *the* dead; He has become the first-fruit of those who have fallen asleep. For since by man *came* death [Adam] by man [Christ] also *came the* resurrection of *the* dead.... [there's no salvation without the resurrection from the dead] ...For as **in Adam all die,** so also in Christ shall **all be made alive**…. [That doesn't say that ***all shall be saved.***] …But each in his own order... [there is an order] ...Christ the firstfruit... [He was the first raised from the dead.] ...then, those who are Christ's at His coming" (vs 20-23). That's when the first resurrection takes place. If they are Christ's, they are resurrected and receive eternal life.

What are they going to be doing after they are raised from the dead? Let's come to Revelation 20 and we will answer that question. So, before we can understand what's going to happen to all of the rest of the people, we need to understand what is going to happen to those who are in the first resurrection and receive eternal life. The real truth of the matter is this: Until the book of Revelation was written, to come to the understanding of what we are going to come to today, which we've understood for many years by the way, it could not have been understood.

Revelation 20:4: "And I saw thrones; and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them; and I *saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast, or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." *Those are all of those in the first resurrection.*

Let's understand this: The beast existed in various forms beginning when? *The Garden of Eden!* Did not Satan appear as a serpent? *Yes!* In the last days we're going to have the *mark of the beast,* which is another problem that we'll be confronted with, but we'll talk about it a different time.

Verse 4 talks about those who will be resurrected when Christ returns, v 5: "But **the rest of the dead**..." Who are the rest of the dead? *All of those who weren't Christ's, to be resurrected in the first resurrection!* What does the rest of the dead include? *All human beings who have lived and died and were blinded, never understood the Truth, were not called unto salvation!* In this mix, we have two categories:

1. Those who did not commit the unpardonable sin.
2. Those who committed the unpardonable sin.

The unpardonable sin, for those who commit that, we'll talk about that in a little bit, will be cast into the Lake of Fire and they will be burned up. Verse 5: "But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed….." So the rest of the dead wait until after the Millennial reign of the Kingdom of God. Verse 5 is parenthetical statement, because it's qualifying that not everyone's going to be in that resurrection when Christ returns.

He says, v 5 (referring back to v 4) last sentence: "…This *is* the first resurrection."

Verse 6: "Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power.... [What does this tell us? *The rest of the dead that are raised, the second death could have power over them!*] ...But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years."

After the Millennium, when the rest of the dead are raised. {If you want to know about vs 7-10, listen to any sermon on the Last Great Day, which explains it.} Verse 11: "Then I saw a great white throne and the One Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead..." (vs 11-12). Who are those dead? *The **rest** of the dead!* Cannot be those who are in the first resurrection, because they are raised to eternal life when Christ returns. So this is the rest of the dead after the Millennium.

"...small and great, standing before God; and *the* books were opened... [Does that refer to understanding the Bible? *Could very well be!*] ...and another book was opened, which is *the book* of Life.... [What does this mean? *This means now they have an opportunity to have their names written in the book of Life,* because they never had it in their first life. We'll see how God is going to do that.] ...And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works" (v 12).

If they were judged on their first life alone, before they died, because you have to have a first life; if you're raised, after you have died, that's a second life—is it not? *Yes!* In their first life since all men are sinners, if God judged them upon their sins, there would be no salvation—would there? So, these have to be the works that they do ***after*** they are brought back to life. There's a separate judgment for them. Let's see how Jesus explained that back here in Matthew 12. Jesus makes a differential with this. This is why if you believe in the immortality of the soul instead of the resurrection, you will never understand what's going to happen to the rest of the dead who are not raised when Christ returns.

Matthew 12:31: "Because of this, I say to you, every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men... [What if you lived and died and never understood God, because you were blinded? When is sin and blasphemy forgiven? *When you repent!* Well, if you died and never had a chance to even understand it and repent of it, how's that going to be accomplished?] ...but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor the coming age'" (vs 31-32). The *King James* says *coming one*. What is the *coming age* for those people? *After the thousand years were finished, the rest of the dead lived*—right? Is that another age for them? *Yes, it is!*

Let's see what else Jesus said. After they said *give us a sign,* v 39: "And He answered *and* said to them, 'A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For just as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights... [And that's not a day and a half, by the way.] ...in like manner the Son of man shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgment... [Now where did we read of a judgment of the rest of the dead? *Rev. 20*—right? *Yes!*] ...with this generation..." (vs 39-41). There's a 900 year separation between the men of Nineveh when Jonah went there and the generation to whom Jesus was talking to.

"...because they repented at the proclamation of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here" (v 41). When they repented, were they granted eternal life? *No!* They were granted reprieve from the destruction of Nineveh and the invasion of armies that God was going to send as punishment against them for their sins. You can read the book of Jonah. Even the king took off his crown and his clothes and was in sackcloth and ashes and was repenting.

Even for people in the world, if they repent of their sins, will God honor that? *Yes, indeed!* What happened in history? *The destruction of Nineveh because of their repentance was deferred for 120 years!* God always honors repentance, whether it is unto salvation because of a calling of Christ, or whether it is acknowledgment of one's sin to avoid further punishment. 'Stand up' means *to be resurrected*. "…The rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished…." How are they going to live, except be resurrected?

Verse 42: "*The* queen of *the* south shall rise up in **the judgment** with this generation... [Again, over a thousand years difference in time.] ...and shall condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here." This tells us that all those who *did not commit the unpardonable sin* will be raised *to a second physical life*. Obviously, they're not going to be raised to eternal life—are they? They never met any of the qualifications or the calling of God to receive eternal life. Since there are no immortal souls, and their souls aren't in heaven, they have to be raised back to another life. If that life is subject to death, it means that it is a life in the flesh, which means a second life in the flesh for a *first* opportunity for salvation.

You can study this: What is one of the proofs that we have that that's what Jesus wants and that's part of God's plan? *John 11, the resurrection of Lazarus*, whom He loved—right? He raised him back to physical life again—right? He was dead, four days in the tomb buried—correct? Raised him back to life so that he could probably be part of the 120, receive the Holy Spirit of God so when he died again he would be able to be in the first resurrection, able to receive eternal life.

Ezekiel 37 is a very hard chapter for someone to understand if they do not have the New Testament and the book of Revelation. This is why the Jews, in rejecting the New Testament, cannot understand Ezek. 37. How are you going to have people be given salvation, given eternal life, and you're not going to live forever in the flesh? How can you understand what's going on here in Ezekiel 37 unless you first understand what we've covered leading up to it here. Ezekiel didn't understand it. Today the Jews can't understand it. The best they can do is say, 'Well, this is a prophecy of the return of Jews after the Holocaust in Europe.' Did people come back to life in the flesh again or not? *No, they didn't!* The ones who escaped were able to be there.

Let's read what it says and understand that if we put the Scripture together here a little, there a little, line upon line, compare them all together, then we can see the whole picture of what's going to happen. We saw in Matt. 12 the descendants of Judah were told that they would be raised in the judgment with the children of Nineveh and with those like the queen of Sheba—meaning *Jew and Gentile*—is that not correct? Have to be.

So what happens here in Ezekiel 37 is going to happen to everyone who ever lived and died and led, what we would call, a life that did not commit the unpardonable sin, including all of those who lived decent, honorable lives, but God never called. Or were blinded, because they did not repent, and God did not remove the blinding. Here are all of those of the children of Israel who were never given salvation, because the covenant under Moses was not unto salvation; it was unto physical blessings.

Ezekiel 37:1: "The hand of the LORD was on me, and brought me by the Spirit of the LORD and set me down in the midst of a valley, and it *was* full of bones." How do you get bones? *People die!* What do they leave? *Bones*—right? What does this tell us? *They were alive once*—right? They died.

Verse 2: "And He made me walk among them all around...." That must have been kind of eerie. Here's the whole valley full of bones. You see this every once in a while when you see it on television, the history of Holocaust, destruction, and the Pol Pot took all the heads of the people that they had slaughtered over there in Cambodia and they just racked up the skulls; same way with the Aztecs. When Cortez came, he saw the racks of skulls of those who had been killed.

"...And lo, *they were* very dry.... [Showing they've been dead a long time. So God has to do this in vision to teach him a lesson, which is answered (Rev. 20).] ...And He said to me, 'Son of man, can these bones live?'.... [What would you do if you were asked that question, standing out there looking at those bones?] ...And I answered, 'O Lord GOD, You know.' Again He said to me, 'Prophesy to these bones, and say to them, "O dry bones, hear the Word of the LORD"'" (vs 2-4_. Ezekiel didn't rebel. He didn't say, 'What do you mean, Lord, how are these bones going to live again?' No, God continued to explain to him.

Verse 5: "Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, 'Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. And I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live. And you shall know that I am the LORD.'" (vs 5-6). Amazing thing—isn't it? Is this a second physical life in the flesh? *Yes,* it says so, right here. "…I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live. And you shall know that I am the LORD."

- What does this tell us?
- How do you really know the Lord?
- *If you're converted and have the Spirit of God!*

This tells us these people died never having been converted. Part of those who died without knowledge that Jesus was talking about in Matt. 12.

So Ezekiel was obedient, v 7: "So I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a noise. And behold, a shaking! And the bones came together, a bone to its bone. And as I watched, behold the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them above. But *there was* no breath in them" (vs 7-8). Just like after God created Adam, there he was whole and complete, but he wasn't alive yet; same thing here.

Verse 9: "And He said to me, 'Prophesy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain that they may live.'"'.... [Second life in the flesh—right? *Yes!*] ...So I prophesied as He commanded me, and breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army.... [Just like it says back there in Rev. 20, there were so many there was no place found for them.] ...And He said to me, 'Son of man... [He identifies who they are—right?] ...these bones are the whole house of Israel....'"'" (vs 9-11). What did Jesus tell the Jews? *'That you will be raised with the generation of the Ninevites and the queen of the south and stand in the judgment'*—right? *The whole house of Israel*—remember, there were twelve tribes.

"'...Behold, they say, "Our bones *are* dried and our hope is lost; we ourselves are completely cut off"'" (v 11).They knew they were sinners, but they never had an opportunity for salvation. It really is fantastic, because this answers: **What is God going to do with all of these people that He never called?** *They're living*—is that not correct? *Yes!*

Verse 12: "Therefore, prophesy and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, O My people, I will open your graves... [Meaning *they were dead and buried*—right? Even though the vision was many bones.] ...and cause you to come up out of your graves, and will bring you into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD when I have opened your graves, O My people, and have brought you up out of your graves"'" (vs 12-13).

For what purpose? They already lived once, but they died without the knowledge of salvation. They died with their minds closed, although they didn't commit the unpardonable sin. How many people out in the world commit the unpardonable sin? *Very few, indeed, very few!* But how many have had their minds opened to salvation? *Again, very few indeed!*

"And I shall put My Spirit in you..." (v 14). Meaning, an opportunity for salvation—isn't that correct? *Yes!* Repent and be baptized and you shall receive the Holy Spirit—correct? *Yes!* Do we see signs of repentance here with these people? *Yes!* They say, "…Our bones are dried and our hope is lost and we ourselves are completely cut off" (v 11). When they're resurrected, they're going to say, 'What has happened? What is this? How could this be?' And they're going to look around and see millions and millions and millions of people. Also they're going to see millions and millions of *saints who were in the first resurrection*—right? They're [the saints] going to help bring them salvation. This is going to be salvation on a mass scale, unheard of, and ***it's going to be God who's going to do it.***

The sons of God and all of those who enter into the Kingdom of God during the Millennium will all be there together to handle these billions and billions and billions of people down through history who lived and died and were not called unto salvation, because salvation did not really begin—with the exception of a few of the prophets, etc., from the Old Testament—until Christ came. That's why Jesus said that their minds are closed, ***'lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and be converted and I would heal them.'*** Here in this resurrection, which is referred to as the second

resurrection—because the first resurrection is when Christ returns—when they receive an opportunity for salvation.

Verse 13: "And you shall know that I *am* the LORD when I have opened your graves, O My people, and have brought you up out of your graves." They're going to understand that this is a second physical life. Just like when a person goes to the hospital and dies and is brought back to life. A lot of them after they realize that they really died and were brought back to life, change their lives. They say, 'Boy, I'm going to change the way I've been living.' Well, so are these people.

Verse 14: "'And I shall put My Spirit in you... [conversion] ...and you shall live... [Have a time to live, keep the commandments of God and show that you want salvation, which they will.] ...and I will place you in your own land. And you shall know that I the LORD have spoken it and have done it,' says the LORD" (vs 13-14).

Quite a tremendous prophecy—isn't it? So that answers how God is going to take care of all of this. A lot of evangelicals think, 'Well, it's our job to evangelize the world.' Well, yes, we need to go out and preach the Truth and evangelize as much as we can, but it is God who calls—is it not? It is God who chooses for salvation—is it not? *Based upon repentance!* That's why 'many are called, and few are chosen,' but the rest are not left out. They are not called for salvation to the first resurrection, which Hebrews says is a better resurrection.

- The first resurrection is to eternal life.
- The second resurrection is to a second physical life for the first opportunity for salvation.

The blindness will be removed, Satan will not be around, everything will be there to teach them, to help them, and so forth.

If you want to have more details about it, go online and you can download any sermon that I've done on the Last Great Day and that will fill in some other details for you. This is how God is going to take care of it. Quite a tremendous thing—isn't it?

Think of this: Protestants who say that everything in the Old Testament has been fulfilled—what do they do? *They cut themselves off from the knowledge of God!* Then if you try and talk to them about it, they say, 'Well, no one gets a second opportunity.' What about if they never had a first? This should help clarify it and answer the question: **Lord, what are You going to do about it?**

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order a Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 12:9
2) 2-Corinthians 4:1-6
3) Isaiah 29:9-16
4) Matthew 13:10-12,14-17
5) Matthew 22:14
6) Luke 13:1-5
7) Matthew 7:12-14
8) Romans 2:11-16
9) 1-Corinthians 15:20-23
10) Revelation 20:4-6,11-12
11) Matthew 12:31-32,39-42
12) Ezekiel 37:1-14, 11, 13-14

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Jeremiah 17:9
- Psalm 119
- Revelation 20:7-10
- John 11

Also referenced: Books:

- *Judaism :Revelation of Moses, or Religion of Men?* by Philip Neal
- *Quitting Church* by Julia Duin
- *Nothing Created Everything* by Ray Comfort

Laws and Commandments of God
Weekly Sabbath

Fred R. Coulter

What we're going to understand is this: *The weekly Sabbath is one of the very first things that you begin to understand when God calls you.* Now when I was growing up I was never religious; never in a church. I had an aunt who was a Sunday school teacher, and her name was Aunt Grace; and whenever she would come and visit us she would bring her little felt-board thing and she would teach us with her little felt-board thing. I always got absolutely bored to tears. And whenever she would come I would say, 'Oh! No! Not again!'

When I was ten years old, my folks wanted me to be a 'good boy' so they sent me off to Lutheran catechism. So this was held up at the minister's house and my mom would drive me up there, I'd get out of the car, wave bye-bye, walk up the porch. As soon as she was gone, I'd jump over the edge of porch and run off—as I didn't want any religious instruction. So finally they gave up on trying to make me take catechism, and I had no religious exposure at all to anything until I got out of the—or was I still in the service? I think I was still in the service. I must have been about 22 at that time, and I was visiting my sister over on Bainbridge Island. So I thought I would go to church and I didn't want to go to a Catholic church, so there was an Episcopalian church. So I walk into this Episcopalian church on Sunday morning and lo and behold it looked just like a Catholic church. I couldn't get over it. And here the priest with his long robes and he has his little staff with the sun-disk on top of it, walking down the aisle and all of that sort of thing. I thought to myself: how's this any different than the Catholic Church.

Oh, one other time—I was delivering papers—I must have been about 15, and it was Sunday morning and they were having Easter sunrise services, so I wanted to see what that was like. Here are these thousands of people out there, and so I got my paper route done early and I was standing there watching it and as soon as the sun came up they all bowed down—and I wondered: what on earth is this? *It was all Catholic.*

So, I had no exposure to religion at all. I was not convinced that Sunday was right one way or the other. But, as soon as I heard about the Sabbath, something happened in my mind. It was just like God took a switch and turned it; because I said, 'Ahha! That's got to be it!' I do recall one other event. That was one of my aunts—another aunt on my mother's side (you can tell I'm getting older, I'm reminiscing)—she was a Seventh Day Adventist. Of course, my mother always thought that Seventh Day Adventists were weird. Of course, she proved it to me. My aunt's daughter came over to visit us, and of course, at that time, the Seventh Day Adventists were very strict vegetarians. My mother made up some tuna fish sandwiches and put a lot of eggs in it. So she gave it to her daughter and she loved them. She said, 'Oh this is delicious, what is it?' My mother said, 'Well, it's deviled eggs.' She ate a huge stack of them, not knowing that it was tuna fish and eggs. Well, I didn't know that they were vegetarians until my mother told me with this tuna fish thing.

So then sometime later, we went up to visit them. And we get up there and she has meatballs and gravy prepared for us. And I thought, well now, that's really down right nice of her. Here, she's a vegetarian and we come and visit and she makes meatball and gravy for us. So, pass around the meatballs, the potatoes and meatball and gravy and everything, so I said I'm going to show her how much I appreciate her effort. So, I heaped on lots of meatballs and lots of gravy and my mother's going like this, you know, and I didn't know what she was trying to do until I took my first bite of the meatball. It was the first 'mock meat,' old soybean stuff that I ever had in my life. And I knew for sure vegetarian was wrong from that day forward.

And there's one fallacy in Ellen G. White's prophecy that all meats would be polluted at the end-time—two fallacies:

1. So are the vegetables
2. They have organic vegetables and organic meat now

You have to shop around for it so you can get it.

So, that was about the sum-total of my religious experience, until I went to college in San Mateo after I got out of the army; and I started the day course, and they require you to take a course in paleontology, which is eighteen weeks long—six weeks of paleontology, six weeks of geology and six weeks of biology. This was my first opportunity in a big class—we had a big class, it was theater style and I was sitting about halfway back up. And all the students filed in, filled it all up—there must have been three or four hundred students there, and the professor comes out and he says—the very first thing—he gets up there and walks back and forth until it's quiet. One way to get the students to quit talking is to say nothing and walk back and forth, pretty soon it gets quieter and quieter and quieter

and finally there's silence. He stood up there and he looked at all the students and he said: 'Anyone here who believes in God and the Bible, there is the door. I don't want to hear it during the course of this class.'

Well, not being religious, it hit me the wrong way! How dare anyone tell me that I can't believe in God—though I didn't! It's just kind of a quirk of human nature. I wasn't an atheist, but I didn't believe in God. And all my religious experience with my family told me that it couldn't be right. So anyway, that really got me to thinking.

So, what's the first thing you do? *You try and coordinate evolution with creation*—correct? But that didn't work. And then, lo and behold, one night in my car I heard the *World Tomorrow* program. At that time they were really preaching the Bible, and it was Herbert W. Armstrong. He was on KGO at 9:30—and as soon as I heard that program something else clicked in my mind and I knew that that was it. So I wrote in and I got the literature and the *Plain Truth* and as soon as I heard about the things; there was a series on the Ten Commandments; reading that. There was also a series on the two Babylons—*Satan's Great Deception*; out of the book *Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop—and that's very important for people to understand. So, I immediately got the book and I started reading a couple pages every day, going through it, and I heard about the Sabbath and I knew about the Sabbath and I knew that I needed to keep the Sabbath, but I kept putting it off.

So about August I went on down to Ambassador College, and a dishwasher—he worked at the same restaurant I did—he went down with me; because where I was working I was passing out literature and I'd listen to the program at night while I was there. I would save all my preparation work to do it back in the kitchen. I could turn on the radio and listen to the *World Tomorrow* program. So he wanted to go and he was a friendly, outgoing guy and so forth; so he went down with me to Ambassador College.

I counseled about baptism, and I wasn't keeping the Sabbath and I was still eating bacon and tomato sandwiches. So, I decided I was going to quit eating bacon and tomato sandwiches and I'm going to keep the Sabbath. I came on back and I told my boss, I said, 'Look, I'm going to give you two week notice that I need to have off from sundown Friday to sundown Saturday, or I quit.' So he said, *What for?* I said, "For my religion." He said, *When did you get religious?* I said, "Ok, if you can't do it, let me know." He went back and looked at the schedule and he came back and says: *I can't do it.* So I said, "Do you mind if I look at the schedule?" *No, go ahead.* So I went back and figured it out. And here's how I figured it out: In the winter I would work for the chef from eight in the morning to four in the afternoon on Friday. Then in summer I would work from eleven to seven—get off before sunset. And then I would have all day Sabbath off from sunset to sunset, and then one o'clock in the morning on Sunday morning I would come into the killer graveyard shift. So that's how I was able to keep the Sabbath.

So, everyone who comes into contact with the Truth is going to have to cross the Sabbath bridge somewhere, and you're going to have to make a decision: what am I going to do? ***Because the Sabbath is the first step in beginning to understand the Bible.*** Absolutely! You can understand certain parts of it. There are many Sunday-keepers who understand certain parts—that is true. And there are many Sunday-keepers who have not investigated the Sabbath, and in some cases, they can be very sincere in what they believe. But what is happening with Sunday-keepers now, with the advent of the coming one-world religion moving in, more and more Sunday-keepers are losing what they have according to the Scripture that Jesus said, 'Even that which they think they have shall be taken from them.' So, there is that aspect of it, too, that I think is going to open up a whole lot more concerning the Sabbath in the years as we go down the road here.

Why is Sabbath-keeping the key to understanding the Bible? Very important to understand. Why is Sabbath-keeping the key to beginning to understand the Bible? *Yes, because it's in the Ten Commandments, that's right.* Now, let's give you an example here. Let's go to James, the second chapter. This applies to Sabbath-keeping as well. Now, when James wrote this, he was writing to those who were attending the synagogue. Now if you attend a synagogue, do you attend it on Saturday or Sunday? *You attend it on Sabbath, Saturday*—right? So therefore, he doesn't mention about Sabbath-keeping here.

Another very important thing that we will cover in the series that I'm doing on the Sabbath is this: It does not have to absolutely re-duplicate what is said in the Old Testament, in the New Testament. It doesn't have to duplicate it. If it shows it as a practice then it shows it as a binding commandment for New Testament Christians; because that's one of their arguments. 'Well, the New Testament doesn't say anywhere about the Sabbath.' We'll see. Yea, it does!

But here's a principle—James 2:8: "If you are truly keeping *the* Royal Law according to the Scripture, 'You shall love your neighbor as

yourself,' you are doing well. But if you have respect of persons, you are practicing sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors; for *if* anyone keeps the whole law, but sins in one *aspect*… [now remember, these were all Sabbath/Holy Day-keepers at this point he's talking to, right here. So therefore, their biggest problem was not understanding the Sabbath or Holy Days—was it? *No!* Their biggest problem was getting along with each other—correct? Is that not the biggest problem we have today, too? *Yes, very similar!*] …For He Who said, ' You shall not commit adultery,' also said, ' You shall not commit murder.' Now if you do not commit adultery, but you commit murder, you have become a transgressor of *the* law. In this manner speak and in this manner behave: as those who are about to be judged by *the* law of freedom" (vs 8-12).

Now, we can apply the same thing. We can apply the same thing to the Sabbath. We'll see that in a little bit. Can you then take and have another god and still worship the true God? *No!* So I'm going to take the first four commandments; he took the last six there as he was applying them. You apply it to the first four commandments: 'You shall have no other gods before Me.' You can't worship the true God by worshipping a false god—can you? *No!* If I'm going to send you a thousand dollars and I send it to him, you never get your thousand dollars—do you? It's the same thing. I sent it to the wrong person. ***If you have the wrong god, you can't possibly have things right.***

Now you might have the right God, but you might be doing it wrongly. So that's why the next commandment: 'You shall not make any graven image of any likeness of anything that's in heaven above, the earth beneath, water under the earth, nor bow down to worship them.' So you might have the right God, but if you have an idol then you are worshiping God in the wrong way.

Now, if you have no idols, then you come to the third commandment: 'You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain—and if you say, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not the things which I say'—then what are you doing? *You're taking His name in vain.* Now also this particularly applies to ministers who, if they teach false things in the name of God, are taking His name in vain—isn't that correct? *Yes!*

Then you come to the Sabbath one. Let's go to Exodus 20 and let's read that commandment. It's very profound, very important commandment; right in the middle of all the Ten Commandments. Think of it this way: Think of the Ten Commandments as a whole body. Think of it as a human body, all connected one with the other. Starts out with the head: the first commandment; and ends up with the toes: the last commandment—right? Now what if you took this human body and you cut out one foot in the middle, do you have a whole human body? *No!* As a matter of fact, you might have something kind of dead—right? So think of that way. Maybe it'll help you understand about the Sabbath a little bit more.

Exodus 20:8: "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep **it** Holy…. [Very profound. It does not say, 'one day in seven, honor Me.' That's also very profound, because that's what most people think.] …Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD your God…" (vs 8-10). Now, that's very interesting phraseology when you look at it. It belongs to Him. It is His day. And we're going to see a little later on He created it.

Now, if it belongs to someone and you steal that time, are you stealing from God? *Yes!* Or you can look at it another way—we'll talk about it a little bit more here. Let's go on. "…In it you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter; your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your livestock, nor the stranger within your gates; for *in* six days the LORD made the heaven and the earth, the sea, and all that *is* in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and sanctified it" (vs 10-11).

Now there's quite a bit we can learn from this, too, also which is very important. The Sabbath always reminds us that God is Creator. And when we know that God is Creator, we won't believe in evolution, will we? *No!* Now also it tells us something else: That ***God hallowed it***—which means *to make it Holy.* God alone can make something Holy because God is Holy. Can a man make something Holy? *No!* We're going to see, when you see the series on the Sabbath, that Sunday-keeping really gets into some very judgmental things concerning God, which are very profound, and most people don't realize it. But sufficient to say, ***the Sabbath was made for fellowshipping with God.*** It is a day He said, 'It is a Holy convocation.'

Let's go to Leviticus 23 for just a minute. And 'on this day I have set it as a perpetual appointment.' Now this is why then you begin to understand about God, because something happens when you keep the Sabbath that does not happen when you keep Sunday. If you keep Sunday you can understand certain things up to a point. But you really don't know God—and that's a vast difference. Keeping the Sabbath is a day, that we're going to see, is a day God made an appointment so that we may know Him.

Leviticus 23:1: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, "*Concerning* the appointed Feasts of

the LORD... [Now, we'll cover the Feasts when we get done with the Sabbath.] …which you shall proclaim *to be* Holy convocations, even these are My appointed Feasts" (vs 1-2). So they belong to God. 'Holy convocations' could also be translated: *appointed times.* In other words, God has given an appointed time every week that He says, 'I will fellowship with you.' Now, since He's not here on the earth, He does not do it face-to-face. He has sent His Holy Word so He fellowships with you through His Word and, and as we're going to see, through His Spirit.

Verse 3: "' "Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, a Holy convocation. You shall not do any work. It *is* a Sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings."'" So what God desires, since it is a Holy convocation, we are to come together whenever there are enough people to come together—and even if there are only two or three—God says He will be there in the midst.

Let's come to 1-John, the first chapter, and let's see the overriding reason for the Sabbath—which God has set forth for us. And God wants us to have, as we will see, a relationship with Him. And this relationship is based upon His Word and His Spirit, through His Son, Jesus Christ. And this is what the Apostle John was writing to all the people there, so that they can have the fellowship with him.

1-John 1:1: "That which was from *the* beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our own eyes, that which we observed for ourselves… ['looked upon' is not just see with the eyes, but 'looked upon' is to actually have seen Him in His glorified form. To have gazed upon Him; because John was one of those who was on the Mt. of Transfiguration—correct? *Yes!* So that's what it's referring to here.] …and our own hands handled… [even after He was resurrected from the dead] …concerning the Word of life; (and the life was manifested, and we have seen, and are bearing witness, and are reporting to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested to us); that which we have seen and have heard we are reporting to you in order that you also may have fellowship with us; for the fellowship—indeed, our fellowship—*is* with the Father and with His own Son Jesus Christ" (vs 1-3).

Now that's the whole purpose. That is the very *whole* purpose of the Sabbath. He does it spiritually.

1. God has made sure we have His Word. What God has to say to us is contained here.
2. God will spend His Spirit to be with you, if you're seeking truth. And when you're baptized, will be in you—which then the fellowship becomes even closer.

Now let's come all the way back to Genesis, the second chapter, and let's look at this concerning the Sabbath. This is very important for us to understand. Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them…. [And it should read here]: …And by *the beginning of* the seventh day… [because all the way through it says, 'for in six days God made the heaven and earth and all that is in there'—and this should read 'sixth day.' And that's the way George Ricker Berry translates it and shows it in his Hebrew Interlinear of the first chapter of Genesis.] …God finished His work which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had made" (vs 1-2).

Now, on this first Sabbath God fellowshipped with Adam and Eve. Think of that! And I've often wondered—and I've said it before and I'll say it again—I wonder what that first Sabbath was like, when God talked with Adam and Eve. He says, 'Now, I've made you. I'm your God. I've made this beautiful Garden of Eden here for you and look and behold everything is there. You can freely eat of all the trees in the garden except the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And in the day you eat thereof you're going to die. And that means in dying you will die—meaning that the whole process of aging and everything that goes along with it will occur. But I'm going to meet with you every Sabbath day right here in the garden.' Kind of reminds me of that hymn, *I Come to the Garden Alone.*

And if Adam and Eve had not sinned, which I have a tape on that, which was a little difficult to do because that's quite a question: *What Would the World have been Like if Adam and Eve had not Sinned?* It would truly be a different place, we know that. It would be more like what it's going to be like when Christ returns. So that's why God did it. He wanted to fellowship with His creation, and He made us in His image for that very purpose.

Now, let's come to the *Belief's* booklet with all of that as a background, and let's read the statement on it and you will see how we've written the statement, and of course, how the layout of the whole *Belief's* booklet follows step-by-step-by-step all the way through to teach: beginning with God down to the end.

Now, I saw a belief's booklet recently where it says all the way through: '**We** believe'—everything that they believe starts out that way—*we believe, we believe, we believe.* Which is okay if it's really true, but what it really should be—anything concerning beliefs—it should show what God wants us to believe and explain what the Bible teaches us.

So that's what we've tried to do here with this. Now, it's a very short statement. (*Beliefs of the Christian Biblical Church of God*, pg 10-11 throughout).

> The weekly Sabbath is the seventh day of the week, known as Saturday today.

Now, that has to be clarified—doesn't it? Why does that have to be clarified? How many here have seen a European calendar? The European calendar has Sunday as the seventh day. All business corporations run Sunday as the seventh day. So you see, the whole system is already set up for it. All they need to do is just change the calendar slightly, and of course, if you destroy the knowledge of the background of the truth concerning the Sabbath, then you can come out and say, 'Well look, Sunday is the seventh day." So it has to be defined carefully. Continuing now in the statement:

> In the beginning, the Sabbath was created by God. He blessed and sanctified the seventh day at creation as a special day for rest and fellowship with Him. The Sabbath is a memorial of creation and was made for all mankind. It was the commanded day of weekly worship for 3,000 years before the Ten Commandments were given to Israel.

Now we're going to look at some other Scriptures, which also help define that.

> The Fourth Commandment is a reminder to observe and to keep the Sabbath day Holy. As Lord God of the Old Testament, Jesus Christ created the Sabbath by resting on the very first seventh day and by blessing and sanctifying it. In the New Testament, Jesus Christ proclaimed that He is Lord of the Sabbath day…. [We'll look at that Scripture in just a minute.] …During His ministry on earth, He reaffirmed the sacredness of the Sabbath and taught its proper observance. Jesus Christ Himself showed by example that it is right to do good on the Sabbath day, in addition to resting from one's physical labor and secular business. The apostles of Jesus Christ and the early New Testament Church observed the Sabbath and taught Gentile Christians to observe it.

In the series that I'm doing on the Sabbath, I have quotes showing that it was clear up to $300_{A.D.}$ that the Sabbath was kept. Then the edict of Constantine to shift it over to the Sunday and Constantine was *the beast*. And he is the one who ordered the formation of the Catholic Church by government edict. That's when the order came down to quit keeping the Sabbath—punishable by death. So I have all of that there. The whole history of the Sabbath is one bloody mess—you need to understand that.

> The keeping of the seventh-day Sabbath is a special sign of the Covenant between God and His people God commands that it be observed from sunset Friday to sunset Saturday…. [So we have to define that.] …During this Holy time, Christians are commanded to rest from their labor and to assemble to worship God and to receive instruction from His Word. Observance of the seventh-day Sabbath is essential for salvation and for true fellowship with God the Father and Jesus Christ.

That's about as complete a statement as we can have concerning that. Let's look at two things, which are very important we need to understand. Let's go to Exodus 31. Now this is a special covenant. Let's also understand something concerning covenants. All covenants of God have laws and commandments, which must be kept. A covenant is an agreement on how you will do it—or the terms of it—very important to realize concerning a covenant.

Exodus 31:12—and I want you to notice the phraseology that God uses as He tells Moses: "And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, 'Speak also to the children of Israel, saying…" Now, let's understand something here that's very important for those who may not realize it. The Jews do not consist of all the children of Israel. Though the Jews claim that they are. Let me give you an example here:

What if you had eleven brothers, and all the eleven other brothers were not identifiable. Then you and your descendants claim everything that belongs to the eleven other brothers. And you palm yourself off, and your extended family, as all twelve brothers. Not true! There were twelve tribes of Israel, of which the Jews—the tribe of Judah—were one tribe. So this is not talking to Jews, though today, Jews, looking back say it's only talking about them. Not so! It's talking to all the children of Israel, all twelve tribes:

"…'saying, "Truly… [and *verily* means *truly* or *in truth*] …you shall keep My Sabbaths… [because He owns them.

- It's not a hint.
- It's not a suggestion.
- It is not an idea.
- It's not whether you want to or not.

Now, you can choose, as we saw last time, whether you want to obey God or not—that is true. But if you want to obey God then keeping His Sabbaths is

a very important thing. Notice it is also a plural, which when we get to the Holy Days, we'll explain that that also encompasses the Holy Days.] …for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations… [Now then, 'your generations' covers a long, long time—doesn't it? We're going to see a little later on, He says: 'perpetual covenant.' That's important to understand.] …to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you"'" (vs 13-14). [So in other words, if you don't keep the Sabbath you don't know the Lord. Really! You may know of Him. You may know certain things about Him. But you don't ***know*** Him! That's why He gave the Sabbaths; ***that you may know Him***. And with the Holy Days you may know His plan, through Jesus Christ.

Notice, v 14: "'"You shall keep the Sabbath therefore, for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death... [This is telling us, spiritually, no Sabbath-breaker's going to be in the Kingdom of God—correct? Would have to!] …for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people."'" God does not reach down and kill instantly. And this, to the carnal mind, is deceptive. But it is really a greater punishment…what is one of the greatest punishments you can have in the world and not even know it, and maybe not necessarily even feel any pain right away? What do you suppose the greatest punishment would be? *Rejection; being cut off from God.*

Now, most people out in the world today are out there doing their shopping—correct? They don't know they're cut off from God—do they? They don't even understand that it's part of the punishment; because in that they're having a good time. So you see, being cut off from God has a much different meaning and connotation to it than most people realize. They just don't know. And you've heard it said, 'If you don't know, you don't know that you don't know!' On the other hand, what else do you have? *You have to understand how blessings work.*

Who was the most blessed man to ever walk the face of the earth? *Jesus Christ!* Direct access to God the Father—correct? *Yes!* He was called, 'This is My Son, the beloved'—right? He was called, 'This is My Son, the beloved'—right? *Yes!* Was He always blessed of God? *Yes!* Did He live a miserable life in the flesh? *Yes!* Especially His last three and a half years and crucifixion—no question! So you have to discern how blessings come. But He did all of it for 'the joy that was set before Him.' That doesn't mean He was happy; because when He was on His way up to Jerusalem, He was distressed. He knew what was going to happen. But He was blessed. So you're right, it's understanding how blessings come. And blessings don't come—like I said in the series on James—they don't come like an ATM machine. You just walk up and put your card in and ching! here it comes. It's totally different.

"'"Six days may work be done, but on the seventh day *is* the Sabbath of rest, Holy to the LORD. Whoever does *any* work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a perpetual covenant…. [Now, let's look at this statement again, here. Who is the Israel today? *Israel today is the Church.* The spiritual Israel of God is the Church of God today.] …It *is* a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed"'" (vs 15-17). So those are some pretty powerful commandments there.

Let's finish this section by going to Mark, the second chapter. Since Jesus Christ is the one Who made the Sabbath, He owns the Sabbath. He was the Lord God of the Old [transcriber's correction] Testament Who became Jesus Christ, the Son of God, of the New Testament. So when He makes this statement here—Mark 2:27: "And He said to them, 'The Sabbath was made for man…'" The Greek there is 'anthropos' which means *mankind.* God made it for all mankind.

Yesterday I had to go shopping. I had to go get some videos and paper—we get it at Costco because we get it there cheaply—and it was jammed; and I couldn't help but think, it really struck home. You know the new scanners they have—boop, boop, boop—and as I was pushing the cart and getting the stuff, all I could hear was boop boop, boop, boop! And I thought, you talk about merchandizing; you talk about making money; and you know, on Saturday, that place is jammed to the gunnels. Just think how much better the whole world would be if they kept the Sabbath in the letter. Wouldn't it be nice if we didn't have to travel miles and miles to come to church—all we would have to do is walk out the door and go down a couple blocks and there's a church right on the corner. No steeples, no idols, no crosses, no crucifixes. The whole neighborhood is keeping the Sabbath. They almost had that down in Loma Lynda, California; that's a Seventh Day Adventist town—and they actually closed the post office on Saturday and opened it on Sunday. I didn't know that until I talked to a postal worker who worked down there.

Just think! All the problems that we have in Sabbath-keeping today would be solved—right? *Yes!* So we'll talk about the problems of Sabbath-keeping a little later on. God originally made it for all mankind. And if mankind had the knowledge of

God—even in the letter of the law—wouldn't that be a marvelous thing indeed? *Yes, it would!*

"…'The Sabbath was made for man, *and* not man for the Sabbath…. [God did not make the Sabbath and then make man? He made man and then made the Sabbath and said, 'Here's the Sabbath. Fellowship with Me on this day.'] …therefore, the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath'" (vs 27-28). He is LORD! Now, if anyone professes Him to be Lord, what should they do? They should keep the Sabbath—correct?

Now, we'll finish with this Scripture in Matthew 7:21—very important. We all need to understand this, not only in relationship to the Sabbath, but in relationship to everything concerning God. "Not everyone that says to Me, 'Lord, Lord'… [He said He's Lord of the Sabbath. So just saying He's Lord, that's fine. But that's not all there is to it.] …shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but the one who is doing the will of My Father Who is in heaven."

- What is the will of the Father Who is in heaven?
- Did Jesus Christ always do the will of the Father?
- When He created everything that there is, was it the will of the Father that He did it? *Yes!*
- Was it the will of the Father that He made the Sabbath day and made it Holy? *Yes!*

So therefore, that's why He is LORD of the Sabbath. And if you say, "Lord, Lord," and do not practice the will of the Father in heaven above, you're not with God. You may have part of God. You may have some knowledge of God. You may have some things of truth of God. But you don't know God, because He created the Sabbath so that you may KNOW Him. That's the whole reason.

Verse 22: "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy through Your name?…. [Millions of preachers everywhere. Prophesied means just *to speak.*] …And *did we not* cast out demons through Your name? And *did we not* perform many works of power through Your name?' And then I will confess to them, 'I never knew you. Depart from Me, you who work lawlessness'" (vs 22-23). That is *lawlessness* or *against law.*

So if you are against the Sabbath day, are you against a law of God? And if you are against a law of God, are you practicing lawlessness in rejecting the Sabbath?
Yes! Ultimately, yes!

Scriptures from *The Holy Bible In Its Original Order, A Faithful Version*

Scriptural References:

1) James 2:8-12
2) Exodus 20:8-11
3) Leviticus 23:1-3
4) 1 John 3:1-3
5) Genesis 2:1-2
6) Exodus 31:12-17
7) Mark 2:27-28
8) Matthew 7:21-23

Also referenced:

Books:

- *Two Babylons* by Alexander Hislop
- *Interlinear Hebrew-English Old Testament* by George Ricker Berry
- Sermon: *What Would the World have been Like if Adam and Eve had not Sinned?*
- Sermon Series: *James*

Rome's Challenge

- Can Satan tell the truth?

or

- Does he always lie?

If he tells the truth

- Why does he do it?
- What is his motive?

I am sure we are not going to cover a single Scripture we haven't covered in the past. But what we are going to cover today I think is going to absolutely amaze you; it is going to be astounding!

Revelation 12:9: "And the great dragon was cast out, the ancient serpent who is called the Devil and Satan, who is deceiving the whole world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him."

The best deception is this: it is so thorough, so good, so complete and so awesome that over a period of time that when people are told it *they don't believe it!* ***We are living in that time right now!*** There are so many different conspiracies going on, there are so many things that need to happen and take place, and you can realize and understand that most of the news you see, read and hear is really not the news, it is just what *they want you to hear*. Occasionally some news gets out.

But can Satan tell the truth? *He's a slick conman!* Let's see what Jesus says about Satan:

John 8:41: "You are doing the works of your father.' Therefore, Jesus said to them… [the scribes and Pharisees], …'If God were your Father, you would love Me, because I proceeded forth and came from God. For I have not come of Myself, but He sent Me. Why don't you understand My speech? Because you cannot *bear* to hear My words" (vs 41-43).

Something happens to people when they absorb so many lies that they can no longer hear.

Verse 44: "You are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father you desire to practice. He was a murderer from *the* beginning, and has not stood in the Truth because there is no Truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he is speaking from his own *self*; for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I speak the Truth, you do not believe Me. Which *one* of you can convict Me of sin? But if I speak *the* Truth, why don't you believe Me? The one who is of God hears the words of God. For this reason you do not hear, because you are not of God" (vs 44-47).

Let's see what else Satan does. We know how he appears and we will look at that, too. There's a reason that I'm bringing this out; we're going to cover at least one place where Satan tells the truth. Why does he tell the truth?

- ***if*** he is the great conspirator
- ***if*** he is the master liar
- ***if*** he is the 'father of lies,' and there is 'no truth in him'

What purpose does he have for using truth?

2 Corinthians 4:1: "Therefore, having this ministry, according as we have received mercy, we are not fainthearted. For we have personally renounced the hidden things of dishonest gain, not walking in *cunning* craftiness... [not having an agenda] ...nor handling the Word of God deceitfully…" (vs 1-2).

You *can* handle the Word of God deceitfully! Even though the Word of God is Truth, you can handle it in a deceitful way to come up with false doctrine. So, unless you are really sharp and on top of it, you can be deceived by people quoting Scripture that sounds true, but *their purpose and motive* is something else.

"...but by manifestation of the Truth, we are commending ourselves to every man's conscience before God. But if our Gospel is hidden, it is hidden to those who are perishing; in whom **the god of this age has blinded the minds of those who do not believe,** lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, Who is *the* image of God, should shine unto them" (vs 2-4).

We're going to talk a little bit later about Protestants and Sunday-keeping. This fits into them, because the light has shined, the witness has been given. Lo and behold, we're going to see that there is even a true witness from one of Satan's greatest organizations on earth to witness against them that they do not follow the Bible. It's amazing! This witness was given well over 100 years ago. So, this is going to be astounding!

2-Corinthians 11:1: "I would *that* you might bear with me in a little nonsense... [foolishness or stupidity] ...but indeed, do bear with me. For I am jealous over you with *the* jealousy of God because I have espoused you to one husband, so that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness... [it comes subtly] …so your minds might be corrupted from *the* simplicity that *is* in Christ. For indeed, if someone comes preaching another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or you receive a different spirit, which you did not receive, or a different Gospel, which you did not accept, you

put up with it as *something* good. But I consider myself in no way inferior to those highly **exalted *so-called* apostles**" (vs 1-5).

Verse 13: "For **such *are* false apostles**—deceitful workers..." It's interesting, we're going to see that the Roman Catholics are calling the Protestants 'deceitful workers' for keeping Sunday! This is worse than 'a kettle calling the pot black'!

"...who are transforming themselves into apostles of Christ.... [that is what Catholicism and Protestantism has done] ...And *it is* no marvel, for Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore, *it is* no great thing if his servants also transform themselves as ministers of righteousness—whose end shall be according to their works" (vs 13-15).

Let's look at an example where Satan told the truth. Why did he tell the truth? *Well, Satan will tell the truth if it increases his power!* When he tells the truth it is not to use it rightly, it is to use it *to increase his power!*

Matthew 4:3—the devil said to Jesus: "…'If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread.' But He [Jesus] answered *and* said, 'It is written, "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of *the* mouth of God"'" (vs 3-4). That is really quite an important thing and a real testimony.

Verse 5: "Then the devil took Him to the Holy city and set Him upon the edge of the temple, and said to Him, 'If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down; for it is written'..." (vs 5-6). We will check it and we will see that Satan quotes it fairly accurately. He adds a couple of words to it but that doesn't take away from the Truth of the Scripture.

"...'He shall give His angels charge concerning You, and they shall bear You up in *their* hands, lest [at any time (*KJV*)] You strike Your foot against a stone'" (v 6). The words *at any time* were not there in the original. So, he didn't quote it 100%, but he quoted about 98%. And threw in just a little bit—*at any time*—to try and trap Jesus into believing that if He did it God was bound to help Him.

Verse 7: "Jesus said to him, 'Again, it is written, "You shall not tempt *the* Lord your God."'" Let's analyze that statement for just a minute. If you take the Scriptures and you quote them improperly, or apply them improperly though quote them correctly, you're tempting God because you are putting an application on it He never intended to be.

Psa. 91—we will see he added *at any time*. It is interesting that a lot of people go to Psa. 91 to prove that God is going to take them to a place of safety, and it doesn't mean that at all. So, there is a misapplication of it, and a lot of them really think that they are going to go Petra. As a matter of fact one man went over there to finish off negotiations to get space at the Petra hotel.

Psalm 91:9: "Because you have made the LORD, Who is my refuge, even the Most High, your habitation, no evil shall befall you, nor shall any plague come near your dwelling... [here is the quote that Satan quoted]: ...**for He shall give His angels charge over You to keep You in all your ways**" (vs 9-11). Verse 11 corresponds to the part in Matt. 4:6 "…He shall give His angels charge concerning You… [that is correct] …to keep You in all your ways"—he left that out.

Verse 12: "They shall bear you up in their hands, lest… [*at any time*] ...you dash your foot against a stone." So, even when it was necessary to quote the truth, he couldn't bring himself to do it! It's *almost* true.

Let's see another tactic of Satan. We will see some of them used in *Rome's Challenge to the Protestants*. But the ultimate purpose of this—given over 100 years—I think was to threaten them with an inquisition. Let's look at the tactics of Satan again.

Genesis 3:1: "Now, the serpent was more cunning than any creature of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman... [here again is partial truth] ...'*Is it* true that God has said, "You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?"'"

Genesis 2:16: "And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, 'You may freely eat of every tree in the garden, but you shall not eat of the Tree of *the* Knowledge of Good and Evil, for in the day that you eat of it in dying you shall surely die.'" So, Satan comes along and he has the near truth, which is a lie. This is ***deceitfully handling the Word of God*—**though it's not handling a Bible.

Genesis 3:2: "And the woman said to the serpent… [What is it that human beings like to do? *Always like to correct an error!* That's what he did.] …'We may freely eat the fruit of the trees of the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middle of the garden, God has *indeed* said, "You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die."'" Satan has already got her going!

Verse 4: "And the serpent said to the woman, 'In dying, **you shall not surely die**!'" I'm sure that Satan knew that she wouldn't die instantly that day. You know they lived quite a few hundred years after that. But what happened was that 'the law of sin and death' entered into them. When they took of that fruit their whole nature changed, because they were not created with the flesh, they were not

created with a sinful nature. They were created with a nature that was not against God, was not for God. They had to make the choice and determination, a course that set the whole course for the whole civilization of mankind from then until now.

Verse 5—Satan continues: "For God knows that in the day you eat of it, then your eyes shall be opened..." I want you to think of the many Sunday-keeping arguments that have been given: you are free from the Law, you don't have to keep the harsh Sabbath.

"'...and you shall be like God...'" (v 5). Here this means *making the judgments of God.* Obviously, they didn't become as God, and they didn't become as Satan and the demons in the sense that they became like them in existence, but they became like them in thinking.

"'...deciding good and evil.' And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it was pleasing to the eyes... [there was a lot of covetousness; looks good] ...and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate" (vs 5-6).

So, both of them sinned! A lot of people blame the woman because Eve did it, but the man was right there! And since he was to be the head, he should have said, 'Look Eve, get away from the tree.' But he sat right there and went along with it.

Now then, let's move with some of the things with Sunday-keeping, and let's see how they used the same kind of argument.

> From *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction***:** *25 Biblical Reasons Why the Christian Church Worships on Sunday* by Russell K. Tardo
>
> Chapter 1, Jesus Rose on Sunday
>
> In addition, church history unbiasedly records the belief of the Christians from the second century onward who observed Sunday worship because it was universally held by them that Christ rose on the first day of the week. This, too, is seemingly ignored by sabbatarians, bringing to mind the old adage, "Don't confuse me with the facts, I know what I believe."

It is really just the opposite. He doesn't want to be confused with the facts, because he knows what he believes. Then he quotes several people concerning the first day of the week.

> Chapter 4—Jesus Cancelled the Sabbath
>
> Here is an absolute twisting and turning of the Scriptures. You see, the Protestants are more guilty of twisting the Scriptures than the Catholics. Now, that may sound strange to you, but they are, because the Protestants insist that they follow the Bible and the follow the Bible only, whereas the Catholics are at least honest and say, 'we follow the traditions of the fathers, and the church has the authority to impose anything it desires.' So, at least in that they are more honest than the Protestants.
>
> Jesus healed on the Sabbath; John 5:8: "Jesus said to him, 'Arise, take up your bedroll and walk.' And immediately the man was made whole; and he took up his bedroll and walked. Now, that day was a Sabbath. For this reason, the Jews said to the man who had been healed, 'It is *the* Sabbath Day. It is not lawful for you to take up your bedroll'" (vs 8-10). The bed was a bedroll, a sleeping bag.
>
> Verse 11: "He answered them, 'The One Who made me whole said to me, "Take up your bedroll and walk."'" Who is the Lord of the Sabbath? *Christ!* So, He can tell them what to do.
>
> Verse 12: "Then they asked him, 'Who is the One Who said to you, "Take up your bedroll and walk"?' But the man who had been healed did not know Who it was, for Jesus had moved away, *and* a crowd was in the place. After these things, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, 'Behold, you have been made whole. Sin no more, so that something worse does not happen to you.' The man went away and told the Jews that **it was Jesus Who had made him whole**. And for this cause, the Jews persecuted Jesus and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on a Sabbath" (vs 12-16).
>
> Isn't that an awful thing? healing someone? telling him to carry his sleeping bag? Verse 17: "But Jesus answered them, 'My Father is working until now, and I work.'"
>
> Now let's just talk a little bit about something that's very important.
>
> - Does the earth still turn on the axis on the Sabbath? *Yes!*
> - Does the sun still shine? *Yes!*
> - Does the wind blow?
> - Does the water flow?
>
> All those things are the works of God—aren't they?
>
> So, in the physical realm there are things going on that God created, which still go in motion and God does not stop it. That's why the silliness of the Jews, such as don't light a fire on the Sabbath is absolutely silly today. Today all you have to do is flick the switch. The argument that you can't carry a bedroll is ridiculous. That is why Jesus said 'My Father works and I work.' What kind of work was

done on the Sabbath? *Healing, teaching, releasing from sin!*

- the Sabbath Day sanctifies us
- the Sabbath Day brings us redemption
- the Sabbath Day brings us healing, spiritual and physical

That is a spiritual work, which is of greater consequences than the slight physical exertion to carry your bedroll.

Verse 18: "So then, on account of this *saying*, the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, not only because He had **loosed** the Sabbath..." That's when they say that the Greek word here 'eluen'—which really means *to loose*.—they say it means Jesus abrogated the Sabbath. That's a twisting of the Scripture! He ***loosed*** it of the *Law of Judaism*.

"...but also *because* He had called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God" (v 18).

Now then, let's see where Satan tells the truth. And sometimes, God even inspires it to be done. But before we go there here is God's indictment on the false prophets.

Jeremiah 23:20: "The anger of the LORD shall not return, until He has executed and until He has performed the purposes of His heart; in the latter days you shall understand it perfectly." In other words, you will know and understand then.

Verse 21: "I have not sent these prophets, yet, they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet, they prophesied. [to show you how important the Word of God is]: …**But if they had stood in My counsel and had caused My people to hear My words**, then they would have turned them from their evil way and from the evil of their doings" (vs 21-22).

Protestantism did that with the exception of Sunday-keeping and society was much better. But that does not mean they were from God. That meant that they preached those words of God and people listened and people heard, so things were better.

Verse 23: "'*Am* I a God *Who is* near,' says the LORD, 'and not a God afar off? Can anyone hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him?' says the LORD. 'Do I not fill the heavens and earth?' says the LORD" (vs 23-24).

That doesn't mean He has no body, that He is spread out over the whole heavens and earth. That just means His power and everything that He did fills heaven and earth. ***He*** filled heaven and earth. It doesn't mean He bodily fills heaven and earth.

Verse 25: "I have heard what the prophets said, who prophesy lies in My name, saying, 'I have dreamed, I have dreamed.' How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies and who are prophets of the deceit of their own heart? They scheme to cause My people to forget My name by their dreams which they tell, each one to his neighbor, as their fathers have forgotten My name for Baal. The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream. And he who has My Word, let him speak My Word faithfully...." (vs 25-28).

If he doesn't speak the Word faithfully, it's going to come crashing down on him just like it says here. We're going to see one of the instruments that God used to make it come crashing down on the Protestants is the church they hate: the Roman Catholics.

"'...What *is* the chaff to the wheat?' says the LORD. '*Is* not My Word like a fire?' says the LORD, 'and like a hammer *that* breaks the rock in pieces? Therefore, behold, I *am* against the prophets who steal My words each one from his neighbor. Behold, I *am* against the prophets who use their tongues and say, "He says," *when I did not say*'" (vs 28-31).

That is what Russell K. Tardo did in his book *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction*. {note sermon series Refuting Sunday-Keeping} And he keeps saying God said, when God didn't say! And now the master harlot—you know sometimes harlots speak truth—stands up and says that God didn't say! And they say, '***We*** ought to know because ***we*** created it'!

Verse 32[transcriber's correction]: "'Behold, I *am* against those who prophesy false dreams and tell them, and cause My people to go astray by their lies and by their wantonness. Yet, I did not send them nor command them; therefore, they shall not profit this people at all,' says the LORD."

Rome's Challenge—It's really quite a thing! This is public domain information. There are websites where you can get it yourself. But I am going to include this full verbatim in the Sabbath booklet, because it needs to be there {found at **cbcg,org**}

> *Rome's Challenge to the Protestants*
>
> Why Do Protestants Keep Sunday?
>
> Most Christians assume that Sunday is the biblically approved day of worship. The Roman Catholic Church protests, that indeed, it is not!

That is it protests the statement that Sunday is the Biblically approved day of worship.

> The Roman Catholic Church itself without any Scriptural authority from God

> transferred Christian worship from the Biblical Sabbath (Saturday) to Sunday…
>
> …and that to try to argue that the change was made in the Bible is both dishonest and a denial of Catholic authority.

What they want is the authority. They will tell the truth when it increases their authority. There's another book: *There is no Salvation Outside the Roman Catholic Church*. You wait, once this thing gets enforced that is exactly what is going to happen. And if you read carefully all the ecumenical things, they do not recognize Protestant churches as churches. They are ecclesial groups.

> If Protestantism wants to base its teachings only on the Bible, *it should worship on Saturday.*
>
> Over one hundred years ago the *Catholic Mirror* ran a series of articles...

Which is what this is. The Seventh Day Adventists put out a booklet where they have *Rome's Challenge to the Protestants* in it, but you cannot copyright public domain material 100-years-old.

For example, if you write an article or a booklet and you quote the *King James Version* and you say copyright all rights reserved, well what ***you*** wrote is copyrighted and all rights are reserved for it, but you can't copyright the King James Version of the Bible because it is public domain.

So it is the same way with *Rome's Challenge*, this is public domain.

The Churches of God could have been privy to this information years and years ago. As we go on, this will answer the question as to why all of the admissions of the Catholics and Protestants frame around the time of the 1880s-90s and the first part of the 1900s. Remember it was in 1878 that they proclaimed the pope infallible, and they proclaimed the doctrine that Mary was bodily 'assumed' into heaven. In other words, she never saw corruption. As we get in here they are exercising a little bit of their authority.

> Over one hundred years ago the *Catholic Mirror* ran a series of articles discussing **the right** of the Protestant churches to worship on Sunday—exposing their claim that the New Testament taught Sunday-keeping to be false.

Notice *the right.* We are discussing *a right,* a *privilege that is granted*.

> The articles stressed that unless one was willing to accept the authority of the Catholic Church to designate the day of worship, the Christian should observe Saturday.... Those articles are presented here in their entirety.

What they do is go through and show all the places that the Lord's Day and the first day of the week are found in the Scriptures. We have already done that in the sermon series: *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*..

It shows a picture of James Cardinal Gibbons, and he is the one who wrote *The Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire*. He didn't live very long. He died at age 44 (1877-1921). Here's how the whole thing began:

> FEBRUARY 24, 1893, the General Conference of Seventh-Day Adventists....

Remember the Seventh-Day Adventists came out of the Church of God, Seventh-Day over the name of the church. Church of God Seventh-Day, (1830s/1840s) wanted to retain the name Church of God, Seventh-Day. While the split off came because certain ones including Miller at that time—Ellen G. White came on the scene a little later—wanted to call it the Seventh-Day Adventist Church.

> …adopted certain resolutions appealing to the government and people of the United States from the decision of the Supreme Court declaring this to be a Christian nation, and from the action of Congress in legislating upon the subject of religion, and remonstrating against the principle and all the consequences of the same.
>
> In March 1893, the International Religious Liberty Association printed these resolutions in a tract entitled *Appeal and Remonstrance.* On receipt of one of these, the editor of the *Catholic Mirror* of Baltimore, Maryland, published a series of four editorials, which appeared in that paper September, 2, 9, 16, and 23, 1893. The *Catholic Mirror* was the official organ of Cardinal Gibbons and the Papacy in the United States.
>
> ***The Catholic Mirror,*** **Saturday, September 2, 1893—*Five Cents!***

After the introduction, they make some profound statements:

> The Adventists, therefore, in common with Israelites, derive their belief from the Old Testament, which position is confirmed by the New Testament, indorsed fully by the life and practice of the Redeemer and His apostles' teaching of the Sacred Word for nearly a century of the Christian era.
>
> Numerically considered, the Seventh-day Adventists form an insignificant portion of the Protestant population of the earth, but,

> as the question is not one of numbers, but of truth, and right, a strict sense of justice forbids the condemnation of this little sect without a calm and unbiased investigation; this is none of our funeral.

They're saying that we're going to have *hands off* of the Seventh-Day Adventists.

> The Protestant world has been, from its infancy, in the sixteenth century, in thorough accord with the Catholic Church, in keeping "holy," not Saturday, but Sunday. The discussion of the grounds that led to this unanimity of sentiment and practice of over 300 years, must help toward placing Protestantism on a solid basis in this particular, should the arguments in favor of its position overcome those furnished by the Israelites and Adventists, the Bible, the sole recognized teacher of both litigants, being the umpire and witness….

It is a rather wordy way to put it, but it's saying if it doesn't square with the Bible they're *dead ducks*.

> …If however, on the other hand, the latter furnish arguments, incontrovertible by the great mass of Protestants, both cases of litigants, appealing to their common teacher, the Bible...

So, they are being a little sarcastic with the Protestants who say that they follow the Bible and 'it is our teacher alone.'

> ...the great body of Protestants, so far from clamoring, as they do with vigorous pertinacity for the strict keeping of Sunday, have no other [recourse] left than the admission that they have been teaching and practicing *what is Scripturally false for over three centuries,* by adopting the teaching and practice of what they have always pretended to believe an apostate church, contrary to every warrant and teaching of sacred Scripture. To add to the intensity of this Scriptural and unpardonable blunder, it involves one of the most positive and emphatic commands of God to His servant, man: "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy."

You talk about 'the kettle calling the pot black.'

> No Protestant living today...

That is any Protestant who is in main stream Protestantism living today

> ...has ever yet obeyed that command, preferring to follow the apostate church referred to... [the Catholic Church] ...than his teacher the Bible, which, from Genesis to Revelation, *teaches no other doctrine*, should the Israelites and Seventh-day Adventists be correct. Both sides appeal to the Bible as their "infallible" teacher….

That is the Protestants saying, 'We believe in the Bible only and that's why we keep Sunday.' Hence all the false things of Russell K Tardo and his nonsensical book *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction.*

Isn't it interesting that the ones who created Sunday as a day of worship know the difference—know the truth and understand the Scriptures—are so arrogant in their authority that they flaunt it before the Protestants. ***They call the Protestants to repent and keep the Sabbath, but they won't!*** This is amazing stuff! And to think we never knew this!

> …Let the Bible decide whether Saturday or Sunday be the day enjoined by God. One of the two bodies must be wrong, and, whereas a false position on this all-important question involves terrible penalties, threatened by God Himself, against the transgressor of this "perpetual covenant," we shall enter on the discussion of the merits of the arguments wielded by both sides. Neither is the discussion of this paramount subject above the capacity of ordinary minds, nor does it involve extraordinary study. It resolves itself into a few plain questions easy of solution:
>
> 1. Which day of the week does the Bible enjoin to be kept holy?

(go to the next track)

Isn't it interesting that the conspiracy was so clever from within the Worldwide Church of God that they have gone back to Sunday-keeping? That's amazing!

> 2. Has the New Testament modified by precept or practice the original command?
> 3. Have Protestants, since the sixteenth century, obeyed the command of God by keeping "holy" the day enjoined by their infallible guide and teacher, the Bible? And if not, why not?
>
> To the above three questions we pledge ourselves to furnish as many intelligent answers, which cannot fail to vindicate the truth and uphold the deformity of error.

Sunday as Day of Worship is Catholic Creation

1. The Christian Sabbath [Catholic Sunday], [is] the genuine offspring of the union of the Holy Spirit with the Catholic Church His spouse.

> 2. The claim of Protestantism to any part therein proved to be groundless, self-contradictory, and suicidal.

Isn't that amazing? Suicidal in what way? Well, they are killing themselves spiritually because they make all these silly arguments that God said and God didn't say. That God changed and God didn't change. The ones who initiated Sunday-worship, the Catholics, make it very plain. ***'No, we didn't use Scripture to do it, we just did it!'*** In other words, they are saying it very clearly.

The Catholics believe that salvation is within the Roman Catholic Church. So, they are saying to the Protestants, 'you are committing spiritual suicide; you have no eternal life.' Isn't that amazing?

> **…**Protestantism recognizes no rule of faith, no teacher, save the "infallible Bible."... [solo scriptura] ...As the Catholic yields his judgment in spiritual matters implicitly, and with the unreserved confidence, to the voice of his church**...**

They are saying it's the voice of the church which is tradition

> ...so, too, the Protestant recognizes *no teacher but the Bible*. All his spirituality is derived from its teachings. It is to him the voice of God addressing him through his sole inspired teacher. It embodies his religion, his faith, and his practice. The language of Chillingworth, "*The Bible, the whole Bible, and nothing but the Bible, is the religion of Protestants*," is only one form of the same idea multifariously convertible into other forms, such as "the Book of God," "the Charter of Our Salvation," "the Oracle of Our Christian Faith," "God's Text-Book to the race of Mankind," etc.

Now he quotes Gen 2. Let's understand something about the blessing and sanctifying of the Sabbath. Because many Protestants say, 'You read this and you don't see where there is any other day between there and Mount Sinai.' Well the truth is, this has the same exact meaning as all the rest of the creation. The creation started it: *Let there be light, let there be day and night, let the waters be separated, let the waters bring forth!*

- Do they still bring forth?
- Is it still been perpetual since then?
- *Yes!*

All of the creeping things, all of the animals, everything that God created after their kind, mankind male and female after their kind, He blessed them and said 'to be fruitful and multiply,' and after Adam and Eve had Cain and Abel everything stopped, nobody else had anymore children. Now, that doesn't make any sense does it? *No, because the human race goes on!*

Genesis 2:1: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by *the beginning of* the seventh day God finished His work, which He had made. And He rested on the seventh day from all His work, which He had made. And God blessed the seventh day... [just like He blessed all the rest of his creation] ...and sanctified it because on it He rested from all His work, which God had created and made" (vs 1-3).

This was to satisfy the seventh-day perpetually into the future; that what it was to do. The Catholics don't necessarily bring it out here in this particular case, but they go to Exo. 31 to show that it was a perpetual covenant.

I tell you what, you think about the position that the Catholics are in, knowing the Scripture, and knowing what they had done. The Protestants are in bad enough condition, but the Catholics have got to be in far worse condition because they know the Truth, they know the Bible, and yet, they mock it! That's worse! That is absolutely worse! The people in the Church of God going back to Sunday-keeping is worse! Yes that is worse, because they knew the Truth and left it. *Yes, absolutely!* ***A perpetual covenant!***

We've covered Exo. 31 many times in both *The Holy Sabbath* and *Refuting Sunday-Keeping* sermon series.

Exodus 31:12: And the LORD spoke to Moses saying." Let's understand something concerning Moses: Moses never spoke anything on his own. God always said, 'Moses, *you* tell the children of Israel this:

Verse 13: "Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, 'Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths...'"—plural in the Hebrew and in the Greek Septuagint. For it involves not only the weekly Sabbath but the Holy Days, as well

"'**...for it *is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations**...[and the Catholics make it very clear that Sunday-keeping is the mark of ***their*** authority] **...to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you" (v 13).**

So, ***the Sabbath and the Holy Days keeping*** "…*is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations to know that you know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you." This tells us that if you don't keep the Sabbath, ***you don't know the Lord***—period! If you don't keep the Holy

Days, you don't know God or His plan. Also, the Sabbath Day because it was blessed, means that when you keep it you receive a blessing, because it was sanctified. ***You are sanctified with the Word of God!***

By the way, Sabbath-keeping requires faith! It is easy to keep Sunday. Everybody can do that. Just open the phonebook and pick a church and go; no one is going to stop you from going. But you start telling someone you are going to start keeping the Sabbath, that takes faith, because:

- you may loose your job
- you may loose your marriage
- you may loose your children
- you may loose your family

which all ties in with what Christ said will happen!

Verse 17: "It *is* a sign between Me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed."

It is true when you keep the Sabbath you never loose sight of Who is Creator. You never loose sight of Who is the true God. The Jews lost sight of the true God when they rejected Christ! Now you have to add Christ into it. The last statement is modified by the coming of Christ. But if you believe God—Old Testament and New Testament—and you follow the Sabbath, then you ***know*** Him, and you do believe in creation.

I would have to say this, though, that even in spite of the fact that the Jews do not have the true God because they rejected Christ, the majority of them believe in creation, those who are religious Jews. You can't just make a blanket statement, because there are many Jews who don't believe in any God, and they do believe in evolution. As a matter of fact, there are some of the most vociferous proponents of evolution. So, they've rejected the Old Testament, as well.

Verse 16: "Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations *as* a perpetual covenant." Even the Catholics bring that out very clearly in this article, that it means *perpetual*.

(continuing in Rome's Challenge)

Saturday Always the Sabbath

> In the Old Testament, reference is made one hundred and twenty-six times to the Sabbath, and all these texts conspire harmoniously in voicing the will of God commanding the seventh day to be kept, because God Himself *first kept it,* making it obligatory on all as "*a perpetual covenant."* Nor can we imagine any one foolhardy enough to question the identity of Saturday with the Sabbath or seventh day...

Yet, they do it today. They say, 'Time has been lost, how are we to know which day it is? I have heard that, too.

> ...seeing that the people of Israel have been keeping the Saturday from the giving of the law, A.M. 2514 to A.D. 1893, a period of 3383 years. With the example of the Israelites before our eyes today, there is no historical fact better established than that referred to; viz., that the chosen people of God, the guardians of the Old Testament, the living representatives of the only divine religion hitherto, had for a period of 1490 years anterior to Christianity, preserved the weekly practice, the living tradition of the correct interpretation of the special day of the week, Saturday, to be kept "holy to the Lord," which tradition they have extended by their own practice to an additional period of 1893 years more, thus covering the full extent of the Christian dispensation.

You talk about a noose around the Protestants, that sure is one there—isn't it?

> Having secured the absolute certainty the will of God as regards the day to be kept holy, from His Sacred Word, *because* He rested on that day, which day is confirmed to us by the practice of His chosen people for thousands of years, we are naturally induced to inquire *when and where* God changed the day for His worship; for it is patent to the world that a change of day has taken place, and inasmuch as no indication of such change can be found within the pages of the Old Testament, nor in the practice of the Jewish people who continue for nearly nineteen centuries of Christianity obeying the written command, we must look to the exponent of the Christian dispensation; viz., the New Testament, for the command of God canceling the old Sabbath, Saturday.

Then they show there is no Divine authority for canceling it. This is the way the Protestants do away with all of it, this is the epitome of lawlessness!

> from Russell K. Tardo's book *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction* by Russell K. Tardo:
>
> **There is no Biblical distinction between a "moral" law and a "ceremonial" law.** *"It must be understood that* ***the Mosaic Law is viewed by the Scriptures as a unit.***

> *The word* Torah, *'Law', when applied to the law of Moses is always singular, although it contains 613 commandments. The same is true of the Greek word* nomos *in the New Testament. The division of the law of Moses into ceremonial, legal, and moral parts is convenient for the study of the different types of commandments contained within it, but it is never divided in this way by the Scriptures themselves.* ***Neither is there any Scriptural basis for separating the Ten Commandments from the whole 613 and making only the ten perpetual.*** *All 613 commandments are a single unit comprising the Law of Moses."*

When they say that the Law is done away, they are saying ***all*** of the Law. ***All of it!***

(continuing in Rome's Challenge)

Protestants Have Never Kept God's Sabbath

The most glaring contradiction…

Being that the Jews of old kept the Sabbath but the Christians never kept the true Sabbath, while Christ and the apostles *ever* kept it. Now compared to the Protestants:

> The most glaring contradiction involving a deliberate sacrilegious rejection of a most positive precept...

They are also indicting themselves because they rejected it.

> ...is presented to us today in the action of the Biblical Christian world. The Bible and the Sabbath (Catholic Sunday) constitute the watchword of Protestantism; but we have demonstrated that it is *the Bible against their Sabbath* (Protestant Sunday). We have shown that no greater contradiction ever existed than their theory and practice.

Where they say, 'We believe the Bible but practice Sunday.'

> We have proved that neither their Biblical ancestors nor themselves have ever kept one Sabbath day in their lives.
>
> The Israelites and Seventh-day Adventists (and Sabbath keeping churches of God) are witnesses of their weekly desecration of the day named by God so repeatedly, and whilst they have ignored and condemned their teacher, the Bible, they have adopted a day kept by the Catholic Church.

So, you can say that all Protestants are no more than reformed Catholics; that is all they are. They are the 'grace branch' of Catholicism. This is like Balaam and the ass, and Balaam going up to curse, but all he could do is bless. In this sense that's correct. By the way, the pope is a successor of Balaam of Pethor.

> …What Protestant can, after perusing these articles, with a clear conscience, continue to disobey the command of God, enjoining Saturday to be kept, which command his teacher, the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, records as the will of God?

Now don't ever accuse me again of being harsh on the Protestants, *please*. Not after that!

> The history of the world cannot present a more stupid, self-stultifying specimen of dereliction of principle than this. The teacher demands emphatically in every page that the law of the Sabbath be observed every week, by all recognizing it as "the only infallible teacher," whilst the disciples of that teacher have not once for over three hundred years observed the divine precept!
>
> That immense concourse of Biblical Christians, the Methodists…

That's why you had all those admissions at that time.

> …have declared that the Sabbath has never been abrogated, whilst the followers of the Church of England, together with her daughter, the Episcopal Church of the United States, are committed by the twentieth article of religion, already quoted, to the ordinance that the Church cannot lawfully ordain anything "contrary to God's written word."

Yet, they do!

> God's written word enjoins His worship to be observed on *Saturday* absolutely, repeatedly, and most emphatically, with a most positive threat of death to him who disobeys.

So there, take that Catholic lump and swallow it!

> All the Biblical sects occupy the same self-stultifying position which no explanation can modify, much less justify.
>
> How truly do the words of the Holy Spirit apply to this deplorable situation! "Iniquitas mentita est sibi"—"Iniquity hath lied to itself."

What a self-condemnation! This is unreal! To imagine all the years that we have been in the Church of God and we have kept the Sabbath and have written Sabbath books, booklets and articles, we never once had this available to us. And it was

available all of the time. That blows my mind! Isn't that something?

> ..."Iniquity hath lied to itself."

We have had some good discussion here that since "Iniquity has lied to itself," it won't open it's eyes to the truth.

> Proposing to follow *the Bible only*...

that is Protestants

> ...as teacher…

Let me say two things:

1. The man who wrote *The Understandable History of the Bible* says that the *King James Version* of the Bible is perfect word-for-word the way that it is, and if the Protestants only follow the Bible.

2. Eric Jon Felps wrote the book Vatican Assassins, proudly proclaims that he is a Calvinist Baptist. He did a good job in exposing the Jesuits, true! But he is no more than a reformed Catholic, because they keep Sunday.

   > Proposing to follow *the Bible only* as teacher, yet before the world, *the sole teacher* is ignominiously thrust aside...

Don't they do that by saying that God didn't mean this, and Christ didn't mean that? *Yes!*

> ...and the teaching and practice of the Catholic Church—"the mother of abomination"...

They know who they are!

> ...when it suits their purpose so to designate her—adopted, despite the most terrible threats pronounced by God Himself against those who disobey the command, "Remember to keep holy the Sabbath."

They have adopted the teaching and practice of the Catholic Church, in spite of the facts. That's why it is self-contradictory and suicidal that they claim to follow the Bible.

> Before closing this series of articles, we beg to call the attention of our readers once more to our caption, introductory of each; viz., 1. The Christian Sabbath…

And so forth.

> The first proposition needs little proof. The Catholic Church for over one thousand years before the existence of a Protestant, by virtue of her divine mission, changed the day from Saturday to Sunday.

Yet, in their own words they say that no man can change it, but 'we changed it.'

> We say by virtue of her divine mission, because He who called Himself the "Lord of the Sabbath," endowed her with His own power to teach, "he that heareth you, heareth Me"…

What a perversion of Scripture so "iniquity is lied unto itself" again. This shows that the Catholic Church—whose god is Satan—Satan is saying here in so many words, 'We're going to win!'

> …commanded all who believe in Him to hear her, under penalty of being placed with "heathen and publican"; and promised to be with her to the end of the world. She holds her charter as teacher from Him—a charter as infallible as perpetual [which is a lie]. The Protestant world at its birth found the Christian Sabbath [Catholic Sunday] too strongly entrenched to run counter to its existence; it was therefore placed under the necessity of acquiescing in the arrangement, thus implying the [Catholic] Church's right to change the day, for over three hundred years. The Christian Sabbath [Catholic Sunday] is therefore *to this day,* the acknowledged offspring of the Catholic Church as spouse of the Holy Ghost…

Being Satan the devil!

> …without a word of remonstrance from the Protestant world.

This is strong stuff! This needs to be understood!

> Let us now, however, take a glance at our second proposition, with *the Bible alone* as the teacher and guide in faith and morals. This teacher *most emphatically forbids any change in the day for paramount reasons.* The command calls for a *"perpetual covenant."* The day commanded to be kept by the teacher *has never once been kept,* thereby developing an apostasy from an assumedly fixed principle, as self-contradictory, self-stultifying, and consequently as suicidal as it is within the power of language to express.
>
> Nor are the limits of demoralization yet reached. Far from it. *Their pretense* for leaving the bosom of the Catholic Church was for apostasy from the truth *as taught in the written word.* They adopted the written word as their sole teacher, which they had no sooner done than they abandoned it promptly, as these articles have abundantly proved; and by a perversity as willful as

> erroneous, they accept the teaching of the Catholic Church in direct opposition to the plain, unvaried, and constant teaching of their sole teacher in the most essential doctrine of their religion, thereby emphasizing the situation in what may be aptly designated "a mockery, a delusion, and a snare."
>
> [EDITORS' NOTE (Written by Michael Scheifler)—It was upon this very point that the Reformation was condemned by the Council of Trent. The Reformers had constantly charged, as here stated, that the Catholic Church had "apostatized from the truth *as contained in the written word."* "The written word," "The Bible and the Bible only," "Thus saith the Lord," were their constant watchwords; and "the Scripture, as in the written word, the sole standard of appeal," was the proclaimed platform of the Reformation and of Protestantism.

The long and the short of this part here is that even the Catholics thought about dumping tradition and going to the Scripture, but they didn't do it.

> "The Protestants claim to stand upon the written word only. They profess to hold the Scripture alone as the standard of faith. They justify their revolt by the plea that the Church has apostatized from the written word and follows tradition. Now the Protestant claim, that they stand upon the written word only, is not true. Their profession of holding the Scripture alone as the standard of faith is false. PROOF: The written word explicitly enjoins the observance of the seventh day as the Sabbath. They do not observe the seventh day but reject it. If they do truly hold the Scripture alone as their standard, they would be observing the seventh day as is enjoined in the Scripture throughout. Yet they not only reject the observance of the Sabbath enjoined in the written word, but they have adopted and do practice the observance of Sunday, for which they have only the tradition of the Church. Consequently the claim of 'Scripture alone as the standard,' *fails;* and the doctrine of 'Scripture *and tradition'* as essential, is fully established, the Protestants themselves being judges."

By that very act they proclaimed the Catholic Church correct, which is true.

> Appendix 1:
>
> These articles are reprinted, and this leaflet is sent forth by the publishers, because it gives from an undeniable source and in no uncertain tone, the latest phase of the Sunday observance controversy, which is now, and which indeed for some time has been, not only a national question with the leading nations, but also an international question. Not that we are glad to have it so; we would that Protestants everywhere were so thoroughly consistent in profession and practice that there could be no possible room for the relations between them and Rome ever to take the shape which they have now taken.

In other words, they should never have left.

> But the situation in this matter is now as it is herein set forth. There is no escaping this fact. It therefore becomes the duty of the International Religious Liberty Association to make known as widely as possible the true phase of this great question as it now stands. Not because we are pleased to have it so, but because it is so, whatever we or anybody else would or would not be pleased to have.
>
> It is true that we have been looking for years for this question to assume precisely the attitude which it has now assumed...

Showing the patience of the Catholic Church. They wait because Satan knows if you reject part of the Truth you are going to fall into your own trap. And here the Protestants fell into their own trap, and now Satan is going to spring it on them!

> ...and which is so plainly set forth in this leaflet. We have told the people repeatedly, and Protestants especially, and yet more especially have we told those who were advocating Sunday laws and the recognition and legal establishment of Sunday by the United States, that in the course that was being pursued they were playing directly into the hands of Rome, and that as certainly as they succeeded, they would inevitably be called upon by Rome, and Rome in possession of power too, to render to her an account as to why Sunday should be kept. This, we have told the people for years, would surely come. And now that it *has* come, it is only our duty to make it known as widely as it lies in our power to do.
>
> It may be asked, Why did not Rome come out as boldly as this before? Why did she wait so long? It was not for her interest to do so before....

Because the Protestants hadn't trapped themselves.

> ...When she should move, she desired to move with power, and power as yet she did not have....

up to that point

> ...But in their strenuous efforts for the national, governmental recognition and establishment of Sunday, the Protestants of the United States...

And I would have to say, I wonder how many Catholic infiltrators were in there pushing that to bring them to that point.

> …were doing more for her…

the Catholic Church

> ...than she could possibly do for herself in the way of getting governmental power into her hands....

because it would have gone into the Catholic hands. And what do you think that George W. Bush did? He put Catholics in control of this government.

> ...This she well knew and therefore only waited. And now that the Protestants, in alliance with her, have accomplished the awful thing, she at once rises up in all her native arrogance and old-time spirit, and calls upon the Protestants to answer to her for their observance of Sunday. This, too, she does because she is secure in the power which the Protestants have so blindly placed in her hands. In other words, the power which the Protestants have thus put into her hands she will now use to their destruction…

And over a hundred years later, it is almost finished. You read the book, *All Roads Lead to Rome?* England is gone!

> ...Is any other evidence needed to show that the *Catholic Mirror* (which means the Cardinal and the Catholic Church in America) has been waiting for this, than that furnished on page 21 of this leaflet? Please turn back and look at that page, and see that quotation clipped from the New York *Herald* in 1874, and which is now brought forth thus. Does not this show plainly that that statement of the Methodist bishops, the *Mirror,* all these nineteen years, has been keeping for just such a time as this? And more than this, the Protestants will find more such things which have been so laid up...

Yes, they have, and they are coming out.

> ...and which will yet be used in a way that will both surprise and confound them.

They have openly declared war on Protestantism right here.

> This at present is a controversy between the Catholic Church and Protestants. As such only do we reproduce these editorials of the CATHOLIC MIRROR. The points controverted are points which are claimed by Protestants as in their favor. The argument is made by the Catholic Church; the answer devolves upon those Protestants who observe Sunday, not upon us. We can truly say, "This is none of our funeral." If they do not answer, she will make their silence their confession that she is right, and will act toward them accordingly.

which they have

> If they do answer, she will use against them their own words, and as occasion may demand, the power which they have put into her hands….

the Catholic Church

> …So that, so far as she is concerned, whether the Protestant answer or not, it is all the same. And how she looks upon them henceforth is clearly manifested in the challenge made in the last paragraph of the reprint articles.
>
> There is just one refuge left for the Protestants. That is to take their stand squarely and fully upon the "written word only," "the Bible and the Bible alone," and thus upon the Sabbath of the Lord. Thus acknowledging no authority but God's, wearing no sign but His (Eze. 20:12, 20), obeying His command, and shielded by His power, they shall have the victory over Rome and all her alliances, and stand upon the sea of glass, bearing the harps of God, with which their triumph shall be forever celebrated. (Revelation 18, and 15:2-4.)
>
> It is not yet too late for Protestants to redeem themselves. Will they do it? Will they stand consistently upon the Protestant profession? Or will they still continue to occupy the "indefensible, self-contradictory, and suicidal" position of professing to be Protestants, yet standing on Catholic ground, receiving Catholic insult, and bearing Catholic condemnation? Will they indeed take the written word only, the Scripture alone, as their sole authority and their sole standard? Or will they still hold the "indefensible, self-contradictory, and suicidal" doctrine and practice of following the authority of the

> Catholic Church and of wearing the sign of her authority?

In other words, they are threatened with an inquisition. That's what they are threatened with. The way I read it.

> Will they keep the Sabbath of the Lord, the seventh day, according to Scripture? Or will they keep the Sunday according to the tradition of the Catholic Church?
>
> Dear reader, which will YOU do?

Comment was made about how the Catholics put the pressure on. Since the Protestants believe in the Trinity, and that's not in the Bible, they believe in Sunday, and that's not in the Bible, then the Catholics are already saying, 'Look, the only thing that separates us is that you do not have the true sacrament of the Eucharist. So, if you get the true sacrament of the Eucharist, you can come home to Rome!'

That's what they are going to do. That's what they have done to the Worldwide Church of God. The Protestants are in bad shape, but I tell you what, those people in the Worldwide Church of God who have accepted Sunday and all these false doctrines, if you talk about anything that is self-contradictory and suicidal, *that belongs to them,* 'lock stock and barrel.' ***A double portion, because they knew better!***

All Scriptures from *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, A Faithful Version* by Fred R. Coulter

Scriptural References:

1) Revelation 12:9
2) John 8:41-47
3) 2 Corinthians 4:1-4
4) 2 Corinthians 11:1-5, 13-15
5) Matthew 4:3-7
6) Psalm 9:9-12
7) Genesis 3:1
8) Genesis 2:16
9) Genesis 3:2-6
10) John 5:8-18
11) Jeremiah 23:20
12) Genesis 2:1-3
13) Exodus 31:12-13,1 17, 16

Also referenced:

Books:

- *Sunday Facts and Sabbath Fiction* by Russell K. Tardo (*faithfulword.com/tracts/**Sunday_Facts**.pdf*
- *The Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire* by James Cardinal Gibbons
- *The Understandable History of the Bible* by Samuel C. Gipp
- *Vatican Assassins* by Eric Jon Phelps
- *All Roads Lead to Rome?* by Michael De Samlyen

Articles: *Rome's Challenge to the Protestants*
(can be found at **cbcg.org**)

Sermon Series:

- *Refuting Sunday-Keeping*
- *The Holy Sabbath*

FRC:po/bo
Transcribed: 12/10/15

Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:

United States
Post Office Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

Canada
Post Office Box 125
Brockville, Ontario
K6V 5V2 Canada

Australia
GPO 1574
Sydney 2001
Australia

New Zealand
Post Office Box 8217
Cherrywood
Tauranga 3145
New Zealand

Republic of South Africa
Post Office Box 494
Frankfort 9830
Rep. of South Africa

Malaysia
WDT 00009
Semenyih,
43507 Selangor, Malaysia

La Verdad de Dios
www.laverdaddedios.org
Post Office Box 831241
San Antonio, Texas 78283

www.truthofgod.org
www.cbcg.org
www.churchathome.org
www.afaithfulversion.org